EVANGELION DA-MEPHARRESHE

Scarce
Books
£8/8/net

B. H. Kennett

1904.

EVANGELION DA-MEPHARRESHE

TEXT

London: C. J. CLAY AND SONS,
CAMBRIDGE UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE,
AVE MARIA LANE.
Glasgow: 50, WELLINGTON STREET.

Leipzig: F. A. BROCKHAUS.
New York: THE MACMILLAN COMPANY.
Bombay and Calcutta: MACMILLAN AND CO., LTD.

[*All Rights reserved.*]

EVANGELION DA-MEPHARRESHE

The Curetonian Version of the Four Gospels, with the readings of the Sinai Palimpsest and the early Syriac Patristic evidence edited, collected and arranged by

F. CRAWFORD BURKITT, M.A.
University Lecturer in Palaeography.

VOLUME I

TEXT

CAMBRIDGE, at the University Press, 1904.

Cambridge:
PRINTED BY J. AND C. F. CLAY,
AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS.

TO THE MEMORY OF

ROBERT LUBBOCK BENSLY

SOMETIME LORD ALMONER'S PROFESSOR OF ARABIC

IN THE UNIVERSITY OF CAMBRIDGE

I DEDICATE THIS BOOK

PREFACE.

Scripturis sanctis ubi et uerborum ordo mysterium est.

HIERON., *Ep.* lvii.

THE present volume contains the text of the *Evangelion da-Mepharreshe*, or Old Syriac Version of the Four Gospels, with such variants as I have been able to collect and with literal translations of text and variants into English. In the second volume I have described the MSS at length, discussed the grammatical style of the version, examined the relation of the *Evangelion da-Mepharreshe* to the Peshitta and to the Diatessaron of Tatian, and attempted to estimate its place and value in the textual criticism of the Gospels. In this Preface I only wish to say a few words in explanation of the plan and arrangement of the present volume and in defence of the method of translation which I have adopted.

First of all I must express my lasting regret that the name of the late Professor Bensly should appear in the Dedication instead of on the Title-Page. Professor Bensly had been for many years contemplating a new issue of the 'Curetonian Gospels,' and on the discovery of the Sinai MS it seemed as if the man most fitted for the work of preparing a critical edition of our greatly increased material was on the spot and ready to do it. But to the grief of all students of Oriental Literature he died immediately after his return from Sinai in 1893, and when the present Dean of Westminster entrusted me with the work which Professor Bensly had undertaken for *Texts and Studies* I found that I had to begin from the very beginning. Of Professor Bensly's long projected edition of the 'Curetonian' nothing tangible remained after his death but his copy of Cureton's edition containing an incomplete recollation of the MS. There were no notes, no specimens of a new translation, no sketches of *Prolegomena*. Bensly's unrivalled familiarity with Syriac literature and the methods of Syriac translators would have

given his edition, had he lived to complete but a portion of it, a unique value. But so far as we can discover, this store of learning perished with him. It was therefore impossible to place his name on the title-page of this book; but in dedicating it to his memory I wish to express the hope that my work may have attained some measure of the thoroughness and accuracy which Biblical and Oriental scholars have so justly associated with his name.

The reason that this book of mine does not after all appear among the Cambridge *Texts and Studies* is its size. Such books as Dr Abbott's edition of Codex Usserianus or Mr Horner's edition of the Bohairic Coptic, in which the Four Gospels are distributed into two volumes, are practically inconvenient for purposes of reference. It was important to place the English translation opposite the Syriac text, and to do this in the size of *Texts and Studies* would have resulted in a book of nearly a thousand pages, even if the Introduction was reserved, as here, for a second volume. The plan of incorporating this edition of *Evangelion da-Mepharreshe* into the Cambridge Series was therefore reluctantly abandoned, and I have to thank the generous enterprise of the Syndics of the University Press for undertaking it as a separate work.

It was clear from the first that no attempt should be made to reconstruct an ideal text. The need of Syriac and Biblical students is to have the evidence set before them in such a way that one may see at a glance what authorities are extant for any given passage and what reading our several authorities preserve. To print our two MSS *S* and *C* in full would swell the bulk of the volume, already large, to unmanageable dimensions; moreover such a course would obscure the fundamental agreement of the two MSS, which is as important a feature as their perpetual divergence. One of the two therefore had to be printed in full, with the other exhibited in the form of various readings, and the question arose which was to be promoted to the place of honour.

In many ways it would have been more interesting to have printed *S* in full, with the variants of *C* in the notes, but I was advised by Dr Armitage Robinson and by the ever-regretted Professor Robertson Smith to adopt the opposite course. I feel sure they were right even now; nine years ago, when the decision had to be made, the case was still clearer. In the first place there is no other readily available

means of getting at the continuous text of *C*. Cureton's edition has been long out of print, and it does not contain the Berlin leaves: I hope the text of *C* is printed in this volume with sufficient accuracy to be and to remain the definite edition of the 'Curetonian' MS. But *S* was printed in full in 1894 (the "*Syndics' Edition*"), and a glance at that book will shew that it is not very well suited to be the basis of an apparatus of variants. Since that date, it is true, our knowledge of the text of *S* has been greatly increased by the publication of Mrs Lewis's *Some Pages* (1896). The additional readings there supplied, together with the corrections published for the first time in this volume[1], leave but a comparatively small harvest for the future decipherer of the Palimpsest to gather. But when I started on my work these subsidiary sources of information did not exist.

When *C* fails us, as in the whole of S. Mark, *S* is placed in the text. In any case it will be understood that the readings printed in the notes are of the same importance as those printed in the text. I have only aimed at collecting together the materials, not at a reconstruction of the original form of the Version. At the same time I ought to state at once my conviction, which I believe to be that of every other Syriac scholar, that *S* is on the whole a better representative of the *Evangelion da-Mepharreshe* than *C*, although there are not a few instances where *S* fails to maintain its habitual superiority.

A few words must now be said about the translation. I venture to think that I need hardly apologise that the translation is in English. A reconstruction of the Greek text underlying the 'Old Syriac' would be most unsatisfactory, as can be seen from Baethgen's attempt in *Evangelienfragmente*. It is unsatisfactory, because it seeks to establish what from the nature of things cannot be ascertained, *viz.* the continuous Greek text underlying the Syriac. Syriac is a language of very different genius to Greek, and the translator of the *Evangelion da-Mepharreshe* was far more careful to reproduce the sense of the original than to express Greek idioms in a foreign tongue. This makes his work more natural and animated, while it does not seriously interfere with its value as a critical witness in matters of importance. But in many minor points the evidence of the Syriac is really ambiguous, and

[1] These corrections are incorporated into the text of *S* as here given and are also collected together in *Appendix* III: they are about 300 in number.

in such cases to give a re-translation into Greek introduces an appearance of definiteness, where no such definiteness is justified.

Similar arguments may be urged against a Latin rendering of the Syriac. A most important branch of the critical study of the Syriac is a comparison of its readings with the Latin Versions; for this purpose, the adoption of a particular Latin style or vocabulary in translation would inevitably make the agreement of the Syriac and the Vulgate, or the Syriac and some branch of the 'Old Latin,' greater (or less) than the ascertainable facts actually warrant.

I therefore decided upon an English translation, and here again a choice of alternatives had to be made. The first and most obvious course was to take either the Authorized Version of 1611 or the Revised Version of 1881 as a basis, and make only such changes as faithfulness demanded. The chief objection to this method is the same that has been urged against a Greek or Latin rendering, that it gives an appearance of agreement in detail when perhaps no agreement exists: moreover the inevitable occasional disagreement between a faithful translation executed on these principles and the English Bible in either form would produce a patchwork, open to more objection than the course I have actually followed. Another method would have been to try and copy the freedom of the *Evangelion da-Mepharreshe* itself, to give an English rendering as idiomatic and nervous as the Syriac. The first and most decisive reason for not attempting this lies in the certainty of failure. The combination of scholarship and literary gift which would be required could scarcely be united in a single individual. But even if it were well done, we may fairly ask what use would such a translation serve? For purposes of edification indeed it might be valuable. It might shew to the English reader how well the *Evangelion da-Mepharreshe* had caught the fresh and unaffected spirit of the Gospel story. But people do not read the translation of a Syriac Version for purposes of edification. They require a translation as an aid in reading the Syriac text, or in comparing the text attested by the Syriac with other critical authorities.

A knowledge of the letter rather than of the spirit is what is required by the readers of an ancient Biblical translation, and it is this that I have attempted to supply. I have tried to be as pedantically literal as possible, to render the same Syriac word by the same English word, and to make a distinction in the English where a distinction is

made in the Syriac, whatever the underlying Greek may have been. The distinctions made in the Greek are not always represented in the Syriac, although on the other hand the Syriac sometimes makes a distinction where there is none in the Greek. For example, ἀγορὰ and πλατεῖα are represented indifferently in Syriac by *shûqâ*, i.e. 'street' or 'bazaar,' consequently we cannot tell whether the Syriac supports ἀγοραῖς or πλατείαις in Mk vi 56. On the other hand *S* in Matt vi 2, and both *S* and *C* in Lk xiv 21, are careful to render ῥύμη by the special term *sh'qâqâ*, i.e. 'lane.' Again, the Syriac *shanneq* corresponds exactly to βασανίζειν 'to torment,' and accordingly we find μή με βασανίσῃς in Matt viii 29 and Lk viii 28 appropriately rendered by *lâ th'shann'qan*, as in the Peshitta. But in Mk v 7, a passage absolutely parallel to the others, *S* has *lâ θeshtannaδ bî*, a rendering which gives the same sense, but uses another verb. There is no trace of any various reading in the Greek, but the variation in the Syriac is interesting from the light it throws upon the methods of the translator: I have therefore tried to mark the difference in the English rendering of Mk v 7 by using 'torture me not,' instead of 'torment me not' as in the parallels.

The examples quoted above are of importance only as they help us to gauge the standard of accuracy aimed at by the Syriac Version, but occasionally distinctions are introduced or obliterated which have some exegetical significance. In such cases it becomes especially necessary to reproduce the peculiarities of the Syriac in our English rendering. Thus the somewhat rare word *eθ'azzaz* 'to be excited,' properly used of water *stirred up* by a storm, and then by a metaphor applied to personal feeling, occurs three times, and in each case it corresponds to a different Greek word. In Lk xxii 59 it is used of the indignation of S. Peter's interlocutor (διισχυρίζετο), in Mk viii 12 it is used of our Lord's indignation at the crass materialism of the Pharisees (ἀναστενάξας); while in Joh xi 33, 38 it is used of His emotion at the grave of Lazarus (ἐνεβριμήσατο, ἐμβριμώμενος). It seems therefore that the translator understood this emotion as indignation against the murmurs of the Jews rather than as expressing some inner conflict, but in any case it is clear that the Syriac word should be translated in all three passages by the same expression in English.

Again, the Holy Spirit, in the *Evangelion da-Mepharreshe* as in the Peshitta, is commonly called *Rûḥâ δ'Quδshâ*, lit. "Spirit of

Holiness." But in Mk xiii 11, Lk ii 25, 26, xi 13 (*C*), Joh xx 22, we find *Rûḥâ Qaddîshtâ*. We are scarcely justified in assuming that the two expressions were regarded as equivalent in Syriac because they equally represent [τὸ] πνεῦμα [τὸ] ἅγιον in Greek. But when we look at the context in which *Rûḥâ qaddîshtâ* occurs, especially Lk ii 26 which speaks of "that *Rûḥâ qaddîshtâ*," it is evident that it is definitely *not* used in the sense of a Divine Hypostasis. I have retained "the Holy Spirit" as on the whole the best equivalent for *Rûḥâ ð'Quðshâ*; but this would be misleading for *Rûḥâ qaddîshtâ*, which I have uniformly rendered 'a holy Spirit.' I did not adopt "the Spirit of Holiness" for *Rûḥâ ð'Quðshâ*, because I venture to think that also would have conveyed a wrong idea. *Quðshâ* is much nearer *sanctum* than *sanctitas*: in Matt iv 5 *M'ðînaθ Quðshâ* does not mean what "City of Holiness" would mean in English, but simply and solely ἡ ἁγία πόλις, as in the Greek.

To sum up, my aim in the translation has been to give the reader who knows little or no Syriac such help as will enable him, by the exercise of reasonable care and intelligence, to understand the meaning of the Syriac on the opposite page, and also to compare the renderings of this Version in any given passage with its renderings elsewhere. To use the translation of a text for critical purposes instead of the original is always somewhat unsafe, but I have endeavoured to diminish the risk as much as possible. In this matter I cannot hope to please: I shall be content if my rendering is found to be serviceable.

It only remains to express my very warm thanks for the kind help which has been extended to me from various quarters during the preparation of this work. Mr T. R. Glover, of S. John's College, gave me a line-for-line transcript of the three Berlin leaves of Codex *C*, which cleared up several doubtful points not ascertainable from Wright's printed text. Mrs Lewis was good enough during her last visit in 1902 to examine the Sinai Palimpsest for me in several passages where the photograph was illegible. The two illustrations of the MS (see vol. ii, pp. 28, 257) are made from her photographs, for one of which she kindly lent the original film. It cannot be out of place here to repeat what I have said on p. 18, that it is by her enterprise and liberality in presenting complete sets of her photographs to the Cambridge University Library that we are able satisfactorily to control the original transcripts of the decipherers of the Palimpsest. To

Mrs Pattrick, of Cambridge, I am indebted for the excellent likeness of her father, Dr Cureton. Dr G. Mercati, of the Vatican Library, has more than once kindly verified references to the reading of MSS in the Vatican, and to the ever-ready kindness of Prof. Ignazio Guidi I owe an accurate transcript of the Genealogy in the Borgian MS of the Arabic Diatessaron (Ciasca's Cod. B). The chapter on the linguistic characteristics of the Old Syriac version (vol. ii, chap. ii) was read throughout by my friend Professor R. H. Kennett, who thereby did the book a service which is but inadequately represented by the Notes actually signed with his initials. Finally, I should be indeed ungrateful if I did not shew my appreciation of the intelligence and skill of the Compositors and Readers of the Cambridge University Press. Only those who have practical experience of the difficulties of setting up Notes, partly written in English which runs one way, and partly in Syriac which runs the other, can have any idea of the difficulties which had to be surmounted both in composition and in correction.

F. C. BURKITT.

CAMBRIDGE,
December, 1904.

ERRATA AND CORRIGENDA.

ܟܬܒ ܕܡܬܒܘܢ ܘܕܡܫܬܚ̈ܠܦ ܒܗ ܫܚ̈ܠܦ ܐ̈ܬ̈ܘܬ ܐ̈ܢ ܕܡܫܬܟ̈ܚ ܒܗ ܐ̈ܬ̈ܘܬ ܐ̈ܢ ܕܡܫܬܟ̈ܚ ܒܗ ܫܚ̈ܠܦ ܐ̈ܬ̈ܘܬ ܐ̈ܢ ܕܡܫܬܟ̈ܚ ܒܗ ܫܚ̈ܠܦ ܐ̈ܬ̈ܘܬ ܐ̈ܢ ܕܡܫܬܟ̈ܚ ܒܗ ܫܚ̈ܠܦ ܐ̈ܬ̈ܘܬ ܐ̈ܢ ܕܡܫܬܟ̈ܚ ܒܗ ܫܚ̈ܠܦ ܐ̈ܬ̈ܘܬ ܐ̈ܢ ܕܡܫܬܟ̈ܚ ܒܗ

The careful scholar loves to look
Where faults are marked and variants collected;
Only a fool prefers a book
Where not one single letter is corrected.

ISAAC OF ANTIOCH XXVII 1852 f.
(Bickell's Edition, vol. ii, p. 348).

S. MATTHEW.

P. 9	Matt	ii 18	*Notes*	*add*	will not] would not *S*	
p. 11	,,	ii 23	*txt.*	*for*	spoken	*read* said
	,,	iii 6	,,	,,	their sins	,, his sins
	,,	iii 7	,,	,,	publicans	,, toll-gatherers
p. 13	,,	iii 13	*txt. & Notes*	*for*	to John	,, unto John
p. 26	,,	v 42	*Notes*	*add*	ܗܘ̈ܠܝܢ] ܗܘ̈ܠܝ *S*	
p. 27	,,	v 47	*txt.*	*after*	pagans	*add* also
pp. 38, 39			(*margin*)	*for*	(*S*)	*read* [*S*]
p. 39	,,	viii 3	*txt.*	,,	his leprosy	,, the leprosy
	,,	viii 4	*Notes*	*add*	*Beware* lest] *cf* Matt xvii 9	
p. 41	,,	viii 21	*txt.*	*for*	the disciples	*read* his disciples
p. 43	,,	viii 24	,,	,,	broken in	,, covered by
p. 45	,,	ix 9	,,	,,	came	,, went
	,,	ix 18	,,	,,	ruler	,, chief
p. 47	,,	ix 22	,,	,,	the woman	,, that woman
	,,	ix 23[a]	,,	,,	the ruler	,, that chief
	,,	ix 23[b]	,,	,,	that was making	,, that they were making
p. 48	,,	ix 36	,,	,,	ܕܗ̈ܘ	,, ܕܗ̈ܘ
p. 53	,,	x 27	*Notes*	*add*	light] daylight *A*	
	,,	x 28	*txt.*	*for*	but (1°)	*read* and
p. 55	,,	xi 8	,,	,,	clothed	,, clad
p. 57	,,	xi 16	,,	,,	unto	,, to
p. 59	,,	xi 23	*Notes*	,,	hath been	,, hast been

p. 65 Matt. xii 33 *Notes* *read* *plur. in C; sing. in S*
„ xii 36 *txt.* *for* speak *read* say
„ xii 36 *Notes* „ speak] say *S* „ say] speak *S*
p. 67 „ xii 42 „ *add* guilty] *see Notes*, vol. ii, p. 268
„ xii 48 „ *for* him which *S* *read* to him which *S*
p. 68 „ xiii 8 „ *after* ܚܛܝܐ] ܕܚܛܝ *S* *add* : *cf A* 301, *where* ܚܛܝ *is taken as a participle*

pp. 68, 69 „ xiii 12 „ *delete* (*cf* Mt xviii 9)
p. 69 „ xiii 8 *txt.* *for* some sixty *read* and some sixty
„ xiii 12 „ *delete* even *and in Notes delete* even] *om. S*
p. 71 „ xiii 13 „ *for* in no wise *read* never
p. 77 „ xiii 51 „ „ the disciples „ his disciples
p. 79 „ xiv 9 „ „ but „ and *yet*
pp. 82, 83 Matt xiv 24 *Notes* *A reference to* syr.vg^{loc} *shews that a more probable restoration of S would be* ܐܬܟܣܝ ܒܡ ܝܡܐ ܕܓܠܝܠܐ, i.e. 'and it (*sc.* the boat) was agitated by the waves of the lake'

p. 85 Matt xv 7 *txt.* *for* said *read* had said
„ xv 8 „ „ their lips....their heart „ its lips....its heart
p. 87 „ xv 21 „ „ and Sidon „ and of Sidon
p. 89 „ xv 28 *Notes* „ that hour „ this hour
p. 91 „ xv 36 „ „ those seven „ these seven
„ xv 39 *txt.* „ went away „ came away
p. 95 „ xvi 20 „ „ these same „ those same
p. 156 „ xxvi 24 *Notes* „ *pr.* ה *S*^{ed} „ *so also S*
pp. 160, 161 Matt xxvi 50 „ „ *S*^{ed} „ *S* (*see* p. 544)
p. 160 Matt xxvi 60 „ „ ܠܐ ܫܟܚܘ ܥܕܝܢ ܠܐ ܫܟܚ ܥܕܝܢ
p. 167 „ xxvii 25 *txt.* „ and they said „ and said
„ xxvii 34 *txt.* & *Notes* *for* myrrh „ gall
p. 169 „ xxvii 48 *txt.* *for* dipped „ moistened

S. Mark.

p. 190 Mk vi 49 *txt.* *for* ܚܫܒܘ „ ܚܫܒܘ
„ vi 49 *Notes* *add* 49 ܚܫܒܘ] ܚܫܒܘ *S*$^{ed\,(mea\ culpa)}$
p. 207 „ ix 50 *txt.* *for* one *read* we
p. 226 „ xiii 25 „ „ ܫܠܡܐ „ ܫܠܡܟ
„ xiii 27^{a} „ „ ܐܠ „ ܐܡ
„ xiii 28 „ „ ܐܬܐ „ ܐܬܐ

S. Luke.

p. 249 Lk i 50 *Notes* *add* unto the age...fear him] *or*, unto ages and for generations to them that fear him

p. 277 „ vi 30 „ *for* Cf *A* 270 *read* *Cf A* 270

p. 297 „ viii 49 *txt.* „ house „ household

„ viii 49 *Notes* *after* they came *S* *add* household] house *S*

p. 302 „ ix 18 „ *immediately under* ܚܝ ܟ *for* ܚ *read* ܚ̈

p. 304 „ ix 24 „ *after* ܕܚܠܡ] *om. S* *add* : *see Notes*, vol. ii

p. 310 „ x 6 „ *omit "& 2°" and add* ܟ ܗ̈ ܟ ܕ̈] ܟ ܕ̈ *S* (*sic*): *see* p. 550

p. 311 „ x 6 „ *after* If *S* *add* but] *om. S* (*sic*)

p. 318 „ xi 8 „ *for* ܣ ܢ ܚ ܟ *S* *read* ܣ ܢ ܚ ܟ *S* (*sic*)

p. 329 „ xii 18 „ „ should „ should *S*

p. 331 „ xii 20 „ „ senseless *A* „ senseless *A Ephr*

„ xii 21 „ „ *S* „ *A*

p. 391 „ xxi 15 „ „ that all your „ such that your

„ xxi 15 „ „ conquer „ conquer you

p. 415 „ xxiv 12 *txt.* „ went away „ went unto his *house*

p. 419 „ xxiv 43, 44[a] *txt.* *read* [43]And while he took *and* was eating before their eyes, and took up that which was over *and* gave to them, [44]he saith to them:

(*see* vol. ii, p. 305)

S. John.

p. 470 Joh vii 45 *Notes* *for* ܚ ܫ ܟ *read* ܚ ܫ ܟ

„ vii 48 „ „ ܐ ܪ ܟ *S*[ed] „ ܐ ܪ ܟ *S* (*sic*)

„ vii 49 „ „ ܚ ܕ ܟ *S*[ed] „ ܚ ̈ ܕ ̈ ܟ *S*[vid]

„ vii 51 „ „ ܢ ܥ ܒ ܕ *S*[ed] „ ܢ ܥ ܒ ܕ *S* (*sic*)

p. 471 „ vii 45 „ „ priests „ multitudes

„ vii 49 „ „ the mob] *S illegible* „ the mob] praters *S*[vid] : *but see Notes*, vol. ii, *and* Mk iv 11

p. 520 „ xviii 6 *txt.* „ ܠ ܚ ܡ ܗ ܙ ܢ ܐ ܡ ܐ *read* ܠ ܚ ̈ ܡ ̈ ܗ ̈ ܙ ̈ ܢ ̈ ܐ ̈ ܡ ̈ ܐ

TABLE OF ABBREVIATIONS USED IN THE TEXT AND NOTES.

Syriac MSS and Writings.

A = Aphraates' Homilies, cited by the pages of Wright's edition.

A^a = Wright's Codex A (= B.M. Add. 14619, *saec.* vi).

A^b = „ „ B (= B.M. Add. 17182, *foll.* 1—99, A.D. 474).

A^b = „ „ *B* (= B.M. Add. 17182, *foll.* 100—175, A.D. 512).

C = Cureton's MS of the *Evangeliôn da-Mĕpharrĕshê.*

C^* = the original reading of C, where there has been some alteration.

C^1 = the corrected reading, if made by the original scribe.

C^{corr} = a corrected reading made by a later hand.

E = Ephraim's Commentary on the Diatessaron, cited by the pages of Dr Moesinger's Latin translation of the extant Armenian text. The Gospel quotations are regularly taken from Dr Armitage Robinson's English translation of the Armenian in Hamlyn Hill's *Earliest Life of Christ*, pp. 334—377, but where it seemed advisable the renderings have been recompared with the Armenian.

S = the Sinai Palimpsest of the *Evangeliôn da-Mĕpharrĕshê.*

S^{ed} = the reading of S as hitherto published, where some error may be suspected.

S^{vid} = the apparent reading of S, where the photograph is not clear.

S^{nunc} = the reading of S, where some correction appears to have been made.

S (*sic*) = the reading of S as definitely ascertained from the photograph.

so also S = a reading ascertained from the photograph, where S agrees with the text of C.

Syr.vg = the Peshitta.

Syr^{palest} = any text of the Palestinian Bible or Lectionary.

Syr.vt is occasionally used for the text of the *Ev. da-Mepharreshe*, especially where S and C are agreed.

$Diat^{ar}$ = Ciasca's Arabic Diatessaron, cited by the chapter and verse numeration given in Hamlyn Hill's *Earliest Life of Christ.* The two extant MSS are called A and B, as in Ciasca.

ASD = Cureton's *Ancient Syriac Documents.*

Addai = Phillips's *Doctrine of Addai.*

Cyrill = Bickell's *Cyrillona* (ZDMG xxvii 566—598).

Ephr = S. Ephraim, cited by various editions. Ephr. v 166 E means p. 166 of the 2nd vol. of the Roman Edition, the three *Syriac* volumes being reckoned as the 4th, 5th and 6th of the whole six volumes: this is also Mr F. H. Woods's notation. The *Carmina Nisibena* are quoted as *Nis.*, otherwise the editor's name is given.

$Ephr^{arm}$ = Ephraim's Commentary on the Pauline Epp., cited by the pages of the Mechitarists' Latin translation.

Eus. HE = the Syriac translation of Eusebius' Ecclesiastical History.

Eus. Theoph^{syr} = Eusebius on the *Theophania.*

Jul = the *Romance of Julian* (the Apostate), as edited by Hoffmann.

Thos = the Acts of Judas Thomas in the original Syriac, cited by the Syriac pages of Wright's edition (*Apocryphal Acts of the Apostles*, 1871). Wright's MS is occasionally quoted as cod. a, and the Cambridge transcript (*C.U.L.* Add. 2822) as cod. c. The ancient palimpsest fragments at Sinai are quoted wherever extant.

Harris = Dr Rendel Harris's *Fragments of the Commentary of Ephrem Syrus on the Diatessaron* (Cambridge, 1895), containing extracts from the unpublished Commentary of Îshô'dâd the Nestorian.

Other Authorities.

Greek :—א = Tischendorf's Codex Sinaiticus, *saec.* iv.
B = Codex Vaticanus, *saec.* iv.
D = „ Bezae, *saec.* v.
L = „ Regius, *saec.* viii.
ς = the so-called *Textus Receptus.*

Latin :—*c* = Codex Colbertinus, *saec.* xi.
e = „ Palatinus, *saec.* v.
k = „ Bobiensis, *saec.* iv.
vg = the Latin Vulgate.
fuld = Victor of Capua's *Diatessaron*, A.D. 546.

Arm (*or*, arm.vg) = the Armenian version of the N. T.
Aeth = the Ethiopic version of the N. T.
Boh = the Bohairic Coptic version of the N. T.
Arab^{sin} = the Arabic version of the Pauline Epp. at Sinai, published by Mrs Gibson (*Studia Sinaitica* II).

General Abbreviations.

§ (in the text and margins) = here begins the text of such and such an authority.
¶ = here ends that text.
§ (in the Notes) = *S* or *C* here begins a paragraph.
[ ] indicate words supplied wholly by conjecture.
⌜ ⌝ indicate illegible words or letters supplied by conjecture, in accordance with the demands of space.
† indicates a suspected corruption.
S (in the margin) indicates that Codex *S* is extant for this page.
(*S*) indicates that it is extant at the beginning but not at the end.
[*S*] indicates that it is extant at the end but not at the beginning, the actual place of the change being indicated by § or ¶.

Italics are used, as in the English Bible, to indicate words supplied to eke out the sense in English, but not needed in the Syriac.

NB. Where "*See Introd.* vol. ii" occurs in the Notes, look out the Note on the passage at the end of vol. ii to find the Cross-reference.

EVANGELION DA-MEPHARRESHE

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

i 1 The book of the genealogy of Jesus the Messiah, the son of David
2 the son of Abraham. Abraham begat Isaac. §Isaac begat Jacob.¶ §¶*A*464
3 Jacob begat Judah and his brethren. Judah begat Perez and Zerah
4 of Tamar. §Perez begat Hezron. Hezron begat Aram. Aram begat §*A*465
Amminadab. Amminadab begat Nahshon.¶ Nahshon begat Shala. ¶*A*
5 §Shala begat Boaz¶ of Rahab. §Boaz begat Ober of Ruth. Ober §¶*A*465 §*A*466
6 begat Jesse. Jesse begat David¶ the king. David begat Solomon of ¶*A*
7 the wife of Uria. Solomon begat Rehoboam. Rehoboam begat Abia.
8 Abia begat Asa. Asa begat Jehoshaphat. Jehoshaphat begat
Jehoram. Jehoram begat Ahazia. Ahazia begat Joash. Joash begat
9 Amozia. Amozia begat Uzia. Uzia begat Jotham. Jotham begat
10 Ahaz. Ahaz begat Hezekia. Hezekia begat Manasse. Manasse begat
11 Amon. Amon begat Josia. Josia begat Jechonia and his brethren
12 in the captivity of Babylon. Now after the captivity of Babylon,
13 Jechonia begat Shealtiel. §Shealtiel begat Zorobabel. Zorobabel §*A*472
14 begat Abior. Abior begat Eliacim. Eliacim begat Azor. Azor
15 begat Sadoc. Sadoc begat Achin. Achin begat Elior. Elior begat

---

Title. *The brackets in the Syriac correspond to holes in C; no title is legible in S* 2—16 *Actual quotations in Aphraates are indicated in the margin, but all the male proper names of the genealogy occur in order A* 463—472 2 Isaac 2°] *C S*; and Isaac *A* (*so throughout, rendering* δέ) 5 Obed A^b; *the diacritic point is not clear in S* 8 Joshaphat (*bis*) *S* Joram (*bis*) *S* Jehoram..... Uzia] *C A*; Jehoram begat Uzia *S* 11 Joiachin *A* (*? from O. T.*) 13 Abiud *A* 14 Zadoc *A* Abin A^a 14, 15 Eliud *S A*

ܠܟ ¦ ܟܐ ¦ ܡܠܐ ܠܡܥܒܕ· [16]ܡܥܒܕ ܡܠܐ ܠܡܥܒܕ. ܡܐ *C S*
ܡܥܒܕ ܡܐ ܟܝܢ ܠܡ ܟܝܢ ܟܗܢܐ. ܡ, ܪܒܐ ܠܡܥܒܕ
ܟܬܒ¶. *A*¶

[17]ܟܠܡ ܡܛܠ ܙܝܥܐ ܕܟܝܢ ܟ ܟܬܒ ܕܥܒܕ ܡܐ.
ܙܝܥܐ ܡܝܟܐܝܠ· ܐܦ ܥܡ ܕܥܒܕ ܠܟܠܗ ܥܕܠ·
ܙܝܥܐ ܡܝܟܐܝܠ· ܐܦ ܟܠܗ ܥܕܠ ܥܒܕ ܠܡܥܒܕ·
ܙܝܥܐ ܡܝܟܐܝܠ ·o.

[18]ܐܦ ܡ ܡܥܒܕ ܡܐ ܟܝܢ ܐ· ܟܐ ܟܝܢ ܡܐ ܟܝܢ
ܡܠܟ ܠܡܥܒܕ. †ܐ† ܠ ܟܗܝܢ ¦ ܐ ܠܗ ܐ· ܡܛܠ
col 2 ܟܐ ܟܝܢ ܟ *ܝܥܒ ܕܐܒܕ· [19]ܡܥܒܕ ܡ ܟܠ ܟ ܟܬܒ
ܟܐ ܟܝܢ. ܠ ܥܒ ܟܐ ܡܐ ܡܘܣܝ ܠܟܝ. ܟܗܝ, ܟܐ
ܡܥܒܕ ܡ ܠܡܥܒܕ. [20]ܐ ܡܠ ܡ ܟܗܝ. ܟܗܝ, ܡ ܠܡܥܒ
ܟܡܠܟ ܡܠܟ ܟܝ ܟܐ ܟܐ ܡ. ܡܥܒ ܟܝ
ܡܐ ܟ ܟܬܒ ܠܟܝ ܟܝ· ܟܐ ܟ ܟܗܝ ܠ
ܡ ܟܝ ܡ ܟ ܟܐ· [21]ܟܠ ܟܐ ܡ ܟ ܟ
ܟ ܡ ܟ ܟ ܡ ܟ ܟ ܟ ,ܡ ܟ ܟ ܟ ,ܡ ܟ ܟ
ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ

16 Eleazar. Eleazar begat Matthan. Matthan begat Jacob. Jacob *C S*
begat Joseph, him to whom was betrothed Mary the Virgin, she
who bare Jesus the Messiah.¶ *¶A*

17 All the generations therefore from Abraham even unto David
are fourteen generations; and from David even unto the captivity
of Babylon fourteen generations; and from the captivity of Babylon
unto the Messiah fourteen generations.

18 Now the birth of the Messiah was thus: When Mary his mother
was betrothed to Joseph, †before ever† they drew near one to the
19 other, she was found with child of the Holy Spirit. Now Joseph,
because he was an upright man, was not willing that he should expose
20 Mary and had meditated that quietly he should divorce her. Now
when he meditated these things there appeared to him, to Joseph, an
angel of the LORD in a vision of the night and said to him: "Joseph
son of David, fear not to take Mary thy betrothed, for that which
21 is being born from her is conceived from the Holy Spirit. Now
she will bear thee a son, and his name shall be called Jesus, for
22 he shall save alive the world from its sins." Now this that came to
pass *happened* that that might be fulfilled which was said by the
23 LORD through the mouth of Isaiah the prophet who had said: "Lo,

---

16 Jacob begat Joseph. Joseph, to whom was betrothed Mary the virgin, begat Jesus that is called the Messiah *S*; 'and Jacob begat Joseph, and Joseph was called father to Jesus the Messiah' *A*: *see Notes*, vol. ii 17 All...therefore] All these generations *S* 18 'The generation of Jesus the Christ was on this wise: When his mother Mary was betrothed to Joseph, and before she was given to a husband, she was found with child of the Holy Spirit' E^{20} 19 Now Joseph]+her husband *S* because he was upright *S* 'Joseph, because he was a just man, was not willing to make Mary a public example, and was minded to put her away quietly' E^{22} 20 to Joseph] *om. S* of the night] *om. S* take (*lit.* 'lead')] take *S* (*both words commonly used for 'marry'*) betrothed] wife *S* conceived] *om. S* '(the) angel appeared unto him and saith, Fear not to take Mary' E^{23} 21 thee] *cf* Lk i 13, Joh iv 16 his name shall be called] thou shalt call his name *S* the world] his people *S*: *cf* Joh xviii 20 *in* syr.vg *and Notes*, vol. ii, p. 287 22 said 1°] spoken *S* the mouth of] *om. S*

C S fol 2v *כי· ויקרא אשר קראתי· ויתרוצצו אתו ויתפללו אליו
ויאמרו· למה זה אנכי·

[24]ויבא את האיש ויפנו הגמלים· ויתן המן לפני האיש· ויתן מים לרחוץ רגליו ורגלי האנשים· [25]ויתן תבן וספוא לגמלים· ויתן מים לרחוץ פניו ופני האנשים·

[1]ויאמר שלחני אדני לאמר· הנה אנכי נצב על עין המים· [2]והיתה העלמה· אשר אמר אליה· הגמיאיני נא מעט מים מכדך· ואמרה אלי· גם אתה שתה וגם לגמליך אשקה· [3]אותה הכיתה יעכיח לעבד אדני· [4]ותמהר ותורד כדה על ידה· col 2 ותרץ עוד לגמלים· [5]עד אשר כלו לשתות· ואשאלה ואמר· בת מי את הגידי נא לי· היש בבית אביך מקום לנו ללון· [6]ותאמר אלי· בת בתואל אנכי· בן מלכה אשר ילדה לנחור· [7]ותאמר אלי· גם תבן גם מספוא רב עמנו, גם מקום ללון· ואומר אליה· הרחק אנכי מעליך, כי אם אל מולדתי ואל מולדתך תלכי· [8]ותאמר אלי· גם הלכה גם מרבד יש לנו· ואנכי פניתי הבית· ואומר לה· פתחי לי· [9]ותאמר אלי· הרחק אנכי מעליך· ואני פניתי הבית· ואומר לה· פתחי לי· ותאמר אלי· גם הלכה גם מרבד יש לנו· ואנכי פניתי הבית· ואומר לה· פתחי לי·

the virgin shall conceive and shall bear a son, and his name *C S*
shall be called Emmanuel, which is interpreted 'Our God with
us.'"

24 Now when Joseph arose from his sleep, he did as the angel of the
25 LORD commanded him, and he took Mary, and purely was dwelling
with her until she bare the son; and she called his name Jesus.

ii 1 And when Jesus was born in Beth Lehem of Judah in the days
of Herod the king, lo, Magians came from the east to Jerusalem.
2 And they say: "Where is the king of the Jews that hath been born?
For we ourselves have seen his star in the east, and have come to
worship him."

3 Now when Herod the king heard he was troubled, and all
4 Jerusalem with him, and he gathered together all the chief priests
and scribes of the people and said to them: "Where is the Messiah
5 born?" They say to him: "In Beth Lehem of Judah, for thus it
6 is written in the prophet: 'Thou also, Beth Lehem of Judah, art
not less than the kingdom of Judah; for from thee shall go forth the
7 king that shall tend my people Israel.'" Then Herod secretly called
those Magians, and was enquiring of them that he might know at what
8 time the star appeared to them. And he sent them to Beth Lehem,
and said to them: "Go enquire about this same lad eagerly, and what
time ye have found him, come *and* shew me, that I may go myself
9 also *and* worship him." Now they, when they received command
from the king, went *away*, and there appeared to them that star
which they had seen in the east going before them, until it came
10 and stood over where the lad was. Now they, when they saw the
11 star, rejoiced with a great joy, and entered the house and saw the
lad with Mary his mother, and fell down *and* worshipped him, and

---

23 his name shall be called] they shall call his name *S*: *cf vv.* 23, 25
24 and he *to end of* 25] and he took his wife and she bare him a son, and he
called his name Jesus *S*; '..he took her...he dwelt purely with her until she
bare the first-born' E^{23} 2 say] said *S* from the east *S* 3 troubled]
perturbed *S* 6 kingdom] kings *S* 8 eagerly] *om. S* 9 and stood]
and stood *S* over where] in the place where *S* 11 *and*] and *S*

ויאמר אלהים יהי רקיע בתוך המים והי מבדיל בין מים למים׃ C S
ויעש אלהים את הרקיע ויבדל בין המים אשר מתחת לרקיע ובין המים
אשר מעל לרקיע ויהי כן׃ [12]ויקרא אלהים לרקיע שמים ויהי ערב ויהי
בקר יום שני׃ [13] ויאמר אלהים יקוו המים מתחת השמים אל מקום col 2
אחד ותראה היבשה ויהי כן׃ *ויקרא אלהים ליבשה ארץ ולמקוה המים
קרא ימים וירא אלהים כי טוב׃ ויאמר אלהים תדשא הארץ דשא עשב
מזריע זרע עץ פרי עשה פרי למינו אשר זרעו בו על הארץ ויהי כן׃
[14]ותוצא הארץ דשא עשב מזריע זרע למינהו ועץ עשה פרי אשר זרעו
בו למינהו וירא אלהים כי טוב׃ [15]ויהי ערב ויהי בקר יום שלישי׃
[16]ויעש אלהים את שני המאורות הגדלים את המאור הגדל לממשלת
היום ואת המאור הקטן לממשלת הלילה ואת הכוכבים׃ *ויתן אתם
אלהים ברקיע השמים להאיר על הארץ׃ [17]ולמשל ביום ובלילה ולהבדיל
בין האור ובין החשך וירא אלהים כי טוב׃ [18]ויהי ערב ויהי בקר יום
רביעי׃ ויאמר אלהים ישרצו המים שרץ נפש חיה ועוף יעופף על הארץ
על פני רקיע השמים׃ [19]ויברא אלהים את התנינם הגדלים וכל נפש
החיה הרמשת אשר שרצו המים למינהם ואת כל עוף כנף למינהו וירא
§A405 אלהים כי טוב׃ §[20]ויברך אתם אלהים לאמר פרו ורבו ומלאו את המים
בימים והעוף ירב בארץ׃ ויהי ערב ויהי בקר יום חמישי׃

---

12 את] om. S יום] om. S 13 ולא S (*and so often*) 14. *No* § *in* S
ויהי כן S 15 יהי מאורת S ויהיו] ולהיות S 16. *No* § *in* S
את] om. S ויעש] ויעש אלהים S ויתן] ויתן אלהים S (*sic*) יום] om. S
ולממשלת בלילה] ולמשל בלילה S (*sic*) ולמשל] so also S^{nunc}; ולמשלת S^{*vid} (*sic*) את] om. S
17 את] om. S ויהי] + ערב S 18 ויברא] + אלהים S ויהי] + ערב S
19. § *in* S ויהי ערב] ויעש ערב S + אלהים S 20 ויהי] ויאמר S A
ויברך] om. A ויאמר S (*sic*) ועוף] ולעוף S (*sic*) A

opened their treasures and offered him an offering, gold and myrrh *C S*
12 and frankincense. And it appeared to them in a vision that they
should not return unto Herod, and they by another road went away
13 to their own country. And after their *visit* the angel of the LORD
appeared to Joseph in a dream and said to him: "Arise, take up
the lad and his mother and flee to Egypt, and there be until I
say to thee, because Herod is about to seek for the lad, so that he
may destroy him."

14 Now Joseph arose and took up the lad and his mother by night
15 and went away to Egypt, and he was there until Herod the king died,
that that might be fulfilled which was said by the LORD through the
prophet, who had said "From Egypt I have called my son."

16 Then Herod, when he saw that those Magians had mocked at
him, was furious exceedingly, and sent *and* killed all the lads that
were in Beth Lehem and in all its borders, from two years old and
under, according to the time that these Magians said to him.
17 Then was accomplished the word which Jeremiah the prophet said:
18 "A voice was heard in Ramtha, wailing and weeping and much
groaning, the voice of Rachel who weepeth over her sons and will
19 not be comforted, because they are not!" Now when Herod the
king was dead there appeared to Joseph in Egypt the angel of the
20 LORD in a dream, and said to him: "§Arise, take the lad and his §*A*405
mother and go to the land of Israel, because those have died who

---

12 unto] to *S* 13 after their *visit*] *lit.* 'after them' *S C*: *cf on* Mt xi 7
14 and took] *om.* and *S* 15 and there he was *S* said] spoken *S* by
the mouth of Isaiah the prophet *S* said: From *S* 16 those] the *S*
all the lads] the lads, all *S*; every lad E^{32} all 2°] *om. S* these] the *S*
17 had said *S* 18 'In Rama a voice was cried' E^{33} weepeth] was
weeping *S* E^{33} 19, 20 and said to him in a dream *S* 20 take up *S A*
and his mother] *om. A* those] they *S A*

C S ¶A ¶ ٢١ وقال لهم يسوع ايضا ان كل كاتب متعلم لملكوت السموات يشبه انسانا صاحب بيت يخرج من كنزه جددا وعتقا ٥

col 2 ٢٢* وكان لما اكمل يسوع هذه الامثال انتقل من هناك ٢٣ وجاء الى بلده وكان يعلمهم في مجمعهم حتى بهتوا وقالوا من اين لهذا هذه الحكمة والقوات اليس هذا ابن النجار اليس امه تدعى مريم واخوته يعقوب ويوسى وسمعان ويهوذا ٥ ٥٦ واخواته اليست كلهن عندنا من اين لهذا هذه كلها ٥ ٥٧ وكانوا يعثرون به فقال لهم يسوع ليس نبي بلا كرامة الا في بلده وفي بيته ٥ ٥٨ ولم يصنع هناك قوات كثيرة لعدم ايمانهم ٥

١ في ذلك الزمان سمع هيرودس رئيس الربع خبر يسوع ٢ فقال لغلمانه هذا هو يوحنا المعمدان قام من الاموات ولذلك تعمل به هذه القوات ٣ لان هيرودس كان قد امسك يوحنا وقيده وجعله في السجن من اجل هيروديا امرأة فيلبس اخيه ٤ لان يوحنا كان يقول له لا يحل لك ان تكون لها ٥ وكان يريد ان يقتله ولكنه خاف من الشعب لانهم كانوا يعدونه نبيا ٦ ولما كان يوم ميلاد هيرودس رقصت ابنة هيروديا في الوسط فسرت هيرودس ٧ فوعد بقسم ان يعطيها ما تسأله ٨ فقالت له بتحريض امها اعطني ههنا على طبق رأس يوحنا المعمدان ٥

ولما اكمل] *C A*; *om. S* ٢١ ان كل] كما *S* (*sic*) لملكوت] *om. S* ٢٢. *No* § *in S* وكان] *om. S* انتقل] *S* (*sic*) ٢٣ وجاء] *om. S* وكان] *S* ٥٦ واخواته] *om. S* ١. *No* § *in S* هيرودس] *S* ٣ لان] *S* ٤ ان يوحنا... له] *om. S* ٦ ولما... له] *S* ٧ فوعد] *om. S* ٨ فقالت] *S*; *cf Íshó'dâd* (*Harris*, p. 17, *and see also* Lk xii 28 ٥ رئيس] *S* ٦ ميلاد] *S* ٧ ان يعطيها] *S*

21 were seeking the lad's life to snatch away¶." Now he arose *and* *C S* ¶*A*
took the lad and his mother, and came to the land of Israel.
22 Now when Joseph heard that Archelaus was king in Judaea in
the room of Herod his father, he feared to go thither, and it appeared
23 to him in a vision that he should go to the country of Galilee; and
he came thither and was dwelling in a certain city called Nazareth,
and the word was fulfilled that was spoken by the prophet, that he
should be called a Nazarene.
iii 1 And in those days came John the Baptist, and was preaching
2 in the wilderness of Judaea and saying "Repent, because the king-
3 dom of heaven hath drawn nigh." For this is he of whom it is
written in Isaiah the prophet, who had said: "A voice that calleth
in the wilderness, 'Make ready a way for the LORD, and direct the
4 paths of our God!'" Now John was clad with clothing of camels'
wool, and was girt with a thong upon his loins, and his meat was
5 locusts and honey of the waste. Then were coming unto him the
men of Jerusalem and all Judaea and all the other side round
6 about the river Jordan, and he was baptizing them in the river
7 Jordan, each one confessing their sins. Now when he saw publicans
and Pharisees and Sadducees coming to his baptism, he said to
them: "Offspring of vipers, who is it hath shewed you to flee from
8 the wrath that is coming? Bring forth therefore fruits meet for

---

to snatch away] *C A*; *om. S* 21 Now] And *S* (*sic*) 22 in Judaea] *om. S* it appeared to him] he saw *S* (*sic*) vision] dream *S* 23 certain] *om. S* 1 And in] In *S* Judaea] Judah *S* 3 For this is he] This is *S* A voice...wilderness] *om. S* and direct...God] *om. S* 4 camels' wool] 'hair' $E^{40,101}$, *but cf* Îshô'dâd (*Harris*, p. 22: 'Mar Ephrem only reads wool'): *the word* ba'wâ '*wool*', *used here in S C* (*but not in* Syr. vg) *means the soft under-hair of camels. Cf also* وبر الجمال Diat^{ar} iv 12 (cod. B). upon his loins with a thong *S* honey of the waste] honey of the hills *S*; *cf* Îshô'dâd (*Harris*, p. 17: 'The Diatessaron says, His meat was honey and milk of the hills'). *See* Lk xii 28 *S C, and* Syr^{palest} *passim.* 5 Judaea] Judah *S* round about] *om. S* 7 Now when he saw many coming to his baptism from the Pharisees and Sadducees *S* coming 2°] about to come *S*

C S ¶* ܗܘ ܕܟܕ ܐܡܪ ܠܬܠܡܝܕܘܗܝ ܕܐܬܝ[§9] . ܫܡܥܘܢ ܟܐܦܐ
§*A* 331 (*cf* 63) ܕܐܝܟ ܕܠܐ ܐܫܟܚ ܐܢ ܐܢܐ ܠܟ ܐܡܪ ܠܟ . ܐܡܝܢ
col 2 ¶*A* ܠܟ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܠܐ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܡܪ[10] . ¶ܐܡܝܢ ܐܡܪ ܐܢܐ
§'*Julian*' ܠܟ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܢ ܐܢܐ ܠܟ . ܐܡܝܢ ܐܡܪ ܐܢܐ[§]
29 ¶'*Jul.*' ܐܢ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܢ ܐܢܐ[11] . ¶ܐܡܝܢ ܐܡܪ ܐܢܐ
ܕܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܢ ܐܢܐ ܠܟ . ܐܡܝܢ ܐܡܪ ܐܢܐ ܠܟ ,ܐܝܟ ܕܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܢ ܐܢܐ ܠܟ ,ܐܡܝܢ
ܐܢܐ ܠܟ . ܐܡܝܢ ܐܡܪ ܐܢܐ ܠܟ ,ܐܝܟ ܕܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܢ ܐܢܐ ܠܟ ,ܐܡܝܢ ܐܡܪ

9 repentance; §and do not say in yourselves 'For a father we have Abraham,' for I say to you that God is able from these stones to
10 raise up sons to Abraham.¶ And lo, the axe hath arrived at the root of the trees; §every tree therefore that bringeth not forth good fruits
11 is hewn down and goeth unto the fire.¶ Now I, lo, I baptize you with water to repentance, but the one which cometh after me is stronger than I, and I am not worthy to take up his shoes; he
12 shall baptize you with the Holy Spirit and with fire, who holdeth a fan in his hand and cleanseth his threshingfloor, and the wheat he storeth into his barns, and the chaff he burneth with fire unquenchable."

13 Then came Jesus from Galilee to the Jordan to John that he
14 might baptize him. And John forbad him and said to him: "I am fit that thou shouldest baptize me, and thou unto me hast come?"
15 Jesus saith to him: "Suffer *it* at present, because thus it behoves us to fulfil all uprightness." Then he suffered him to be baptized.
16 And Jesus had been baptized; and when he was baptized, in the same hour that Jesus came up from the water, lo, the heavens were opened, and he saw the Spirit of God that came down as a dove
17 and rested upon him. And a voice was heard from heaven, saying to him: "Thou art my son and my beloved in whom I have been
iv 1 pleased." Then Jesus was led by the Holy Spirit into the wilderness,

C S §*A* 331 (*cf* 63) ¶*A* §'*Julian*' ¶'*Jul.*' 29

---

9 Be not boastful and saying *A* in yourselves] *om. S A* for I say ...that] because *A* from these stones God is able *A* $^{2}/_{2}$ *E*^{40} 10 hath arrived] *C S E*^{39}: *cf* Jn iv 35 roots *S* and every tree *S* therefore] *om. S Jul* good] *om. S Jul* goeth unto] *C Jul*; falleth into *S* 11 lo] *om. S* stronger] greater *S* and...shoes] one whose shoes I am not worthy to take up *S* with fire and with the Holy Spirit *S* 12 his barn *S* 13 from Galilee to John that he might baptize him in the Jordan *S* 15 saith] answered and said *S* it behoves us] it beseemeth us *S* 'Suffer it now, that we may fulfil...' *E*^{41,42} 16 And Jesus had been baptized] *om. S* in the same hour...came up] and came up *S* as] in the likeness of *S*: *cf E*^{99} 17 'This is my beloved Son' *E*^{99} 1 Holy] *C E*^{42}; *om. S*

ܗܘ ܡܠܟܐ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܒܗ ܫܪܝ ܟܠ ܫܘܠܛܢ[2*] .ܐܠܗܐ ܠܐ ܡܫܬܘܕܥ
ܒܝܬ ܐ ܕ .ܠ ܐܝܬ ܡܫܬܘܕܥ ܐܢ ܡܫܟܚ ܫܝܢ[3] .ܟܦ
ܫܢ ܪܒ[4] .ܡܫܠ ܠܫܡܝ ܡܫܟܚ ܫܠܡ ܐܝܬ ܡܫܠܡ ܒܢ
.ܡܫܝ ܫܘ ܫܠܡ ܡܫܠܡ ܗܘ ܪܒ ܐܢ ܟܦ .ܠ ܐܝܬ
ܒܝܬ ܫܡ[5] .ܡܫܝ ܫܒܩ ܠܟ ܟܦ ܪܒ ܟܠ ܡܠܟ
ܡܫܝ ܠ ܫܒܩ .ܡܫܝ ܒܪܝ ܠܫܡܝ ܫܒܩ ܡܫܝ ܡܠܟ
ܟܦ ܡܫܝ ܡܫܠܡ ܒܢ ܒܝܬ[6] .ܡܠܟ ܐ ܠ ܐܝܬ
ܫܡ .ܟܦ ,ܫܒܩ ,ܫܒܩ ,ܐ ܠ ܐܝܬ ,ܫܡ ,ܫܒܩ
ܐ ܠ ܐܝܬ[7*] .ܗܘ ܫܒܩ .ܡܫܝ ܒܪ ܟܠ ܡܠܟ ܡܫܝ ܒܪ ܟܠ ܡܠܟ *fol 5 r
ܫܒܩ[8] .ܡܫܠ ܡܫܝ ܡܫܝ ܫܠ ܫܒܩ ܫܘ ܟܦ .ܫܒ ܠ
ܫܡ ܡܫܒ ܫܡ .ܐ ,ܟܦ ܫܒ ܫܠ ܡܫܝ ܡܫܝ ܡܫܝ
ܟܠ ܫܡ ܫܠ ܠ ܐܝܬ[9] .ܫܡܫܒܫ ܫܒܫܒ ܫܒܫ
.ܫܒ ܠ ܐܝܬ ܫܡ[10] .ܫܒ ܟܠ ܡܫܝ ܡܫ ܐ ܟ
ܫܡ ܡܫܝ ܫܒ ܫܘ ܟܦ .ܫܠ ,ܐ ܟ ܠ ,ܫܒ ,ܡ
ܡܫ ܫܒ ܫܡ ܫܡ[11] .ܫܠ ,ܫܡ ,ܫܠ .ܟ ,ܫ
§¶A385 .ܫ.¶ ܫܒ ܠ ܫܒ ܫܡ ܫܒ ܫܒ ܫ§ .ܫ ,ܫ
.ܫ ,ܫ ,ܫ ,ܫ[12] .ܫ ,ܫ ,ܫ ,ܫ ,ܫ ,ܫ
col 2 .ܫ* ,ܫ ,ܫ .ܫ ,ܫ[13] .ܫ ,ܫ ,ܫ ,ܫ

ܐܠܗܐ] *C E*; ܡܫܝ ܒܪ ܟܠ ܡܠܟ *S* 2 ܡܫܝ] *C E*; + ܠܥܠܡ ܡܫܒܚ ܐ ܠ ܡܫܒܚ *S Thos*[256] (.ܟܦ ܫ ܡܫܒ ܐ ܫܒ ܠ ܠܥܠܡ ܡܫܒܚ ܡܫܒ ܫ ܡܫܒ)
3 ܡܫܒ ܐ ܡ] ܡ ܫ *S* ܡ ܐܝܬ] *C*[1] *on eras*
.ܫܠ ܡܫ ܫ ܫܠ ܡ *S E* 4 ܡ] *om. S* ܫ] ܫ *S* 5 ܫ]
ܫ ܫ *S* 6 ܫ ܫ ܫ ܫ] ܫ ܡ ܫ *S* ܫ] + ܐ *S*
ܫ] + ܫ *S E* ܫ] ܫ *S* ܫ] *om. S* 7 ܫ] *om. S*
.ܫ ܫ *S* 8 ܫ ܫ] ܫ *S* ܫ] ܫ ܫ ܫ
ܫ ܫ *E* ܫ ܫ ܫ *S* ܫ] *om. S* 9] ܐ ܐ
ܫ ܫ ܫ ܫ ܫ ܫ ܫ ܫ ܫ ܫ ܫ ܫ *S*
10 ܐ ܫ ܫ *S* ܐ] *om. S* ܫ] ܫ *S*
11 ܫ ܫ ܫ] ܫ ܫ ܫ *S* ܫ ܫ] ܫ ܫ ܫ
ܫ ܫ ܫ *S*; ܫ ܫ ܫ *A* ܫ] *om. A* 12 ܫ] ܫ *S* ܫ
om. S ܫ ܫ ܫ] ܫ ܫ ܫ *S* ܫ] ܫ *S* 13 ܫ ܫ ܫ ܫ *S*

2 to be tempted by Satan, and after forty days that he was fasting he *C S*
3 hungered. And he that tempteth drew near unto him, and said to
him: "If thou be the son of God, say that these stones become bread."
4 Jesus answered and said to him: "It is written 'Not by bread alone
liveth man, but by every utterance that goeth forth from the mouth
5 of the LORD.'" Then the Accuser took him and brought him to the
Holy City, and made him stand upon the corner of the Temple,
6 and said to him: "If thou be the son of God, cast thyself down;
for it is written 'To his angels he shall command concerning thee,
that on their arms they should bear thee up, that thou shouldest never
7 dash with thy foot against a stone.'" Again Jesus said to him: "It
8 is written 'Thou shalt not tempt thy Lord and thy God.'" Again
the Accuser took him to the hill which is exceeding high, and
9 shewed him all the kingdoms of the world and their glory, and said
to him: "These all will I give to thee, if so be that thou wilt fall
10 down and worship before me." Then Jesus said to him: "Get thee
behind me, Satan; for it is written 'Thy Lord thy God thou shalt
11 worship, and him alone shalt thou serve.'" Then the Accuser left
him for a time, §and lo, angels drew near and were serving Jesus.¶ §¶*A* 385
12 Now when Jesus heard that John was delivered up, he went
13 away to Galilee and left Nazareth and came *and* dwelt in Kaphar-

---

Satan] *C* E^{42}; the Accuser *S* (διάβολος) 2 forty days] *C* E^{44}; + and forty nights *S Thos* ('for our Lord fasted forty days and forty nights, and tasted nothing') 3 he that tempteth] the tempter *S* say to these stones that they become bread *S* E^{44ff} 4 shall man live *S* E^{46} the LORD] God E^{46} 5 corner (*lit.* 'horn')] extremity (*lit.* 'wing') *S*; 'corner' E^{44} 6 cast thyself down] fall from hence *S*; cast thyself from above down E^{44} concerning thee] + that they should keep thee *S* E^{44} that on] and on *S* never] not *S* 7 Again] *om. S* thy Lord and] the LORD *S* 8 the Accuser] *C*; Satan *S*; *om.* E^{45} (*vid*) took him to] took him and brought *him* up *and* made him stand upon *S* (E^{45}) of this world *S* and their glory] *om. S* 9 and said to him: "These kingdoms and their glory hast thou seen? To thee will I give them if thou wilt fall down *and* worship before me" *S* 10 Get behind, Satan *S*; 'Get thee behind, Satan' E^{49} thy Lord] the LORD *S* 11 Then the tempter removed from him for a time *S* (E^{49}) lo, angels drew near] angels drew near *S*; angels came down *A* 12 Jesus] he *S* delivered up] taken *S* went away] removed *S* 13 *and* dwelt in K.] to Kapharnahum *S*

C S ובו ישראל עבד ישראל[14]. לאחוה ולבני אחוה שמעתי
לאחוה. אשר ולבני אשר[15]. ואם ישראל בני ישראל
ישראל. בחרתי לעולם, ואמרת לנו, עבדי אתה.
§A423 בחרתי ולא מאסתי[16]. §כי אתם ואם שמעתם ואם בחוץ אשר
¶A ואם לעולם. ¶ואחרי אלף דור אשר אתם
אחרי לא יהיה לו. ישראל בעבור לבחירו אבד, כי אתם לא[17]
ישראל. אלף אחרי אשר כל כי אתם ואם שלמה ובני[18].
ואמונתי. ישראל אחרי ובחירי לעבדי. שמי לתת אשר
fol 5 v ישנה לא ישראל *ומאחריתם ואם אתם כי אתה, שמעו
ישנה ובחירי, אחרי אם לנו אתם ואם[19].
ומאחריתם ואבד. אחרי אם לנו אתם ואם[20]. אשר בני
ולבני אחרי ואם.

ואבד אבד לא אחרי. את לתת שמי לעבדי. לעבדי[21]
את אחרי ואם ואחרי, כי אתי, כי אחרי אתם ואמרתם
ולנו אשר ואם. ומאחריתם ואחרי אתם. ואמרתי,
ואבד אחרי ואבד אחרי אם[22]. ואבד.
אשר אלף ישראל. אלף שלחה אשר ואחרי ואמרת[23].

S אשר ואחרי אל לא שמעתי אל ..... ולבני ולבני אחרי אשר 14 S ולבני 15 S
ואמרתי S 16 אשר] *om.* S אשר ואמרתי אשר] אשר ואמרתי אשר S;
אחרי אלף ואבד אשר אחרי אשר] אחרי אלף ואבד אשר אחרי S;
אחרי אלף ואבד אשר אחרי *A* : *perh.* אשר 'sorrow' *is a substitute*
for אבד 'abode' אשר] *om.* S 17. *No* § *in* S אשר כי S
ובחירי] ובחרי S ואחרי S 18 שלמה ואבד] ואבד אשר S
אלף] *om.* S אל לא אחרי אלף] אשר ואמרתי אל S
ואמונתי ..... ולבני] ואמונתי ולבני S (*om.* אשר ואבד אשר)
אשר ואבד אחרי ואמרתי אשר S] + ואבד S
19 ולבני] *om.* S 20 כי אתם S ואבד] ואחרי S 21. *No* § *in* S
אשר ..... ואבד] אשר ואבד ואבד S אחרי S ואבד ואבד] *om.* S
ואבד] *om.* S ולבני] *om.* S 22 ואמרתי ..... ואמרתי]
אשר ואבד ואמרתי ואבד כי אתם S 23 ולבני אשר אחרי S

nahum, which is by the sea side in the border of Zebulun and of *C S*
14 Naphtali, that that might be fulfilled which was said through Isaiah
15 the prophet, who had said: "The land of Zebulun and the land of
Naphtali, the way of the sea, beyond the river Jordan, Galilee of
16 the peoples; the people that was sitting in darkness have seen a
great light, §and those that were sitting in the shadows of death,¶ §¶*A* 423
a great light hath risen upon them."

17 From then Jesus began to preach and to say: "The kingdom
18 of heaven hath drawn nigh." And when our Lord was walking
by the side of the lake of Galilee he saw two brothers, Simon
called Kepha and Andrew his brother, casting their nets into the
19 sea, because they were fishers. Jesus saith to them: "Come after
20 me and I will make you fishers of men." And they in the same
hour left their nets and went after him.

21 And when he removed thence he saw two other brothers, James
and John his brother, sons of Zebedee, while they were sitting in the
boat with Zebedee their father and mending their nets. And Jesus
22 called them; and they in the same hour left their nets and went
23 after him. And he was going about in all Galilee and was teaching

---

in the border... Naphtali] in Zebulun and in Naphtali *S* 14 that... which] the word...that *S* through] by *S* had] *om. S* 15 and beyond *S* E^{6} 16 was sitting] sit *S* have] hath *S* great] *C* $E^{6,51}$; *om. S* and they that sit in sorrow and in the shadow of death *S A* great] *om. S* 17 began] had begun *S* and to say:] and he said *S* 18 when] as *S* our Lord] he *S* walking] passing *S* by the side of the shore of the sea *S* (*om.* of Galilee) called Kepha] *om. S* mending their nets and casting into the sea *S* fishers] + of fish *S* 19 Jesus] He *S* 20 And they] Now they *S* went] came *S* 21 And he drew near again and saw *S* his brother, sons of Zebedee] *om. S* while they were] *om. S* Jesus] he *S* 22 and they...nets] now they left their father in the boat *S* 23 he] Jesus *S*

C S ܡܢ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܐܝܬ ܒܗ ܟܠ ܡܠܝܘܬܐ ܐܠܗܝܬܐ ܒܓܘܫܡܐ.
col 2 ܘܒܗ ܫܪܝ ܟܠ ܡܠܝܘܬܐ ܐܠܗܝܬܐ[24] ܒܓܘܫܡܐ* ܕܐܠ ܦܓܪܐ.
ܘܠܐ ܐܬܚܙܝ ܐܦ ܐܢܐ ܠܟ ܐܠܐ ܒܓܘܫܡܐ. ܐܝܟ ܕܐܡܪ ܫܠܝܚܐ
ܕܐܠ ܒܟܠ ܐܬܪ ܐܢܐ ܫܪܝ ܠܟ ܐܠܐ ܒܓܘܫܡܐ. ܒܟܠ ܙܒܢ ܕܐܢܐ
ܐܬܐ ܠܘܬ ܐܚܝ. ܐܦ ܐܢܐ ܐܬܐ ܠܘܬ ܐܚܝ. ܐܝܟ ܕܐܡܪ ܫܠܝܚܐ
ܐܠܐ ܒܓܘܫܡܐ. ܐܠܐ ܐܢ ܐܬܐ ܠܘܬ ܐܚܝ ܐܦ ܐܢܐ ܐܬܐ ܠܘܬ
ܐܚܝ. ܐܦ ܐܢܐ ܐܬܐ ܠܘܬ ܐܚܝ ܒܓܘܫܡܐ. ܐܠܐ ܐܢ ܐܬܐ ܠܘܬ
ܐܚܝ

in the synagogues and was preaching the gospel of the kingdom and was *C S*
24 healing all torments and all infirmities in the people. And the tale of
him was heard in all Syria; and they brought to him all those that
were ill and those that were infirm with stubborn infirmities and
with hateful torments and many that were struck with palsies and
lunatics, and he—on each one of them he was laying his hand and
25 healing them all. And there went after him great multitudes from
Galilee and from the Ten Cities and from Jerusalem and from Judæa
V 1 and from beyond Jordan. Now when he saw the multitudes he went
2 up *and* sat in the hill, and his disciples drew near unto him, and
he opened his mouth and was teaching them and saying: *cf A* 41

3 "§HAPPY is it for the poor in their spirit, that theirs is the §*A* 390,
kingdom of heaven!¶ ¶*A* 437

5 "HAPPY is it for the lowly, that they shall inherit the earth!

4 "HAPPY is it for the mourners, that they shall be comforted!

6 "HAPPY is it for them that hunger and thirst after righteousness,
that they shall be satisfied!

7 "HAPPY is it for the compassionate, that upon them shall be
compassion!

8 "HAPPY is it for them that are pure in their heart, that they
shall see God!

---

in their synagogues *S* all torments and all infirmities] every pain and every infirmity *S* 24 And the tale....Syria] *om. S* and they brought....torments] and many were drawing near to him who were tormented with hateful torments and with stubborn infirmities *S* and many..... lunatics] *om. S* he—] *om. S* *On ver.* 24, *cf Thos* 'And the tale of him had been heard among men....and the infirm were being healed that were infirm with stubborn infirmities and with hateful torments, and the paralysed....' 25—v 2] And when there was a great multitude, which *had come* from....beyond Jordan, when he saw the great multitudes he went up to the hill; and when he sat his disciples drew near unto him, and he began to say to them *S* (*E*^{62}) *ver.* 5 *next ver.* 3] *C E*^{62} *A* 41; *after ver.* 4 *S*: *on the text of the Beatitudes in A* 41, *see Introd.* vol. ii. *For a justification of the renderings, see Aphraates' quotation of* Lk vi 24, *and cf also* Lk iv 36 *in S and* syr.vg 6 righteousness] uprightness *S*

§9 ḥḥnnwn ḥḥn, ḥḥn nwn ḥḥn, nḥḥn ḥḥnn ḥḥnn¶ ..o.. *C S*

§¶*A*275, 304 10 ḥḥnnwn ḥḥnnn nḥḥnn ḥḥnnn ḥḥ, m ḥḥnnwn ḥḥnnn ḥḥnnn ḥḥnn

9 "§HAPPY is it for the peace-makers, that they shall be called sons of God!¶ *C S* §¶*A* 275, 304

10 "HAPPY is it for them that are persecuted for righteousness' sake, that theirs is the kingdom of heaven!

11 "HAPPY is it for you what *time* men persecute you and reproach you, and say concerning you everything evil in a lie for my name's
12 sake. But ye, rejoice ye and exult in that day that your reward is great in heaven, for so were your fathers persecuting the prophets that were before you.

13 "§Ye are the salt of the earth; but if salt lose its savour¶ and §¶*A* 457 become foolish, wherewith shall it be salted? For nothing is it of use but that they should throw it away, and men will trample upon
14 it. §Ye are the light of the world;¶ and the city that is built on §¶*A* 13
15 the hill cannot be concealed. And no one lighteth a lamp and setteth *cf A* 14 it under the modius, but he setteth it on the lamp-stand, and it
16 shineth for all those who are in the house. So §let your light shine §*A* 14 before men that they may see your fair deeds and glorify your Father in heaven.¶ ¶*A*

17 "§Suppose not that I have come that I might remit the law and §*A* 28 the prophets; I have not come that I might remit them, but to fulfil

---

11 what *time*...reproach] when men are hating you and persecuting *S* and what *time* they say *S* everything] *om. S* in a lie] *om. S* my name's sake, even mine *S* 12 'Rejoice ye, and be exceeding glad; for great is your reward in heaven, and in that day rejoice' E^{64} their fathers *S* that were before you] *om. S* 13 but if] if *S*; for if *A* and become foolish] *om. S A*: *see Notes*, vol. ii that it should be cast out *S* wherewith...salted?] the world would quickly be putrefied and corrupted *A* 457, *but comp.* 'Salt when it loses its savour is cast away' *A* 271 15 modius] bushel *S A* on] upon *S A* and to all that are in the house it giveth light *S* 16 fair] good *A* 17 Suppose not that I have come] I have not come *A* E^{64} to remit *S A* law] Law *A* I have not.....remit them] *om. A* E^{65}; *om.* them *S*

C S ¶A §A30 ¶A col 2 ¶A fol 7 r ¶A §A37, 72 §23

ויאמר יי אל אברהם: ¶ [18]למה זה צחקה שרה ותאמן לאמר
הלד ואני זקנתי. §הנפלא מיי׳ יי דבר. לפי שהיה אברהם
סבור שהיא לא ילדה מיד. ולפיכך אמר לה הלד ואני זקנתי.
ולא אמר לה ואני זקנה. ¶[19]אל ויאמר אבל אך צחקת כי
תאמר. ולא אמר לה כי צחקה שרה. לפי שהיה אברהם
ירא מפני שרה. כיון שהיה שרה מלעגת ואומרת
אל תבזה דם ולד. אם יהיה בן לזקנה. ולפיכך אמר
[20]ויאמר יי אל אברהם למה זה צחקה *[ואמר] שרה
לאמר. לפי שהיה אברהם מתירא מפני שרה.
[21]שהיה מתירא שמא תלעג לו. לא אלא לפיכך
שהיה מתירא שמא תלעג לו. אמר לו הקב״ה
לאברהם. אל תתירא שרה תלעג לך. אני אומר
לה דבר אחר. [22]ויאמר יי אל אברהם למה זה צחקה
שרה, שאמר שרה אשה זקנה אני. אף שהיה לאברהם,
אמר אשה זקנה לבעלה. אבל לא שהיה לאברהם.
אלא, שאמר לאשה זקנה.
[23]אחר, אבל שהיה אברהם אוהב את הבריות. אחר
שהיה אומר [24]לצדוקי אחר שאתה אומר
אחר שהיה אברהם אוהב את הבריות. אין אחר
אלא, אבל שהיה אברהם אוהב את הבריות.
*ואמרם את הוא אומרים¶ ׳ס.
[25]אחר שאתה אומר לי לאברהם. הרבה הוא לאברהם
שאתה אומר לי. הוא הלוהים שאתה אומר לי.

---

18 הצחקה S ואני זקנתי אל] *om. S A* הנפלא מיי׳ יי דבר לפי שהיה
אברהם סבור שהיא לא ילדה מיד ולפיכך אמר לה הלד ואני זקנתי
A 30⁴ (*cf* לא ילדה מיד ולפיכך אמר לה הלד ואני זקנתי *A* 30²⁰)
הצחקה] *om. S A* 19 למה] *om.* ה *S* הלד] *om. S* הנה *S* אלה 2°]
+ הצחקה *S* 20 ויאמר יי אל אברהם] *so also S* שהיה מתירא] *om.* שהיה
S (*rest as C, sic*) 21. § *in S* (*vid*); *ver.* 20 *ends a line in C*
אלא] אל *S* 22 ויאמר *S* הצחקה] לצחק *S* למה] *om. S*
הצחקה] *om. S* אבל] *om. S* אחר שאתה אומר *ult.*] *om.* אחר
S 23 *init.*] הצדוקי אחר שאתה אומר לי *S*; הצדוקי אחר שאתה
אומר לי *A* 72, אחר שאתה אומר לי *A* 37 אחר] אל *S* הצחקה
*om. A*²/₂ למה] *om. A*²/₂ הצחקה....ואומרת] הצחקה שרה שאמר
אשה זקנה אני *S*; אחר שאתה אומר לי *A*²/₂ 24 למה] *om. A*²/₂
ואומרת] *om. A*²/₂ אל S; אחר *A*²/₂ 25. *No* § *in S*

18 them.¶ For amen, I say to you Until heaven and earth shall pass *C S* ¶*A*
away §one Jôd-letter or one corner shall not pass away from the §*A* 30
19 law till everything come to pass.¶ Every one that shall remit there- ¶*A*
fore one of these little commandments, and shall teach so to men,
shall be called less in the kingdom of heaven; but every one that
shall do and teach *them*, he shall be called great in the kingdom
20 of heaven. For I say to you Except your righteousness shall
abound more than the scribes and the Pharisees, ye shall not enter
21 into the kingdom of heaven. Ye have heard that it was said to
them of old time 'Thou shalt not kill; and whosoever shall kill
22 shall be condemned in judgement.' But I say to you Whosoever
shall be wroth with his brother without cause shall be condemned to
judgement; and he that shall say to his brother 'Raca' shall be
condemned to the synagogue; and whosoever shall say to his brother
'Fool' shall be condemned to the Gehenna of fire.

23 "§Whensoever therefore thou offerest thy offering before the §*A* 37, 72
altar, and there thou shalt recollect that thy brother hath aught
24 against thee of enmity, leave thy offering there before the altar,
and go first be reconciled with thy brother, and then come and
offer thy offering.¶ ¶*A*

25 "Be agreed with thine adversary quickly while yet with him thou
art in the way; lest thine adversary deliver thee up to the judge,

---

18 or one corner] *om.* *S* $A^2/_2$: *see Introd.* vol. ii from the law] + and (from) the prophets $A^2/_2$, *with varying order* everything] all *S A*
19 Every one that] And he that *S* therefore] *om.* *S* E^{65} teach *them*] teach thus *S* 20 more than] *more* than *S* (*sic*) 21 to them of old time] *om.* E^{66} 22 shall be 1°] is *S* condemned to 1° & 2°] condemned in *S*: *see Notes*, vol. ii and whosoever] and every one that *S* shall be 3° & 4°] is *S* 23 *init.*] If therefore thou offerest thy gift upon the altar *S*; when thou offerest an offering *A* 72, when an offering thou wishest to offer *A* 37 (*omitting* 'before the altar' $^2/_2$); 'when thou hast offered thy offering upon the altar' E^{65} there] *om.* $A^2/_2$ that thy brother hath against thee enmity *S*; that against thy brother thou hast aught of enmity $A^2/_2$
24 there] *om.* $A^2/_2$ before] on *S* first] *om.* $A^2/_2 E^{65}$

¶A ²⁶ויאמר אליהם אל תיראו כי הלא אתם את־ישראל
הקטנים אני הראשון ואני האחרון. ²⁷וידי גם־ידי
יסדה את־הארץ וימיני טפחה שמים קראתי אליהם
יעמדו יחדו. ²⁸הקבצו ושמעו כולכם מי בהם הגיד
את־אלה. איש אשר־אהבו יעשה חפצו בבבל וזרעו
על־כשדים. ²⁹גם־אני אמרתי אמרתי אך־אתכם
ידעתי מכל משפחות האדמה על־כן אפקד עליכם
את־כל־עונותיכם. ³⁰הן־אתם הייתם לאין ומפעלכם
מאפע יהיו זרעכם כחול וצאצאי מעי כחצץ לא־
col 2 יכרת ולא יסוף מלפני שמו. ³¹ועתה גלו מתוך
בבל וברחו מארץ כשדים והיו כתרישים לפני־צאן.
כי הנני מעיר עליהם את־מדי אשר כסף וזהב לא
יחמדו ולבגדים לא ירצו. ³²וקשתותיהם נערים
תרטשנה ועל־פרי בטן לא ירחמו על־בנים לא
תחוס עינם. ³³והיתה בבל צבי ממלכות תפארת
גאון כשדים כמהפכת אלהים את־סדם ואת־עמרה.
³⁴לא תשב לנצח ולא תשכון לדור ודור ולא־יאהל
שם ערבי ורעים לא ירבצו שם. ³⁵כי אם־שכנו שם
ציים והיו בתיה מלאים אחים ושכנו שם בנות יענה
ושעירים ירקדו שם. ³⁶ואיים יענו בארמנותיה
ותנים בהיכלי ענג וקרוב לבוא עתה וימיה לא
ימשכו כי אקצר לה ימיה כי אשחית מהרה ורחמתי
לעבדי אשחית. ³⁷רוצו מתוך בבל ומלטו איש את־
נפשו ואל־תדמו בעונה כי עת נקמה היא ליהוה
גמול הוא משלם לו. ³⁸כוס זהב בבל ביד יהוה
משכרת כל־הארץ מיינה גוים התהלכו על־כן יתהלכו
גוים ולא יוכלו. ³⁹פתאם נפלה בבל ותשבר הילילו
עליה קחו צרי למכתה אולי תרפא. ⁴⁰רפאנו בבל
ולא נרפתה עזבוה ונלכה איש לארצו כי נגע עד־
השמים משפטה ונשא עד־שחקים. ⁴¹הוציא יהוה
את־צדקתינו לכו ונספרה בציון את־מעשה יהוה
אלהינו. ⁴²דרכו חצים מלאו את־האשפות הקשו
מגני יהוה עורר את־רוח מלכי מדי כי עליבבל
מזמתו להשחיתה כי נקמת יהוה היא נקמת היכלו.
⁴³אל־נס בת־בבל הגבירי מעוז חזקי מתנים כי
אשחית את־בבל ונכרתו שמעו קול רוכלים ומהלומה
מאהלי יהודה. ⁴⁴כי־אתכם אני מלא כאשר־עשיתם
לציון כן יעשה לכם. ⁴⁵הנני מעיר על־בבל ועל־
יושבי לב־קמי רוח משחיתי. ⁴⁶ומפול בבל תרעש
הארץ וזעקה בגוים נשמעה. ⁴⁷ותרעש הארץ ותחל
ותזעק בבל ומפלתה נחתה הארץ. ⁴⁸כי־אז ירנו
על־בבל השמים והארץ וכל־אשר בהם כי־מצפון
יבוא לה שודדים נאם־יהוה. ⁴⁹גם־בבל תפיל חללי
ישראל כאשר גם־בבל נפלו חללי כל־הארץ. ⁵⁰הנצלים
מחרב הלכו אל־תעמדו זכרו את־יהוה מרחוק וירושלם
תעל על־לבבכם.

C S ⁵⁰ הלכו] + ואל־תעמדו S ⁴⁹ גם־בבל] om. S ⁴⁸ כי־אז] כי S
⁴⁷ ותחל] om. S ⁴⁶ ומפול] ומקול S ⁴⁵ הנני] om. S ⁴⁴ כי־אתכם] כי S
⁴³ הגבירי] om. S ⁴² דרכו] pr. ויאמרו A^a ⁴¹ הוציא] הוציאה A^b
⁴⁰ רפאנו] רפאנוה A^b ⁳³⁹ הילילו] + עליה A ⁳³⁸ משכרת] משכרתה A^b
³⁷ ומלטו] ומלטו A ³⁶ ואיים] ואיי S ³⁵ כי אם־שכנו] כי אם־שכנו A
³⁴ ולא־יאהל] ולא־יאהלו A^b ³³ והיתה] והיתה S ³² ועל־פרי] ועל־פרי S
³¹ ועתה] ועתה S ³⁰ הן־אתם] הן־אתם S ²⁹ ואני] ואני S ²⁸ הקבצו] om. S
²⁷ וידי] וידי S ²⁶ ויאמר] om. S

and the judge deliver thee up to the officer, and thou fall into *C S*
26 prison—and amen, I say to thee Thou wilt not go forth from
thence, till thou give the last mite.

27 "Ye have heard that it was said to them of old time 'Thou
28 shalt not commit adultery.' But I say to you Whosoever seeth a
woman and longeth for her hath committed adultery with her in
29 his heart. But if thy right eye offend thee pluck *it* out *and* throw
it from thee, for it is profitable for thee that thy one member should
30 perish, and not all thy body go to Gehenna. And if thy right hand
offend thee cut *it* off *and* throw it from thee, for it is profitable for
thee that one of thy members should perish, and not all thy body
31 go to Gehenna. It hath been said 'He that dismisseth his wife
32 shall give her a letter of divorce.' But I say to you He that
dismisseth his wife concerning whom there hath not been alleged
adultery, he causeth her to commit adultery; and he that taketh
up a divorced woman doth indeed commit adultery.

33 "Again ye have heard that it hath been said to them of old time:
'§Thou shalt not swear an oath of falsehood,¶ but shalt give to the §¶*A*499
34 LORD thy oath.' But I say to you §Ye your own selves shall §*A*505
not swear:¶—§not by the heavens, because they are the throne of ¶§*A*499–
35 God; nor by the earth, because it is the footstool that *is* under 500
his feet; nor by Jerusalem, because it is the city of the great
36 King; nor *yet* by thy head shalt thou swear, because thou canst
37 not make in it one single lock black or white. But your word
shall be Yea, yea, and Nay, nay; now whatsoever is more than
these is from the Evil One.¶ ¶*A*

---

and the judge deliver thee up to the officer] *om. S* 27 to them of old time] *om. S E*^{66} 28 'whosoever looketh and lusteth hath committed adultery' *E*^{66} 29 *it*] it *S* 30.] *om. S* 31 dismisseth] leaveth *S* 32 taketh up] taketh *S* 33 Again] *om. S* to them of old time] *om. S* thy oath] an oath *S* 34 Ye your own selves] *see* Jn ix 34 by the heavens] *pr.* shalt thou swear *A* 35 by the earth] + shalt thou swear *A* that *is*] *om. S* by Jerusalem] + shalt thou swear *A*. city] town *A*^{b} single] *om. A*^{a} 37 now] *om. S A*

[38]ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܡܪ ܠܗ

38 "Ye have heard that it hath been said 'Eye for eye, and tooth *C S*
39 for tooth.' But I say to you Ye shall not stand up against the
Evil One, but §he that smiteth thee on thy cheek, offer him the §*A* 180
40 other; and he that willeth to go to law with thee and take away
41 thy coat, let him take away thy cloak also; and he that saith to thee
that thou shouldest go with him a mile, go with him two others.¶ ¶*A*
42 And he that asketh thee—give to him, and he that would borrow
43 from thee—forbid him not. Ye have heard that it hath been said
to them of old time 'Love thy neighbour and hate thine enemy.'
44 But I say to you §Be loving to your enemies, and pray for those §*A* 34, 35
45 that persecute you,¶ so that ye may become the sons of your Father ¶*A*
in heaven, he that maketh his sun to rise on the good and on the
evil, and sendeth down his rain on the upright and on the wicked.
46 §For if ye be loving to them that are loving to you what is your §*A* 35
47 reward? For so even the toll-gatherers do.¶ And if ye greet your ¶*A*
brethren only, what is your kindness? Nay, do not the pagans
do so?
48 "Become therefore perfect, as your Father in heaven is perfect.
vi 1 Beware that ye do not your gift before men, so that ye may be

---

39 ...'he that smiteth thy cheek, offer to him the other side also' $E^{65, 69, 70, 133}$ 40 go to law with thee and] *om. A* take away 1°] take *S A* (+ from thee A^a) let him take away] let him *have S*; give him *A* 41 and] *om. S* saith to thee] compelleth thee *S A* two] *pr.* again *S* 43 to them of old time] *om. S* Thou shalt love...and shalt hate *S* 44 Be loving to] Love *S A* your enemies] + bless whosoever curseth you *A* persecute] *pr.* use violence to you and A^b (accuse you and A^a) 46 For] *om. A* shall be loving *S A* them that are] him that is *A* reward] kindness *A* (= Lk vi 32) For...do] Even toll-gatherers so do *S*; for if thou art loving to him that is loving to thee, even the pagans so do—him that is loving to them they love *A* 47.] *om. S* 48 Become] + ye *S* vi 1 *is quoted by* Ephr^{arm} *on* 1 Cor xiii 3 Beware that ye do not] And do not *S*; 'do not' *Ephr* gift] 'gifts' *Ephr*; righteousness *S*

C (S) ܐܦ ܗܘ ܕܝܢ ܕܐ . ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܫܡܥܘܢ ܟܐܦܐ ܕܐܡܪ .ܐܡܪ
.ܐܡܪ ܗܘ ܐܦ ܐܚܪ ܠܟܠ ,ܚܕܐ[2] .ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܢܕܪ ܗܘ
ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܗܘ ܕܝܢ ܐܡܪ ܐܡܪ . ܫܡܥܘܢ ܐܡܪ ܐܡܪ ܠܗ
.ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܠܐ ܐܦ ܐܢܫ ܐܚܪ ܐܡܪ .ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܢܕܪ ܗܘ
ܐܦ ܐܢܫ ܗܘ ܐܡܪ[3] ; ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܢܕܪ ܐܦ ܐܢܫ ܐܚܪ ܐܡܪ
col 2 ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܗܘ[4] . ܫܡܥܘܢ ܐܡܪ ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܫܡܥܘܢ* .ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܢܕܪ ܗܘ
ܐܡܪ[5] . ܫܡܥܘܢ ܐܡܪ ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܫܡܥܘܢ . ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܫܡܥܘܢ
.ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܫܡܥܘܢ ܐܡܪ ܐܡܪ ܠܗ . ܗܘ ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܫܡܥܘܢ
.ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܢܕܪ ܐܡܪ ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܢܕܪ ܐܦ ܐܢܫ ܐܚܪ ܐܡܪ
; ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܢܕܪ ܐܡܪ ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܢܕܪ ܐܦ ܐܢܫ ܐܚܪ ܐܡܪ
§A67, 68 ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܢܕܪ ܐܡܪ ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܢܕܪ ܐܦ ܐܢܫ ܐܚܪ ܐܡܪ[6]
ܐܡܪ ܫܡܥܘܢ . ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܫܡܥܘܢ ܐܡܪ ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܫܡܥܘܢ .ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܫܡܥܘܢ
A ¶ .ܐ ¶ ܫܡܥܘܢ ܐܡܪ ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܫܡܥܘܢ .ܐ

ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܫܡܥܘܢ ܐܡܪ ܐܡܪ ; ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܢܕܪ ,ܚܕܐ[7]
.ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܫܡܥܘܢ[8] .ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܢܕܪ ܐܦ ܐܢܫ ܐܚܪ ܐܡܪ
§A68 ܐܡܪ ; ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܢܕܪ ܐܦ ܐܢܫ . § ; ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܢܕܪ ܗܘ
fol 8 v ¶A ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܢܕܪ ܐܦ ܐܢܫ[9] .¶,ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܢܕܪ ܗܘ
§Thos
3 13 ¶S .ܫܡܥܘܢ ¶ܐܡܪ[10] .ܫܡܥܘܢ ܐܡܪ ܐܡܪ ; ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܢܕܪ .§ ܐܡܪ

ܐܡܪ] ܫܡܥ *S* 2 ܚܕܐ] ܐ *S* ܐܡܪ] *om. S* ܐܡܪ]
ܫܡܥ *S* ܐܡܪ ܠܗ *S (sic): cf* Mt xxiii 13 ܐܢܕܪ] ܐܢܕܪ *S:*
cf Lk xiv 21 ܐܡܪ] *om. S* 3 ܐܚܪ ܐ ܫܡܥ *S* 4 ܫܡܥ]
ܐܡܪ *S* ܫܡܥ] + ܐܡܪ *S* 5.] *om. S* 6 ܚܕܐ] ܐ *S*
ܫ] *om. A* ܫܡܥ] *om. S; cf* ܫܡܥ ... ܐܡܪ ܐ *A* 68⁶
ܐ ܐܡܪ ܐܡܪ *A* ܫܡܥ] *pr.* ܐ *S* 7 ܚܕܐ] ܐ *S*
ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐ[.] ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܢܕܪ ܐ *S* (= βατταλογήσητε)
ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܫܡܥ] ܐܡܪ ܐܡܪ *S* ܐ] *om. S* ܐܡܪ]
pr. ܐ *S* 8 ܐܡܪ ܠܗ *S* ... ܐ ܐ ܐ *A* ... ܐ]
ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ *S A* (ܐ *om. A*)
9 ܐ ܐ] ܐ ܐ ܐ *S*] § *in S* 10 ܐ ܐ *S*

seen by them, else ye have no reward with your Father in heaven. *C* (*S*)
2 Whensoever therefore thou doest alms, do not blow a trumpet before
thee, as the respecters of persons do in the synagogues and in the
streets, so that they may be praised by men; amen, I say to you
3 that they have received their reward. But thou, what *time* thou
doest alms, let not thy left-hand know what thy right-hand doeth,
4 that thy alms may be in secret, and thy Father that seeth in secret
5 will repay thee. And what *time* thou prayest, be not as those
respecters of persons, that love to stand in the synagogues and
in the corners of the streets to pray, that they may be seen by
6 men: I say to you that they have received their reward. But thou,
whensoever thou prayest, §enter thou into the inner chamber, and §*A*67, 68
shut the door in thy face and pray to thy Father in secret, and
thy Father that seeth in secret will repay thee.¶ ¶*A*

7 "And whensoever ye pray, do not be babbling as the respecters of
persons, for they hope that by much speaking they are heard.
8 Be not therefore like to them, for §your Father knoweth what is §*A*68
9 required for you before ever ye ask it.¶ But thus be praying: ¶*A*
10 §Our Father in heaven, thy name be hallowed. Thy kingdom come.¶ §*Thos* 313 ¶*S*

---

else] *for this rendering of* ܐܠܐ *cf* Mt vi 24, ix 17, *and Introd.* vol. ii; 'but if not' *Ephr* 2 Whensoever therefore] What *time S* streets] lanes *S* (= ῥύμαις) 4 thy Father] the Father *S*: *cf* Mt x 32 *C*, xv 13 *S*, Lk ii 49 *C*, Jn vi 32 *C, and see Notes,* vol. ii repay thee] + in the open *S* 5.] *om. S* 6 whensoever] what *time S* in thy face] *om. S*; *cf* 'and what is the door... but thy mouth?' *A* 68 and the Father that seeth *what is* secret *A* will repay] *pr.* he *S* 7 whensoever] what *time S* babbling] saying idle *things S* (baṭṭâlâthâ, *to render* βαττολογεῖν: *cf* syr^{palest}, *and* see Mt xxiii 5) as.... persons] just as the pagans *S* for they] that *S* 8 knoweth before ever ye ask it what is required for you *S A* 9 But thus] Ye therefore thus *S* 10 And [thy kingdom] come *S* *Two leaves are here missing in S, to* Mt viii 3

ܕܐܝܟ ܕܐܢ ܐܝܬ ܠܟ ܡܕܡ

11 And thy wishes be *done* in earth as in heaven. And our continual *C*
12 bread of the day give us. §And forgive us our debts, so that we §*A* 37, 71
13 also may forgive our debtors.¶ And bring us not into temptation, ¶*A*
But deliver us from the Evil One.¶ Because thine is the kingdom ¶*Thos*
and the glory, For ever and ever Amen.

14 "For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your Father also in
15 heaven will forgive you; §but if ye yourselves forgive not men their §*A* 35
trespasses, neither will the Father forgive you your trespasses.¶ ¶*A*

16 "And whensoever ye fast, do not be as §the respecters of persons, §*A* 51
that make gloomy their faces,¶ that they may be seen by men that ¶*A*
they are indeed fasting—and amen, I say to you that they have
17 received their reward. But thou, whensoever thou dost fast, wash thy
18 face and anoint thy head, that thou be not seen by men that thou art
indeed fasting, but by thy Father that knoweth in secret, and the
19 Father that seeth in secret shall repay thee. §Lay not up for §*A* 389
yourselves treasure in the earth, where the moth falleth and
20 corrupteth, and where thieves break through and thieve. But lay
up for yourselves treasure in heaven, where no moth corrupteth,
21 nor thieves break through and thieve. For where your treasure
22 shall be, your heart shall be there also.¶ For the lamp of the ¶*A*
body is the eye: if thine eye be single, thy whole body also

- 'In earth' *separated by a stop from* 'thy wishes...' *Thos* **11** And give us the continual bread of the day *Thos Jac.Serug* (*see Introd.* vol. ii) **12** debts] + and our sins *Thos Jac* so] *om.* A^b71 *Thos;* 'and we...will' *A* 37, 71^a **13** bring us not] make us not enter *Jac* *No doxology in Thos* **15** but] *om. A* trespasses] + that they trespass against you *A* the Father *A* your trespasses] *om. A* **19, 20** treasures A^a **19** where thieves break through and thieve, and where the moth falleth and corrupteth *A* **20** in the heavens] + a treasure which faileth not *A* break through and] *om. A* **21** For] And *A* there shall be your heart also A^b

C ܕܐ . ܐܡܪ ܐܢܫ ܠܐ ܢܫܬܟܚ ܠܟ ܐܝ ܒܪ[23] . ܐܡܪ ܐܢܫ ܠܐ ܢܫܬܟܚ ܠܟ
ܫܠܡ ܐܢ ܐܡܪ ܐܢܫ ܠܐ ܢܫܬܟܚ ܠܟ . ܐܡ ܫܠܡ ܐܢ ܐܡܪ ܐܢܫ
ܐܡ . ܐܡܪ ܐܢܫ ܠܐ ܢܫܬܟܚ ܠܟ ..

A 181 ܐܡܪ ܐܢܫ ܠܐ ܢܫܬܟܚ ܠܟ ; ܐܝ ܒܪ ܐܡܪ ܐܢܫ ܠܐ ܢܫܬܟܚ ܠܟ[24]
ܐܡܪ ܐܢܫ ܠܐ ܢܫܬܟܚ ܠܟ . ܐܝ ܒܪ ܐܡܪ ܐܢܫ ܠܐ ܢܫܬܟܚ ܠܟ
ܐܡ .

23 will be light; but if thine eye be evil, thy whole body also is dark. *C*
If therefore the light in thee is dark, thy darkness—how great it
will be!

24 "No man can serve two lords; else the one he will hate and the *A*181
other he will love, or the one he will endure and the other he will
25 despise: ye cannot serve God and mammon. Therefore I say to
you Be not anxious for your life what ye shall eat, nor for your
bodies wherewith ye shall be clothed; for the life is more than the
26 food, and the body than the clothing. Look at the birds of the *Thos*194
heaven that they sow not nor reap nor store up, and your
Father in heaven nourisheth them; are ye not therefore more
27 than they? But which of you can add unto his stature one cubit,
28 that about clothing ye are anxious? See the lilies of the plain
29 how they grow, that they spin not nor toil—and amen, I say to
you that not even Solomon in all his glory was covered like them.
30 But if the grass of the field that to-day is, and to-morrow is plucked
up and falleth into the furnace, God doth clothe, §how much *more* §¶ *Thos*
31 therefore over you will he be careful, O lacking in faith?¶ Be not 194
therefore anxious and say 'What shall we eat and what shall we
32 drink, and wherewith shall we be covered?' For all these things
the peoples of the earth seek after, for your Father doth know
33 that for you also these things are required. But ye, seek ye first the
kingdom of God and his righteousness, and all these things shall be
34 added to you. §Be not therefore anxious for to-morrow, because to- §¶ *Thos*
morrow for its own is anxious.¶ Sufficient for the day is its evil. 194

---

24 'For no human being can serve two dominions' *A* else] *see* Mt vi 1 *and Introd.* vol. ii **26, 30** *Cf Thos*: Look at *the ravens and consider* the fowl of the heaven, that (they) neither sow nor reap, *and God* nourisheth them: [30]how much therefore... (*The italicised words come from* Lk xii 24) **33** *Cf A* 105: 'Let us seek his kingdom and his righteousness, that we may receive on earth the increase' **34** therefore] *om. Thos*

[1]ܐܝ ܡܪܝ ܐܠܗܐ ܕܐܢ ܐܝܬ ܠܟ ܒܢ ܐܢ ܐܝܬ ܠܟ ܒܪܬ ܐܢ ܐܝܬ ܠܟ ܒܪ ܐܘ ܒܪܬ ܐܘ ܐܝܬ ܠܟ ܒܪ ܘ

vii 1, 2 Judge not, that ye be not judged. §For with what judgement ye judge ye are judged,¶ and with the measure that ye mete it 3 is meted to you. Now what is the mote that in thy brother's eye thou dost see, and the beam that is in thine eye thou dost not 4 examine? Or how canst thou say to thy brother, 'Let me put forth the mote from thine eye,' for lo, in thine own eye a beam is 5 set? Thou respecter of persons! put forth first the beam from thine eye, and then it will be approved for thee to put forth the mote from thy brother's eye.

6 "Give not a holy *thing* to dogs, neither cast pearls before swine, that they may not trample on them with their feet, and 7 return *and* rend you. §Ask, and ye shall receive; and seek, and 8 ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened to you.¶ §For whosoever asketh receiveth, and he that seeketh findeth, and he 9 that knocketh—it is opened to him.¶ For which of you whose son 10 shall ask for bread, will he hand him a stone? Or if for a fish he 11 shall ask will he hand him a serpent? If therefore ye that are evil, know how to give good gifts to your sons, how much rather your Father in heaven *knoweth* how to give good things to those that 12 ask him. Everything therefore that ye would that men should do to you, be ye doing to them; for this is the law and the prophets. 13 Enter by the strait gate, because wide is the gate and roomy the way that leadeth to destruction, and many there be that go therein. 14 How strait the gate and narrow the way that leadeth unto life, and few are they which find it!

C §¶*A*252

§*Thos*223 *cf A*485 ¶*Thos* §*A*443 ¶*A*

---

2 For] *om. A* ye shall be judged *A* 6 *Cf Habib* (ASD 82): 'It is written for us that we should not give a holy *thing* to dogs, and not cast pearls before swine' 7 ye shall receive] it shall be given to you *Thos* and seek] seek *Thos* 'Ask and receive; and when ye shall seek ye shall find' *A*485 8 For] *om. A* he that 1° *and* 2°] who *A* it is opened] they open *A* 14 *Cf* 'He is the way that is narrow and strait' *A*288, *and* 'Let us prepare provender for our stopping-place, for the way that is narrow and strait' *A*103; *but cf also* 'The gate of life is narrow and the way of truth is strait' *Addai* 9, *and* 'They (the meek) journey and walk in the way that is narrow and strait, and enter by the strait gate of the kingdom' *A*179: *E*[263], *a quotation far from this context, has* 'strait is the gate'

[15] ܐܝܟ ܕܐܢܫ ܙܪܥ ܠܚܒܝܒܘ ܒܣܝܡ ¶ *Thos* ¶§ *C* ¶§ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܢܫ ܙܪܥ ܙܪܥܐ ܛܒ ¶§ *Thos* 249 ¶§ *A*303 ¶§ *A*186 ¶§ ¶ *A*2/2 *fol* 10 v col 2

ܒܙܪܥܘ ܠܐ ܡܢ ܙܪܥ ܠܐ ܐܝܬ ¶§ ܠܗ ܠܐ ¶§ ¶ ¶§ ¶ ¶ ¶

15 "Keep yourselves from prophets of falsehood, §which come unto C
16 you in lambs' clothing, and within they are ravening wolves.¶ From §¶ *Thos* 249
their fruits therefore ye shall recognise them; §for they do not pluck §*A* 303
17 from thorns grapes, nor figs from briers. §Every good tree bringeth §*A* 186
18 forth good fruits, and the evil tree bringeth forth evil fruits. The
good tree cannot bring forth evil fruits, neither can the evil tree
19 bring forth good fruits;¶ every tree therefore that bringeth not forth ¶*A* $^{2}/_{2}$
20 good fruits is hewn down and falleth into the fire. From their
fruits therefore ye shall recognise them.

21 "Not every one therefore that shall say unto me 'My Lord, my
Lord,' entereth into the kingdom of heaven; but he which doeth the
will of my Father which *is* in heaven, he shall enter into the
22 kingdom of heaven. For many will say to me in that day, 'Our
Lord, our Lord, in thy name have we not eaten and drunken, and
in thy name prophesied, and in thy name cast out devils, and in
23 thy name done many mighty works?' Then I shall say to them
Never have I known you; go ye away from me, doers of wickedness.

24 "Every one that heareth these my words and doeth them, I will
25 liken him to a wise man, that built his house on the rock, and the
rain came down and the rivers came, and the winds blew and were
dashed against that same house and it fell not, because its foundations
26 on the rock were laid. And every one that heareth these my words
and doeth them not, shall be likened to a foolish man, that built
27 his house upon the sand, and the rain came down and the rivers
came, and the winds blew and were dashed against that same house
and it fell, and its fall was great."

---

15 those which are clothed in lambs' clothing *Thos* (*not* E^{94}) 16 for] *om. A* 17 Every good tree] because the good tree *A* 303; the good tree *A* 186 17 *and* 18 bring forth] *lit.* 'make' *C*; *lit.* 'give' *A* good...evil...evil...good] evil...good...good...evil *A* 186, *adding at the end of ver.* 18 (*from* Mt xii 33) 'because from its fruits is the tree known.' *For the rest of the quotation in A* $^{2}/_{2}$, *see on* Lk vi 45 *and cf* Diat^{ar} x 35—38 22 mighty works] *lit.* 'powers' (= δυνάμεις)

C (S) ²⁵ ḏ rʾy ʿyn ʾdm ʿmyqʾ. ʾlm, ʾmlʾ ʿbd ʿlʾ rʾ
²⁹ ʾmyn. ʾlʾ ʾmr lʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ
¹ ʾmyn ʾdm ʿmq ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ
² ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ
fol 11 r ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ
S ³ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ
⁴ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ
ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ
⁵ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ
⁶ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ
⁷ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ
⁸ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ
col 2 §¶A 20 ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ
⁹ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ
¹⁰ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ

---

2 ʾlʾ] *C*, now washed out* 3 ʾlʾ] ʾlʾ *S* 4 ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ *S*
ʾlʾ] ʾlʾ *S* ʾlʾ] ʾlʾ *S* 5 ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ] *om. S*
ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ] ʾlʾ *S* (*so also Eus. Theoph*^{syr} iv 2, *and see Introd.* vol. ii);
ʾlʾ ʾlʾ *A* 20 (= Joh iv 46) ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ] *om. S* 6 ʾlʾ *S*
7 ʾlʾ] *om. S* 8 ʾlʾ ʾlʾ] ʾlʾ ʾlʾ *S* (*sic*) ʾlʾ] *om. S*
ʾlʾ] + ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ *A* 9 ʾlʾ ʾlʾ] *om. S*
ʾlʾ] ʾlʾ *S* ʾlʾ] *om. S* ʾlʾ *S* ʾlʾ ʾlʾ *S*
ʾlʾ] *pr.* ʾlʾ *S* 10 ʾlʾ] ʾlʾ *S* ʾlʾ] ʾlʾ *S*
ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ ʾlʾ *S*

28 And when Jesus finished these his words, the multitudes were *C* (*S*)
29 astonished at his teaching, for as one authorised he was teaching
viii 1 them, and not as their scribes and the Pharisees. And when he
came down from the hill, great multitudes were coming after him.
2 And lo, a certain man, a leper, came *and* fell down *and* worshipped
him, and said to him "My Lord, if thou wilt thou canst cleanse
3 me." And Jesus stretched out §his hand and touched him, and said §*S*
to him: "I will, be thou cleansed." And in the same hour his leprosy
4 was cleansed from him. And Jesus said to him: "*Beware* lest
thou say *it* to any man, but go shew thyself to the priests, and
offer an offering as Moses commanded, that it should be for them
for witness."

5 After these things, when he entered Kapharnahum, there drew near
to him a certain centurion, and was beseeching him and entreating
6 him and saying: "My slave is paralysed and lying down in the
7 house in great torment." Jesus saith to him "I will come and
8 heal him." The centurion answered and said to him: "My Lord, I
am not worthy that thou shouldest enter under my dwelling, but only
9 §say with a word and my lad will be healed.¶ For I also am a man §¶*A*20
under authority, and I have authority myself also, and there are
soldiers under my hand; and I say to this one 'Go,' and he goeth,
and to another 'Come,' and he cometh, and to my slave I say 'Do
10 so much,' and he doeth *it*." Now when Jesus heard he wondered,
and said to the folk coming after him: "Amen, I say to you, that

---

3 Jesus] our Lord *S* 4 And Jesus] Our Lord *S* 5 when he entered Kapharnahum] *om. S* a certain centurion] a chiliarch *S*, *cf Eus. Theoph*^{syr} iv 2 ('a Chiliarch...for to this dignity among the Romans he had attained'); a king's slave *A*20 (= *βασιλικός*) and entreating him] *om. S* 7 Jesus] He *S* 8 centurion] chiliarch *S* only] *om. S* healed] + And our Lord wondered at his faith *A* 9 a man...myself also] a man that hath authority *S* Come] *pr.* I say: *S* 10 Jesus] our Lord *S* the folk] those *S* not even *aught* like this faith have I found in the House of Israel *S*; 'I have not found so great faith even in any one in Israel' *E*^{74}

ܐܝܟ ܕ ¹¹ ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܪܝ ܠܐ ܫܠܡ ܐܢܐ ܠܡܫܕܝ ܠܗ ܕܐܬܐ ܠܟ ܐܦ ܗܘ ܠܘܬ ܐܚܝܟ ܕ*C S*
ܐܬܝ ܘܢܫܠܡ ܠܟ ܐܢ ܐܬܝ ܠܟ ܐܢ ܠܐ ¹². ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܪܝ ܠܐ ܫܠܡ ܐܢܐ ܠܡܫܕܝ ܠܗ
ܐܬܐ ¹² ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܪܝ ܠܐ ܫܠܡ ܐܢܐ ܠܡܫܕܝ ܠܗ ܕ ¹¹

not even in any one of the House of Israel have I found *aught* *C S*
11 like this faith. But I say to you, that many shall come from
the East and from the West, and shall sit down *to meat* with
12 Abraham and Isaac and Jacob in the kingdom of heaven, and the
sons of the kingdom shall go forth into the outer darkness; there
13 shall be the weeping and the gnashing of teeth!" Then said Jesus
to that centurion: "Go, as thou hast believed it shall be unto thee;"
and in the same hour his lad was healed.

14 And Jesus came to the house of Simon Kepha, and he saw
15 his mother-in-law lying down and a fever holding her. And he
touched her hand, and in the same hour the fever left her, and she
arose and was serving them.

16 Now at sunset they brought near before him all those that had
devils and he cast them out by his word, and those that were ill
17 he healed, that that might be fulfilled which was said by the mouth
of Isaiah the prophet, who had said "He shall take our pains and
shall bear our infirmities."

18 Now when Jesus saw the great multitude that was round him,
he commanded his disciples that they should go away to the other
19 side yonder. And a certain scribe drew near and said to him:
20 "Teacher, I will come after thee wherever thou goest." Jesus saith
to him: "The foxes—they have dens, and the birds of the heaven a
dwelling; but the Son of Man, §he hath not where to rest his head."¶ §¶*A* 118
21 Now another of the disciples said to him: "My Lord, permit me first
22 to go *and* bury my father and I will come." Jesus saith to him:
"§Leave the dead to bury their dead¶ and thou come after me." ¶ §¶'*Jul.*' 27 ¶*C*

---

11 But] *om. S* 12. 'They shall go forth into outer darkness' E^{74}
13 Jesus] our Lord *S* centurion] chiliarch *S* healed] made whole *S*
14 Jesus] our Lord *S* 16 before him] to him *S* his word] a word *S*
17 the mouth of... prophet] Isaiah *S* pains] *C on erasure*; sicknesses *S*
18 Jesus] our Lord *S* his disciples] *om. S* 19 Teacher] Rabbi *S*
20 Jesus] Our Lord *S* to him] *om. S* but] and *S* hath] had *A*
(to suit the context) 21 to him: My Lord] *S illegible* 22 Jesus] He *S*
'Leave the sons of the dead to bury their dead' *Jul*

[illegible] S

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

23 | And our Lord went up into a boat and his disciples were coming *S*
24 after him, and there was a storm [of the sea, and the boat] was
25 near to be broken in the waves. Now he was asleep; and his
disciples drew near and awoke him, and say to him: "Our Lord,
26 save our *lives*, because lo, we are perishing!" He saith [to them:
"O lacking in faith] wherefore are ye fearful?" Then he arose and
27 rebuked the wind and the sea and there was a great calm. But those
folk were astonished and say: "Who is this, that the sea and the
wind obey him?"

28 And when he came to the country of the Gadarenes there met
him two men on whom were devils; and they were evil exceedingly,
and they used to come forth from the graves, that no one could
29 pass by that way. And they cried out with a loud voice, and say:
"What have we to do with thee, Son of God? Hast thou come [hither
30 before the time to torment us?" And a great herd of swine] was
31 feeding beyond them, and those devils were beseeching him and
saying "If thou dost cast us out, send us to that herd of swine."
32 He saith to them: "Go." Now they went forth and entered into the
swine, and all that herd ran to a steep place and fell into the midst
33 of the sea. And the herdsmen fled and entered the city and declared
34 everything that he did and those things concerning the devils. And
all the city went forth to meet our Lord, and when they saw him
they besought him that he would remove from their *neighbourhood.*
ix 1, 2 [And he went up] to the boat and crossed over * * * [they brought
to him] a paralytic lying down on a bed, and when our Lord saw
their faith he said [to that] paralytic: "Be not [afraid,] * *"
3, 4 * * * * * * * * * * * he said
5 to them: "What [think] ye evil in your heart? Which is the easier,

---

23 *From this point to* x 32 *the text and translation are taken from S, as four leaves are missing from C*

S ʾlʾ ʿbdʾ ḥnʾnʾ lmʿbdwt ʾlhʾ . ʾmrlh ʾlʾ mʿbdnʾ ʾlʾ lmʿbdwt ʾlhʾ
ʿbdnʾ ʾlhnʾ lʾ ʾmrnʾ ʾlʾ mʾ ʾmrtnʾ ʾn ʿbdnʾ ʾlhnʾ[6]
ʾlʾ ʾmrtnʾ ʾlʾ ʾlhnʾ ʾlʾ ʾmrtnʾ ʾlʾ ʾlhnʾ ʾlʾ ʾmrtnʾ[7]
ʾlʾ ʾlhnʾ ʾlʾ ʾmrtnʾ ʾlʾ ʾlhnʾ ʾlʾ ʾmrtnʾ ʾlʾ ʾlhnʾ[8]
ʾlʾ ʾmrtnʾ ʾlʾ ʾlhnʾ ʾlʾ ʾmrtnʾ ʾlʾ ʾlhnʾ ʾlʾ ʾmrtnʾ
ʾlʾ ʾlhnʾ ʾlʾ ʾmrtnʾ ʾlʾ ʾlhnʾ ʾlʾ ʾmrtnʾ ʾlʾ ʾlhnʾ .

ʾlʾ ʾmrtnʾ ʾlʾ ʾlhnʾ ʾlʾ ʾmrtnʾ ʾlʾ ʾlhnʾ ʾlʾ ʾmrtnʾ[9]
ʾlʾ ʾlhnʾ ʾlʾ ʾmrtnʾ ʾlʾ ʾlhnʾ ʾlʾ ʾmrtnʾ ʾlʾ ʾlhnʾ ʾlʾ
[ʾlʾ ʾmrtnʾ ʾlʾ ʾlhnʾ ʾlʾ ʾmrtnʾ ʾlʾ ʾlhnʾ ʾlʾ ʾmrtnʾ][10]
ʾlʾ ʾlhnʾ ʾlʾ ʾmrtnʾ ʾlʾ ʾlhnʾ ʾlʾ ʾmrtnʾ ʾlʾ ʾlhnʾ[11]
ʾlʾ ʾmrtnʾ ʾlʾ ʾlhnʾ ʾlʾ ʾmrtnʾ ʾlʾ ʾlhnʾ ʾlʾ ʾmrtnʾ
[ʾlʾ ʾlhnʾ ʾlʾ ʾmrtnʾ ʾlʾ ʾlhnʾ ʾlʾ ʾmrtnʾ ʾlʾ ʾlhnʾ ʾlʾ]
ʾlʾ ʾmrtnʾ ʾlʾ ʾlhnʾ ʾlʾ ʾmrtnʾ ʾlʾ ʾlhnʾ ʾlʾ ʾmrtnʾ[12]
ʾlʾ ʾlhnʾ ʾlʾ ʾmrtnʾ ʾlʾ ʾlhnʾ ʾlʾ ʾmrtnʾ ʾlʾ ʾlhnʾ[13]
ʾlʾ ʾmrtnʾ ʾlʾ ʾlhnʾ ʾlʾ ʾmrtnʾ ʾlʾ ʾlhnʾ ʾlʾ ʾmrtnʾ
ʾlʾ ʾlhnʾ ʾlʾ ʾmrtnʾ ʾlʾ ʾlhnʾ ʾlʾ ʾmrtnʾ ʾlʾ ʾlhnʾ

to say 'Thy sins are forgiven thee,' or to say 'Arise *and* walk'? S
6 But that ye may know that the Son of Man hath authority on
earth to forgive sins—" then said he to that paralytic—"Arise, take
7 up thy bed, and go to thy house!" And he arose *and* took up his
8 bed and went to his house. And when the multitudes saw they
were afraid, and they were glorifying God who gave this authority
to men.

9 And he removed from thence. And as our Lord passed by, he
saw a certain man that was sitting at the toll-gatherers' place, whose
name was Matthew, and he said to him: "Come after me"; and he
10 arose *and* came after him. And when [they were sitting *at meat* in
the house many toll-gatherers and sinners had sat down *to meat* by]
11 our Lord and by his disciples. Then when the Pharisees see *it*, they
say to his disciples: ["Wherefore with toll-gatherers and sinners] are
12 ye eating [and drinking]?" Now he, when he heard, said: "The
13 whole have no need of a physician, but they that are ill. But go,
learn what is *meant by* 'Mercy I seek and not sacrifice,' §for I came §A 142,
14 not that I might call the righteous, but sinners to repentance."¶ Then 150, 455 ¶A
came the disciples of John, and say: "Why is it that we and the
15 Pharisees fast eagerly, and thy disciples fast not?" Our Lord saith
to them: "The sons of the bride-chamber cannot keep a *time of*
mourning as long as the bridegroom is with them; but the days
will come, that the bridegroom will be taken up from them, and
then they will fast.

16 "No man putteth a new patch on a worn-out garment, else the
fulness of the new pulleth away the weakness of the worn-out *part*,
17 and the rent becometh worse than the former one. Neither do they
put new wine into worn-out wine-skins, else the wine teareth the
wine-skins and the wine is spilt and the wine-skins perish; but they
18 put new wine into new wine-skins, and both are preserved." Now
when he was speaking with them, lo, a certain ruler of their
synagogue came *and* fell down *and* worshipped him, and said:

---

13 for] *om.* $A^{3}/_{3}$ E^{61} (*vid*): *after* 'to repentance' *A* 455 *goes on* 'Because ...there was no need to the whole ones of a physician.' *The words* 'to repentance' *are not quoted in* E^{61}

S ויבך בכו[19]. ויאמר יעקב אבי אמי שמעו אלי, הנה בני[20] ואבי אמי ראיו ויאמרו אמו, ויגש יעקב ויגל את האבן מעל פי הבאר[21] וישק לצאן לבן אחי אמו ויגש יעקב וישק את צאן לבן אחי אמו. [22]ויגל לשמעם, ויבך יעקב ויגד ליעקב כי אחי אביה הוא וכי בן רבקה הוא, וירץ ויגד לאביו. [23]ויהי כאשר שמע לבן את שמע את שם בת אחותו ויהי כראות לבן את יעקב בן אחותו וירץ לקראתו וירץ לקראתו וישק לו ויחבקהו ויבא לו אל ביתו וישם לו את כל אלה הדברים. [24]ויאמר לו לבן אך עצמי ובשרי אתה וישב עמו חדש ימים. [25]ויאמר לבן אל יעקב הכי אחי אתה ועבדתני חנם הגידה לי מה משכרתך. [26]ולבן היה לו שתי בנות שם הגדולה לאה ושם הקטנה רחל. [27]ולאה רכות עינים ורחל היתה יפת תאר ויפת מראה. [28]ויעבד יעקב ברחל שבע שנים ויהיו בעיניו כימים אחדים באהבתו אותה. [29]ויאמר יעקב אל לבן הבה את אשתי כי מלאו ימי ואבואה אליה. [30]ויאסף לבן את כל אנשי המקום ויעש משתה לכל בני המקום. [31]ויהי בערב ויקח את לאה בתו ויביאה אליו ויבא אליה. [32]ויתן לבן לה את זלפה שפחתו לאה בתו שפחה. [33]ויהי בבקר והנה היא לאה ויאמר אל לבן מה זאת עשית לי הלא ברחל עבדתי עמך ולמה רמיתני. [34]ויאמר לבן לא יעשה כן במקומנו לתת הצעירה לפני הבכירה. [35]מלא שבוע זאת ונתנה לך גם את בעבודה אשר תעבד עמדי עוד שבע שנים אחרות. [36]ויעש יעקב כן וימלא שבוע זאת ויתן לו את רחל בתו לאשה. [37]ויתן לבן לרחל בתו את בלהה שפחתו שפחה. [38]ויבא גם אל רחל ויאהב גם את רחל מלאה ויעבד עמו עוד שבע שנים אחרות. [39]וירא יהוה כי שנואה לאה ויפתח את רחמה ורחל עקרה. [40]ותהר לאה ותלד בן ותקרא שמו ראובן כי אמרה כי ראה יהוה בעניי כי עתה יאהבני אישי. [41]ותהר עוד ותלד בן ותאמר כי שמע יהוה כי שנואה אנכי ויתן לי גם את זה ותקרא שמו שמעון. [42]ותהר עוד ותלד בן הפעם אודה את יהוה על כן קראה שמו יהודה ותעמד מלדת.

---

20 מלאכי] כלאכי S^{*vid} 21 משם] שם S^{vid} 27 בכרה] S (*sic*)
28 *Cf.* 4Q20: אבי אמי ראיו ויאמרו אמו. ויגש יעקב ויגל את האבן מעל פי הבאר ויגד ליעקב כי אחי אביה הוא וכי בן רבקה הוא וירץ ויגד לאביו. ויהי כאשר שמע לבן את שמע את שם בת אחותו וירץ לקראתו וישק לו ויחבקהו ויבא לו אל ביתו וישם לו את כל אלה הדברים. ויאמר לו לבן אך עצמי ובשרי אתה וישב עמו חדש ימים.

"My daughter now hath died, but lay thy hand and she will live." *S*
19 And our Lord arose *and* went with him, he and his disciples.
20 And lo, a woman whose blood had been issuing for twelve years,
21 and she came and touched the skirt of his cloak; for she was saying within herself "Even if his garments I should touch, I should be
22 healed." Now he turned round to her and said to her: "* * my daughter, thy faith hath saved thee alive." And from that hour the
23 woman was made whole. And when our Lord came to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, and he saw the singers and the
24 multitude that was making a noise, he said to them: "Remove ye yonder, for the girl hath not died, but is indeed sleeping." Now
25 they were laughing at him. But when he had put forth that multitude outside he came *and* touched her hand, and straightway
26, 27 she arose. And this tale went forth in all that land. And when our Lord passed by, two blind men clave to him and cry out
28 with a loud voice: "Have compassion on us, son of David!" And when he came to the house those blind men drew near to him. He saith to them: "Believe ye that I can do this?" They say to him:
29 "Yea, our Lord, we believe." Then he touched their eyes, and said:
30 "As ye have believed shall it be to you." And in the same hour their eyes were opened; and our Lord rebuked them, and said to
31 them: "Lo, see that ye say *it* not to any man." But they, when
32 they went forth, published *it* to every one in that same land. And after they had gone forth they brought near to him a certain deaf mute
33 that was devil-ridden, and when the devil had gone forth from him that deaf mute spake. And the multitudes were wondering and saying: "Never has it been seen thus in the House of Israel."

35 And our Lord was walking in the cities and in the villages and was teaching in their synagogues and was preaching the gospel of the

---

28 *Cf A* 20: And when the blind man drew near to him, he saith to him, 'Believest thou that I can heal thee?' That blind man saith to him, 'Yea, my Lord, I believe.' And his faith opened his eyes.

S ܘܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܢ ܠܐ ܐܝܬ ܠܟ ܐܠܐ ܚܕ ܡܢ ܐܠܝܢ[36] ܕܐܢ ܐܝܬ ܠܟ ܐܠܐ ܚܕ ܡܢ ܐܠܝܢ

36 kingdom, and was healing every pain and every infirmity. Now when *S*
he saw the multitudes he had compassion upon them, in that they
37 were weary *and* let loose as a flock that hath no shepherd. Then
said he to his disciples: "The harvest *is* much, and the labourers
38 few; beseech ye therefore the Lord of the harvest that he should
X 1 send forth labourers for his harvest." And he called his Twelve,
and gave them authority to cast out unclean spirits and to heal
every pain and infirmity.

2 And these *are* the names of his twelve disciples:—first §§Simon §*Thos*172
Kepha, and Andrew his brother, and James and John the sons of §*Sachau*
3 Zebedee, and Philip and Bartholomew and Thomas and Matthew 311
4 the toll-gatherer and James the son of Halphaeus and Simon the
Cananaean and Judas the son of James,¶ and Judas Scariot who ¶*Thos*
5 himself was the betrayer.¶ And our Lord sent these his twelve ¶*Sach*
disciples and commanded them and said to them: "In the way of
the peoples ye shall not go, and into a town of the Samaritans ye
6 shall not enter, but go to the flock that hath strayed from the House
7 of Israel. And what *time* ye go, preach and say: 'The kingdom of
8 heaven hath drawn nigh.' Heal the infirm, raise the dead, cleanse
the lepers and cast out the devils; §freely ye have received, freely §*A*199,
9 give.¶ Get not for yourselves gold nor silver, nor even copper in ¶*A*456
10 your purses, and no wallet for the way and not two coats and no
11 shoes and no staff, for the labourer is worthy of his food. Into
whatever town ye enter, be asking who is worthy, and there
12 be until ye go forth. And what *time* ye enter the house give

---

2—4. *For a further discussion of the list of Apostles in Thos*[172], *see Introd.* vol. ii: *the lists in* Diat[ar] *and cod. Fuldensis follow* Lk vi 14—16, *but that in* Îsho'dâd (*cod. Sachau* 311) *is similar to this* 2 Kepha] *pr.* whom he named *Sachau* 311 his brother] *om. Thos* the sons of Zebedee] *om. Thos* 3 the son of Halphaeus] *pr.* Lebia *Sachau* 311 (*i. e.* 'Lebbaeus,' *or* 'Levi') 4 who himself] he which *Sachau* 311 5 the way of the peoples] the way of the pagans *A* 42 (= *Diat*): *see Introd.* vol. ii 10 no staff] *see on* Mk vi 8

S ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܚܕ ܡܢ ܟܢܫܐ ܕܐܡܪ[13] ܠܗ ܡܪܝ ܠܡܪܝܡ ܕܬܐܡܪ ܠܐܚܝ ܗܠ
ܠܝ ܕܦܠܓ ܠܝ ܒܝܬ ܕܝܢܐ ܐܘ ܦܠܓ ܠܝ ܒܝܬ ܢܚܬܐ[14] ܡܢ ܗܘ ܕܫܠ
ܠܝ ܠܡ ܐܬ ܠܟ ܠܡ ܕܐܡܪ ܠܟ ܐܢ ܐܬ ܠܟ ܠܡ ܕܐܡܪ ܠܟ ܐܢ ܐܬ ܠܟ
ܠܡ ܕܐܡܪ ܠܟ ܐܢ ܐܬ ܠܟ ܠܡ ܕܐܡܪ ܠܟ ܐܢ ܐܬ ܠܟ ܠܡ ܕܐܡܪ ܠܟ ܐܢ
ܐܬ ܠܟ ܠܡ ܕܐܡܪ ܠܟ ܐܢ ܐܬ ܠܟ ܠܡ ܕܐܡܪ ܠܟ ܐܢ ܐܬ ܠܟ ܠܡ ܕܐܡܪ
ܠܟ ܐܢ

13 a greeting to that house, and if it be that that house is worthy your *S*
greeting shall be upon it; and if not, your greeting upon you shall
14 return. Whosoever receiveth you not and heareth not your words,
what *time* ye go forth from that house or from that city be shaking off
15 the dust of your feet—and amen, I say to you that for the land of
Sodom and of Gomorra it shall be tolerable in the day of judgement
16 rather than for that town. Lo, I send you as lambs among wolves;
be therefore cunning as serpents and simple as doves.

17 "Beware of men, who will deliver you up to courts of justice and
18 who shall scourge you in their synagogues. And before kings and
governors ye shall stand for my name's sake and for a witness unto
19 them, even to them and the peoples. What *time* they bring you
up be not anxious what ye shall say, for it is given you in that hour
20 what ye shall say; §for not ye are speaking, but the Spirit of your §*A*415
21 Father is speaking in you.¶ For the brother will deliver up his ¶*A*
brother to death, and the father *will deliver up* his son to death,
and the sons will rise up against their fathers and will put them to
22 death. And men will be hating you for my name's sake; but he
which shall endure unto the last, he shall live.

23 "What *time* they persecute you in this town, flee ye from it to
another, and if in the other they persecute you flee ye to another;
for amen, I say to you Ye will not *even* finish all the towns of
24 the House of Israel until the Son of Man come. There is no disciple
25 that is more than his Rabbi; it is enough for the disciple that he
should be as his Rabbi and the slave as his master. And if the
master of the house they have called Beelzebub, his household how

---

16, 17] *Cf* 'Be ye then innocent as doves and wise as serpents. Beware of men..' E^{94} 20 Spirit] *pr.* Holy *A* 23] $E^{94,95}$ *has* 'Into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you not (Lk x 10), remove from thence into another city, and if from that they persecute you flee into another city: amen, I say to you, ye shall not be able to finish all the cities, until I come to you.'

S (C) ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܪܝ ܐܢ ܠܐ ܐܫܬܟܚ ܠܟ ܐܠܐ ܚܕ ܡܢ ܐܠܗܐ ܕܐܝܬ ܒܗ ܚܝܠܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܗܘ ܕܢܫܬܟܚ ܠܟ ܐܘ ܠܐ[26] ܕܐܝܬ ܒܗ ܚܝܠܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܗܘ ܕܢܫܬܟܚ ܠܟ ܐܘ ܠܐ ¶A ¶ ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܪܝ ܐܢ ܠܐ ܐܫܬܟܚ ܠܟ ܐܠܐ ܚܕ ܡܢ ܐܠܗܐ ¶.ܐܡܝܢ

26 shall they call *them*? Be not therefore afraid of them, for there is *S* (*C*)
nothing secret that shall not be revealed, nor *aught* concealed that
27 shall not be known. §That which I say to you in the darkness, say §*A* 13
it yourselves in the light,¶ and that which ye hear in your ears, ¶*A*
28 preach on the roofs. And be not afraid of them that kill the body,
but the soul they have not authority to kill; but be afraid rather
29 of him who can cast body and soul into Gehenna. Two sparrows
are sold for a farthing, and one of them apart from your Father
30 falleth not on the earth; and †even† the locks of your hair are all of
31 them numbered. Be not therefore afraid, because ye are more than
32 many sparrows. | §Every man therefore that shall confess me before §*C*
men, I myself also will confess him before the Father in heaven;
33 and whosoever shall deny me before men, I myself also will deny
34 him before my Father in heaven and before his angels. I have not
come to lay tranquillity in the earth, but division of minds and a
35 sword. For I have come to divide the son against his father, and
the daughter against her mother, and the bride against her mother-
36 in-law; and the enemies of a man *shall be* his household.
37 "Now he that loveth his father or his mother more than me,
he is not worthy of me; and he that loveth his son or his daughter
38 more than me, he is not worthy of me. And every one that doth
not take up his Cross and come after me is not worthy of me.
39 For he that findeth his life shall lose it, and he that shall lose his
40 life for my sake shall find it. He that receiveth you, me it is he
receiveth; and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me.

---

28 have not authority] 'are not able' E^{95} 30 even] even if *S* (*sic*) 32. *Here C begins again.* therefore] *om. S* before men] *om. S* myself] *om. S* the Father (*see on* Mt vi 4)] my Father *S* 33 and before his angels] *om. S* 34 I have not come] Suppose not that I have come *S* E^{97} but] *pr.* I have not come to lay tranquillity *S* division of minds and] *om. S* 37 or 1°] and *S* 38 Cross] *S has the word elsewhere translated* 'cross' 39 he that findeth] every one that shall find *S* he that 2°] every one that *S*

ﻟﻬﻢ ﺍﻟﻌﺸﺮ ﻣﺤﻞ. [41]ﻫﻢ ﺍﻟﻤﺤﻞ ﻟﻬﻢ ﺍﻟﻌﺸﺮ ﻣﺤﻞ ﻟﻬﻢ ﺍﻟﻌﺸﺮ ﻣﺤﻞ C S
ﻟﻬﻢ ﺍﻟﻌﺸﺮ ﻣﺤﻞ ﻟﻬﻢ ﺍﻟﻌﺸﺮ ﻣﺤﻞ ﻟﻬﻢ ﺍﻟﻌﺸﺮ ﻣﺤﻞ ﻟﻬﻢ ﺍﻟﻌﺸﺮ ﻣﺤﻞ.
ﻟﻬﻢ ﺍﻟﻌﺸﺮ ﻣﺤﻞ ﻟﻬﻢ ﺍﻟﻌﺸﺮ ﻣﺤﻞ ﻟﻬﻢ ﺍﻟﻌﺸﺮ ﻣﺤﻞ ﻟﻬﻢ ﺍﻟﻌﺸﺮ ﻣﺤﻞ. [42]ﻣﺤﻞ
ﻟﻬﻢ ﺍﻟﻌﺸﺮ ﻣﺤﻞ ﻟﻬﻢ ﺍﻟﻌﺸﺮ ﻣﺤﻞ ﻟﻬﻢ ﺍﻟﻌﺸﺮ ﻣﺤﻞ ﻟﻬﻢ ﺍﻟﻌﺸﺮ ﻣﺤﻞ
ﻟﻬﻢ ﺍﻟﻌﺸﺮ ﻣﺤﻞ ﻟﻬﻢ ﺍﻟﻌﺸﺮ ﻣﺤﻞ.

[1]ﻣﻦ ﻫﻮ ﺍﻟﻌﺒﺪ ﺍﻟﻤﺨﻠﺺ ﺍﻟﻤﺨﺘﺎﺭ ﺍﻟﻤﺤﺒﻮﺏ، ﺍﻟﺬﻱ ﻟﻪ fol 16 v
ﻫﻲ ﺍﻟﻨﻔﺲ ﺍﻟﺘﻲ ﺍﻟﻤﺴﺮﺓ ﻟﻪ.

[2]ﻭﻟﻴﺲ ﻫﻮ ﻓﻘﻂ ﺍﻟﺬﻱ ﻳﺸﻬﺪ ﻟﻨﻔﺴﻪ، ﺑﻞ ﺍﻟﺬﻱ ﻳﺸﻬﺪ ﻟﻪ ﺍﻟﻤﺴﻴﺢ ﺃﻳﻀﺎ.
[3]ﻭﻟﻜﻦ ﺍﻟﺬﻱ ﻳﺸﻬﺪ ﻟﻪ ﺍﻟﻤﺴﻴﺢ ﻫﻮ ﺍﻟﺬﻱ ﻳﺸﻬﺪ ﻟﻪ ﺃﻳﻀﺎ.
[4]ﻭﻫﻮ ﺍﻟﺬﻱ ﻳﺸﻬﺪ ﻟﻪ ﺍﻟﻤﺴﻴﺢ ﺃﻳﻀﺎ ﺃﻧﻪ ﻫﻮ ﺍﻟﺬﻱ ﻳﺸﻬﺪ ﻟﻪ ﺍﻟﻤﺴﻴﺢ.
[5]ﻭﻫﻮ ﺍﻟﺬﻱ ﻳﺸﻬﺪ ﻟﻪ ﺍﻟﻤﺴﻴﺢ ﺃﻳﻀﺎ ﺃﻧﻪ ﻫﻮ ﺍﻟﺬﻱ ﻳﺸﻬﺪ ﻟﻪ ﺍﻟﻤﺴﻴﺢ.
[6]ﻭﻫﻮ ﺍﻟﺬﻱ ﻳﺸﻬﺪ ﻟﻪ ﺍﻟﻤﺴﻴﺢ ﺃﻳﻀﺎ ﺃﻧﻪ ﻫﻮ ﺍﻟﺬﻱ ﻳﺸﻬﺪ ﻟﻪ ﺍﻟﻤﺴﻴﺢ،
ﺍﻟﺬﻱ ﻳﺸﻬﺪ ﻟﻪ ﺍﻟﻤﺴﻴﺢ ﺃﻳﻀﺎ ﺃﻧﻪ ﻫﻮ ﺍﻟﺬﻱ ﻳﺸﻬﺪ ﻟﻪ ﺍﻟﻤﺴﻴﺢ.

[7]ﻭﻟﻴﺲ ﻫﻮ ﻓﻘﻂ ﺍﻟﺬﻱ ﻳﺸﻬﺪ ﻟﻪ ﺍﻟﻤﺴﻴﺢ ﻫﻜﺬﺍ ﺑﻞ ﻫﻮ ﺍﻳﻀﺎ ﺍﻟﺬﻱ col 2
ﻳﺸﻬﺪ ﻟﻪ ﺍﻟﻤﺴﻴﺢ ﻫﻜﺬﺍ. ﻭﻫﻮ ﺍﻳﻀﺎ ﺍﻟﺬﻱ ﻳﺸﻬﺪ ﻟﻪ ﺍﻟﻤﺴﻴﺢ ﻫﻜﺬﺍ.
[8]ﻭﻫﻮ ﺍﻳﻀﺎ ﺍﻟﺬﻱ ﻳﺸﻬﺪ ﻟﻪ ﺍﻟﻤﺴﻴﺢ ﻫﻜﺬﺍ. ﻭﻫﻮ ﺍﻳﻀﺎ ﺍﻟﺬﻱ ﻳﺸﻬﺪ ﻟﻪ
ﺍﻟﻤﺴﻴﺢ ﻫﻜﺬﺍ ﺑﻞ ﻫﻮ ﺍﻳﻀﺎ ﺍﻟﺬﻱ ﻳﺸﻬﺪ ﻟﻪ ﺍﻟﻤﺴﻴﺢ ﻫﻜﺬﺍ. [9]ﻭﻫﻮ ﺍﻳﻀﺎ

---

40 ﻟﻬﻢ ﺍﻟﻌﺸﺮ ﻣﺤﻞ] ʼﻫ ﻟﻬﻢ ﻫ ʼ S 41 ﻣﺤﻞ 1°] + ﻟﻪ S
ﻣﺤﻞ 1°] ﻣﺤﻞ S 42 ﻟﻪ.... before ﻟﻪ ﻫﻮ ﺍﻟﺬﻱ ﻳﺸﻬﺪ ﻟﻪ S
1 ﻫﻮ] pr. ﻭ S (sic): cf Mt xix 1; xxvi 1; Lk i 8, 41; v 1, 17 ﻣﺤﻞ] ﻟﻪ S
2. No § in S ﻣﺤﻞ] ﻟﻪ S ﺍﻟﻤﺨﻠﺺ] C (sic, end of line); ﻣﻪ- S:
cf Joh iv 8 3 ﻣﻦ ﻫﻮ] om. ﻣﻦ S (ﻫﻮ S^ed) 4 ﻣﺤﻞ] S illegible
5 ﻫﻜﺬﺍ ﺍﻟﺬﻱ] S illegible ﻫﻜﺬﺍ ﺍﻟﺬﻱ] om. S 6 ﻫﻜﺬﺍ]
ﻫﻜﺬﺍ S 7 ﻫﻢ] ﻫﻮ S ﻫﻮ ﺍﻳﻀﺎ] om. S ﻫﻮ] om. S ﻣﺤﻞ]
ﻟﻪ S ﻫﻜﺬﺍ] ﻫﻜﺬ S ﻫﻮ] S illegible ﻫﻮ ﺍﻳﻀﺎ ﺍﻟﺬﻱ] ﻫﻮ ﺍﻟﺬﻱ S
ﻫﻜﺬﺍ S 8 & 9 ﻫﻜﺬﺍ] ﻫﻜ S

41 He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet taketh the *C S*
reward of a prophet, and he that receiveth a righteous man in the
name of a righteous man taketh the reward of a righteous man.
42 And whosoever shall give to drink to one of these little ones a cup
of cold water in the name of discipleship—amen, I say to you
that his reward shall not perish."

xi 1 And it came to pass when Jesus had finished commanding his
twelve disciples he removed from thence to teach and to preach in
their cities.

2 Now John, when he heard in prison the deeds of Jesus, de-
3 spatched his disciples and sent *word* to him: "Art thou he that
4 cometh, or for another is it *that* we are waiting?" And Jesus
answered and said to them: "Go *and* shew John that which ye
5 see and that which ye hear; for lo, the blind see and the lame walk
and the lepers are cleansed and the deaf hear and the poor are
6 sustained and the dead arise, and happy is it for him except he be
offended in me!"

7 Now after these went away Jesus had begun to say to the
multitudes concerning John: "What went ye forth to the desert
8 to see?—a reed that by the wind is shaken? But if not, what went
ye forth to see?—a man that with soft garments is clothed?
9 Lo, they that with soft *things* are clad are in kings' houses. But
if not, what went ye forth to see?—a prophet? Yea, I say to you,

---

41 He that] For he that *S* taketh 1°] receiveth *S* 42 a cup of cold water to one of these little ones *S* 1 when] *pr.* that *S* Jesus] our Lord *S* 2 Jesus] our Lord *S* 3 is it *that* we are] are we *S* 4 Jesus] *S illegible* Go...hear] 'Go and tell John not what ye have heard but what ye have seen' E^{100} 5 and the lepers are cleansed] *S illegible* and the poor are sustained] *om. S* E^{100} (= *k*) 6 except he be] that shall not be *S* 7 Now] And *S* went away] *om. S*: *cf* Mt ii 13 Jesus] our Lord *S* had begun] began *S* by the wind] in the wind *S*

ܠܗ ̈ ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ̈ ܡܪܝ ̈ ܐ ̈ ܗ ̈ ܐ ̈ ܕ ̈ ܐ ̈ ܡ ̈ ܪ ̈ ܐ ̈ ܕ ̈ ܐ ̈ ܡ ̈ ̈ ̈

10 that he is more than the prophets. This is he of whom it is written *C S*
'Lo, I send my messenger before thy countenance, that he may prepare
11 a way before thee!' Amen, I say to you There hath not arisen
among them that are born of women one greater than John the
Baptist, but he that is little in the kingdom of heaven is greater
12 than he. But from the days of John the Baptist even until now
the kingdom of heaven is oppressed, and they that oppress it
13 snatch it away. For all the prophets and the Law prophesied
14 until John. And if ye wish to receive *it*, he is Elijah that is about
15 to come; he that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

16 "Now to whom shall I liken this generation? It is like unto
17 children that sit in the street and send *word* to their fellows, and
say: 'We have sung to you and ye have not danced, and we have
18 wailed to you and ye have not lamented.' For there came unto
you John neither eating nor drinking, and ye say: 'A devil in
19 him!' And there came the Son of Man eating and drinking, and
ye say: 'Lo, a man *who is* an eater and a drinker and a friend of
toll-gatherers and of sinners!' And wisdom hath been justified from
her sons."

20 Then began Jesus to reproach cities in which he shewed many
21 mighty works and they repented not. And he said: "Woe to thee,
Korazin! woe to thee, Beth Saida! for if in Tyre and in Sidon
had happened the mighty works that have happened in you, then
22 perchance in sackcloth and in ashes they had repented; therefore
I say to you that for Tyre and for Sidon it shall be easy in the

---

9 the prophets] *The plural points are not legible in S, but cf* 'Our Lord witnesseth of him that he is greater than the prophets' *A* 123 10 countenance] face *S* 12 But from] From *S* even] *om. S* snatch it away] *S illegible* 13 and the Law] *om. S*: *cf* 'All the law and the prophets prophesied until John the Baptist' *A* 28 (= Lk xvi 16, *partly*) 15 to hear] *om. S* 17 and say] *om. S* 18 unto you] to it *S* not eating and not drinking *S* ye say] they say *S* 19 ye say] they say *S* 21 and in Sidon] *om.* and S^{ea} in you] *S illegible* 22 easy] tolerable *S*

[23]ܐܡܪ ܐܢܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܬܐ ܕܐܬܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܬܐ ܕܐܡܪ ܐܢܐ ܗܘ. ܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܬܐ ܕܐܡܪ ܐܢܐ ܗܘ

23 day of judgement rather than for you. And thou, Kapharnahum! *C S*
not unto heaven shalt thou be uplifted, but unto Sheol shalt thou
go down; for if in Sodom had happened the mighty works that
24 have happened in thee, it had been standing until to-day. Therefore
I say that for the land of Sodom it shall be easy in the day of
judgement rather than for thee."

25 Now at that time Jesus answered and said: "I give thanks to
thee, Father, Lord of heaven and of earth, that thou hast kept secret
these things from the wise and hast revealed them to children;
26, 27 yea, my Father, that so was the will before thee. §Everything hath §*A*123, 200
been delivered unto me from my Father,¶ and no one knoweth the ¶*A*
Son save the Father, neither the Father save the Son, and he to
whom the Son shall be willing to reveal *it*.

28 "§§Come unto me, all ye toilers and bearers of heavy burdens, §*A*319
29 and I will ease you.¶ And bear my yoke upon you,¶ and learn §*Thos* 252
from me that I am easy and meek in my heart, and ye shall find ¶*Thos*
30 ease for your souls. For my yoke is gentle and my burden light." ¶*A*

xii 1 And at that time Jesus was walking on the sabbath in the
cornfields, and his disciples were hungry, and they began pulling the
2 ears *of corn* and rubbing *them* in their hands and eating. When the
Pharisees saw them, they say to him: "Why are thy disciples doing
3 that which is not lawful to do?" He saith to them: "Have ye not

---

23 And thou, Kapharnahum] *S illegible* not...uplifted] that hath been uplifted... *S* (*rest illegible*) but unto *and* for if *and* had] *S illegible* that have happened in thee] that in you were seen *S* until] unto *S* 24 Therefore] *om. S* thee] you S^{ed} (*but the critical letter is illegible*) 25 Now at] At *S* from the wise] + 'and from the prudent' E^{117} 27 neither the Father] + doth any one know *S*: *cf* 'no man knoweth the Father but the Son, and no man knoweth the Son but the Father' $E^{216\,(not\,117)}$ shall be] is *S* 28 all ye] *om. A Thos*$^{cod.\,c}$ heavy] *om. S A Thos*$^{cod.\,a}$ (*not* E^{117}) 29 And 1°] *om.* A^{a} my yoke] my yoke, even mine A^{a}, the yoke of me A^{b}: *followed by* 'because my yoke is light and gentle' 1 And at] At *S* sabbath] sabbath-day *S* and rubbing...hands] *om. S* 2 Why] Wherefore *S*

ܐܡܪ[4] .ܡܫܟ ܒܪ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܒܪ ܐܢ ܒܪ ܐܢ ܒܪ

read what David did when he was hungry and they that were with *C S*
4 him, how he entered the house of God and ate of the Shewbread,
that for him was not lawful to eat nor for them that were with him,
5 but for the priests only? Or have ye not read in the Law that the
priests in the Temple--they profane the sabbath, and are without
6 sins? For I say to you Lo, a greater than the Temple *is* here;
7 and if ye had known what is *meant by* 'Mercy I seek and not
8 sacrifice,' ye would not have condemned the innocent. For the Lord
of the sabbath is the Son of Man."

9 And when he removed from thence and came to their synagogue,
10 and lo, a certain man whose right hand was withered, and they were
asking him and saying "If so be it were lawful on the sabbath-day
11 to heal?" that they might be able to accuse him. He saith to them:
"What man is there of you that hath a sheep and it fall into a pit on
12 the sabbath-day and doth not draw *and* take it up? How much more
therefore is a man than a sheep! Hence it is lawful on the sabbath
13 to do well." Then saith he to that man: "Stretch forth thy hand;"
and he stretched forth his hand and it was restored like its fellow.

14 And when the Pharisees went forth they took against him counsel
15 so that they might destroy him. But Jesus knew and removed from
thence, and there went after him many folk, and he healed them
16 all. And he rebuked them that they to no man should reveal him,
17 that that might be fulfilled which was said by the mouth of Isaiah

---

3 when...hungry] *S illegible* **4** how—**6** I say to you] *S illegible, except* 'for him...lawful' *in ver.* 4 **7** what is] *S illegible* **9** and came] he came *S*: *the text of C also can be so translated* (*cf* Lk xiii 10, 11 *S C*) **10** whose] and his *S* If so be it were] If it be *S*: *cf* Mt xviii 9, 21, *etc* on the sabbath-day to heal] *om. S* **11** into a pit] *S illegible* **14** so that] how *S* **15** he healed them all] all of them he healed *S* **16** he...reveal him] he had rebuked those same *folk* that to no man they should say *it S* **17** the mouth of] *om. S*

C S
fol 18 v
ומבשרו כי תחליקו* ,בבר ראמ[18] .ראם יתאר ראבר
.ראחקר ראנ ראנו ,ואמר אמרי יאנ כי תעמוד
.ראחקר לראקר. [19]לי נחמר ולא ניב. ולא נחמר מלא כבעבר.
.ראבר לי אלאלאר ראלוב. ויאתי לי ראחבי ראנ [20]
.ס .ראיבי ראחקר מחמר. [21]ולחמר ראנ לחם ראחר
.ראחר ,ואמר ראם תחר אי ראיב ,ואחמר ואיב אחמם [22]
.ראחר ראנו אם ראוי ולכל ואשרי אם אנוי ואחבי
כי ראלחר ואם [23]ואיחאתי. ראחר ,אמר ואחבי ואם
לי ראם .ואיבי ראחר כי כי ראחר ראיב. [24]אם כים ראחר
col 2 ראי כי [25]. ראחר ,אמרי* ואחחבחר ראי ראיב אחם
אחרי לי אלאלאתי אחר ל ,אמר ראחר ,אמרי אם ואיבי
אחבי. אחר לי אחרם כי אחחבחר ראלאלאתי לי ראחר
ראחר .אלאלאתי אחרם לי אחם ראלאר ראלאר [26]אר
ראנ אחם ואחחבחר אחם ראר [27]. אחאתי אחאתי אחאל
כלל .אמר ,אחבי ראחר ,אחבי לי אחיב ראיב
ראחבי ראנ אם ראר [28]. ראחר ,אחם ,אחר אחר אחר
אחאתי ראנ אחם ראחר. אחאל אחב ראנ אחם ראחלי
fol 19 r ראחבי* אחאתי לאחל לאחאם ראנ אחבר [29]ראחלי.
.ואחבי ראחבי לי ראחר אחם ראר [30]לא .אחאתי ואחי אחבי

---

18 ראם] *om.* ו *S* ראחבר....ראחבר] *S mostly illegible: it seems to have read* ראחבר ראם תחליקו 19 ראחבר] *om. S* 21 אחאתי] לי *illegible in S* ואחבי ראחבי] *tr. S* 22 אמרי....אחבי] לי *S illegible* (* * אם |אחבי * * *S*^{ed}) ראיב] *S illegible* ראחר] *om. S*^{vid} 23 אחם אחחבחר] ראחבי אחאתי *S*^{vid} אחם 2°] *om. S* ראחבי] 24 אחם לי ראיב *S* 25 אחבי אחאתי] *S* 25, 26 אחם....אחבי] *S illegible* אחר אי] *S illegible* 26 אחאל ראחבי] *S illegible* 27—30.] *S illegible* (*except* ראחבי * * אם לי *in ver.* 30)

18 the prophet, who had said "Lo, my slave in whom I have been *C S*
pleased, and my beloved in whom my soul hath delighted; my spirit
will I put upon him, that he should preach judgement to the peoples.
19 He shall not cry out nor strive, neither shall any man hear his voice
20 in the street. The bruised reed shall not be broken and the lamp
that smouldereth shall not be quenched, until he send forth the
21 judgement for victory; and for his name the peoples shall hope."
22 Then they brought near before him a certain man that had a
devil upon him and was blind and deaf, and he healed him and the
23 deaf-mute spake and saw and heard. And all the multitudes were
wondering, and were saying "Can then this be the son of David?"
24 But the Pharisees, when they heard, said: "This *fellow* doth not
25 cast out devils but by Beelzebub the chief of the demons." Now
when he saw their mind he said to them: "Every kingdom that
shall be divided against itself shall be desolated, and every house
26 and city that shall be divided against itself shall not stand. And if
Satan doth cast out Satan, against himself he is divided; how
27 therefore will his kingdom stand? And if I by Beelzebub cast out
devils from your sons, your sons—by what do they cast them out?
28 Therefore they shall be for you judges. But if I by the Spirit of
God cast out devils, henceforth the kingdom of God hath drawn
29 nigh upon you. For how can anyone enter the house of the strong
man and spoil his things, except first he bind the strong man
30 himself, and then spoil his house? He that is not with me is against

---

18 my slave...delighted] *S mostly illegible* 19 in the street] *om. S* 21 for] *S illegible* shall the peoples hope *S* 22 before him] to him *S* that had....deaf] *S illegible* the deaf-mute] *S illegible* and saw] *om.* S^{vid}: *cf* 'They brought unto him a certain man possessed with a devil, deaf and dumb and blind... he healed him and caused him to hear, to speak and to see' E^{113} 23 were 2°] *om. S* 24 devils doth not cast out *S* Beelzebub] *C S* (*and* syr. vg); Beelzebul $E^{75, 160, 206}$ (= arm. vg) *and* $Diat^{ar}$ $^2/_2$ 25 their mind] their meditation *S* and every house] *S illegible* 25, 26 against itself (2°)....cast out Satan] *S illegible* 26 how therefore] *S illegible* 27—30.] *S illegible* (*except* 'gathereth not' *and* 'scattereth' *in ver.* 30)

ܠܗ ܕܢ ܕܐ ܐܡܪ ܐܢܫ ܕܫܠܝܛ ܒܫܡܝ ܐܦ ܗܢ ܢܬܬܠ ܠܗ ܘܐ

31 me, and he that gathereth not with me scattereth indeed. Therefore *C S*
I say to you All sins and blasphemies shall be forgiven to men,
but every one that against the Holy Spirit shall blaspheme, it shall
32 not be forgiven him. And every one that shall say a word against
the Son of Man, it shall be forgiven him; but every one that against
the Holy Spirit shall blaspheme, it shall not be forgiven him, not
33 in this world nor in the world that is to be. Either make a good
tree and *then* its fruits are good, or make an evil tree and *then* its
34 fruits are evil; but from its fruits is the tree known. Offspring of
vipers, how can ye speak good things, ye that are evil? For from
35 the superfluities of the heart doth the mouth bring forth; and the
good man from the good treasures in his heart bringeth forth good
things, and the evil man from the evil treasures in his heart evil
36 things doth speak. But I say to you §Every idle word that §*A*447
men shall speak, they shall give for it an answer in the day of
37 judgement. For from thy words thou shalt be justified, and from
thy words thou shalt be condemned."¶ ¶*A*

38 Then drew near unto him some of the scribes and Pharisees,
and they say to him: "Teacher, we wish to see from thee some
39 sign." But he answered and said to them: "This generation evil
and adulterous—a sign it seeketh, and a sign shall not be given to
40 it, save the sign of Jonah the prophet. §For as Jonah was in the §*A*222

---

31 every one] whosoever *S* Holy] *om. S* 33 make 1° *and* 2°] *sing. in C*; *plur. in S* but] for *S* is] shall be *S* 34 vipers] serpents *S* 35. *For A* 303, *see on* Lk vi 45 36 Every idle word] *S may be better translated* 'All idle words' speak] say *S* they shall give for it an answer] an answer they shall give *S*; they shall give an answer *A* (its answer A^a) 37 For from thy words] 'And again it is written From thy words..' *A* 38 Then drew near...say to him] Then say to him some of the scribes and Pharisees *S* 39 This generation...and a sign] A generation evil and adulterous seeketh a sign—a sign *S* (*not* E^{118}) 40 For] *C* E^{118}; and *S*; *om. A* Jonah] *C* E^{118}; + the prophet *S*; + son of Matthew *A* (*i.e.* Amittai: *cf* Jon i 1 syr. vg)

ܠܬܠ ¶ ܡܛܪ ܐܦ ܟܝܢ ܕܐܬܪ ܡܛܪ ܟܠ ܥܡ ܐܬܪ ¶A C S
ܒܫܒܝܠ ܡܛܪ ܕܐܬܪ ܡܛܪ ܕܐܬܪ ܒܝܬ

belly of the fish three days and three nights, so the Son of Man *C S*
also shall be in the heart of the earth three days and three nights. ¶*A*
41 The men-folk of Nineve will stand up in judgement with this
generation and will make it guilty, in that they repented at the
42 preaching of Jonah, and lo, a greater than Jonah is here. The
queen of the South will stand up in judgement with this generation
and will make it guilty, in that she came from the other sides of
the earth that she might hear the wisdom of Solomon, and lo, a
greater than Solomon is here.

43 "Now the unclean spirit, what *time* it hath come forth from a
man, goeth travelling about in places where there is no water, that
it may find for itself ease; and what *time* it hath found none for
44 itself, then it saith: 'I will return *and* go to my house from where
I came forth.' And if it hath come *and* found it empty and brushed
45 and garnished, then it goeth *and* taketh with itself seven other
spirits worse than itself, and they enter and dwell therein, and the
last *state* of that man becometh worse than his first *state*. So shall
it be to this same evil generation."

46 And when he was speaking to the multitude, lo, his mother and
his brothers were standing outside, and were seeking to speak with
48 him. But he answered and said to that one which told him: "Who
49 is my mother, and who are my brothers?" And he stretched forth
his hand towards his disciples and said: "Lo, my mother; and lo,
50 my brothers! For every one which doeth the will of my Father
in heaven, this *one* is my brothers and my sisters and my mother."

---

40 days three and nights three *S* the Son of Man] the son of a man *A*: *the same phrase occurs in* Mk viii 38, Lk vii 34, ix 26, xxii 48, Jn xiii 31. *For the rendering, cf* Mt x 36 *and see Notes*, vol. ii also] *om. S A* 42 the other sides] the ends *S* 43 Now the unclean spirit] The spirit of uncleanness *S* (*not* E^{120}) for itself 2°] *om. S* 44 then] *om. S* brushed] swept *S* 45 with itself] *om. S* other] *om. S* that man] the man *S* evil] *om.* $E^{120,122}$ 46 when he was] while *S* lo] *C lit.* 'and lo' were standing] stand *S* were seeking] wish *S* 48 to that one which] him which *S* and who are] or *who* are *S* 49 Lo...my brothers] These are my mother and my brothers *S* 50 this *one* is] he is *S*

[1]ܘܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܪܝ ܐܢ ܐܝܬ ܒܟ ܚܝܠܐ ܕܢܥܒܪ ܒܝ ܟܠ ܗܢ ܕܐܡܪܬ ܠܝ. ܘܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܪܝ ܐܢ ܐܝܬ ܒܟ ܚܝܠܐ ܕܢܥܒܪ ܒܝ ܟܠ ܗܢ ܕܐܡܪܬ ܠܝ. [2]ܘܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܪܝ ܐܢ ܐܝܬ ܒܟ ܚܝܠܐ ܕܢܥܒܪ ܒܝ ܟܠ ܗܢ ܕܐܡܪܬ ܠܝ. [3]ܘܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܪܝ ܐܢ ܐܝܬ ܒܟ ܚܝܠܐ ܕܢܥܒܪ ܒܝ ܟܠ ܗܢ ܕܐܡܪܬ ܠܝ. col 2 ܘܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܪܝ ܐܢ ܐܝܬ ܒܟ ܚܝܠܐ ܕܢܥܒܪ ܒܝ ܟܠ ܗܢ ܕܐܡܪܬ ܠܝ. [4]ܘܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܪܝ ܐܢ ܐܝܬ ܒܟ ܚܝܠܐ ܕܢܥܒܪ ܒܝ ܟܠ ܗܢ ܕܐܡܪܬ ܠܝ. [5]ܘܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܪܝ ܐܢ ܐܝܬ ܒܟ ܚܝܠܐ ܕܢܥܒܪ ܒܝ ܟܠ ܗܢ ܕܐܡܪܬ ܠܝ. [6]ܘܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܪܝ ܐܢ ܐܝܬ ܒܟ ܚܝܠܐ ܕܢܥܒܪ ܒܝ ܟܠ ܗܢ ܕܐܡܪܬ ܠܝ. [7]ܘܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܪܝ ܐܢ ܐܝܬ ܒܟ ܚܝܠܐ ܕܢܥܒܪ ܒܝ ܟܠ ܗܢ ܕܐܡܪܬ ܠܝ. [8]ܘܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܪܝ ܐܢ ܐܝܬ ܒܟ ܚܝܠܐ ܕܢܥܒܪ ܒܝ ܟܠ ܗܢ ܕܐܡܪܬ ܠܝ. [9]ܘܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܪܝ ܐܢ ܐܝܬ ܒܟ ܚܝܠܐ ܕܢܥܒܪ ܒܝ ܟܠ ܗܢ ܕܐܡܪܬ ܠܝ. ·ܘ·

fol 20 v [10]ܘܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܪܝ ܐܢ ܐܝܬ ܒܟ ܚܝܠܐ ܕܢܥܒܪ ܒܝ ܟܠ ܗܢ ܕܐܡܪܬ ܠܝ. [11]ܘܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܪܝ ܐܢ ܐܝܬ ܒܟ ܚܝܠܐ ܕܢܥܒܪ ܒܝ ܟܠ ܗܢ ܕܐܡܪܬ ܠܝ. [12]ܘܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܪܝ ܐܢ ܐܝܬ ܒܟ ܚܝܠܐ ܕܢܥܒܪ ܒܝ ܟܠ ܗܢ ܕܐܡܪܬ ܠܝ.

---

1 ܘܐܡܪ] *om.* o *S* ܐܢ] + ܡܪܝ *S* ܡܪܝ ܐܢ] *om. S* ܒܟ] *om.* o *S* ܟܠ] *om. S* 2 ܡܪܝ ܐܢ ܐܝܬ ܒܟ ܚܝܠܐ] ܐܢ ܐ ܐܝܬ *S* 3 ܐܡܪ] ܐܡܪ ܐܡܪ *S* ܐܝܬ] + ܡܪܝ *S* ܕܢܥܒܪ] + ܐܝܟ *S* 4 ܐܢ ܐ ܐܝܬ] ܐܢ ܐ ܐܝܬ *S*: *cf ver.* 32 ܒܟ] ܒܟ ܐܝܬ *S* 5 ܐܢ ܐ ܐܝܬ] ܐܢ ܐ ܐܝܬ *S* ܐܡܪ] + ܡܪܝ ܐܡܪ ܐ ܐܝܬ *S*^{vid} (*So I read the photograph: cf* Exod ii 3 syr. *For* ܐ ܐ ܐ, *S*^{ed} *has*) ܡܪܝ (*after* ܐ)] *om. S* ܡܪܝ ܐܢ] 6 ܐ] *om. S* ....ܐ] *om. S* ܐ] ܐ *S*]]] *S*]] *S*] *om. S*] 7]] *S*]] *S*]] *S*] 8]] *S*]] *S*]] *S*] 9] *om. S*]] *S*] *om. S*] 10]]] *S*]] *S*] 11]] *S*] *om. S*] 2°] *om. S* 12] *om.*] *S* (*cf* Mt xviii 9)] *om. S*]] *S*

xiii 1 And on that day Jesus went forth from the house and sat down *C S*
2 by the side of the lake. And there were gathered unto him great
multitudes, and he went up and sat down in the boat, and all the
3 multitude was standing on the sea shore. And he spake with them
much in parables, and said: "Lo, the sower went forth to sow;
4 and when he sowed, some fell by the way-side and the birds of the
5 heaven came and ate it. Now other fell on the rock, and there was
not much earth, and in the same hour it sprouted, because there
6 was no depth of much earth; and with the shining of the sun that
was upon *the land*, it dried up, and because it had not cast a root
7 in the land it withered. Other fell among the thorns, and the
8 thorns came up with it and choked it. Now other fell in the good
land and gave fruit, and they grew up and gave some an hundred,
9 some sixty, and some thirty. Every one that hath ears to hear,
let him hear."

10 And his disciples drew near, and say to him: "Wherefore in
11 parables speakest thou with them?" And he answered and said
to them: "Because to you is given to know the mystery of the
kingdom of heaven, but to them—it is not given to them to know.
12 For he that hath, it shall be given to him and it shall be added
to him; and he that hath not, even that also which he hath shall

---

1 And on] On *S* went] had gone *S* from the house] *om. S* and sat] *and* sat *S* by the side of the lake] by the sea-side *S* 3 spake] *was* speaking *S* said] was saying *S* to sow] + seed *S* E^{124} 4 birds of the heaven] winged fowl *S* (*cf ver.* 32) ate it] plucked it up *S* 5 Now other fell] And some fell *S* on the rock] + and because it was a shallow place $S^{vid.}$ (*For* 'a shallow place,' S^{ed} *has* 'sunrise') there was 1°] *om. S* and in the same hour] straightway *S* because...of much earth] *om. S* was 2°] *lit.* 'is' 6 upon *the land*] *lit.* 'upon it' (*fem.*): *see Notes*, vol. ii in the land] *om. S* 7 Other] And other *S* came up] sprang up *S* 8 and they grew up and gave] *om. S* 9 to hear] *om. S* (*not* $E^{72,123}$) 10 Wherefore] What is it that *S* 11 And] Now *S* of heaven] *om. S* to know 2°] *om. S* 12 hath] *S lit.* 'is' (*cf* Mt xviii 9) and it shall be added to him] *om. S* even] *om. S*

ܐܝܟ ܕܐܢ ܐܬ ܒܥܐ ܠܡܫܕܪ ܠܗ ܒܗ ܠܐ ܡܫܬܟܚ ܠܗ ܒܗ ܐܠܐ ܒ

13 be taken from him. Therefore in parables do I speak with them, *C S*
that what they see they may not see, and what they hear they may
not hear and may not understand, that in no wise they should turn
14 round. And the prophecy of Isaiah the prophet shall be accom-
plished, who had said 'Ye shall hear indeed and shall not under-
15 stand, and a vision ye shall see and shall not see; for the heart
of this people is become gross, and their ears they have made heavy
that they should not hear, and their eyes they have closed, that
they should not see with their eyes and hear with their ears, and
understand with their heart, and turn round and I should heal
16 them.' But as for yours, happy is it for your eyes that see, and
17 happy for your ears that hear! For amen, I say to you that many
prophets and righteous men have longed that they might see that
which ye see, and they have not seen; and to hear that which ye
18 hear, and they have not heard. But ye, hear ye the similitude of
19 the sower. Every man that heareth the word of the kingdom and
understandeth not, the Evil One cometh and snatcheth away the
seed from his heart; this is that which was sown by the way-side.
20 And that which was sown on the rock, this is he which heareth the
21 word, and with joy hastily receiveth it. And because it hath no
root, a little while it remaineth in him, but what *time* there is distress
22 or persecution because of the word quickly he is offended. And
that which fell among the thorns, this is he which heareth the word,
and is with the care of this world and with the deceitfulness of
23 riches, and they choke him, and he becometh without fruit. And
that which fell in the good land, that is he which heareth the word

---

14 And...shall 1°] That...may *S* accomplished] + upon them *S* Ye shall hear indeed] A rumour ye shall hear *S* a vision ye shall see] ye shall see indeed *S* **15** and turn....heal them] *om. S* **16** and happy] happy is it *S* **17** righteous men] + and kings E^{155} (*cf* Lk x 24) that they might see] to see *S* **18** But ye] Ye therefore *S* **20** hastily] *om. S* **21** And because] Because *S* no root] + in him *S* it remaineth in him] he standeth in it *S* **22** they] these *S*

ܐܡ ܠܐ ܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܒܪ ܐܘ ܒܪܬ ܐܘ ܐܒ ܐܘ ܐܡ ܘܐܚ ܐܘ ܐܚܬ ·ܠܡ ܕܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܒܪ ܐܘ ܒܪܬ ܐܘ ܐܒ ܐܘ ܐܡ ܘܐܚ ܐܘ ܐܚܬ ·ܠܡ ܕ C S

col 2 *ܐ ·ܡ ·ܡܫܠܝܐ ܒܪܐ ·ܡܫܝܚܐ ܒܪܐ

ܕܒܚܝܠ ܕܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܒܪ ܐܘ ܒܪܬ ܐܘ ܐܒ ܐܘ ܐܡ ܘܐܚ ܐܘ ܐܚܬ ·ܠܡ ܕ[24]ܐܝܬ
ܒܪ ܐܘ ܒܪܬ ·ܐܒ ܐܘ ܐܡ ·ܐܚ ܐܘ ܐܚܬ[25] ·ܠܡ ܕܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܒܪ ܐܘ ܒܪܬ ·ܐܒ ܐܘ ܐܡ
ܘܐܚ ·ܐܚ ܐܘ ܐܚܬ[26] ·ܠܡ ܕܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܒܪ ܐܘ ܒܪܬ ·ܐܒ ܐܘ ܐܡ ·ܐܚ ܐܘ ܐܚܬ ·ܠܡ ܕ
ܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܒܪ ܐܘ ܒܪܬ ·ܐܒ ܐܘ ܐܡ ·ܐܚ ܐܘ ܐܚܬ[27] ·ܠܡ ܕܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܒܪ ܐܘ ܒܪܬ ·ܐܒ
ܐܘ ܐܡ ·ܐܚ ܐܘ ܐܚܬ ·ܠܡ ܕܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܒܪ ܐܘ ܒܪܬ ·ܐܒ ܐܘ ܐܡ ·ܐܚ ܐܘ ܐܚܬ ·ܠܡ ܕ
ܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܒܪ ܐܘ ܒܪܬ ·ܐܒ ܐܘ ܐܡ ·ܐܚ ܐܘ ܐܚܬ ·ܠܡ ܕ[28] ·ܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܒܪ ܐܘ ܒܪܬ ·ܐܒ
ܐܘ ܐܡ ·ܐܚ ܐܘ ܐܚܬ ·ܠܡ ܕܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܒܪ ܐܘ ܒܪܬ ·ܐܒ ܐܘ ܐܡ ·ܐܚ ܐܘ ܐܚܬ ·ܠܡ ܕ
ܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܒܪ ܐܘ ܒܪܬ ·ܐܒ ܐܘ ܐܡ ·ܐܚ ܐܘ ܐܚܬ[29] ·ܠܡ ܕܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܒܪ ܐܘ ܒܪܬ ·ܐܒ
ܐܘ ܐܡ ·ܐܚ ܐܘ ܐܚܬ ·ܠܡ ܕ fol 21 v ·ܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܒܪ ܐܘ ܒܪܬ ·ܐܒ ܐܘ ܐܡ ·ܐܚ ܐܘ ܐܚܬ ·ܠܡ ܕ
ܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܒܪ ܐܘ ܒܪܬ ·ܐܒ ܐܘ ܐܡ ·ܐܚ ܐܘ ܐܚܬ[30] ·ܠܡ ܕܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܒܪ ܐܘ ܒܪܬ ·ܐܒ
ܐܘ ܐܡ ·ܐܚ ܐܘ ܐܚܬ ·ܠܡ ܕܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܒܪ ܐܘ ܒܪܬ ·ܐܒ ܐܘ ܐܡ ·ܐܚ ܐܘ ܐܚܬ ·ܠܡ ܕ
ܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܒܪ ܐܘ ܒܪܬ ·ܐܒ ܐܘ ܐܡ ·ܐܚ ܐܘ ܐܚܬ[31] ·ܠܡ ܕܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܒܪ ܐܘ ܒܪܬ ·ܐܒ
ܐܘ ܐܡ ·ܐܚ ܐܘ ܐܚܬ ·ܠܡ ܕܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܒܪ ܐܘ ܒܪܬ ·ܐܒ ܐܘ ܐܡ ·ܐܚ ܐܘ ܐܚܬ[32] ·ܠܡ ܕ
ܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܒܪ ܐܘ ܒܪܬ ·ܐܒ ܐܘ ܐܡ ·ܐܚ ܐܘ ܐܚܬ ·ܠܡ ܕ

col 2 *[33]ܡܫܝܚܐ ܒܪܐ ·ܡܫܠܝܐ ܒܪܐ ·

and attendeth to it, and giveth fruit, some an hundred and some *C S*
sixty and some thirty."

24 Now another similitude he added and said to them: "Like is
the kingdom of heaven to a man that sowed good seed in his
25 field; and when folk slept, the enemy came and sowed tares among
26 the wheat and went away. And when the green blade grew and
27 brought forth fruit, then the tares were seen. And the slaves of the
master of the house drew near and say to him: 'Our lord, was it
not good seed thou sowedst in thy field? Whence are there in it
28 tares?' Now he said to them: 'A man *that is* an enemy did this.'
His slaves say to him: 'If thou wilt, we will go *and* pluck them.'
29 He saith to them: 'Nay, lest when ye are plucking the tares, ye
30 root up also the wheat with them; but leave *them* growing up
together until the harvest, and in the time of the harvest I will
say to the reapers: Pluck first the tares and bind them *into* bundles
as for the fire, and the wheat gather into barns of mine.'"

31 And he was saying to them another similitude: "Like is the
kingdom of heaven to a grain of mustard, that a man took and
32 sowed it in his field. And it is the least of all seeds, and what
time it hath grown up, it is greater than all herbs, and becometh
a tree, and the winged fowl of the heaven come and settle in its
branches."

33 Another similitude: "Like is the kingdom of heaven to leaven,
which a wife woman took up and hid in meal until all of it was
leavened."

---

23 giveth] *pr.* then he *S* some an hundred] *pr.* and bringeth forth *S*
24 Now another...said to them] Again he added and said to them another
similitude *S* 26 then] *om. S* 27 And the slaves] The slaves *S*
of the master of the house] *om. S* near] + unto their lord *S* good
seed] 'seeds of holiness of corn' E^{126} (*cf ver.* 37) Whence] From whence *S*
there] *om. S* 28 Now he said] He saith *S* 30 of mine] *om. S* 31 of
mustard] *om.* E^{127} and sowed] *and* sowed *S* 32 and (4°)....come] 'and
the birds of heaven come' E^{127} of the heaven] *om. S* 33 wise] *om. S*
took up] took *S* and hid] *and* concealed *S* meal] *pr.* three measures of *S*

C S [34]ܡܠܝ ܠܡܡ ܠܐ ܥܒܕ ܟܠܡܐ ܠܥܡ. ܘܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܪܝ ܐܝ ܐܢ ܐܝܬ ܠܟ ܚܝܠ ܘܫܘܠܛܢ ܕܢܦܫ[35] ܐܝ ܠܐ ܐܬܐ ܠܗ ܠܐ ܐܦ ܗܕܐ ܕܐܝܬ ܠܗ. ܐܠܐ ܕܡܐ ܕܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܢܬܠ ܘܢܬܝܗܒ ܠܡܣܟܝܢܐ. ܘܬܗܘܐ ܠܟ ܐܘܨܪܐ ܒܫܡܝܐ. ܘܗܠܟ ܫܘܩ ܐܬܝ ܥܠ ܨܠܒܐ ܘܗܘ ܡܫܟ ܐܢܐ ܒܬܪܟ.

[36]ܘܗܘ ܒܫܥܬܐ ܕܫܪܝ ܗܘ ܡܠܐ ܠܡܐ ܕܐܬܐ ܠܗ ܠܡܫܪܝ. ܘܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܝ ܐܢ ܐܝܬ ܠܟ ܚܝܠ ܫܘܠܛܢ ܕܢܦܫ، ܫܪܝ ܠܝ ܠܟ ܠܐ ܐܬܐ ܠܗ ܐܦ ܗܕܐ ܕܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܐܠܐ ܕܡܐ ܕܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܢܬܠ ܘܢܬܝܗܒ ܠܡܣܟܝܢܐ. ܘܬܗܘܐ ܠܟ ܐܘܨܪܐ ܒܫܡܝܐ. ܘܗܠܟ ܫܘܩ ܐܬܝ ܥܠ ܨܠܒܐ ܘܗܘ ܡܫܟ ܐܢܐ ܒܬܪܟ.

fol 22 r [37]ܘܐܡ ܡܐ* ܕܐܠ ܕܐܝܬ ܡܫܬܝ ; ܘܐܡ ܐܝܬ ܠܟ ܕܐ ܐܦ ܗܘ ܠܡ ܫܠ ܕܐܠ ܕܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܐܦ ܗܘ ܠܡ ܫܠ. [38]ܘܐܡ ܐܠܗ ܫܘܬܦ ܠܗ ܐܦ ܗܘ ܠܡ ܫܠ. ܘܐܡ ܐܠܗ ܫܘܬܦ ܠܗ ܐܦ ܗܘ ܠܡ ܫܠ. ܘܐܡ ܐܠܗ ܫܘܬܦ ܠܗ ܐܦ ܗܘ ܠܡ ܫܠ. [39]ܐܝܟ ܕܐܡ ܐܢܫ ܡܫܬܐ ܠܚܡܪܐ ܕܚܒܪܗ. ܘܐܡ ܐܢܫ ܡܫܬܐ ܠܚܡܪܐ ܕܚܒܪܗ. ܘܐܡ ܐܢܫ ܡܫܬܐ ܠܚܡܪܐ ܕܚܒܪܗ. ܘܐܡ ܐܢܫ ܡܫܬܐ ܠܚܡܪܐ ܕܚܒܪܗ. [40]ܐܠܐ ܐܢ ܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܚܝܠ ܫܘܠܛܢ ܕܢܦܫ ;

34 All these *things* spake Jesus in parables to the multitudes, and *C S*
35 without parables he was not speaking with them; and the word was accomplished that was said by the prophet, who had said: "I will open my mouth in similitudes, and I will speak things secret from of old."

36 Then he left the multitudes and came to the house, and his disciples drew near before him, and say to him: "Explain to us
37 that similitude of the tares of the field." Now he answered and said to them: "The sower of the good seed is the Son of Man,
38 and the field is the world, but the good seed—they are the sons of
39 the kingdom; and the tares are the sons of the Evil One, and the sower is the Evil One, and the harvest is the conclusion of the
40 world, and the reapers are the angels. Just therefore as the tares are plucked and burn in the fire, so shall it be in the conclusion of
41 the world: the Son of Man will send his angels, that they may choose out from the place of the kingdom all offences and all that do
42 wickedness, and they shall cast them into the furnace of fire; there
43 shall be the weeping and the gnashing of teeth! Then the righteous shall gleam as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

44 "Like is the kingdom of heaven to treasure that is laid in a field; and when a man found it he hid it, and out of his joy he went *and* sold everything that he had, and bought himself that field.

---

34 to the multitudes in parables *S* **35** and the word was accomplished] that it might be fulfilled *S* said 1°] spoken *S* will speak] will say *S* (= Ps lxxvii 2 syr. vg) **36** before him] *om. S* **37** good seed] 'seeds of corn of holiness' E^{174} (*cf ver.* 27) **38** but] and *S* good seed] 'seed of good *things*' E^{174} **39** the sower] the sower of them *S* is 2°] *om. S* are] *om. S* **41** that they may] and they will *S* place] *lit.* 'house' (*so also* E^{211}): *cf* Deut iii 4 syr. vg offences] *The word in S is a synonym* all that do] all doers of *S* **43** Then] And then *S* gleam] shine *S* as the sun] *om. S* to hear] that he should hear *S* **44** and when a man found it he hid it] which he that found it hid *S* out of] in *S* everything] all *S*

C S ڂحا ڂحا ڂحا ڂحا ڂحا ڂحا ڂحا ڂحا ڂحا ڂحا[45]
ڂحا ڂحا ڂحا ڂحا ڂحا ڂحا ڂحا ڂحا ڂحا[46] ڂحا ڂحا ڂحا
ڂحا ڂحا ڂحا ڂحا ڂحا ڂحا ڂحا ڂحا ڂحا ڂحا ڂحا ڂحا
ڂحا ڂحا ڂحا ڂحا ڂحا ڂحا ڂحا ڂحا ڂحا ڂحا ڂحا[47]
ڂحا ڂحا ڂحا ڂحا ڂحا ڂحا ڂحا ڂحا ڂحا ڂحا[48] ڂحا ڂحا
ڂحا ڂحا ڂحا ڂحا ڂحا ڂحا ڂحا ڂحا ڂحا ڂحا

45 "Again, like is the kingdom of heaven to a man, a merchant, that *C S*
46 was seeking good pearls; and when he found a pearl good and of great price, he went and sold everything that he had and came and bought it for himself.

47 "Again, like is the kingdom of heaven to a great net that fell
48 into the sea, and of every kind it gathered. Now when it was full they took it up on the sea shore, and sat *and* chose out the fishes—the good *as* good, and those that were bad they threw out. *cf A* 302
49 So shall it be in the end of the world: the angels will go forth and
50 will separate the evil from among the righteous, and shall cast them into the furnace of fire; there shall be the weeping and the gnashing of teeth!"

51 Saith to them Jesus, to the disciples: "Have ye understood these
52 things all of them?" They say to him: "Yea." He saith to them: "Therefore every scribe that is instructed in the kingdom of heaven is like to a man, the master of a house, who bringeth forth from his treasures the new and the old."

53 And when Jesus finished these similitudes, he removed from
54 thence, and came to his own city. And Jesus was teaching them in their synagogues, so that they were astonished; and they say: "Whence *cometh* to this one this wisdom and this power?
55 Is not this Joseph's son, the carpenter? And the name of his mother, Mary? And his brothers James and Joseph and Simon and
56 Judas? And his sisters, all of them are with us. Whence *come*

---

45 good] *om. S* 46 a pearl] a certain pearl *S* and sold] *and* sold *S* everything that] all what *S* and came] *om. S* 47 great] *om.* E^{128} that fell] 'that is cast' E^{128} gathered] 'gathereth' E^{128} 48 when it was full] when they filled it *S* took it up on] drew it to *S* chose out the fishes—the good *as* good] (*sic*): *the Syriac does not mean* 'chose the best fishes.' *Both* E^{129} *and* arm.vg *have* (*with small variations*) 'chose the good good.' those that were bad] the inferior *S*: *cf* 'the inferior fishes—the fisherman throweth them out' *A* 302 51 Saith....disciples] *om. S* 54 Jesus] he *S* and they say] *om.* they *S* this wisdom] *pr.* all *S* this power] *om.* this *S* 55 the carpenter] *om. S* 56 Whence] From whence *S*

C S ḥnn ʾp ʾmr ʾmn. mn ʾmn mlʾkʾ[57]. ʾmr lmšlm mlʾ mn
mḥwʾ[58]. ʾmr ʾlyhwn ʾnn ʾnš ʾḥ[ry]m ʾnn ʾnš ʾḥrym
ʾmrwn ʾlʾ. ʾnʾnh ʾmr lhm ʾnn ʾnš ʾḥrym ʾnn ʾnš ʾḥrym
ʾnn ʾnš ʾḥrym ʾnn ʾnš ʾḥrym ʾnn ʾnš ʾḥrym

57 all these things to this one? And they were offended at him. Now *C S*
Jesus said to them: "There is not a prophet who is insulted, save
58 in his city and in his house." And he did not there many mighty
works, because of the lack of their faith.

xiv 1 Now at that time Herod the Tetrarch heard the rumour of Jesus,
2 and he said to his slaves: "This is John the Baptist, he hath risen
3 from among the dead, therefore great is his power." For Herod had
seized John and bound him, and cast him into prison because of
4 Herodia the wife of Philip his brother; for John had been saying to
him "It is not lawful for thee that she should be a wife of thine."
5 And he was wishing to kill him, and was afraid of the people, because
as a prophet they were holding John.

6 And when it was the birth-day of Herod, the daughter of Herodia
entered *and* danced in the midst of the entertainment, and pleased
7 Herod; therefore he promised her with an oath that all what she
8 should ask him he would give her. Now she, because she had been
taught by her mother, said: "Give me here in a dish the head of
9 John the Baptist." And it grieved the king, but for the oath's sake
and for the sake of them that sat *at meat* he commanded that it
10 should be given to her. And he sent *and* cut off the head of John in
11 the prison, and they brought the head of John in a dish, and it was
12 given to the girl and the girl carried it away to her mother. And
the disciples of John drew near and took up his corpse and buried
13 him, and they came and shewed Jesus. Now Jesus when he heard

---

57 save] but *S* 1 at that time] at the time (*or*, in time) *S* Tetrarch] tetrarch *S* (*lit.* 'fourth head') 3 and bound him] *om. S* 4 that she should be a wife of thine] to take her *S* 5 John] him *S* 6 in the midst of the entertainment] *om. S* 7 therefore] and *S* 8 taught] *S illegible* 9 And it grieved the king] *S illegible* the oath's *and* to her] *S illegible* 10 cut off] took up *S* in] from *S* 11 and the girl] and she *S* 12 the disciples...drew near and took up] his disciples took up *S* and they came] *S illegible* and shewed] *and* shewed *S*

ܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܫܘܠܛܢ ܒܫܡܝܐ ܘܒܐܪܥܐ ܘܟܠ ܒܪ ܟܠ ܟܪܥܐ ܕܒܫܡܗ ܢܬܟܪܥ ܟܠ ܟܪܥ ܕܒܫܡܝܐ ܘܕܥܠ ܐܪܥܐ ܘܕܬܚܬ ܐܪܥܐ ܘܟܠ ܠܫܢܐ ܢܘܕܐ ܠܡܪܢ ܝܫܘܥ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܠܡܫܒܚܬܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܐܒܐ׃ *C S*

ܘܟܠ ܠܫܢܐ ܢܘܕܐ ܠܡܪܢ ܝܫܘܥ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܠܡܫܒܚܬܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܐܒܐ׃ *fol* 23 v

ܘܗܐ ܐܢܐ ܐܫܕܪ ܠܟܘܢ ܡܢ ܒܝܬ ܐܒܝ ܠܐ ܐܝܬ ܠܟܘܢ ܕܝܪ ܐܠܐ ܐܢ ܐܡܪ ܠܟܘܢ ܕܐܙܠ ܐܢܐ ܐܬܟܢܐ ܠܟܘܢ ܐܬܪܐ׃ ܘܐܢ ܐܙܠ ܐܢܐ ܘܐܬܟܢܐ ܠܟܘܢ ܐܬܪܐ ܐܬܐ ܕܝܢ ܘܐܩܒܠ ܠܟܘܢ ܠܘܬܗ ܕܐܝܟ ܕܐܢܐ ܐܝܬ ܐܦ ܐܢܬܘܢ ܗܘ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܢܐ ܐܙܠ ܐܢܐ ܐܬܟܢܐ ܠܟܘܢ ܐܬܪܐ׃ ܘܐܬ ܝܕܥܝܢ ܐܢܬܘܢ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܙܠ ܐܢܐ ܐܬܟܢܐ ܠܟܘܢ ܐܬܪܐ׃ ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܬܘܡܐ ܡܪܝ ܠܐ ܝܕܥܝܢ ܐܢܚܢ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܙܠ ܐܢܬ ܐܬܟܢܐ ܠܟ ܐܬܪܐ׃ ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܝܫܘܥ ܐܢܐ ܗܘ ܐܪܚܐ ܘܫܪܪܐ ܘܚܝܐ ܠܝܬ ܐܢ ܕܠܐ ܒܝ ܐܠܐ ܒܐܢܐ׃ ܐܢ ܝܕܥܬܘܢ ܐܢܬܘܢ ܠܝ ܘܐܦ ܐܒܝ ܝܕܥܬܘܢ ܘܡܢ ܗܫܐ ܝܕܥܬܘܢ ܠܗ ܘܚܙܝܬܘܢ ܠܗ׃ ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܬܘܡܐ ܡܪܝ ܠܐ ܝܕܥܝܢ ܐܢܚܢ ܐܝܟ ܐܙܠ ܐܢܬ ܘܐܝܟ ܢܕܥ ܐܢܚܢ ܐܝܟ ܐܙܠ ܐܢܬ

departed from thence to a desert place *with* them alone. And when *C S*
the multitudes from the cities and from the villages heard, they went
14 away after him on foot, and when he saw the many multitudes he had
compassion upon them, and their infirm he healed.
15 And when it was evening his disciples drew near and say to him:
"The place is desert, and the time is past; dismiss those multitudes
that they may go to the villages and buy for themselves food."
16 And he saith to them: "It is not required for them to go; give ye
17 them to eat." They say to him: "We have not here but five loaves
18, 19 and two fishes." He saith to them: "Bring them to me." And he commanded the multitudes to sit down *to meat* on the green grass; and
he took up these five loaves and two fishes, and looked up to heaven
and blessed, and brake bread and gave to his disciples and they, his
20 disciples, gave to the multitudes. And they all ate and were satisfied,
and they took up of the superfluity of the fragments from before
21 them twelve baskets full. And those folk that ate were five thou-
22 sand men, besides women and children. And he commanded his
disciples that they should sit in the ship and go before him to the
23 other side, until he should dismiss these multitudes. And when he
dismissed them he went up to the hill alone to pray, and when
24 it was evening he alone was there. And the boat was distant from

---

13 desert] *S illegible* *with* them alone] himself alone *S* And when *and* the cities...heard] *S illegible, but there is no room for* 'and from the villages' after him (*ver.* 13) *to* the villages (*ver.* 15)] *S illegible* 15 and buy] that they may buy *S* food] *S illegible* 16 And he] He *S* It is not required *and* give ye them] *S illegible* to eat] *S has a synonym* 17 They say *and* We..here but] *S illegible* loaves (*ver.* 17) *to* He saith (*ver.* 18)] *S illegible* 19 to sit] that they should sit *S* green grass] herbage *S* they] *om. S* 20 superfluity *&* before them *&* baskets] *S illegible* 21 *to* 23 (dismissed them)] *S illegible* 23 was there] *S illegible* 24 distant] *S illegible* from...stadia] *S illegible*

C S fol 24 r ...ܐܠܐ ܕܠܐ ܒܥܝ ܡܢ ܕܐܢܫ ܢܫܬܟܚ ܘܠܐ ܢܫܬܟܚ ܐܠܐ ܒܝܕ ܚܕ ܒܠܚܘܕ ܕܐܢܫ ܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܒܝܕ ܠܡܫܕܚ ܒܗ ܒܫܒܬܐ ܘܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܬܐ ܘܐܫܬܠܡ ܒܝܕܟ ܘܐܢܐ ܐܫܠܡ ܒܝܕܝ

the land many stadia, and they were being tormented by the *C S*
25 waves because the wind was against them. But in the fourth
watch of the night Jesus came unto them walking on the water,
26 and when his disciples saw him that he *was* walking on the waves
of the sea they were troubled, and were saying "It is a devil";
27 and from their fear they gave a cry. And in the same hour
he spake with them: "Take courage; it is I, be not afraid!"
28 Saith to him Simon Kepha: "My Lord, if it be thou, permit
29 me *that* I come unto thee upon the water." He saith to him:
"Come." And Simon Kepha came down from the boat and was
30 walking on the water, and came unto Jesus. And when he saw the
wind that it was strong, he was afraid and began to sink; and he
31 called with a loud voice and said: "My Lord, save my *life*!" And
in the same hour Jesus put forth his hand and took hold of him, and
he said to him: "O lacking in faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?"
32, 33 And when he went up into the boat the wind ceased. And those in
the boat came near *and* worshipped him, and say: "Truly thou art
34 the Son of God!" And when he went up to the dry land they came
35 to Gennesar. And the people of that place recognised him, and they
sent to all their region; and they brought near before him all those

---

and they.... waves] and the lake ⌜was⌝ agitated ⌜against them⌝ S^{vid}; *cf* Joh vi 18 because the wind was] *S illegible* 25 watch *&* of the night *&* Jesus] *S illegible* 26 when...saw him] when they saw *S* were 2°] *om. S* a devil] *see Note on* Mk vi 49 27 And in the same hour he] And Jesus immediately *S* Take courage] and saith: Be assured *S* 28 Saith...Kepha] Simon Kepha answered and said to him *S* My Lord, if] If *S* me] *om. S* *that* I come] that I come *S* 29 He saith] Now he said *S* 30 And when] When *S* that it was strong] was mighty *S* 31 And in the same hour Jesus] Jesus immediately *S* (? *pr.* 'And.' *as in ver.* 27) lacking in] little of *S A*21 ('and when..he had begun to sink, our Lord called him little of faith') wherefore] *S illegible* 32 he] they *S* ceased] abated *S*: *cf* xii 9, *and see Notes*, vol. ii 34 he] they *S* 35 and they sent] *om.* and *S* (*sic*) to all their region] to their country *S* brought near before him] brought to him *S*

ܗܘ ܕ ܒܗ ܡܫܬܘܬܐ ܕ ܡܫܬܐ ܕ ܒܝܬ ܡܫܬܐ ܕ ܒܝܬ ܡܫܬܐ ܕ ܒܝܬ

36 that were ill, and they were beseeching him that they might touch *C S*
only the fringe of his mantle, and those that had touched had been
healed.

XV 1 Then drew near unto Jesus scribes and Pharisees from Jerusalem,
2 and say unto him: "Wherefore do thy disciples transgress the com-
mandments of our ancients? for they wash not their hands what *time*
3 they eat bread." Now he answered and said to them: "Wherefore
do ye also yourselves transgress the commandment of God, because
4 ye will set up your commandments? For God said: Honour thy
father and thy mother, and he that curseth his father or his mother
5 shall be killed. But ye say each to his father and his mother: 'My
6 offering—thou shalt be profited from me!' This one hath not
honoured his father. And ye have made idle the word of God,
7 because ye will set up your commandments. Ye respecters of
8 persons, well prophesied of you Isaiah the prophet, who said: §'This §*A*375
people with their lips honoureth me, and their heart is far from me;¶ ¶*A*
9 but in vain do they fear me, and teach teachings of the command-
ments of men.'"

10 And he called the multitude and said to them: "Hear and under-
11 stand, that §not that which entereth the mouth defileth the man, but §*A*46,
306
that which cometh forth from the mouth, that defileth the man."¶ ¶*A*$^{2}/_{2}$

---

ill] *S illegible* 36 only...mantle] the skirt of his cloak only *S* those] *pr.* all *S* had touched] were touching *S* had been healed] were being saved alive *S* 1 unto Jesus] to him *S* from Jerusalem scribes and Pharisees *S* 2 for] *om. S, but* 'they wash' *is illegible* what...eat] and eat *S* 3 because...set up] because of *S* 4 or] and *S* shall be killed] shall die indeed *S E*^{138} 5 each] *C E*^{138}; He that shall say *S* My offering—...from me] *It is* an offering (*or*, 'Corban'), if thou shouldest be profited from me *S*; 'Come on thou, it is an offering, whatsoever thou mayest be profited from me' *E*^{138}: *for the rendering in C, cf* donum meum proficiet tibi *e* 6 This] And this *S* hath not...father] neither his father nor his mother honoureth *S* because...set up] because of *S* 9 and teach] teaching *S* 10 the multitudes *S* 11 that not] *om. A* 46 (+'not' *after* 'defileth') the mouth] the man *A*$^{2}/_{2}$ the man 1°] him *A*$^{2}/_{2}$ from the mouth] from the mouth itself *A*^{b}46; from his mouth itself *A*^{a}46; from the man himself *A*306 that *ult.*] *om. S* the man 2°] him *A*$^{2}/_{2}$

ܗܠܝܢ ܕܐܡܪ ܒܫܘܡ ܚܕ ܡܕ. ܠܐ ܡܝܬܝܢ ܒܗ ܐܠܐ ܒܫܘܡ ܚܕ ܡܕ.

12 Then drew near his disciples and say to him: "Knowest thou that *C S*
13 the Pharisees when they heard this word were offended?" But he
answered and said to them: §"Every plant that my Father in heaven §*'Julian'* 29
14 hath not planted shall be rooted up.¶ Let them be, they are leaders ¶*'Jul.'*
of the blind; but the blind man that leadeth the blind man with him
15 falleth in the ditch." Simon Kepha answered and said to him:
16 "Explain to us this similitude." He saith to him: "Do not even ye
17 yet understand? Do ye not know that everything which entereth the
mouth, to the belly it goeth, and from thence is thrown away in the
18 cleansing. But that which cometh forth from the mouth, from the
19 heart it cometh forth, and it is that defileth the man. §For from the §*A* 307
heart come forth evil thoughts¶ of murder and of adultery and of ¶*A*
20 fornication and of theft, and false witness and blasphemy; these are
they that defile the man. For when any one shall eat bread with
unwashen hands, he is not defiled."

21 And Jesus came forth from thence, and went away to the border
22 of Tyre and Sidon. And lo, a certain woman, a Canaanite, came forth
from those same borders, and was crying out and saith: "Have
compassion on me, my Lord, son of David! my daughter is evilly
23 entreated at the hands of a devil." And he gave her no answer.
And his disciples drew near, and were beseeching him and were

---

13 to them] *om. S* my Father] the Father *S: see on* Mt vi 4 rooted up] *pr.* quickly *Jul* 14 leaders of the blind] *S;* blind leaders *C* (*nunc*), *but a letter seems to have been washed out which would have made C agree with S* 17 *Cf A* 307[10]: 'Because meats to the belly go, and from thence in the cleansing are thrown away' 18 But] And *S* that which...cometh forth 2°] that which from the heart cometh forth, from the mouth it cometh forth *S* it is] *om. S* 19 from the heart come forth] in the heart arise (*lit.* 'come to be') *A E*[63] 20 he] the man *S* 22 certain] *om. S* was crying out] screamed *S*: *cf* 'The woman was crying out and was coming after and was saying, Have compassion on me' *E*[138] at the hands] *om. S* 23 And he] Now he *S E*[138] were beseeching] besought *S*

ḥḏrn ʾn ʾnn[24] ; ʾyḫ ʾnḫnʾ ʾnrn ʿmʾ ʾmyr. lʾ ʾnn C S
ʾnḫnʾ ʿlmʾ ʾnrn ʾyḫ ʾnḫ ʾnḫnʾ ʾnrn ʿmʾ ʾmyr. lʾ ʾnn ;
ʾnḫnʾ lʾ ʿbdw ḫṭʾ[25]. ʾlmʾ ʾmrt lh, ʾp ʾnḫnʾ ʾnḫnʾ
*lʾ ʾp, ʾmrt. ʾnn[26] ʾnrn ʿmʾ ʾnḫnʾ ʾnrn ʾn lʾ. ʾnḫnʾ fol 25 v
ʾnḫnʾ ʾnḫnʾ ʾnḫnʾ ʾnḫnʾ ʾnḫnʾ ʾnḫnʾ ʾnḫnʾ ʾnḫnʾ ʾnḫnʾ

saying to him: "Dismiss her, for lo, she crieth out and cometh *C S*
24 after us." But he answered and said to them: "I have not been
sent save after the flock, which hath strayed from the House of
25 Israel." Then she herself drew near *and* worshipped him, and saith
26 to him: "My Lord, help me!" But he answered and said to her:
"It is not fitting to take the sons' bread and to cast *it* to the dogs."
27 She saith to him: "Yea, my Lord, for even the dogs eat of the
28 morsels that fall from the tables of their masters and live." And he
answered and said to her: "Oh woman, great is thy faith! It
shall be to thee as thou wilt." And her daughter was healed from
that hour.

29 And Jesus removed from thence, and came by the side of the lake
30 of Galilee. And he went up *and* sat in the hill, and there drew
near to him great multitudes, there being with them the lame and the
blind and the deaf and the maimed, and many with other pains, and
31 they cast them at his feet, and he healed them. And those multitudes
were wondering, when they were seeing the deaf speaking, and the
lame walking, and the blind seeing; and they were glorifying the
32 God of Israel. Now Jesus called his disciples and said to them:
"I have compassion on this multitude, for lo, three days they have
remained by me, and they have not what they may eat, and that I
should dismiss them without a meal I am not willing, that they faint

---

and were saying to him] and say *S* 24 after] unto *S* 25 Then she herself] But she *S* worshipped unto him *S* 26 and to cast] *and* cast *S* (*sic*) 27 for] *om. S* E^{139} of the morsels that fall] *om. S*: *om.* 'that fall' E^{139} (= Mk vii 28, *not S*) 28 And he] Then he *S* to her] *om. S* as thou wilt, and from that hour hath thy daughter been healed" *S* 29 side of the lake] lake-side *S* 30 there being] *lit.* 'when (*or*, though) there were' *C*; and there are *S* blind] blinded *S* the deaf and the maimed] the lame and the deaf *S* with other pains] others *S* cast] threw *S* (= ἔριψαν) at his feet] under his feet *S* 31 those] the *S* when they were] *om. S* 32 Now] And *S* to them] *om. S* have remained] remain *S* (*sic*) without a meal] fasting *S*

C S ܠ ܫܡܥ ܡ ,ܡܬܝܗܒ ܠ ܡܢ ܗܠܝܢ[33] .ܫܘܝܢ ܟܬܒ ܠ ܐܡ
ܟܬ[34] .ܡܢ ܫܡ ܟܬ ܠܗ ܟܬ ܠܫܡ ܫܡ ܟܬ ܫܘ ܫܘ
ܐ ܡ ܫܡ ܠ ܫܡ ܟܬ ܐ ܟܬ ܠ ܫܡ ܟܬ ܐ ܟܬ ܠ ܫ
fol 26 r ܠ ܐ ܟܬ ܠ ܫ[35] .ܟ ܫ ܟ ܫ ܟ ܫ ܟ ܫ ܟ ܫ ܟ ܫ
ܟ ܫ[36] .ܟ ܫ ܟ ܫ ܟ ܫ ܟ ܫ ܟ ܫ ܟ ܫ ܟ ܫ ,ܟ ܫ ,ܟ ܫ
ܟ ܫ ܟ ܫ[37] .ܟ ܫ ,ܟ ܫ ,ܟ ܫ ,ܟ ܫ ,ܟ ܫ ,ܟ ܫ
ܟ ܫ ܟ ܫ ܟ ܫ ܟ ܫ ܟ ܫ ܟ ܫ ܟ ܫ ܟ ܫ ܟ ܫ ܟ ܫ
ܟ ܫ ܟ ܫ ܟ ܫ[38] .ܟ ܫ ܟ ܫ ܟ ܫ ܟ ܫ ܟ ܫ ܟ ܫ
ܟ ܫ ܟ ܫ ܟ ܫ ܟ ܫ ܟ ܫ ܟ ܫ ܟ ܫ ܟ ܫ ܟ ܫ ܟ ܫ
ܟ ܫ ܟ ܫ[39] ܟ ܫ ܟ ܫ ܟ ܫ ܟ ܫ ܟ ܫ ܟ ܫ ܟ ܫ
ܟ ܫ ܟ ܫ ܟ ܫ

33 not by the way." His disciples say to him: "From whence *is it* for *C S*
34 us in a desert place with bread to satisfy all this multitude?" Jesus
saith to them: "How many pieces of bread are there by you?" They
35 say to him: "Seven pieces of bread and a few fishes." And he
commanded the multitudes that they should sit down *to meat* on the
36 ground. And he took up the seven pieces of bread and the fishes,
and glorified *God* and brake and gave to his disciples, and his
37 disciples gave to the multitudes. And they all ate and were satisfied,
and they took up from before them the superabundance of the frag-
38 ments full seven panniers full. And the folk which ate were four
thousand men, besides children and women.

39 And when he dismissed the multitude he went up *and* sat in the
xvi 1 boat, and went away to the border of Magedon. And there drew
near the Pharisees and the Sadducees, and were tempting him and
2 asking him for a sign from heaven that he should shew them. But
4 he said to them: "A generation evil and adulterous—a sign it seeketh
and a sign shall not be given to it, save the sign of Jonah the
5 prophet." And he left them and went away. And when he came to
the other side, his disciples forgot to carry for themselves bread.
6 Jesus saith to them: "Beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and
7 of the Sadducees." And they were thinking among themselves that
8 they had not taken for themselves bread. But Jesus knew and said
to them: "Why think ye among yourselves, O lacking in faith, in that

---

33 in a desert place with bread] with bread in a desert *S* satisfy] fēed *S* 34 to him] *om. S* pieces of bread] loaves *S* a few fishes] fishes a few *S* 36 took up] took *S* the seven pieces of bread] those seven loaves *S* glorified] blessed *S* gave to 2°] set *them* for *S* (*cf* Mk vi 41) 37 superabundance] superfluity *S* fragments] pieces of bread *S* full 1° (*cf* syr. vg)] *om. S* 38 And] Now *S* which] that *S* men] *om. S* children and women] women and children *S* 39 Magedan *S* 1 were] *om. S* (*so that S reads* '⌜and⌝ they tempt him and ask..') 2 said to them] answered and said *S* 5 he came] they came *S* carry] take *S* for themselves] with them *S* 7 And they] Then they *S* for themselves] with them *S* 8 to them] *om. S*

C (S) ܥܠܡܐ ܕܐܬܝ ܠܡܫܪܝ ܠܗ ܫܠܝܛܘܬܐ ܕܟܠ ⁹ ܫܘܠܛܢܐ ܕܥܠ ܟܠ ܐܪܥܐ ܘܥܠ ܟܠ ܥܡܡܐ ܘܠܫܢܝܢ ܕܫܪܝܢ ܠܗ ܫܘܠܛܢܐ ܕܥܠܡ ܥܠܡܝܢ ܘܡܠܟܘܬܗ ܠܐ ܬܬܚܒܠ ܘܠܐ ܬܬܚܒܠ ܠܥܡ ܐܚܪܢ ܘܠܐ ܢܫܬܢܐ ܠܐ ܢܫܬܢܐ ܡܠܬܐ ܕܡܢ ܦܘܡܗ ܢܦܩ ܘܠܐ ¹⁰ ܢܫܬܢܐ ܠܐ ܢܫܬܢܐ ܡܠܬܐ ܕܡܢ ܦܘܡܗ ܢܦܩ ܘܠܐ ¹¹ ܢܫܬܢܐ ܠܐ ܢܫܬܢܐ ܡܠܬܐ ܕܡܢ ܦܘܡܗ ܢܦܩ ܘܠܐ ¹² ܢܫܬܢܐ ܠܐ ܢܫܬܢܐ ܡܠܬܐ ܕܡܢ ܦܘܡܗ ܢܦܩ ܘܠܐ ¹³ ܢܫܬܢܐ ܠܐ ܢܫܬܢܐ ܡܠܬܐ ܕܡܢ ܦܘܡܗ ܢܦܩ ܘܠܐ ¹⁴ ܢܫܬܢܐ ܠܐ ܢܫܬܢܐ ¹⁵ ¶S ¶ ¹⁶ ¹⁷ ¹⁸ ¹⁹

fol 26 v

col 2

---

9 ܠܥܠ] *before* ܕܐܬܝ ܠܡܫܪܝ *in S* ܥܠ] *om.* o *S* ܥܠܡܐ] ܫܘܠܛܢܐ *S* ܥܠܡ] ܥܠܡܐ *S*^{ed} ܥܠܡ] ܥܠܡܐ *S* 10 ܕܥܠ] *om.* o *S* ܫܠܝܛܘܬܗ...ܕܐܬܝ] ܫܠܝܛܘܬܗ ... ܕܐܬܝ ܠ * * * *S*: *the illegible word may be* ܠܡܐ ܕܡ] *om. S* ܡܫܬܢܐ *S* ܥܠܡ] ܥܠܡܐ *S* ܕܡ ܦܘܡܗ ܢܦܩ ܘܠܐ ܢܫܬܢܐ ܠܐ ܢܫܬܢܐ ܡܠܬܐ ܕܡܢ ܦܘܡܗ ܢܦܩ ܘܠܐ ¹¹] *om.* ה *S* 12 ܠܥܠ] ܥܠ ܟܠ *S* ܕܡ] *om. S* ¹°] *om. S* ܥܠܡ] *om. S* ܕܡ] *om. S* 13. *No* § *in S* ܕܡ] *om. S*] *tr. S*] *om. S* 14] *om. S*] *pr.* ה *S*] *pr.* ה *S* 15]] *S* 18] Eus. *Theoph* iii 27, iv 11, v 40: *is also found in* Eus. *HE*^{syr} 417 *and* Ephr v 166E

9 ye have not carried for yourselves bread? Until now do ye not *C* (*S*)
understand? and do ye not recollect the five pieces of bread, *and* the
five thousand also that ate of them, and how many baskets ye took up
10 from before them? Neither also those seven pieces of bread that
11 four thousand ate of, and how many panniers ye took up? How is it
ye do not understand that not concerning bread said I to you 'Beware
12 of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees?'" Then under-
stood they that not concerning the leaven of the Pharisees and of the
Sadducees said he to them 'Beware,' but of the teaching of the
Pharisees and of the Sadducees.

13 Now when Jesus came to the country of Caesarea of Philip, he
was asking his disciples and saying: "What say folk of me that I am?
14 'Who is this Son of Man?'" His disciples say to him: "There are
that say 'It is John the Baptist'; others say 'It is Elijah'; others
say, 'It is Jeremiah'; others say, 'It is one of the prophets.'"
15, 16 He saith to them: "And ye,¶ what say ye that I am?" Simon Kepha ¶*S*
answered and said: "Thou art the Messiah, the Son of the Living
17 God!" Jesus saith to him: "Happy is it for thee, Simon son of
Jona, to whom flesh and blood hath not revealed *it*, but my Father
18 in heaven! I also say to thee that thou art Kepha *the Stone*, and on
this stone I will build my Church, and the doors of Sheol shall not

---

carried] taken *S* 9 Until...not] Not until now do ye *S* and do] do *S* also] *om.* S^{vid} of them] those S^{ed} took up (*or*, 'carried')] took *S* 10 that four thousand ate of] ⌜and those⌝ four thousand that ate of them *S*: *the marked words are illegible* took up (*or*, 'carried')] took from before them *S* 12 concerning] of *S* of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees 1°] *om. S* to them] *om. S* 'Beware'] to beware *S* 13 Now when] When *S* country] border *S* that I am] *om. S* (*not* E^{156}): *cf* 'Who do men say of me that the Son of Man is?' E^{153}. *The text of S may be rendered* "Why say folk of me 'Who is this Son of Man?'" 14 His disciples] They *S* $E^{153, 156}$ 15 And ye] ⌜Now⌝ ye S^{vid} (*here S breaks off*) what say ye] 'whom say ye of me' E^{153} 18 Church] *see* Mt xviii 17 the doors of Sheol] the gate-bars of Sheol Eus. *Theoph* iii 27, iv 11, v 40, *and* (*in less formal quotations*) Eus. HE^{syr} 417 *and* Ephr v 166 E: 'the doors of Hades' E^{153} (= arm. vg)

C
fol 27 r
ראיתי בחלומי ראיתי* והנה שבעה שבלים עלים בקנה אחד
ושבע שבלים דקות וצרופות שדופות קדים צמחות אחריהן.
ותבלענה השבלים הדקות[20] את השבע השבלים הבריאות והמלאות.
ואספר לחרטומים ואין מגיד לי. ויאמר יוסף אל פרעה
[21]חלום פרעה אחד הוא את אשר האלהים עשה הגיד לפרעה.
שבע פרות יפות מראה ובריאות בשר הן שבע שנים הנה
ושבע השבלים הטובות שבע שנים הנה חלום אחד הוא.
ושבע הפרות הרקות והרעות העלות אחריהן שבע שנים הנה
[22]ושבע השבלים הריקות שדופות הקדים יהיו שבע שנים רעב.
הוא הדבר אשר דברתי אל פרעה אשר האלהים עשה הראה
[23]את פרעה. הנה שבע שנים באות שבע גדול בכל ארץ
col 2 מצרים. וקמו שבע שנים רעב אחריהן וכלה כל השבע בארץ
[24]מצרים ולא יודע הרעב בארץ מפני הרעב ההוא אחריכן
כי הוא כבד מאד. ועל השנות פעמים אל פרעה חלום אחד
[25]כי נכון הדבר מעם האלהים ומהר האלהים לעשותו.
ועתה יראה פרעה איש נבון וחכם ושתהו על ארץ
[26]מצרים. יעש פרעה ויפקד פקידים על הארץ וחמש
את ארץ מצרים בשבע שנים השבע. [27]ויקבצו את כל אכלת
השנים הטובות האלה הבאות ויצברו בר תחת יד פרעה
אכל בערים ושמרו. ויהי האכל לפקדון לארץ לשבע
fol 27 v
שני הרעב אשר* תהיין בארץ מצרים ולא תכרת הארץ
ברעב. ויטב הדבר בעיני פרעה ובעיני כל עבדיו.
ויאמר פרעה אל עבדיו הנמצא כזה איש אשר רוח
אלהים בו. ויאמר פרעה אל יוסף אחרי הודיע אלהים
אותך את כל זאת אין נבון וחכם כמוך. אתה תהיה
על ביתי ועל פיך ישק כל עמי רק הכסא אגדל ממך.
ויאמר פרעה אל יוסף ראה נתתי אותך על כל ארץ
מצרים. ויסר פרעה את טבעתו מעל ידו ויתן אותה
על יד יוסף וילבש אותו בגדי שש ויתן רבד הזהב
על צוארו. וירכב אותו במרכבת המשנה אשר לו
ויקראו לפניו אברך. ויתן אותו על כל ארץ מצרים.
ויאמר פרעה אל יוסף אני פרעה ובלעדי לא ירים
איש את ידו ואת רגלו בכל ארץ מצרים. ויקרא
פרעה שם יוסף צפנת פענח. ויתן לו את אסנת בת
פוטי פרע כהן און לאשה ויצא יוסף על ארץ מצרים.

19 overpower it. To thee I will give the keys of the doors of the kingdom C
of heaven, and everything which thou shalt bind on earth shall be
bound in heaven, and that which thou shalt remit on earth shall be
20 remitted in heaven." Then he rebuked these same disciples of his,
that to no one should they say of him that he was the Messiah.

21 From then had Jesus begun to shew his disciples that he was
about to go to Jerusalem and endure much, and suffer from the
elders and the chief priests and the scribes, and they will kill him and
22 the third day he will rise. And Simon Kepha drew near and said:
23 "Be it far from thee, my Lord! This shall not be!" But Jesus
turned round and rebuked him, *even* Simon, and said to him: "Get
thee behind me, Satan, a stumbling-block art thou to me, in that thou
24 dost not consider the *things* of God, but of men." Then said Jesus to
his disciples: "He that willeth to come after me let him deny himself
25 and take up his cross and come after me. For he that willeth to save
his life shall lose it, and he that shall lose his life for my sake shall
26 find it. For what is a man profited, if he should get the whole world
and lack his life? Or what shall a man give in exchange for his
27 life? For the Son of Man is about to come in the glory of his Father
with his angels, and then he shall repay each man according to his
28 deeds. Amen, I say to you that there are some of these that stand
here, that shall not taste death until they see the Son of Man coming
in his kingdom and in his glory."

xvii 1 After six days Jesus took Simon Kepha and James and John his
2 brother and brought them up to a high hill alone. And the appear-
ance of his face was transfigured before their eyes, and his countenance
3 shone as the sun and his garments became white as the snow; and
4 there appeared to them Moses and Elijah speaking with him. Saith
Simon Kepha to Jesus: "It is well for us that we should be here; if
thou wilt, we will make here three dwellings, for thee one and for
5 Moses one and for Elijah one." And while yet he was speaking, lo, a

---

20 *Cf* 'Tell no man of me, that I am the Christ' E^{154} 22 This shall not be !] *or*, 'May this not be !': *cf* Lk xx 16 28.] *For* E^{155}, *see* Mk ix 1

ܡܪܝ. [5]ܘܐܬ ܡܢ ܩܕܡ· ܡܪ ܟܘܪܣ ܪܘܫܡܐ ܕܐܬ ܡܪ ·ܩܕܡ ܡܢ ܐܬ [C [S]
ܐܬܐ ,ܐܝ ܡܢ ܡܪܝ .ܐܡܪ ,ܡ ܟܘܪܣ ܕ ܫܘܐܠ ܡܪ ܕܐ
ܠܟ ܠܐ ,ܡܬܝܬܝܗ ܐܬܐ ܐܬ[6] ·ܐܬܐ ܠ ܫܘܐ .ܚܕ ܫܘ
ܐܡܪ ܐܢܐ ܡܢ ܡܪܝ ܐܬܐ ܕ[7]ܐ .ܐܡܪ ܠ ܐܠܐ
ܐܠܐ ܡܐ ܐܠ ܐܢܐ ;ܐܡܪ ܐܬܐ[8] ;ܠ ܐܡܪ .ܐܡ
ܐܡ ܐܢܐ ܡܪܝ ܐܬܐ .ܐܡܪ ܡܢ ܐ[9]ܬ ܫܡܥ ܠ ܐܡܪ
.ܐܡܪ ;ܐܡ ܐܢܐ ;ܐܡ ܐܢܐ ,ܐܡܪ ,ܐܡ ܐܢܐ
ܐܡ ܐܢܐ ܠ ܐ[10]*ܡܪ ,ܐܡܪ .ܐܡ ܐܢܐ ,ܐܡ ܐܢܐ fol 28 r
ܐܡ ܐܢܐ ;ܐܡ ܐܢܐ[11] .ܐܡ ܐܢܐ ,ܐܡ ܐܢܐ ,ܐܡ ܐܢܐ
ܐܡ ܐܢܐ ,ܐ[12]ܡ ;ܐܡ ܐܢܐ .ܐܡ ܐܢܐ §S
ܐܡ ,ܐܡ ܐܢܐ ,ܐܡ ;ܐܡ ܐܢܐ ,ܐܡ ;ܐܡ ܐܢܐ
ܐ[13]ܡ ;ܐܡ ܐܢܐ ,ܐܡ ;ܐܡ ܐܢܐ ,ܐܡ ;ܐܡ ܐܢܐ
ܐܡ ,ܐܡ ;ܐܡ ܐܢܐ ,ܐܡ ;ܐܡ ܐܢܐ ,ܐܡ ;ܐܡ ܐܢܐ
ܐ[14]ܡ ;ܐܡ ܐܢܐ ,ܐܡ ;ܐܡ ܐܢܐ ,ܐܡ ;ܐܡ ܐܢܐ
ܐ[15]ܡ ;ܐܡ ܐܢܐ ,ܐܡ ;ܐܡ ܐܢܐ ,ܐܡ ;ܐܡ ܐܢܐ
ܐ[16]ܡ ;ܐܡ ܐܢܐ ,ܐܡ ;ܐܡ ܐܢܐ ,ܐܡ ;ܐܡ ܐܢܐ
ܐ[17]ܡ ;ܐܡ ܐܢܐ ,ܐܡ ;ܐܡ ܐܢܐ ,ܐܡ ;ܐܡ ܐܢܐ
ܐ[18]ܡ ;ܐܡ ܐܢܐ ,ܐܡ ;ܐܡ ܐܢܐ ,ܐܡ ;ܐܡ ܐܢܐ

---

12 ܐܡ ܐܢܐ] ܐܡ ܐܢܐ *S* ‖ ܐ ܐܡ ܐܢܐ *S* ‖ ܐ ܐܡ ܐܢܐ [ܐܡ ܐܢܐ *S*
13 ܐܡ ܐܢܐ] *om. S* ‖ ܐ ܐܡ ܐܢܐ] *om. S* ‖ 14. § *in S* ‖ ܐ ܐܡ ܐܢܐ] *om.* ○ *S*
ܐ ܐܡ ܐܢܐ ,ܐ ܐܡ ܐܢܐ] *om. S* ‖ ,ܐ ܐܡ ܐܢܐ] *om. S* ‖ 15 ,ܐ ܐܡ ܐܢܐ] *om. S* ‖ ,ܐ ܐܡ ܐܢܐ
ܐ ܐܡ ܐܢܐ *S* ‖ ,ܐ ܐܡ ܐܢܐ ,ܐ ܐܡ ܐܢܐ *S* ‖ ,ܐ ܐܡ ܐܢܐ] ,ܐ ܐܡ ܐܢܐ
ܐ ܐܡ ܐܢܐ ,ܐ ܐܡ ܐܢܐ *S* ‖ ,ܐ ܐܡ ܐܢܐ] *pr.* ○ *S* ‖ ,ܐ ܐܡ ܐܢܐ] *tr. S* ‖ 16 ,ܐ ܐܡ ܐܢܐ] *S*;
ܐ ܐܡ ܐܢܐ *C (end of line)* ‖ 17 ,ܐ ܐܡ ܐܢܐ] *om. S* ‖ ,ܐ ܐܡ ܐܢܐ] ,ܐ ܐܡ ܐܢܐ *S* ‖ ,ܐ ܐܡ ܐܢܐ
ܐ ܐܡ ܐܢܐ *S* ‖ 18 ,ܐ ܐܡ ܐܢܐ] ,ܐ ܐܡ ܐܢܐ *S* ‖ ,ܐ ܐܡ ܐܢܐ] *tr. S*

cloud of light overshadowed them, and a voice was heard from that *C* [*S*]
cloud, saying: "This is my son and my beloved, in whom I am
6 pleased; hear ye him!" And when his disciples heard, they were
7 afraid exceedingly and fell on their faces. And Jesus drew near and
8 raised them up, and said to them: "Be not afraid!" And they
9 lifted up their eyes, and saw no *one*, save Jesus alone. And while
they *were* coming down from the hill, Jesus was commanding them
and saying to them: "*Beware* lest to any one ye say the vision,
until the Son of Man should arise from among the dead."

10 And his disciples were asking him and saying: "Wherefore say
11 the scribes that Elijah cometh first?" He saith to them: "Elijah
12 cometh that he may prepare every[§]thing. But I say to you that [§]*S*
Elijah hath come, and they knew him not but did with him all
that they would; so also the Son of Man is about to endure from
13 them." Then understood his disciples that of John the Baptist he
14 said to them so. And when Jesus came unto the multitude, a
certain man came and fell on his knees, and was beseeching him and
15 saying to him: "My Lord, have compassion on me! My son—a
demon of lunacy he hath and evils he endureth, for how many times
16 he falleth in the fire and how many times in the water! And I
brought him near to thy disciples, and they were not able to heal
17 him." Jesus answered and said to them: "Ah generation perverse
and without faith! until when shall I be with you and endure you?
18 Bring me thy son here." And Jesus chid him, and there came
forth from him the devil, and from that hour was that lad healed.

---

9 *Beware* lest] *cf* Mt viii 4 12 Elijah] + also *S* so also] and *S* endure] suffer *S* 13 the Baptist] *om. S* so] *om. S* 14 and fell] *and* fell *S* and was beseeching him] *om. S* to him] *om. S* 15 My Lord], *om. S* a demon .. he hath] a spirit of palsy *suddenly* visiteth him *S*: *cf* Lk xi 6 evils he endureth] he is hardly treated *S* (*i.e.* 'he suffers cruelly'): *for the suggested reading of C's text as plural, see* 2 Tim ii 3, iv 5 syr. vg how many times 1°] + too *S* 17 to them] *om. S* Ah] Oh *S* here] hither S 18 chid] rebuked *S*

[19]ʿmrm ʾyk ʾnḥnʾ nʿbd lhn ʾlhtʾwm, mʾmynym lm ʾnttm *C S*
ʾlhm. lʿwlm wʾn lʾ ntkl lʾkwlhm. [20]wʾmr lhn
ʾlyšʿ. ʾlkw lšlwm wʿlwtkm ʿlh lbytkm ;
§ʾnšym rbym ʾyš ʿmhm ʾlhym ʾḥrym. wʾnkm ʾtm ʾmrtm. §*A* 394
fol 28 v
¶*A* wʾlkw ʾnšʾ ʾḥd ʾlhym ʾḥrym. wʾnkm ʾtm ʾmrtm. ¶
lʾ ʾtʿbdwn ʾlhym.

[22]wʾmr ʾlyšʿ ʾlhzʾl ʾyn ʾlhym bkl ʾšr ʾnkrʾ. wʾmr lhm ʿbd.
ʾḥrt. [23]wʾmr lhm ʾlyšʿ ʾlkw lšlwm ʾlʾdnykm.
ʾlkw ʾtm wkl ʾšr lkm ʿmy. wʾnkm ʾlkw lʾdnykm ʾlšlwm..
[24]wʾt ʾlhn lqḥtm. mn ʾlhn ʾlʾrṣ ʿmy. wʾt ʾlhn lqḥtm
ʾlʾrbʿ mʾwt ʾlʾrbʿ mʾwt ʾlkrym ʿmy. wʾlhn ʾlʾrbʿ
lhm bnym. wʾlhn ʾlʾrbʿ lhm bnwt. [25]wʾmrw ʾlyšʿ
ʾlʾrbʿ mʾwt ʾlʾrbʿ ʾlʾlp ʾlkrym ʿmy. wʾt ʾlhn
col 2 ʾlʾrbʿ ʾlʾlp ʾlqḥtm. ʾlʾrṣ ʾšbʿ ʾlʾrbʿ ʾlʾlp ʾlkrym
ʾlʾrṣ ʾlʾrbʿ ʾlʾlp ʾlqḥtm ʿmy. [26]wʾmrw lhm ʾlyšʿ
ʾlkw ʾtm lʾ ʾtʿbdwn ʾlʾrṣ ʾlʾrbʿ ʾlʾlp ʾlkrym
ʾlʾrṣ ʾlʾrbʿ ʾlʾlp ʾlqḥtm ʿmy. [27]wʾlkw ʾtm ʾlʾrṣ ʾlʾrbʿ
ʾlʾlp ʾlkrym ʾlʾrṣ ʾlʾrbʿ ʾlʾlp ʾlqḥtm ʿmy. wʾlkw ʾtm
ʾlʾrṣ ʾlʾrbʿ ʾlʾlp ʾlkrym ʾlʾrṣ ʾlʾrbʿ ʾlʾlp ʾlqḥtm ʿmy.

---

19 ʾnttm] *om. S* ʾlhm....mʾmynym] mʾmynym ʾlhm. ʾnttm *S* ʾlhm] ʾlhym *S* (*sic*): *cf* Mt xxiii 13 lʾ ʾtʿbdwn] mʾmynym ʾlhm wʾnttm lʾ ʾtʿbdwn *S* 20 ʾlyšʿ] ʾlyšʿ ʾmr lhm *S* ʾlkw lšlwm wʿlwtkm ʿlh lbytkm] *om. S* ʾlhtʾwm] ʾlhtʾwm *S* 21 *A* ʾlhym] ʾlhym ʾlhtʾwm *S*; ʾlhym ʾlhtʾwm *A* ʾlhzʾl] ʾlhzʾl *S A*^{a}; ʾlhzʾ *A*^{b} ʾlhym] + ʾlhtʾwm *A*: *cf* ʾlhtʾwm ʾlhzʾl ʾlʾrṣ. ʾlšlwm ʾlhtʾwm ʾlʾrṣ ʾlʾrbʿ ʾlʾlp ʾlqḥtm 22. *No* § *in S* ʿmy] *on an erasure in C*; *om. S* 23 ʾlʾdnykm] ʾlšlwm ʾlʾdnykm *S* 24. *No* § *in S* ʾlhn ʾlʾrbʿ mʾwt ʾlʾrbʿ mʾwt] ʾlʾrbʿ ʾlʾlp *S* ʾlhn 3°] *om. S* lhm] ʾlhtʾwm *S* ʾlhn ʾlʾrbʿ ʾlʾlp] *om. S* 25 ʾlhtʾwm] ʾlhn *S* ʾlhn] ʾlʾrbʿ *S* ʾlšbʿ] ʾlšbʿ ʾlʾrbʿ ʾlʾlp *S* ʾlʾrṣ] ʾlʾrṣ ʾlʾrbʿ ʾlʾlp *S* 26 ʾlhtʾwm] *om. S* 27 ʾlʾrṣ] ʾlʾrṣ ʾlʾrbʿ ʾlʾlp *S* ʾlkrym] *om. S* ʾlʾrṣ] *om. o S* ʿmy] + ʾlhym *S*

19 Then drew near unto Jesus his disciples and say to him between *C S*
themselves and him: "Wherefore were we ourselves not able to cast
20 it out?" He saith to them: "Because of the littleness of your faith;
for amen, I say to you §If so be that there be in you faith as a grain §*A* 394
of mustard, ye shall say to this hill that it should remove from hence
and it will remove,¶ and nothing shall overpower you." ¶*A*

22 And when they were abiding in Galilee Jesus said to them:
"Now the Son of Man is about to be delivered into the hands of men,
23 and they will kill him, and the third day he will rise." And it
grieved them exceedingly.

24 And when they came to Kapharnahum there came those that
collect the two drachmas a head unto Simon, and they say to him:
25 "Thy Rabbi—doth he not give his two drachmas?" And Simon
saith: "Yes." And when they entered the house Jesus met him
and saith to him: "What seemeth to thee, Simon? The kings of the
earth—from whom do they collect toll and head-money? from their
26 sons, or from strangers?" Simon saith to him: "From strangers."
27 Jesus saith to him: "Why then the sons are freemen; but that we
may not offend them, go to the sea and cast the hook, and the first fish

19 unto Jesus] *om. S* and say...themselves] by themselves, and say *S* to cast it out] to heal him *S E*[160] 20 Because of the littleness of your faith] *C E*[160]; Because ye have no faith *S* If so be that there be] If there had been *S*; If there be *A* a grain] one grain *A* ye shall say] *C A E*[204]; ye would have said *S*: *cf* Gen xliii 10 that it should remove from hence] 'Be removed' *S A*[a] *E*[204 (vid)]; 'Remove' *A*[b] will remove] + from before you *A E*[204]: *cf* 'If there was in you faith, even a hill would remove from before you' *A* 21 shall 2°] would *S* (*see above*) 22 Now] *on an erasure in C*; *om. S* 23 the third day] after three days *S* 24 the two...head] the drachmas *S* unto Simon] *om. S* to him] to Simon *S* two *ult.*] *om. S* 25 And Simon saith] He saith *S* they] he *S* the house] his house *S* seemeth to thee] doth it please thee *S* 26 Simon] He *S* the sons are freemen] + 'Simon said to him: Yea. Jesus said to him: Give to them thou also like the stranger' Diat[ar] xxv 6. *Cf also*: 'Go *and* give thou also as one of the strangers' *E*[161] 27 to the sea] *om. S* (*not E*[161]) and cast] *and* cast *S* the hook] + in the sea *S*; + 'there' *E*[161]

ܘܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܪܝ ܐܝܟ ܗܘ ܕܢܗܘܐ ܗܢܐ ܒܒܝܬ ܐܒܝ ܕܒܪ ܫܠܝ. ܘܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܒܪ ܫܠܝ ܐܙܠ ܗܘܐ ܘܥܒܕ ܠܐ ܒܨܒܝܢ ܕܪܥܝ ܐܒܝ ܐܦ ܠܐ

that cometh up take and open its mouth, and thou shalt find there a *C S*
stater—take it and give it for me and for thee."

xviii 1 And on that day had the disciples of Jesus drawn near, and they
say to him: "Who then shall be greatest in the kingdom of heaven?"
2, 3 And Jesus called a certain lad and made him stand among them, and
said: "Amen, I say to you §If ye turn not yourselves and become as §*A* 221
one of these children, ye shall not enter the kingdom of heaven.¶ ¶*A*
4 For he that humbleth himself as this lad, he is greatest in the
5 kingdom of heaven. And every one that shall receive as *it were* one
6 of these children in my name, me it is he receiveth. And every one
that shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were
profitable for him that an ass's millstone should be hanged about his
7 neck, and he be sunk in the depths of the sea. Woe to the world
from the offences that come! For it is necessary that offences should
8 come, but woe to the man by whose hand the offences come! But if
thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut *it* off *and* throw it from thee;
for it is profitable for thee that thou shouldest come unto life being
lame or being mutilated, and not having two hands and two feet fall
9 into the Gehenna of fire. §And if so be that thine eye offend thee, §*A* 262

---

take it and give it] give *it* to them *S* *For Thos*[312] *see Introd.* vol. ii 1 And on that] On that *S* had—drawn] drew *S* of Jesus] *om. S* and they say] saying *S* 2 And 1°] *om. S* 3 and become] *and* become *S* one of] *om. S A* these] *om. S* 4 humbleth] shall humble *S* is] shall be *S* 6 which] that *S* hanged] cast *S* *Cf A* 151: 'Every one that offendeth one of these little ones falleth into the sea having an ass's millstone about his neck' 7 it is necessary...should come] offences are about to come *S* the offences 2°] they *S* *Cf A* 79: 'For it is written thus Good is about to be, and happy is it for him by whose hand it shall come; and evil is about to be, but woe to him by whose hand it shall come!' 8 lame] *pr.* if (*i.e.* 'whether') *S**, *but it was apparently washed out by a corrector*: *cf* Nöld. § 374 G *anm.* being mutilated] halt *S* and two feet] or two feet *S* fall into the Gehenna of fire] come unto the fire eternal *S* (*lit.* 'and come...': *see Notes,* vol. ii) 9 And if so be] If *S A*

ܟܠ ܚܕ ܕ ܫܠܝܚ ܠܡܚܕ ܟܠ ܡܕ ¶. ܐܡܪ ¶A *C S*
ܫܠܝܚܐ ܕܝܠܗ ܡܢܝ ܡܛܝܠ ܟܠ ܚܕ ܕ ܗܘ ܐܠܐ. ܫܪܝ ¶A
§A127 ܡܢ ܫܠܝܚ ܫܠܡ ܠܐ ܕܐ ܠܡܚܫܒ ܐܠܐ ¶[10]. ܫܪܝ
ܫܠܝܚ ܠܡܚܫܒ ܐ. ܐܠܐ ܕ ܠܗ ܫܠܝܚ
ܕܐ ¶[11]. ¶ ¶A ܫܠܝܚ ܫܠ ܫܠܝܚ ܐ ¶[12]. ¶ ¶A
fol 29 v ¶ ¶ ¶

pluck *it* out *and* throw it from thee¶; it is profitable for thee that *C S* ¶*A*
thou shouldest enter life having one eye, and not having two eyes go
10 to the Gehenna of fire. §See lest ye disdain one of these little §*A*127
ones which believe in me; for I say to you that their angels do in
11 heaven always see the countenance of my Father in heaven,¶ and ¶*A*
that the Son of Man came that he might save *alive* that which
was lost.

12 "But how seemeth it to you? If any one shall have an hundred
sheep and one of them be strayed, doth he not leave the ninety and
13 nine on the hill and go seek the one that is strayed? And what *time*
he hath found it, amen, I say to you that he rejoiceth over it more
14 than *over* those ninety and nine which were not strayed. So your
Father in heaven willeth not that one of these little ones should
be lost.

15 §"But if thy brother hath trespassed against thee, reprove him §*A*298
between thyself and him only; if he hath heard thee, thou hast
16 inherited thy brother. And if he will not hear thee, take with thee
again one or two, that on the mouth of two and three witnesses may
17 every word stand. But if he will not hear them, say *it* to the
Church, and if the Church he will not hear, he shall be accounted

---

pluck it out *S* from thee] + or thy hand or thy foot *A* (*cf ver.* 8) it is profitable] *pr.* for *S* eyes] *om. S* go] *lit.* 'and go' *S* (*sic*): *for the construction, cf ver.* 8 10 See lest ye] Do not *A* which] that *A* which...in me] *om. S* for...to you] *om. A* in heaven 1°] *om. S* (*not* E^{165}) countenance] face *S* in heaven 2°] *om. A* E^{165} *For A*43, *see Introd.* vol. ii 11.] *om. S* 12 But how] How *S* any one] a man *S* an hundred sheep] a flock of one hundred *S* doth he not] and doth not *S*: *cf* Lk xii 45, 46 13 which] that *S* 14 So] For *A*: *cf also on* Lk xv 10 your Father] my Father *S*; the Father *A* 15 But] *om. A* shall trespass *S* only] *om. S A* inherited] gained *S*: *cf* Mk viii 36 if he...brother] and if he repent, forgive him *A* (= Lk xvii 3) 16 And] But *S* with thee again] *om. A* on the mouth of] in the sight of *A* 17 But...them] And if these he will not hear *A* the Church 1° & 2°] the Synagogue *S*: *see Notes*, vol. ii he shall] *pr.* then *A*

C S
¶A ויאמרו כי לבד הוא מושל בכל הארץ[18]. ¶ואמנם
הוא יתברך יחיד בעצמו. ואחד בשם מאחד
ואין שני לו בשמים ובארץ.

[19]ועוד אמרו כי הוא. לבד מושל בכל ואין
זולתו אלוה ולא יתואר בשם אחר כי לא יאות
§A69(bis) לשום. ואחד בלתו כי אם בשם מיוחד לו לבדו[20]. ואחדותו
¶A .ומלכותו לנצח.¶

§A35 ואמרו§ ,כי. מן הכתוב שאין לאחדותו סוף ותמם[21]
אחד לבדו. מן הפנים אשר כי אמנם הוא
כי מלך. ¶ואמרו אשר לבד מאחד לו שלא. אחד לא מן הכתוב. [22]
fol 30 r ואמרו. אחדותו שיהיה אחדותו בלתי מתחלק[*23]
§A37 §לחכמי הטבעים, כי הנה[24]. מאמרם אשר הטבעים.
הנה[25] ,מציאת אלוה אמרו אמנם הוא מן הכתוב, כי
שיהיה מאחדותו הם הנמצא הנה. ואחדותו מן הוא שהוא
.מציאת אלוה הם הנמצא לבדו[26]. מן שהוא הוא הטבעים

---

18 אין לבדו] קודם *S* 19 אשר יחיד *S* (*sic*) בלתי מיוחד אלוה] *so also S* יחידו] *so also S*^{vid} אין] קודם הוא בלי הוא *S*; 20. ומלכותו לנצח אין. ואחד בשמים ובארץ אין מיוחד לו לבדו הוא *S* 21 שהוא ומלכותו לנצח אין. ואחד בשמים ובארץ אין מיוחד לו לבדו הוא *A* ½ 2°] *om. S* לבדו] *om. A* ואין] *om. S* & אין] אין *S A* 22 אין] + הוא *A* אחד לא] + מושל *A* יתברך] + ואחד *S A* *Cf A* 298: .אחדותו הוא שלא יתחלק בשום חלוק כלל ולא יתואר בשום שם.... 23 לחכמי] *pr.* ואמרו אשר בשמים ובארץ הוא מן *A* אחדותו *S* 24 אחדותו לחכמי הנה] *om. A*; *om.* אחדותו *S* מאמרם] לו *S* (*not A*); *pr.* מציאת *A* ומלכותו] *om. S A* אלוה] אלהי *S* 25 ומלכותו שאין לו מושבות *S* לבד] קודם לו *S* 25—27.] *A has:* שאין לו מושבות ומלכותו לנצח. ואחדותו אשר לא הנה. לו הוא אשר מן מלאך הנה מאמרם לחכמי אשר הנה. ואחדותו מאין הוא. לחכמי 26 לבדו] *om.* ו *S*

18 by thee as the pagan and as the toll-gatherer.¶ And amen, I say to you All that ye shall bind in earth shall be bound in heaven, and that which ye shall remit in earth shall be remitted in heaven. ¶*C S A*

19 "Again, amen, I say to you If two of you shall consent in earth on what they shall ask, it shall be to them from my Father in

20 heaven. §For wherever two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in their midst."¶ §*A* 69(*bis*) ¶*A*

21 Then drew near unto him Simon Kepha and said to him: "My Lord, §how many times if so be that my brother trespass against me §*A* 35

22 shall I forgive him? Until seven times?" He saith to him: "Not seven, but for seventy sevens.¶ ¶*A*

23 "Therefore like is the kingdom of heaven to a man, a king, that

24 wished §to take a reckoning from his slaves. And when he began to §*A* 37 take the reckoning there drew near before him one of them that

25 owed him ten thousand talents. And when he had not *aught* to repay he commanded that he should be sold, he and his wife and his

26 sons, and *that* all that he had should be taken. And that slave fell

---

18 All that] That which *S* 19 If...in earth] *so also S* on what] on any matter which *S* 20.] For there are not two or three gathered together in my name, that I am not in the midst of *S*; where two and three are gathered together in my name, there am I in their midst *A* 2/2: *cf also* 'where one is, there I also am; and where two are, there will I also be' *E*[165] 21 unto him *and* to him] *om. S* if so be that] if *S A* Until] *om. A* (*not E*[163]) times 2°] *om. S* 22 He] Our Lord *A* seven] + only *A* seventy] + times *S A* (*i.e.* '70 times multiplying by 7') *Cf. A* 298: 'If for seventy times multiplying by sevens a trespasser shall trespass against thee, forgive him in one day. For who is the man.... that in one day 490 times will trespass against his comrade?' 23 to take] *pr.* Our Lord hath shewn us the example of that man which began *A* 24 he began...reckoning] *om. A* the reckoning] *om. S* before him] to him *S* (*not A*); *pr.* his slave *A* one of them that] *one* that *S A* ten thousand] *pr.* for *S* 25 that they should sell him—him and his wife and his sons— *S* all that] everything which *S* 25—27.] *A has:* 'And when his lord constrained him that he should give him what he owed him, and when he could not repay his debt to his lord, his lord commanded and dismissed him, and all that he owed he forgave him' 26 And that slave] That slave *S*

ܠܐ ܐܢ ܐܝܬ ܠܝ ܚܝܠ ܠܡܥܒܕ ܥܡ ܟܠ ܗܢܘܢ ܕܒܥܝ ܠܡܐܡܪ ܠܗܘܢ ܕܐܬܝ ܠܝ ܒܬܪ ܕܐܢܐ ܐܙܠ ܠܐ ܐܬܒ̈ܥܐ ܠܡܐ

down and worshipped his lord, and said: 'Be lenient with me, and *C S*
27 everything will I repay thee.' And his lord had compassion on him,
28 and dismissed him, the debt too he forgave him. And that slave
went forth and found one of his fellow-servants that had owed him
an hundred denars and he took hold of him and was strangling him,
and was saying to him: 'Repay me that which thou owest me.'
29 And that fellow-servant of his fell down and was beseeching him
and was saying to him: 'Be lenient with me, and I also will repay.'
30 Now he did not receive his supplication, but went *and* cast him into
31 prison,¶ until he should repay him that which he owed. Now when ¶*A*
his fellow-servants saw what things had happened it grieved them
exceedingly, and they went and shewed to their lord everything
32 which had happened. Then his lord called him and said to him:
'Evil slave, all that debt I forgave thee, because thou didst beseech
33 me; oughtest not thou also to have been merciful to thy fellow-
34 servant, even as I myself was merciful to thee?' And his lord was
wroth with him, and delivered him up that he might be scourged
35 until he should repay all the debt. §So will my Father in heaven do §*A* 38
to you, except ye forgive each one his brother from your hearts."¶ ¶*A*

xix 1 And it came to pass when Jesus finished these words he removed
from Galilee and came to the border of Judaea to the other side of
2 Jordan. And there came after him a great multitude, and he healed
them there.

---

will I repay thee] I will repay *S* 27 And his lord] And he *S* and the debt also *S* 28 And that slave] That slave *S*: 'Now that slave....when he went forth, found...' *A* had owed him] owed *S*; owed him *A* Repay me] Give me *S A* that which] what *S* 29.] *om A* that...fell down] the fellow-servant had fallen down *S* and was 1°] *and* was *S* was saying to him] saith *S* 30 Now he... supplication] And he did not receive the supplication of his fellow-servant that besought him *A* *and* cast him into] and shut him up in *A* that which] what *S* 31 exceedingly] *om. S* shewed] declared *S* everything which] all that *S* 33 not thou also] thou not *S* 34 all the debt] what he owed *S* 35 So] *pr.* He was delivered up to the guards that they should scourge him until he should give what he owed. And he said to them *A* from your hearts] from your heart *S*; *om. A* 1 when] *pr.* that *S* (*sic*): *see on* Mt xi 1 2 great multitudes *S* there] *om. S*

C S ١٠ وقال لهم أما تعلمون هذا المثل وكيف تعرفون جميع
الامثال. ١١ الزارع يزرع الكلمة. ١٢ والذين على الطريق
هم الذين يسمعون ثم يأتي ابليس وينزع الكلمة من
قلوبهم لئلا يؤمنوا فيخلصوا. ١٣ والذين على الصخر
هم الذين متى سمعوا قبلوا الكلمة بفرح ولكن ليس
لها اصل في ذواتهم بل هم الى حين يؤمنون وفي وقت
التجربة يرتدون. ١٤ والذي سقط في الشوك هم الذين
سمعوا ثم مضوا وخنقتهم هموم هذا العالم وغرور
الغنى وشهوات سائر الاشياء فلم تنضج ثمرا. ١٥ والذي
على الارض الجيدة هم الذين سمعوا الكلمة بقلب
جيد وحفظوها واثمروا بالصبر. ١٦ ليس احد يوقد سراجا
ويغطيه باناء او يضعه تحت السرير بل يضعه على
المنارة ليبصر الداخلون النور. ١٧ لانه ليس مكتوم
الا سيظهر ولا خفي الا سيعلم ويأتي الى العلانية.
١٨ فانظروا كيف تسمعون لان من له يعطى ومن ليس
له فالذي يظن انه له يؤخذ منه. ١٩ وجاءت اليه امه
واخوته ولم يقدروا ان يدنوا منه لاجل الجمع.
٢٠ فاخبره قائل وقال له امك واخوتك واقفون خارجا
يريدون ان يروك. ٢١ فاجاب وقال لهم امي واخوتي
هم الذين يسمعون كلمة الله ويعملون بها.

---

3 مثل] كمثل ما *S* 4 الذي] الذين *S* 5 من] om. *S* 6 اصل] om. *S*
7 الذين] الذي *S* 8 الذي] الذين *S* 9 الذين] الذي *S* 10 الذي] الذين *S*
11 الذين] الذي *S* 12 الذي] الذين *S* 13 الذين] الذي *S* 14 الذي] الذين *S*
15 الذين] الذي *S* 16 الذي] الذين *S* 17 الذين] الذي *S* 18 الذي] الذين *S*
19 الذين] الذي *S* 20 الذي] الذين *S* 21 الذين] الذي *S*
الذي] الذين *S* 22 الذين] الذي *S* 23 الذي] الذين *S*
الذين] الذي *S* 24 الذي] الذين *S* 25 الذين] الذي *S*
الذي] الذين *S* 26 الذين] الذي *S* 27 الذي] الذين *S*
الذين] الذي *S* 28 الذي] الذين *S* 29 الذين] الذي *S*
الذي] الذين *S* 30 الذين] الذي *S* 31 الذي] الذين *S*
الذين] الذي *S*

3 And there drew near unto him the Pharisees, and they were *C S*
tempting him and were saying "*Tell us* if so be that it is lawful for
4 a man to dismiss his wife for every cause." But he answered and
said to them: "Have ye not read that He that made the male from
5 the beginning the female also made, and said 'Therefore shall the
man leave his father and his mother and shall attach himself to his
6 wife, and the two of them shall become one flesh'? Henceforth they
have become not two, but are one flesh; that which God therefore
7 hath coupled let not man separate." They say to him: "Why
therefore did Moses command that he that would dismiss his wife
8 should give her a letter of divorce?" He saith to them: "Moses—it
is because of the hardness of your heart he permitted you to dismiss
9 your wives, but from the beginning it was not so. But I say to you
He that leaveth his wife without a word of adultery, and taketh
10 another, doth indeed commit adultery against her." His disciples
say to him: "If so there is blame between man and wife it is
11 not profitable to take a wife." Jesus saith to them: "§Not every §*A* 355
one is sufficient for this word, but they to whom it is given from
12 God.¶ For there are eunuchs that from their mother's womb were ¶*A*
eunuchs, and there are eunuchs that men have made, and there are
those that have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's
sake. But he that is capable in power to endure, let him endure."
13 Then they brought near to him children, that he should lay his
14 hand on them and pray; and his disciples rebuked them. Jesus saith
to them: "Suffer the children to come unto me and forbid them not
that they should come unto me; for they that are *such* as these,

---

3 unto him] to him there *S* were 2°] *om. S* if so be that] if *S*
4 from the beginning] *om. S* 5 and said] *om. S* 6 therefore] *om. S*
7 Why....command] What is it that Moses commanded *S* 8 to dismiss
your wives] *om.* E^{162} from the beginning]+'of the creation' E^{162}:
cf Mk x 6 (Gr., *not* Syrr.) 9 leaveth...taketh] shall dismiss...shall take *S*
a word of] *om. S* against her] *om. S* 11 Jesus] He *S* they to
whom] he to whom *A* from God] *om. S A* 12 and 1°] *om. S*
But he that] Whosoever S^{vid} 14 that they...unto me] *om. S*

ܡܢ ܕܠܐ ܒܥܝ ܠܡܫܬܐ ܠܐ ܐܦ ܕܒܥܐ ܠܡܫܬܐ ܡܢ ܕܠܐ ܒܥܝ ܠܡܫܬ

15 theirs is the kingdom of heaven." And he laid his hand on them *C S*
and went from thence.

16 And a certain man drew near and said to him: "Good teacher,
17 §what shall I do that I may inherit life eternal?"¶ Jesus saith to him: §¶*A* 392
"Why dost thou ask me about the Good One? for one is good,—God.
18 Now if thou dost wish to enter life, keep the commandments." He
saith to him: "Which?" §Jesus saith to him: "§'Thou shalt not kill,' §*A* 392
and 'Thou shalt not commit adultery,' and 'Thou shalt not thieve,' §*A* 498
19 and 'Thou shalt not bear false witness,' 'Honour thy father and thy
20 mother,' and 'Be loving to thy neighbour as thyself.'"¶ That youth ¶*A* 498
saith to him: "These all—I have kept them, lo, from when I was a
21 child! What yet lack I?" Jesus saith to him: "If thou dost wish
to become perfect, go sell thy property and give to the poor, and thou
shalt have treasure in heaven, and take thy Cross and come after
22 me." And when that youth heard this word he went away grieved,
23 because he had much property. Now Jesus said to his disciples:

---

15 from thence] *om. S* 16, 18—24. *For the full text of A* 392, *see on* Mk x 17—25 16 do] + that is good *S* *Cf* 'Good teacher' (*E*[172]), 'what shall I do that I may live' (*E*[168]) 17 Jesus] He *S* God] *om. S* enter life] come unto life *S* *Cf* 'There is none good but one only, God, the Father which is in heaven' *E*[169] 18 Thou shalt not kill] *om. A* 392 and 1°] *om. S A* 392 and 2°...thieve] *om. S* and 3°...false witness] *om. A* 392 19 Honour] *pr.* and *A* 392 Be loving to] Thou shalt love *S*; Love *A* 392 Be loving...as thyself] That which to thee is hateful, to thy comrade thou shalt not do *A* 498: *in Land* (Anecd. i 69) *this is given as a saying of Menander* 20 youth] man *A* all] *om. A* (= Mk) kept] done *A* *E*[125] (= Mk) What yet lack I?] *om. S*; But what lack I? *A* 21 *init.*] *for A, see* Mk x 21 perfect] a perfect *man A* thy property] everything which thou hast *S A*: *cf* 'all thy possessions that thou hast' *E*[125] and...treasure in heaven] *om. S* and take thy Cross] *om. S*; and take up thy Cross *A* 22 And when] When *S* And... grieved] *for A, see* Mk x 22 because...property] because he was rich in wealth exceedingly *S A* 23 Now Jesus said] When Jesus saw, he said *S* Now Jesus said...I say to you] And Jesus said *A*

ומלכותך, מ הלא יהי רצונך כאן בשמים, כן גם בארץ. C S
ותן לנו היום[24] את לחמנו חוקנו. ושבוק לנו חובינו
col 2 כמו שאנחנו שבקין *לחייבינן. ואל תעלנא לנסיונא
¶A אלא פצנא מן בישא[25]. ¶ארום דילך היא מלכותא,
וחילא ויקרא לעלם עלמין. אמן. ארום אין אתון
שבקין לבני נשא חוביהון, שבק יהי לכון אבוכון
דבשמיא[26] גם לכון. ואין לא שבקתון לבני נשא
חוביהון, אף אבוכון דבשמיא לא יהי שבק לחוביכון.
ובמה דאתון צאמין[27] אל תהון כאבלי רוגזא. ואל
תהון כמסכנין[28] דמשנן אפיהון. דאמין לכון דקבילו
אגרהון. אנת ואל תהון כמסכנין. ומשחין רישיכון
§A432 fol 32 r ומסחפין אפיכון. §דלא יתחזי לבני נשא *דאתון צאמין
¶A אלא לאבוכון[29] דבסתרא. ואבוכון דחמי בסתרא
יהב לכון אגרכון. ואל תהון צאמין סגי כאנשי עממיא.
ארום הנון סבירין דבסגי מלוותהון יתקבלון. אל
תהון כוותהון. ארום אבוכון ידע מה דאתון צריכין
מן קדם דלא תשלון מנה. אנתון צלו הכדין. אבונא
דבשמיא. יתקדש שמך. תיתי מלכותך. תתעבד
צבותך כמה דבשמיא אף על ארעא. לחמנא

דאתון...דלא] om. A; om. ו S 24 מן בישא.....ארום] A (= Mk x 23) כאן בשמים S לחייבינן] om. ל A (om. כל A^b) דאתון שבקין A (דאתון A^b) ושבוק] om. ל A; כאן בשמים S 25 מלכותא....אמן] A לחילא ולחיי עלמי עלמין S מן בישא] on an erasure in C; om. S אמן 2°] om. S 26 אף] גם S לחוביכון S^{vid} (cf Mt xvii 19 S) אבוכון] om. S 27 אל תהון כאבלי] S כאבלי S 28 דאתון] om. S. ומשחין] om. A; om. ו S כאנשי עממיא S: for A 280, see Notes, vol. ii 29 אלא לאבוכון S אבוכון דבסתרא] om. S 30 ואל] om. S יתקדש שמך S

"Amen, I say to you It is difficult for a rich man to enter the *C S*
24 kingdom of heaven. Now again I say to you It is easier for a camel
to pass through the eye of a needle than a rich man into the kingdom
25 of heaven."¶ Now again when his disciples heard they were astonished ¶*A*
and were afraid exceedingly, and were saying: "Who then can live?"
26 Jesus looked upon them and said to them: "This among men cannot
27 be, but God everything can do." Then answered Simon Kepha and
said to him: "Lo, we have left everything and have come after thee;
28 what then shall we have?" Jesus saith to them: "Amen, I say to you
Ye that have come after me, in the new birth, what *time* the Son of
Man sitteth on the Throne of his glory, §ye shall sit yourselves also §*A*432
upon twelve thrones and shall judge the twelve families of the
29 House of Israel.¶ And every man that hath left houses and brothers, ¶*A*
or sisters, or mother, or wife, or sons, or fields, for my sake, even
mine, shall receive an hundredfold and in the world to come shall
30 inherit life eternal. But *there are* many first that shall be last,
and last that shall be first.

It is...enter] See how difficult *it is* for them which trust in their wealth to enter *A* E^{170} (= Mk x 23) 24 Now again...easier] And again he saith: Easier peradventure *A* (*om.* peradventure A^b, *and see on* Mk x 25) for a camel to pass through] for a camel to enter *S*; that a she-camel should enter *A* (*om.* she- A^b) of heaven] of God *A* 25 Now again...heard] Now when the disciples heard *S* were astonished] wondered *S* and were afraid] *on an erasure in C*; *om. S* were saying] say *S* 26 among] from *S* 27 Lo, we] We *S* 28 to them] to him *S* Throne (*θρόνος*)] throne *S* (*the same word as in the latter half of the verse*): *for A* 280, *see Notes*, vol. ii yourselves also] *om. A* 29 and brothers] or brothers *S* or wife] *om. S* even mine] *om. S* an hundredfold shall receive *S* in the world to come] *om. S* 30 But] For *S*

[1]ואמר ויהי בהלכם ואנחנו נשתהה עם אחינו ונשב בעיר ונשוב אליכם בבקר. [2]ויאמר לא כי אמנם אל בית יהוה נלך. [3]ויבאו אל בית יהוה ויאמר אליהו אל אלישע שב נא פה כי יהוה שלחני עד בית אל. ויאמר אלישע חי יהוה וחי נפשך אם אעזבך. ויבאו בית אל. [4]ויצאו בני הנביאים אשר בבית אל אל אלישע ויאמרו אליו הידעת כי היום יהוה לוקח את אדניך מעל ראשך. ויאמר גם אני ידעתי השתקו. [5]ויאמר אליהו אליו אלישע שב נא פה כי יהוה שלחני יריחו. ויאמר חי יהוה וחי נפשך אם אעזבך. ויבאו יריחו. [6]ויקרבו בני הנביאים אשר ביריחו אל אלישע ויאמרו אליו הידעת כי היום יהוה לוקח את אדניך מעל ראשך. ויאמר גם אני ידעתי השתקו. [7]ויאמר לו אליהו שב נא פה כי יהוה שלחני הירדנה. ויאמר חי יהוה וחי נפשך אם אעזבך. וילכו שניהם. [8]ואיש מבני הנביאים הלכו ויעמדו מנגד ושניהם עמדו על הירדן. ואדרתו לקח ויגלם ויכו את המים ויחצו הנה ושנה. ויעברו שניהם ביבשה. [9]ויהי כעברם ואליהו אמר אל אלישע שאל מה אעשה לך בטרם אלקח מעמך. ויאמר אלישע ויהי נא פי שנים ברוחך אלי. [10]ויאמר הקשית לשאול אם אם תראה אתי לקוחה מעמך והיה לך כן ואם אין לא תהיה. [11]ויהי המה הלכים הלוך ודבר והנה רכב אש וסוסי אש ויפרדו בין שניהם ויעל אליהו בסערה השמים. [12]ואלישע ראה ומצעק אבי אבי רכב ישראל ופרשיו. ולא ראהו עוד ויחזק בבגדיו ויקרעם קרעים שנים. [13]ויקח את אדרת אליהו אשר נפלה ממנו וישב ויעמד על שפת הירדן.

---

1 ואמר] *om.* S ואנחנו] S 2 ויאמר] *om.* S 3 ויבאו] + בני הנביאים S ויאמר] S (*cf ver.* 6) 4 ויצאו] *om.* o S ויאמרו] *om.* S 5 ויבאו 2°] *om.* o S ויאמרו] *om.* S 6 ויקרבו] S (*cf ver.* 3) ויאמרו] *om.* S 7 ויאמר] + ויקח S ויגלם] S (*cf ver.* 3) ויכו] *om.* o S 8 ויעמדו] + מנגד S ויגלם] *om.* S 9 ויהי] + בעברם S ואליהו] *om.* S 10 ויהי] + הלך S 11 ויהי] *om.* S ויפרדו] S 12 ויחזק] *om.* S ויקרעם] S 13 ויקח] + את S ויעמד] *om.* o S ויכו] *om.* S ויחצו] S: *cf Thos*[230]

XX 1 "Now like is the kingdom of heaven to a man, the master of a *C S*
2 house, that went forth at dawn to hire labourers for his vineyard, and
he settled with those same labourers for one denar to one labourer
3 for one day; and he sent them to his vineyard. And he went forth
at the third hour and saw others standing in the street and idling,
4 and he said to them: 'Go ye also to the vineyard, and that which it is
5 fitting I will give you.' And they went; and he went forth again at
6 the sixth hour, and at the ninth hour, and did likewise. And he
went forth at the eleventh hour and found others standing, and he
7 said to them: 'Why are ye standing and idling all the day?' They
say to him: 'No man hath hired us.' He saith to them: 'Go ye also
8 to the vineyard and what is right I will give you.' And when it was
evening the lord of the vineyard said to his steward: 'Call those
labourers and give them their hire, and begin from the last until the
9 first.' Now when there came those of the eleventh hour they took up
10 a denar each. And when the first came they were supposing that to
11 them he would give more,—and they also took a denar each. And
when they saw they murmured against the master of the house,
12 and they say to him: 'These last--one hour have they tilled,
and thou hast made them equal with us that have borne the weight
13 of the whole day and the heat.' But he answered and said to
one of them: 'My friend, do not injure me; was it not for a

---

1 Now like] Like *S* 2 those same labourers] them *S* 4 and he said] He saith *S* that which it is fitting] what is right *S* And they went] *om. S* 5 hour 2°] *om. S* 6 found] saw *S* and he said] He saith *S* standing 2°] + here *S* (*not* E^{176}) 7 vineyard] + of mine *S* and what... give you] *om. S* 8 And when] Now when *S* of the vineyard] *om. S* those] the *S* hire, and begin....first'] hire;' and he began....first *S* 9 Now] And *S* 11 And] Now *S* murmured] murmur *S* 12 to him] *om. S* These last, that one hour have tilled, thou hast made equal with us *S* whole] *om. S* and the heat] in the heat *S*: *cf Thos*^{230} 'them. .that have borne the weight of the whole day at noon' 13 do not injure me] I am not injuring thee *S*

C S ¹⁴ ܐܡܪ ܠܗܘܢ ܡܠܟܐ ܕܐܢ ܐܝܬ ܠܟ ܒܪ ܐܚ ܐܘ ܒܪ ܐܚܬ ܐܘ ܐܢܬ ܠܐ ܬܫܕܐ ܠܟ ܐܠܐ ܠܐ ¹⁵ ܬܫܕܐ ܠܟ ܐܠܐ ܠܐ ¹⁵ ܬܫܕܐ ܠܟ ܐܠܐ ܠܐ ¹⁵ ܬܫܕܐ ܠܟ ܐܠܐ ܠܐ ¹⁵ ܬܫܕܐ ܠܟ ܐܠܐ ¹⁵ ¹⁵ ¹⁵

14 denar thou didst settle with me? Take thine own and go, and if I *C S*
15 am willing that I should give to this last as to thee, have I not
authority to do with mine own that which I will? Or perchance
16 thine eye *is* evil, that I am good?' So shall the last be first and the
first shall be last, for many are the called and few the chosen."

17 And when Jesus was going up to Jerusalem he had taken with
him his Twelve in the way, and said to them between himself and
18 them: "Lo, we go up to Jerusalem, and the Son of Man is delivered
up to the chief priests and to the scribes, and they will condemn him
19 to death, and will deliver him up to the peoples, and they will mock
at him and scourge him and crucify him, and the third day he will
rise."

20 Then drew near unto him the mother of the sons of Zebedee, she
and her sons, and she fell down *and* worshipped him, and was asking
21 him a thing. But he said to her: "What wouldest thou?" She saith
to him: "My Lord, that these my two sons may sit one on thy right
22 and one on thy left in thy kingdom and in thy glory." Jesus
answered and said to her: "Ye know not what ye are asking. Are
ye able to drink this cup that I am about to drink?" They say:
23 "We are able." Jesus saith to them: "That ye should drink this
cup ye are able; but that ye should sit one on my right and one
on my left, this is not mine that I should give *it* to you, but to those
24 for whom it hath been made ready by my Father." And when the

---

thou...with me] I settled with thee *S* 14 Take] Take up *S* thine own] thy denar *S* and if] but if *S* 15 with mine own to do *S*; in mine own house to do E^{177} that which] what *S* perchance] *om. S* 16 shall be] *om. S* for] *om. S* 17 had taken] took *S* between themselves and him *S* 18 is delivered] will be delivered *S* 19 the peoples] the people *S* 20 unto him] to him *S* 21 and in thy glory] *om. S* 22 to her] to them *S* this cup] the cup *S* 23 That ye...ye are able] My cup ye *shall* drink *S* (*for* 'My cup' *S now has* 'The cup') one 1° & 2°] *om. S* mine] for me *S* for whom...my Father] for whom my Father maketh *it* ready *S* 24 And when] When *S*

C (S) ¶S col 2 ויאמר יעקב אל רחל כי אביך רמני[25] ¶ ועתה ידעתי כי לא יעבר אתי הרעה הזאת ואשוב לארץ אבותי ולמולדתי ואיטיבה עמך[26] ותען רחל ותאמר אליו הנשאו לנו חלק ונחלה בבית אבינו. הלוא נכריות נחשבנו לו כי מכרנו ויאכל גם אכל את כספנו. כי כל העשר אשר הצל אלהים מאבינו לנו הוא ולבנינו ועתה כל אשר אמר אלהים אליך עשה. ויקם יעקב וישא את בניו ואת נשיו על הגמלים[27]. וינהג את כל מקנהו ואת כל רכושו אשר רכש מקנה קנינו אשר רכש בפדן ארם לבוא אל יצחק אביו ארצה כנען. וילך לגזז את צאנו ורחל גנבה את התרפים אשר לאביה[28]. ויערם יעקב את לבב לבן הארמי ולא הגיד לו כי בורח הוא. וינס הוא וכל אשר לו ויקם ויעבר את הנהר וישם את פניו הר הגלעד. ויגד ללבן ביום השלישי כי ברח יעקב. ויקח את אחיו עמו וירדפ אחריו דרך שבעת ימים וידבק אתו בהר הגלעד. ויבא אלהים אל לבן הארמי בחלום הלילה ויאמר אליו השמר לך פן תדבר עם יעקב מטוב עד רע. ויבא לבן אל אהל יעקב ויעקב הקים את אהלו בהר והוא ואחיו חנו בהר הגלעד. ויאמר לבן אל יעקב מה עשית ותגנב את לבבי ותנהג את בנותי כשבות חרב. למה ברחת בסתר ותגנב אתי ולא הגדת לי ואשלחך בשמחה ובשירים בתף ובכנור. ולא נשקתני לבני ולבנותי עתה הסכלת לעשות. יש לאל ידי לעשות עמכם רע ואלהי אביכם אמש אמר אלי לאמר השמר לך פן תדבר עם יעקב מטוב עד רע. ועתה הלוך הלכת כי נכסף נכספת לבית אביך למה גנבת את אלהי. ויען יעקב ויאמר אל לבן כי יראתי כי אמרתי פן תגזל את בנותיך מעמי. ואשר תמצא את אלהיך לא יחיה נגד אחינו הכר לך מה עמדי וקח לך. ויעקב לא ידע כי רחל גנבתם. ויבא לבן באהל יעקב ובאהל לאה ובאהל שתי השפחות ולא מצא. ותצא מאהל לאה ותבא באהל רחל. ורחל לקחה את התרפים ותשמם בכר הגמל ותשב עליהם. ויגש לבן אל כל האהל ולא מצא את התרפים. ותאמר רחל אל אביה אל יחר בעיני אדני כי לא אוכל לקום מפניך כי חדלת נשים לי. ויחפש ולא מצא את התרפים. ויחר ליעקב ויריב עם לבן ויען יעקב ויאמר אל לבן מה פשעי מה חטאתי כי דלקתני. כי מששת את כל כלי ביתי מה מצאת מכל כלי ביתך שים כה נגד אחי ואחיך ויוכיחו בין שנינו. זה עשרים שנה אנכי עמך רחליך ועזיך לא שכלו ואילי צאנך לא אכלתי. טרפה לא הבאתי אליך אנכי אחטנה מידי תבקשנה גנובתי יום וגנובתי לילה. הייתי ביום אכלני חרב וקרח בלילה ותדד שנתי מעיני. זה לי עשרים שנה בבית עבדתיך ארבע עשרה שנה בשני בנותיך ושש שנים בצאנך ותחלף את משכרתי עשרת מנים. לולי אלהי אבי אלהי אברהם ופחד יצחק היה לי כי עתה ריקם שלחתני את עניי ואת יגיעי כפי ראה אלהים ויוכח אמש. ויען לבן ויאמר אל יעקב הבנות בנותי והבנים בני והצאן צאני וכל אשר אתה רואה לי הוא ולבנותי מה אעשה היום לאלה או לבניהן אשר ילדו. ועתה לכה נכרתה ברית אני ואתה והיה לעד בינותי ובינך. ויקח יעקב אבן וירימה מצבה. ויאמר יעקב אל אחיו לקטו אבנים ויקחו אבנים ויעשו גל ויאכלו שם על הגל. ויקרא לבן יגר שהדותא ויעקב קרא לו גלעד. ויאמר לבן הגל הזה עד היום ביני ובינך ולכן קרא שמו גלעד. והמצפה אשר אמר הנה יצפה יהוה ביני ובינך כי נסתר כי איש מרעהו. אם תענה את בנותי ואם תקח נשים על בנותי אין איש עמנו ראה אלהים עד ביני ובינך. ויאמר לבן אל יעקב הנה הגל הזה והנה המצבה אשר ירתי ביני ובינך. עד הגל הזה והמצבה אם אני לא אעבר אליך את הגל הזה ואם אתה לא תעבר אלי את הגל הזה ואת המצבה הזאת לרעה. אלהי אברהם ואלהי נחור ישפטו בינינו אלהי אביהם. ויעקב נשבע בפחד אביו ויזבח זבח בהר ויקרא לאחיו לאכל לחם ויאכלו לחם ויליני בהר. וישכם לבן בבקר וינשק לבניו ולבנותיו ויברך אותם וילך וישב לבן למקומו. ויעקב הלך לדרכו ויפגעו בו מלאכי אלהים. ויאמר יעקב כאשר ראם מחנה אלהים זה ויקרא שם המקום ההוא מחנים. וישלח יעקב מלאכים לפניו אל עשו אחיו ארצה שעיר שדה אדום. ויצו אתם לאמר כה תאמרון לאדני לעשו כה אמר עבדך יעקב עם לבן גרתי ואחר עד עתה. ויהי לי שור וחמור צאן ועבד ושפחה ואשלחה להגיד לאדני למצא חן בעיניך. וישבו המלאכים אל יעקב לאמר באנו אל אחיך אל עשו וגם הולך לקראתך וארבע מאות איש עמו. ויירא יעקב מאד ויצר לו ויחץ את העם אשר עמו ואת הצאן ואת הבקר והגמלים לשני מחנות. ויאמר אם יבא עשו אל המחנה האחת והכהו והיה המחנה הנשאר לפליטה. ויאמר יעקב אלהי אבי אברהם ואלהי אבי יצחק יהוה האמר אלי שוב לארצך ולמולדתך ואיטיבה עמך. קטנתי מכל החסדים ומכל האמת אשר עשית את עבדך כי במקלי עברתי את הירדן הזה ועתה הייתי לשני מחנות. הצילני נא מיד אחי מיד עשו כי ירא אנכי אותו פן יבא והכני אם על בנים. ואתה אמרת היטב איטיב עמך ושמתי את זרעך כחול הים אשר לא יספר מרב. ויהי שם שנה ויהי מקץ שנה ויעבר את מעברות יבק. ויקח מן הבא בידו מנחה לעשו אחיו שתים מאות עזים ועשרים תישים מאתים רחלים ועשרים אילים. שלשים מיניקות גמלים ופרים ארבעים ועשרה פרות ועשרים אתנות ועשרה פרים. ויתן ביד עבדיו עדר עדר לבדו ויאמר אל עבדיו עברו לפני והרוח תשימו בין עדר ובין עדר. ויצו את הראשון לאמר כי יפגשך עשו אחי ושאלך לאמר למי אתה ואנה תלך ולמי אלה לפניך. ואמרת לעבדך ליעקב מנחה היא שלחה לאדני לעשו והנה גם הוא אחרינו. ויצו גם את השני גם את השלישי גם את כל ההלכים אחרי העדרים לאמר כדבר הזה תדברון אל עשו במצאכם אתו. ואמרתם גם הנה עבדך יעקב אחרינו כי אמר אכפרה פניו במנחה ההלכת לפני ואחר כן אראה פניו אולי ישא פני. ותעבר המנחה על פניו והוא לן בלילה ההוא בתוך המחנה. ויקם בלילה ויקח את שתי נשיו ואת שתי שפחותיו ואת אחד עשר ילדיו ויעבר את מעבר יבק. ויקחם ויעבירם את הנחל ויעבר את אשר לו. ויותר יעקב לבדו ויאבק איש עמו עד עלות השחר. ויראה כי לא יכל לו ויגע בכף ירכו ותקע כף ירך יעקב בהאבקו עמו. ויאמר שלחני כי עלה השחר ויאמר לא אשלחך כי אם ברכתני. ויאמר אליו מה שמך ויאמר יעקב. ויאמר לא יעקב יאמר עוד שמך כי אם ישראל כי שרית עם אלהים ועם אנשים ותוכל. וישאל יעקב ויאמר הגידה נא שמך ויאמר למה זה תשאל לשמי ויברך אתו שם. ויקרא יעקב שם המקום ההוא פניאל כי ראיתי אלהים פנים אל פנים ותנצל נפשי. ויזרח לו השמש כאשר עבר את פנואל והוא צלע על ירכו. על כן לא יאכלו בני ישראל את גיד הנשה אשר על כף הירך עד היום הזה כי נגע בכף ירך יעקב בגיד הנשה. וישא יעקב עיניו וירא והנה עשו בא ועמו ארבע מאות איש. ויחץ את הילדים על לאה ועל רחל ועל שתי השפחות. ויעבר את הילדים לפניו וישתחו ארצה שבע פעמים עד גשתו עד אחיו. ויאמר עשו מה לך כל המחנה הזה אשר פגשתי ויאמר למצא חן בעיני אדני. ויאמר עשו יש לי רב אחי יהי לך אשר לך. ויאמר יעקב אל נא אם נא מצאתי חן בעיניך ולקחת מנחתי מידי כי על כן ראיתי פניך כראות פני אלהים ותרצני. קח נא את ברכתי אשר הובאת לך כי חנני אלהים וכי יש לי כל. ויפצר בו ויקח. ויאמר נסעה ונלכה ואלכה לנגדך. ויאמר אליו אדני יודע כי הילדים רכים והצאן והבקר עלות עלי ודפקום יום אחד ומתו כל הצאן. יעבר נא אדני לפני עבדו ואנכי אתנהלה לאטי לרגל המלאכה אשר לפני ולרגל הילדים עד אשר אבא אל אדני שעירה. ויאמר עשו אעזבה נא עמך מן העם אשר אתי ויאמר למה זה אמצא חן בעיני אדני. וישב עשו ביום ההוא לדרכו שעירה. ויעקב נסע סכתה ויבן לו בית ולמקנהו עשה סכות. על כן קרא שם המקום סכות. ויבא יעקב שלם עיר שכם אשר בארץ כנען בבאו מפדן ארם ויחן את פני העיר. וקנה את חלקת השדה אשר נטה שם אהלו מיד בני חמור אבי שכם במאה קשיטה. ויצב שם מזבח ויקרא לו אל אלהי ישראל.

ראתי] מצא *S* 28 *fin.*] *The long interpolation here read in C could never have stood on the missing leaf of S, because the text from* xx 25 *to* xxi 20 *is more than sufficient to fill two pages of S without this passage. Probably therefore S also omitted the sentence* ועתה....הזאת, *added in C to the end of* xxi 9

25 Ten heard, they were wroth against those two brothers.¶ And Jesus C (S) ¶S
called them and said to them: "Ye know that the chiefs of the peoples are their lords, and their nobles have authority over them.
26 Now among you it shall not be so, but he that would with you be
27 the great one shall be to you a servant, and he that would with you
28 be first shall be to you a slave; even as the Son of Man came not to be served but to serve, and give his life *to be* a redemption for many. But ye, seek ye that from littleness ye may increase, and not from greatness become little.

"What *time* ye are bidden to a supper-party be not sitting down *to meat* in an honourable place, that there may not come one more honourable than thou, and the lord of the supper say to thee 'Bring thyself down,' and thou be confounded in the eyes of the guests. But if thou sit down *to meat* in a lesser place, and there come one less than thou, and the lord of the supper say to thee 'Bring thyself and come up and sit down *to meat*,' then thou shalt have more glory in the eyes of the guests."

29 And when they were going forth from Jericho a great multitude
30 was coming after him, and two blind men were sitting by the wayside; and when they heard that Jesus was passing by, they were crying out and saying: "Have compassion on us, son of David!"
31 And those multitudes were rebuking them that they should be silent, but they lifted up their voice, and say: "Have compassion on us,
32 our Lord, son of David!" And Jesus stood and called them, and
33 said: "What would ye that I should do for you?" They say to him:

---

were wroth] murmured *S* 28 *fin.*] *The long interpolation here read in C could never have stood on the missing leaf of S, because from* xx 25 *to* xxi 20 *is more than two pages of S without this passage. Probably therefore S also omitted the sentence* 'And many went forth...that they saw', *added in C to the end of* xxi 9 then] *lit.* 'and': *cf* Lk xii 45, 46

ܟܬܒ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܘܡܘܕܝ ܠܗ ܕܐܦ ܒܫܡܗ ܢܫܒܚ ܘܢܬܫܒܚ ܘܢܬܪܘܡܡ ܘܢܬܝܩܪ ܠܥܠܡ ܥܠܡܝܢ. ܐܡܝܢ. C

ܐ ܘܗܟܢܐ ܐܡܪ ܠܝ ܡܪܝ ܕܟܠ ܡܕܡ ܕܐܬܐ ܥܠ ܒܪ ܐܢܫܐ ܢܬܚܣܕ ܒܗ ܘܢܬܒܛܠ ܡܢ ܥܠܡܐ ܗܢܐ ܘܡܢ ܥܠܡܐ ܕܐܬܝ ܘܢܬܚܣܕ ܒܗ ܒܪ ܐܢܫܐ ܕܐܦ ܒܫܡܗ ܢܫܒܚ ܘܢܬܫܒܚ ܘܢܬܪܘܡܡ ܘܢܬܝܩܪ ܠܥܠܡ ܥܠܡܝܢ. ܐܡܝܢ.

"Our Lord, that our eyes may be opened and we may see thee." C
34 And he had compassion on them, and he touched their eyes, and in the same hour they saw and went after him.

XXI 1 And when he drew near to Jerusalem, and came to Beth Phagge by the side of the Mount of the Olive-orchard, then sent Jesus two of
2 his disciples, and said to them: "Go to this village over against you. Lo, ye will find a certain ass tied and her colt by her side; loose *and*
3 bring them to me. And if anyone say to you aught, say to him, 'For their Lord are they required,' and immediately he will send
4 them." Now this that came to pass *happened* that that might be
5 fulfilled which was said by the prophet, who had said: "Say to the daughter of Zion, 'Lo, thy king cometh to thee, righteous and meek,
6 and riding on an ass and on a colt the foal of a she-ass.'" And those
7 disciples of his went and did as Jesus commanded them, and they brought the ass and the colt, and they had spread their cloaks, and
8 Jesus rode upon them. And a number of that multitude had strewn their cloaks in the way, but others were cutting branches from the trees
9 and were casting *them* in the way. And those multitudes that were going before him and with him were crying out and saying: "Osanna to the son of David! Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the LORD! Osanna in the highest!" And many went forth to meet him, and they were rejoicing and glorifying God for all that they saw.

10 And when he entered Jerusalem the whole city was troubled, and
11 they say: "Who is this?" Those multitudes say to them: "This is
12 Jesus the prophet from Nazareth of Galilee." And Jesus entered the Temple of God, and put forth from the Temple of God all the buyers and the sellers; and Jesus overturned the tables of the
13 money-changers, and the thrones of those selling doves, and he said to them: "It is written 'My House a House of Prayer shall be called

---

3 their Lord] *or*, 'their master': *so* Ephr IV 109 A (*sic lege*), *and see Introd.* vol. ii 9 *fin.*] *See Note to* xx 28. Diat^{ar} xxxix 31—35 *gives a different combination of* Jn xii 13 *and* Lk xix 37 *with* Mt xxi 9

ܠܡܫܡ ܫܠܝܚ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ,ܡܢܝܢ ܕܐܢ ܠܐ ܐܡܪ ܫܠܝܚ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ. C[S]
fol 34 v ܐܡܪ ¹⁵ ܠܗ ,ܐܡܪ ,ܐܡܪ ܕܡܝܬ ܕܡܫܝܚ ¹⁴ ܡܢ ܕܐܝܬ*
ܐܢܐ ܡܠܬ ܡܝܬ ܕܡܪ ܐܢܬ ܠܐ .ܡܝܬ ¹⁶ ܠܡܐ. ¹⁵ ܕܡܫܝܚ ܕܐܢ
ܐܢܬ ܕܐܝܟ ¹⁷ ܐܡܪ ܐܢܐ ܠܟ ,ܐܡܪ ¹⁶ ܠܡܐ .ܐܡܪ ¹⁵ ܕܡܫܝܚ
ܠܐ ¹⁸ ܐܡܪ ¹⁷ ܠܗ .ܐܡܪ ¹⁶ ܠܡܐ .ܐܡܪ ¹⁵ ܕܡܫܝܚ ¹⁴ ܡܢ ܕܐܝܬ*
col 2 ¹⁹ ܐܡܪ ¹⁸ ܠܗ .ܐܡܪ ¹⁷ ܠܗ .ܐܡܪ ¹⁶ ܠܡܐ .ܐܡܪ ¹⁵ ܕܡܫܝܚ
S§ ²⁰ ,ܐܡܪ ¹⁹ ܠܗ .ܐܡܪ ¹⁸ ܠܗ .ܐܡܪ ¹⁷ ܠܗ .ܐܡܪ ¹⁶ ܠܡܐ .ܐܡܪ ¹⁵ ܕܡܫܝܚ
²¹ ,ܐܡܪ ¹⁹ ܠܗ .ܐܡܪ ¹⁸ ܠܗ .ܐܡܪ ¹⁷ ܠܗ .ܐܡܪ ¹⁶ ܠܡܐ .ܐܡܪ ¹⁵ ܕܡܫܝܚ
ܐܡܪ ¹⁹ ܠܗ .ܐܡܪ ¹⁸ ܠܗ .ܐܡܪ ¹⁷ ܠܗ .ܐܡܪ ¹⁶ ܠܡܐ .ܐܡܪ ¹⁵ ܕܡܫܝܚ
ܐܡܪ ¹⁹ ܠܗ .ܐܡܪ ¹⁸ ܠܗ .ܐܡܪ ¹⁷ ܠܗ .ܐܡܪ ¹⁶ ܠܡܐ .ܐܡܪ ¹⁵ ܕܡܫܝܚ
²² ,ܐܡܪ ¹⁹ ܠܗ .ܐܡܪ ¹⁸ ܠܗ .ܐܡܪ ¹⁷ ܠܗ .ܐܡܪ ¹⁶ ܠܡܐ .ܐܡܪ ¹⁵ ܕܡܫܝܚ
ܐܡܪ ¹⁹ ܠܗ .ܐܡܪ ¹⁸ ܠܗ .ܐܡܪ ¹⁷ ܠܗ .ܐܡܪ ¹⁶ ܠܡܐ .ܐܡܪ ¹⁵ ܕܡܫܝܚ
²³ ,ܐܡܪ ¹⁹ ܠܗ .ܐܡܪ ¹⁸ ܠܗ .ܐܡܪ ¹⁷ ܠܗ .ܐܡܪ ¹⁶ ܠܡܐ .ܐܡܪ ¹⁵ ܕܡܫܝܚ
fol 35 r ܐܡܪ ¹⁹ ܠܗ .ܐܡܪ ¹⁸ ܠܗ .ܐܡܪ ¹⁷ ܠܗ .ܐܡܪ ¹⁶ ܠܡܐ .ܐܡܪ ¹⁵ ܕܡܫܝܚ*
ܐܡܪ ¹⁹ ܠܗ .ܐܡܪ ¹⁸ ܠܗ .ܐܡܪ ¹⁷ ܠܗ .ܐܡܪ ¹⁶ ܠܡܐ .ܐܡܪ ¹⁵ ܕܡܫܝܚ
²⁴ ,ܐܡܪ ¹⁹ ܠܗ .ܐܡܪ ¹⁸ ܠܗ .ܐܡܪ ¹⁷ ܠܗ .ܐܡܪ ¹⁶ ܠܡܐ .ܐܡܪ ¹⁵ ܕܡܫܝܚ
²⁵ ,ܐܡܪ ¹⁹ ܠܗ .ܐܡܪ ¹⁸ ܠܗ .ܐܡܪ ¹⁷ ܠܗ .ܐܡܪ ¹⁶ ܠܡܐ .ܐܡܪ ¹⁵ ܕܡܫܝܚ

---

20 ,ܐܡܪ ¹⁹ ܠܗ .ܐܡܪ ¹⁸ ܠܗ .ܐܡܪ ¹⁷ ܠܗ .ܐܡܪ ¹⁶ ܠܡܐ .ܐܡܪ ¹⁵ ܕܡܫܝܚ] ,ܐܡܪ ¹⁹ ܠܗ .ܐܡܪ ¹⁸ ܠܗ .ܐܡܪ ¹⁷ ܠܗ .ܐܡܪ ¹⁶ ܠܡܐ .ܐܡܪ ¹⁵ ܕܡܫܝܚ *S* ¹⁹ ,ܐܡܪ ¹⁸ ܠܗ .ܐܡܪ ¹⁷ ܠܗ .ܐܡܪ ¹⁶ ܠܡܐ .ܐܡܪ ¹⁵ ܕܡܫܝܚ] *om. S* ¹⁸ ,ܐܡܪ ¹⁷ ܠܗ .ܐܡܪ ¹⁶ ܠܡܐ .ܐܡܪ ¹⁵ ܕܡܫܝܚ] ¹⁸ ,ܐܡܪ ¹⁷ ܠܗ .ܐܡܪ ¹⁶ ܠܡܐ .ܐܡܪ ¹⁵ ܕܡܫܝܚ *S*
21 ¹⁷ ,ܐܡܪ ¹⁶ ܠܡܐ .ܐܡܪ ¹⁵ ܕܡܫܝܚ] ¹⁷ ,ܐܡܪ ¹⁶ ܠܡܐ .ܐܡܪ ¹⁵ ܕܡܫܝܚ *S (sic)* ¹⁶ ,ܐܡܪ ¹⁵ ܕܡܫܝܚ] *pr.* ¹⁶ ,ܐܡܪ ¹⁵ ܕܡܫܝܚ *S (sic)*: *cf* Lk xi 8, xii 46
ܠܗ] *om. S* 22 ¹⁵ ,ܐܡܪ ¹⁴ ,ܐܡܪ ¹³ ,ܐܡܪ ¹² ,ܐܡܪ ¹¹ ,ܐܡܪ ¹⁰ ,ܐܡܪ ⁹ ,ܐܡܪ ⁸ ,ܐܡܪ ⁷ ,ܐܡܪ ⁶ ,ܐܡܪ ⁵ ,ܐܡܪ ⁴ ,ܐܡܪ ³ ,ܐܡܪ ² ,ܐܡܪ ¹ ,ܐܡܪ] ¹⁵ ,ܐܡܪ ¹⁴ ,ܐܡܪ ¹³ ,ܐܡܪ ¹² ,ܐܡܪ ¹¹ ,ܐܡܪ ¹⁰ ,ܐܡܪ ⁹ ,ܐܡܪ ⁸ ,ܐܡܪ ⁷ ,ܐܡܪ ⁶ ,ܐܡܪ ⁵ ,ܐܡܪ ⁴ ,ܐܡܪ ³ ,ܐܡܪ ² ,ܐܡܪ ¹ ,ܐܡܪ *S* *For the whole verse, cf* ¹⁵ ,ܐܡܪ ¹⁴ ,ܐܡܪ ¹³ ,ܐܡܪ ¹² ,ܐܡܪ ¹¹ ,ܐܡܪ ¹⁰ ,ܐܡܪ ⁹ ,ܐܡܪ ⁸ ,ܐܡܪ ⁷ ,ܐܡܪ ⁶ ,ܐܡܪ ⁵ ,ܐܡܪ ⁴ ,ܐܡܪ ³ ,ܐܡܪ ² ,ܐܡܪ ¹ ,ܐܡܪ *A* 487
23 ¹⁵ ,ܐܡܪ ¹⁴ ,ܐܡܪ ¹³ ,ܐܡܪ ¹² ,ܐܡܪ ¹¹ ,ܐܡܪ ¹⁰ ,ܐܡܪ ⁹ ,ܐܡܪ ⁸ ,ܐܡܪ ⁷ ,ܐܡܪ ⁶ ,ܐܡܪ ⁵ ,ܐܡܪ ⁴ ,ܐܡܪ ³ ,ܐܡܪ ² ,ܐܡܪ ¹ ,ܐܡܪ] *om. S* ¹⁵ ,ܐܡܪ ¹⁴ ,ܐܡܪ ¹³ ,ܐܡܪ ¹² ,ܐܡܪ ¹¹ ,ܐܡܪ ¹⁰ ,ܐܡܪ ⁹ ,ܐܡܪ ⁸ ,ܐܡܪ ⁷ ,ܐܡܪ ⁶ ,ܐܡܪ ⁵ ,ܐܡܪ ⁴ ,ܐܡܪ ³ ,ܐܡܪ ² ,ܐܡܪ ¹ ,ܐܡܪ] + ¹⁵ ,ܐܡܪ ¹⁴ ,ܐܡܪ ¹³ ,ܐܡܪ ¹² ,ܐܡܪ ¹¹ ,ܐܡܪ ¹⁰ ,ܐܡܪ ⁹ ,ܐܡܪ ⁸ ,ܐܡܪ ⁷ ,ܐܡܪ ⁶ ,ܐܡܪ ⁵ ,ܐܡܪ ⁴ ,ܐܡܪ ³ ,ܐܡܪ ² ,ܐܡܪ ¹ ,ܐܡܪ *S* 24 ¹⁵ ,ܐܡܪ ¹⁴ ,ܐܡܪ ¹³ ,ܐܡܪ ¹² ,ܐܡܪ ¹¹ ,ܐܡܪ ¹⁰ ,ܐܡܪ ⁹ ,ܐܡܪ ⁸ ,ܐܡܪ ⁷ ,ܐܡܪ ⁶ ,ܐܡܪ ⁵ ,ܐܡܪ ⁴ ,ܐܡܪ ³ ,ܐܡܪ ² ,ܐܡܪ ¹ ,ܐܡܪ] *pr.* ¹⁵ ,ܐܡܪ ¹⁴ ,ܐܡܪ ¹³ ,ܐܡܪ ¹² ,ܐܡܪ ¹¹ ,ܐܡܪ ¹⁰ ,ܐܡܪ ⁹ ,ܐܡܪ ⁸ ,ܐܡܪ ⁷ ,ܐܡܪ ⁶ ,ܐܡܪ ⁵ ,ܐܡܪ ⁴ ,ܐܡܪ ³ ,ܐܡܪ ² ,ܐܡܪ ¹ ,ܐܡܪ *S*
ܠܗ] *om. S* 25 ¹⁵ ,ܐܡܪ ¹⁴ ,ܐܡܪ ¹³ ,ܐܡܪ ¹² ,ܐܡܪ ¹¹ ,ܐܡܪ ¹⁰ ,ܐܡܪ ⁹ ,ܐܡܪ ⁸ ,ܐܡܪ ⁷ ,ܐܡܪ ⁶ ,ܐܡܪ ⁵ ,ܐܡܪ ⁴ ,ܐܡܪ ³ ,ܐܡܪ ² ,ܐܡܪ ¹ ,ܐܡܪ] *pr.* ¹⁵ ,ܐܡܪ ¹⁴ ,ܐܡܪ ¹³ ,ܐܡܪ ¹² ,ܐܡܪ ¹¹ ,ܐܡܪ ¹⁰ ,ܐܡܪ ⁹ ,ܐܡܪ ⁸ ,ܐܡܪ ⁷ ,ܐܡܪ ⁶ ,ܐܡܪ ⁵ ,ܐܡܪ ⁴ ,ܐܡܪ ³ ,ܐܡܪ ² ,ܐܡܪ ¹ ,ܐܡܪ *S*

14 for all the peoples,' but ye have made it a den of pirates." And C[S]
there drew near to him in the Temple the blind and the deaf,
15 and he healed them. And when the scribes and the chief priests saw
the wonders that he did, and the children that were crying out in the
midst of the Temple and were saying: "Osanna to the son of David!"
16 it displeased them, and they say: "Dost thou not hear what these
are saying?" Jesus saith to them: "Yes; have ye never read 'Out
17 of the mouth of children and of infants I will make praise'?" And
he left them and went forth out from the city to Beth Ania, that he
18 might be there. Now in the morning when he was crossing over to
19 the city he hungered, and he saw a certain fig-tree in the way, and he
came unto it and did not find on it anything save leaves only, and he
said to it: "No more fruit will be on thee for ever!" And in the
20 same hour that fig-tree withered. And when §his disciples saw *it* they §S
wondered, and were saying: "How this fig-tree straightway withered!"
21 Jesus answered and said to them: "Amen, I say to you If there be
in you faith and ye doubt not, not only as this *thing* of the fig-tree
shall ye do, but if ye shall say to this hill 'Be taken up and fall
22 into the sea,' it shall be to you thus; and everything which ye shall
ask in prayer, and shall believe, ye shall receive."

23 And when he came to the Temple there drew near to him the
chief priests and the elders of the people, and they say to him:
"By what authority doest thou these things, and who gave thee this
24 authority?" Jesus answered and said to them: "I also will ask
you this word that ye shall say to me, and I will say to you by
25 what authority I do these things; the baptism of John, from

---

20 his disciples] the disciples *S* were saying] say *S* this] that *S* 21 this *thing* of the fig-tree] this fig-tree *S* it shall be] *pr.* then (*lit.* 'and') *S*: *cf* Lk xi 8, xii 46 to you] *om. S* 22 everything which] all that *S* ask] + 'of God' E^{189} *Cf* 'He said There is nothing that ye shall ask God in your prayer that he will not give to you' *A* 487 23 to him 2°] *om. S* these things] + say to us *S* (*cf* Lk xx 2) who] who is it *S* 24 I also] *pr.* and *S*

C S ḥḏṯ ḥḏṯ ḥḏṯ

whence was *it*? from heaven, or from men?" Now they were con- *C S*
sidering among themselves and were saying "If we say to him that
it is from heaven, he will say to us 'And wherefore did ye not
26 believe in him?'—and if we say that it is from men, we are afraid of
the multitude," for all the folk as to a prophet were holding to John.
27 And they say to him: "We do not know." Jesus saith to them:
"And neither do I say to you by what authority I do these things.
28 "Now how seemeth it to you? A certain man, he had two sons;
he saith to the first: 'Go, my son, to-day; do work in the vineyard.'
29 He saith to him: 'I will not'; but lastly he changed his mind
30 and went to the vineyard. And he said to the other likewise,
31 and he answered and said: 'Yea, my lord'; and went not. Which
out of these twain seemeth it to you that he did the will of his
father?" They say to him: "That first one." Jesus saith to them:
"Amen, I say to you, that the toll-gatherers and the harlots go be-
32 fore you into the kingdom of God. For there came unto you John
in the way of uprightness and ye did not believe him; but the toll-
gatherers and the harlots believed in him, but ye—not even when ye
saw *it* have ye changed your mind lastly that ye should believe him!
33 "Hear another similitude. A certain man was the master of a

---

25 considering] thinking *S* were 2°] *om. S* to him] *om. S* 26 all the folk] all of them *S* 27 And they] + answered and *S* to him] to Jesus *S* Jesus] He also *S* And neither] Neither *S* 28 A certain] Now a certain *S* (*not* E^{191}) to-day] *om. S* 29 but lastly] and at the last *S* 30 Yea, my lord] + 'I go' E^{191} 31 these twain] *S illegible, but there is only room for one word*: *om.* twain E^{191} seemeth it to you that he] *om. S* E^{191} first] last *S*; 'second' E^{191} go] shall go *S* E^{191} 32 him 1°] in him *S* in him] him *S* but ye—not even.... believe him] but ye, when ye saw *it*—at the last have ye changed your mind that ye should believe in him? *S*

C S ܡܢ ܟܬܒ ܐܚܝܟܪ ܡܢ ܐܡܪ ܐܠܐ ܒܝܫ ܒܡܫܡܪ ܟܬܒ ܕܝ
ܟܬܒ ܐܚܪ ܐܝܟ ܕܐ ܕܐ[34] ܐܠܐ ܟܠܡ ܠܟܠ ܡܠܐ ܐܚܪ
ܐܡܪ[35] ܟܬܒ ܠܡ ܐܝܬ ܕܐ ܟܠ ܠܐ ,ܡܐ ܟܬܒ ܐܢ
ܐܢ ,ܡܐ ܟܠ ܐܝܬ ,ܡܐ ܟܬܒ ,ܡܐ ܐܢ
ܟܬܒ ,ܡܐ ܟܬܒ ܐܢ ܕܐ[36] ,ܡܐ ܐܠܐ ,ܡܐ
col 2 ܕܡ ܟܬܒ[37] ,ܐ ܟܬܒ ܠܡ ܐܝܬ ,ܐ ܟܬܒ ܠܡ ܐܝ
ܠܡ[38] ,ܐ ܐܝ ܐ ,ܐ ܟܬܒ ܐܢ ,ܐ ܟܬܒ ܐܢ ,ܐ
ܐ ,ܐ ܟܠ ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ
ܐ ,ܐ[39] ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ
ܐ ,ܐ[40] ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ
ܐ[41] ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ
,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ
ܐ ,ܐ[42] ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ
fol 36 r ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ
§A484 ,ܐ[43] ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ
¶A ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ
§A11 ,ܐ[44] ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ
¶A ,ܐ[45] ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ

ܟܬܒ] *pr.* ܐ *S* ܡܝܬܒܐ] ܠܡ ܐܬܟܬܒ *S* 34 ܟܬܒ ܒܬ ܐܬܟ ܡܐ ܟܬܒ ܕܐ] ܐ *S*
ܟܝܬܒ] *pr.* ܟ *S* 35 ܟܬܒ *and* ܟܬܒ] *om. S* ܒܝܫ] *pr.* ܐ *S*
ܡܐܠܦܢ...ܡܐܟܝܠ] *tr. S* 36 ܟܬܒ ܡܐܟܬܒ] ܟܬܒ ܟܬܒ *S*
37 ܟܬܒ ܟܬܒ *S* 38 ܟܠܡ ܟܬܒ ܟܬܒ ܟܬܒ] *S* ܟܬܒ ܟܬܒ ܟܬܒ
ܟܬܒ *S* ܡܐܝ] ܟܬܒ *S*[ed] ܠܐ] *om. S* 39 ܡܐܟܬܒ ܟܬܒ *S*
40 ܟܬܒ ܟܠܡ ܟܬܒ ܟܬܒ] *S* 41 ܟܬܒ] ܟܬ *S*; *for* Ephr.
Lamy i 253, *see Introd.* vol. ii ܟܬܒ] *om. S* 42 ܟܬܒ ܟܬܒ] *om. S*
ܟܬܒ *S* ܐ 1°] *om. S* ܟܬܒ ܐ *S* ܟܬܒ ܟܬܒ ܟܬܒ ܐ]
ܐ ,ܟܬܒ *S* 43 ܟܬܒ] ܟܬܒ *S* A^b ܟܬܒ] ܡܐܟܬܒ A^a; *S illegible*
44.] *om. S* ܐ ܟܬ] ܐ *A* ܟܬܒ A^b ܟܬ ܐ ,ܟܬ] ܟܬ *A*
45 ܟܬܒ] ܡܐܟܬ *S*

house; he planted a vineyard and surrounded it with a hedge and *C S*
digged in it a wine-press and built in it a tower, and he delivered
34 it over to husbandmen and went away. And when the time of fruits
drew near he sent his slaves unto the husbandmen, that they should
35 send him the fruits; and those husbandmen took hold of his slaves,
36 one they beat and one they stoned and one they killed. Again he
sent other slaves of his more than the first, and they did to them like-
37 wise. But at the last he sent unto them his son, and said: 'Perhaps
38 they will have reverence for my son.' But those husbandmen when
they saw his son, said among themselves: 'This is his heir; come,
39 let us kill him, and the inheritance will be ours.' And they took
hold of him and put him forth out of the vineyard and killed him.
40 When therefore the lord of the vineyard shall come, what will he do
41 to those same husbandmen?" They say to him "Miserably will he
destroy them, and the vineyard he will deliver over to other husband-
42 men, who give the fruits in their season." Jesus saith to them:
"Have ye never read in Scripture 'The stone which the builders
rejected, it hath become the head of the corner; from the LORD
43 this came to pass, and it is a wonder in our eyes'? Therefore
I say to you §The kingdom of God shall be taken away from you, §*A* 484
and shall be given to a people that bringeth forth fruits.¶ ¶*A*
44 §For every one that falleth on that stone shall be broken; and §*A* 11
45 every one whom it shall fall upon, it shall crush him."¶ Now ¶*A*
the chief priests and the Pharisees, when they heard the parable,

---

33 he planted] *pr.* and *S* surrounded it with] made for it *S* (*not* E^{192}) 34 And when...near] Now when it was the time of fruits *S* the fruits] *pr.* of *S* 35 those] the *S* one 1°] *pr.* and *S* stoned...killed] *tr. S* 36 of his] *om. S* 38 those] the *S* said among themselves] say *S* his heir] the heir *S*; 'the heir of the vineyard' $E^{192, 265}$ 39 they took hold *and* put him forth *S* 40 same] *om. S* 41 them] 'those miserable men' E^{192} (= *Gr.*) deliver over] give *S*; *for* Ephr. *Lamy* i 253, *see Introd.* vol. ii who] that *S* 42 never (*so also* E^{193})] not *S* which] that *S* 43 bringeth forth (*lit.* 'doeth')] giveth *S* A^b fruits] its fruits A^a; *S illegible* 44.] *om. S* every one that] and he that *A* shall be] is A^b crush] 'crush and grind' E^{193} 45 the parable] his parables *S*

C S ולמה מנמנעים הם מלבא[46]. וזה הוא המשל שהביא
להם. ר. ש. אמר אדם אחד היה לו שתי
[1]בנות. והלך אל הראשונה ואמר לה. [2]בתי עשי לי היום
col 2 *מזון. והראתה אמה. הלא ידעת שאין לי מזון. ולא
[3]עשתה לה כלום. ואמר לה. בתי עשי לי היום
ר. ש. אמר כך
[4]מזון. והראתה אמה. הלא ידעת שאין לי מזון. ולא
עשתה לה כלום. ואמר לה. בתי עשי לי היום
[5]מזון. והראתה אמה. הלא ידעת שאין לי מזון. ולא
עשתה לה כלום. ואמר לה. בתי עשי לי היום
[6]מזון. והראתה אמה. הלא ידעת שאין לי מזון. ולא
עשתה לה כלום. ואמר לה. בתי עשי לי היום
[7]מזון. והלכה אמה אצל הבת, ואמרה לה. בתי
עשי לי מזון. ואמרה לה. אמי הלא ידעת שאין
לי מזון. ולא עשיתי לך כלום. ואמרה לה. אמי
[8]עשי לי מזון. ואמרה לה, בתי, אמי הלא ידעת
*fol 36 v שאין לי מזון. [9]ולא עשית לי כלום. ואמרה לה
אמה. בתי עשי לי מזון. ואמרה לה. אמי הלא
ידעת שאין לי מזון. ולא עשית לי כלום. ואמרה
[10]לה. בתי עשי לי מזון. ואמרה לה. אמי הלא
ידעת שאין לי מזון. ולא עשית לי כלום. ואמרה
[11]לה. בתי עשי לי מזון. ואמרה לה. אמי הלא
ידעת שאין לי מזון. ולא עשית לי כלום. ואמרה
[12]לה. בתי עשי לי מזון, וזה מ שהיה. ואמרה

---

46 מנמנעים] *om.* S הם 1°] *om.* S 2 ואמר] *om.* S
*For the reference to this Parable in A*106, *see Introd.* vol. ii 3 בתי]
om. ל S 4. *No* § *in* S ולא עשתה] ואמרה S
ר. ש. אמר] *om.* S 5 ולא עשתה] *pr.* ו S 6 ואמרה] *tr.* S
7 ואמרה] *tr.* S 8. *No* § *in* S ל *om.* S
9 ולא עשית] ואמרה S 11 ולא עשית] ואמרה S
12 והיה] היה S ולא עשתה] *C (sic)*; ולא עשתה S

46 knew that against them he said *it*. And they had sought to take *C S*
hold of him, and were afraid of the people, because as to a prophet
they were holding to him.

xxii 1, 2 Again Jesus answered and said to them in parables: "The
kingdom of heaven hath become like to a man, a king, that made a
3 wedding for his son; and he sent his slaves that they should call
those bidden to the wedding, and they wished not to come.

4 "Again he sent other slaves and said: Say to those that were
bidden, 'Lo, my supper is ready and my fatted oxen are killed,
5 and everything is ready; come ye to the wedding.' But they dis-
dained *the invitation*, and one went to the field and one went to
6 merchandise, but the rest that were left behind took hold of his
7 slaves and insulted them and killed *them*. And that king was wroth
and sent his army, and it destroyed those murderers, and their
city it burned with fire.

8 "Then said he to his slaves: 'The wedding is ready and those
9 that were bidden were not worthy of it; henceforth go forth to
between the highways, and whomsoever ye find call to the wedding-
10 feast.' And those slaves went forth to between the highways, and
gathered all that they found, the bad and the good; and the wedding-
11 feast was filled with guests. And the king entered that he might see
the guests, and he saw there a man not clad in clothing for the
12 wedding. He saith to him: 'My comrade, how hast thou come

---

46 had] *om. S* because] for that *S* 2 a wedding] *For the reference to this Parable in A* 106, *see Introd.* vol. ii 3 those bidden] those that were called *S* 4 those that were bidden] those called *S* my supper...killed, and] *om. S* wedding] wedding-feast *S* 5 the field] his field *S* 6 and insulted and killed them *S* 7 army] armies *S* it 1° & 2°] *or*, 'he' *C*; they *S* 8 that were bidden] that *were* called *S* 9 whomsoever] every one that *S* call] + him *S* 11 the king...and he saw] when the king...he saw *S* that he might see] to see *S* not clad] *pr.* that was *S* clothing] clothes *S* 12 comrade] friend *S* come] entered *S*

ܟܬܒ ܐܚܪ ܡܢ ܡܠܐ ܠܐ. ܐܠܐ ܐܦ ܗܘ ܠܐ ܡܫܟܚ ܠܗ. [13]ܡܢ ܐܚܪ ܡܢ ܟܠ ܕ*C S*
ܕܡܬܟܬܒ. ܐܦ ܒܣܦܪ ,ܒܣܦܪ ,ܒܫܡܐ ,ܒܫܡܐ ,ܒܩܠܝܦܐ ,ܒܩܠܝܦܐ ,ܒܣܦܪ
ܐܦ ܗܘ ܠܐ ܡܫܟܚ ܠܗ. ܐܠܐ ܐܦ ܗܘ ܡܫܟܚ ܠܗ. [14]ܡܢ ܐܚܪ ܡܢ ܟܠ ܕ§*A* 147
ܐܠܐ ܐܦ ܗܘ ܡܫܟܚ ܠܗ. ¶ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ

hither, who hast no garments for the wedding?' And he was silent. *C S*
13 Then said the king to his servants: 'Take hold of him by his hands
and by his feet, and put him forth into the outer darkness; there
14 shall be the weeping and the gnashing of teeth.' §For many are §*A* 147
the called and few the chosen."¶ ¶*A*

15 Then went the Pharisees and took counsel how they might catch
16 him with a word. And they sent unto him their disciples with
the slaves of Herod, and they say to him: "Teacher, we know that
thou art true, and the way of God in verity thou teachest, and thou
carest not for any one, for thou hast no respect of persons for
17 any one. Say to us what seemeth to thee—is it lawful to
18 give head-money to Caesar, or not?" Now Jesus knew their
thoughts and said to them: "Ye respecters of persons, why tempt
19 ye me? Shew me the coin of the head-money." And they them-
20 selves brought near to him a denar. Jesus saith to them: "This
21 image and the inscription—of whom *is it?*" They say to him:
"Caesar's." Then saith he to them: "Give what *is* Caesar's to
22 Caesar, and God's to God." And when they heard they wondered
and left him and went away.

23 On that day there drew near before him Sadducees, and
they say to him that there is no resurrection. And they
24 asked him, and say to him: "Teacher, Moses said to us,

And he] Now he *S* 13 Take hold of him] *Cf Thos*[315]: '[12]To the Wedding I have been bidden, [12]and with white garments I have been clothed; [8]may I be worthy of it, [13]and may they not fasten my hands and my feet and to the outer darkness may I not go forth' 14 For] *om. A* 15 and took] *and* took *S* 16 their disciples (*so also E*[193])] his disciples *S* (*sic*) for any one] for men *S* 17 Say...to thee] Now how doth it please thee *S* is it lawful] doth it behove us *S* to give] that we should give *S* 18 knew] *pr.* when he *S* (*sic*) thoughts] ill-will *S* and] *om. S* 19 they...near to him] they handed to him *S* 20 *is it*] is it *S* 23 On that] And on that *S* before him] *om. S* that there is] There is *S E*[193] resurrection] coming to life of the dead *S E*[193] asked] were asking *S* 24 to him] *om. S*

C S ﻣﻬﺪﻯ ﺭﻣﻪ ﻣﻪ ﺍﻟﺬﻯ ﻫﻮ ﻟﻪ ﻟﻪ ﻟﻢ ﺗﻜﻦ. ﻫﻤﻪ ﺭﻣﻪ ﻣﻪ ﺍﻟﺬﻯ ﻫﻮ ﻟﻪ
ﻟﻪ ﻟﻢ ﻣﻪ ﻫﻮ ﻟﻪ[25] ،ﻣﻤﻪ ﻟﻤﻪ ﺍﻟﺬﻯ ﻫﻮ ،ﻣﻤﻪ ﻟﻤﻪ
ﻣﻪ ﻟﻪ. ﻫﻮ ﻟﻪ ﻣﻬﺪﻯ ﻫﻮ ﻟﻪ ﻣﻪ ﻫﻮ. ﻟﻪ ﻣﻪ ﻫﻮ ﻟﻪ
col 2 ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ. ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ* ﻣﻪ ﻫﻮ[26] ،ﻣﻤﻪ ﻟﻤﻪ ﻣﻬﺪﻯ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ.
ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻟﻤﻪ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ[27]. ﻟﻤﻪ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ.
§*A*167 ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻟﻤﻪ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ[§28]. ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ
ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ[29]. ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ.
ﻟﻤﻪ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ. ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ.
(§*A*429) ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ[§30]. ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ
ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ. ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ.
(¶*A*429) ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ[31]. ¶ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ
ﻫﻮ· ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ[32]. ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ.
fol 37 v ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ§ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ· ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ* ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ. ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ
(§*A*420) ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ.
¶*A*168 ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ.¶¶.ﻫ.
(¶*A*420)
ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ[33]. ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ
ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ[34]. ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ.

ﻫ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ] ﻫﻮ *S* ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ] ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ *S* ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ] ﻫﻮ *S*
ﻫﻮ] *so also S* ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ] *om. S* 25 ﻫﻮ....ﻫﻮ]
ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ *S* ﻫﻮ....ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ] ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ *S*
ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ] ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ *S* 26 ﻫﻮ] *pr.* ﻫ *S*
27 ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ] ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ *S* (*sic*) ﻫﻮ] *om. S*
28 ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ] ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ *S* (*sic*) *A*: *cf ver.* 23 ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ] *om. S A*
ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ] ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ *S* ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ] *om. A* ﻫﻮ....ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ
ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ *S*; ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ *A* (*inserted at the*
beginning of the verse. A^a *has* ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ) 29 ﻫﻮ...ﻫﻮ]
ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ *A* ﻫﻮ] *pr.* ﻫ A^b ﻫﻮ] ﻫﻮ ﻫ A^a ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ]
ﻫﻮ *S A* 30 ff.] *For the text of A* 167 *and* 429, *see* Lk xx 35 ff. ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ]
om. S ﻫﻮ] *so also S* 31 ﻫﻮ] *om.* ﻫ *S A* ﻫﻮ] *so also S* ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ]
ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ *S*; ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ *A* ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ+[ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ *S*;+ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ *A*
ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ+[ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ *A* 32 ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ] *om.* ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ *S*
ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ ﻫﻮ *A* 33. *No* § *in S*

that if so be that a man shall die not having sons, his wife shall *C S*
25 become his brother's and he shall raise up seed to his brother. Now
there were by us seven brothers: the first of them took a wife and
26 died and left no sons, and his wife became his brother's; the other
27 also *did* likewise, and the third also unto the seven of them, and lastly
28 after all of them that woman died. §In the resurrection therefore, §*A*167
whose of them shall the woman be? For lo, *wife* of the seven of them
29 she became." Jesus answered and said to them: "Much do ye err, and
30 ye know not the Scriptures neither the power of God. §For in the (§*A*429)
coming to life of the dead neither do men take women, nor do women
31 become *wives* of men, but they are as the angels of heaven.¶ Now (¶*A*429)
concerning the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that God
32 said 'I am the God of Abraham and the God of Isaac and the God
of Jacob'? And lo, §the God not of the dead, but of the living."¶¶ (§*A*420)
¶*A*168
33 And when those multitudes heard, they were wondering (¶*A*420)
34 at his teaching. But the Pharisees, when they saw that he
had silenced the Sadducees, were gathered together unto him.

---

that if so be that] if *S* shall die] dieth *S* and he...his brother] *om. S* $E^{194(vid)}$ 25 Now...brothers] And seven brothers there were *S* the first...and died] and the first died *S* and left no sons] and he made from her no son *S* 26 the other] *pr.* and *S* 27 and lastly after all] at the last of all *S* 28 the resurrection] the coming to life of the dead *S* (*sic*) *A* $E^{194(vid)}$: *cf ver.* 23 *and Notes*, vol. ii therefore] *om. S A* (*not* E^{194}) of them] of all the brothers *S* (*not* E^{194}) the woman] she *A* E^{194} For lo,...became] For lo, all of them took her *S*; *seeing* that, lo, wife she was of all of them *A* (*inserted at the beginning of the verse. For* 'of all' A^a *has* 'to all') 29 Jesus...to them] Then said to them our Lord *A* and ye] that ye A^a neither] nor *S A* 30 ff.] *For the text of A* 167 *and* 429 (*and* E^{194}), *see* Lk xx 35 ff. men 1°] they *S* 31 of the dead] from among the dead *S*; that the dead will rise *A* that] that which *S*; *pr.* in the Scripture *A* God said] + to Moses from the Bush *A* 32 am] *om. S* the God 2° *&* 3°] *om. A*

[35]ܡܠܟܐ ܕܐܬܐ ܠܡ ܐܡܪ ܕܐܝܟ ܕܐܝܬ ܒܗ ܡܠܟܘܬܐ ܕܫܡܝܐ ܗܘ ܐܡܪ ܠܗ. *C S*
[36]ܚܠܦ ܗܢܐ ܕܐܡܪ ܐܢ ܕܐܬܐ ܒܥܢܢܐ ܕܫܡܝܐ ܢܚܬ ܥܠ ܥܠܡܐ. [37]ܐܡܪ ܠܗ
cf A24 ܫܡܥܘܢ ܕܐܝܟ ܕܐܡܪ ܠܟ ܐܠܗܟ ܕܐܢ ܐܡܪ ܠܟ ܐܠܗܟ ܠܐ ܐܡܪ ܠܟ ܐܠܗܟ.
ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܐ ܐܡܪ ܐܢ ܐܬܐ ܒܥܢܢܐ ܕܫܡܝܐ ܢܚܬ ܥܠ ܥܠܡܐ. [38]ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܐ
§*A24* ܕܐܡܪ ܠܟ ܐܠܗܟ ܠܐ ܐܡܪ ܠܟ ܐܠܗܟ ܐܢ ܐܡܪ ܠܟ ܐܠܗܟ. [§40]ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܐ
T A ܕܐܡܪ ܠܟ ܐܠܗܟ ܠܐ ܐܡܪ ܠܟ ܐܠܗܟ. ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܐ ܕܐܡܪ ܠܟ ܐܠܗܟ
col 2 ܐܢ ܐܡܪ ܠܟ ܐܠܗܟ ܠܐ ܐܡܪ ܠܟ ܐܠܗܟ. [42]ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܐ* ܕܐܡܪ ܠܟ ܐܠܗܟ
ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܐ ܕܐܡܪ ܠܟ ܐܠܗܟ. [43]ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܐ ܕܐܡܪ ܠܟ ܐܠܗܟ ܐܢ ܐܡܪ ܠܟ
ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܐ ܕܐܡܪ ܠܟ ܐܠܗܟ ܠܐ ܐܡܪ ܠܟ ܐܠܗܟ. [44]ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܐ ܕܐܡܪ ܠܟ
ܐܠܗܟ ܐܢ ܐܡܪ ܠܟ ܐܠܗܟ ܠܐ ܐܡܪ ܠܟ ܐܠܗܟ. ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܐ ܕܐܡܪ ܠܟ ܐܠܗܟ
ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܐ ܕܐܡܪ ܠܟ ܐܠܗܟ ܠܐ ܐܡܪ ܠܟ ܐܠܗܟ. [45]ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܐ ܕܐܡܪ ܠܟ
ܐܠܗܟ. ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܐ ܕܐܡܪ ܠܟ ܐܠܗܟ ܐܢ ܐܡܪ ܠܟ ܐܠܗܟ ܠܐ ܐܡܪ ܠܟ ܐܠܗܟ.
[46]ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܐ ܕܐܡܪ ܠܟ ܐܠܗܟ ܠܐ ܐܡܪ ܠܟ ܐܠܗܟ. ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܐ ܕܐܡܪ ܠܟ
ܐܠܗܟ ܐܢ ܐܡܪ ܠܟ ܐܠܗܟ ܠܐ ܐܡܪ ܠܟ ܐܠܗܟ. ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܐ ܕܐܡܪ ܠܟ ܐܠܗܟ

35 And one of them, a scribe, had asked him tempting him and saying *C S*
36 to him: "Teacher, which commandment is great and first in the
37 Law?" Jesus saith to him "'Thou shalt love the LORD thy God *cf A24*
from all thy heart and from all thy soul, and from all thy power;'
38, 39 this is the great and first commandment. And one after it that is
40 like to it *is* 'Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.' §On these §*A24*
41 two commandments hangeth the Law, and the prophets *also*."¶ And ¶*A*
42 while the Pharisees *were* gathered together he was asking them and
saying: "What say ye about the Messiah; whose son is he?" They
43 say to him: "David's son." He saith to them: "How therefore doth
44 David in the Holy Spirit call him 'my Lord'? For he said 'The
LORD said to my Lord: Sit down on my right hand, until I set thine
45 enemies under thy feet.' If therefore David call him 'my Lord,' how
46 is he his son?" And no one could give him an answer, neither did
any one dare from that hour to ask him again.

xxiii 1, 2 Then said Jesus to the multitudes and to his disciples: "On the
3 throne of Moses the scribes and the Pharisees have sat down; every-
thing that they say to you be hearing and doing, but like their deeds
4 do ye not, for they say and do not. And they bind heavy burdens
and lay *them* on the shoulders of men, and they themselves with one
5 of their fingers do not touch them. For everything that they do
is that they may seem *something* to men, and they widen the thongs

---

35 a scribe] *om. S* asked him] *om.* him *S* 36 and first] *om. S*: *cf* 'first and great' E^{194} 37. *The quotation in A 24 is from* Deut vi 5 38 and first] and chief *S* 41 *were*] were *S* he] Jesus *S* 42 say ye] is supposed by you *S* 43 How therefore] And how *S* in the Holy Spirit] *om. S* my Lord] *S illegible* 44 I set & thy feet] *S illegible* 45 If therefore] And if *S* my Lord] the LORD *S*: *cf* Joh xii 21 *S* 46 no one could] they could not *S* neither] nor *S* 3 everything] and all that *S* hearing and] *om. S* 4 and 3°] but *S* with one of their fingers] *om. S*

C S §A269 ¶A col 2 fol 38 v §A271

ܗܘ ܕܐܬ ܒܗ ¶ ܐܡ ܐܢ ܠܐ ܐܬ ܒܗ ܐܢ ܐܡ ¶ ܘܐܡ ܐܢ ܠܐ ܐܬ ܒܗ ¶ ܐܡ ¶ ܐܢ ¶ ܐܡ ¶ ܐܢ ¶ ܐܡ ¶ ܐܢ

6 of their frontlets and lengthen the fringe of their cloaks, §and love *C S*
the chief entertainments †and† suppers and the first seats in the §*A* 269
7 synagogues and greeting in the streets, and they wish that men
8 should be calling them 'Rabbi, Rabbi.'¶ But ye yourselves, call not ¶*A*
ye *men* Rabbi; for one is your Rabbi, the Messiah, and ye yourselves
9 are brothers. And Father call not *men* for yourselves on earth, for
10 one is your Father in heaven. And be not called Teachers, because
11 your Teacher is the Messiah. And he that would among you be
12 great shall be to you a servant; for every man that shall uplift himself shall be humbled, and he that humbleth himself shall be uplifted.

13 "Woe to you scribes and Pharisees, respecters of persons, that ye shut the kingdom of God before men! For ye enter not yourselves, neither those that come to enter suffer ye.

14 "Woe to you scribes and Pharisees, respecters of persons, that ye eat up the houses of widows in the pretext that ye are lengthening your prayers! Therefore ye shall receive more judgement.

15 "Woe to you scribes and Pharisees, respecters of persons, §that §*A* 271
ye go about sea and land that ye may make one proselyte, and what

---

5 fringe] fringes *S* 6 and love] Woe to you, that ye love *A* (*cf* Lk xi 43) †and† suppers] *C* A^a; at suppers *S* A^b first] honourable *S* the chief... the synagogues] the seats in the synagogues and entertainments at suppers *A* (and suppers A^a) 7 and greeting in the streets] *om. A* and they wish] and ye love *A* men] folk *A* them] you *A* 8 But ye] Ye *S* for] *om. S* your Rabbi] your Teacher *S* the Messiah] *om. S* ye... brothers] ye are all of you brothers *S* 9. *Cf* 'A father let us not call *any one* for ourselves on earth, that we may be sons to the Father in heaven' *A* 105 (*for* 'call *any one*' A^a *has* 'get'). *With vv.* 8 *&* 9 *cf also* 'A Rabbi call not *men* on earth' Ephr v 491 B 10 And be not] Neither be *S* 12. *For A* 80, 189, *see* Lk xiv 11 every man] every one *S* he that] every one that *S* 13 Woe] But woe *S* that ye shut the kingdom of God] Ye hold the key of the kingdom of heaven *S* (*in Syriac the same word is used for* 'to shut' *and* 'to hold'): *cf* 'Ye are the holders of the keys' *A* 287, *and* 'The key is delivered up to thee and the door thou hast shut; thou hast not entered and them that come to enter thou sufferest not' *A* 270 f. *For* E^{211}, *see on* Lk xi 52 14.] *om. S* 15 go about] surround *A*

(C) S ויהי ערב ויהי בקר יום אחד׃ ס ויאמר אלהים יהי רקיע בתוך המים
A׳ ויהי מבדיל בין מים למים׃ ס ויעש אלהים את הרקיע ויבדל בין המים
אשר מתחת לרקיע ובין המים אשר מעל לרקיע ויהי כן׃ ס ויקרא אלהים
לרקיע שמים ויהי ערב ויהי בקר יום שני׃ ס ויאמר אלהים יקוו המים
מתחת השמים אל מקום אחד ותראה היבשה ויהי כן׃ ס ויקרא אלהים
ליבשה ארץ ולמקוה המים קרא ימים וירא אלהים כי טוב׃ ס ותוצא
הארץ דשא עשב מזריע זרע למינהו ועץ פרי עשה פרי אשר זרעו בו
למינהו וירא אלהים כי טוב׃ ס ויהי ערב ויהי בקר יום שלישי׃ ס
ויאמר אלהים יהי מארת ברקיע השמים להבדיל בין היום ובין הלילה
והיו לאתת ולמועדים ולימים ושנים׃ והיו למאורת ברקיע השמים
להאיר על הארץ ויהי כן׃ ס ויעש אלהים את שני המארת הגדלים את
המאור הגדל לממשלת היום ואת המאור הקטן לממשלת הלילה ואת
הכוכבים׃ ס ויתן אתם אלהים ברקיע השמים להאיר על הארץ׃ ס
ולמשל ביום ובלילה ולהבדיל בין האור ובין החשך וירא אלהים כי
טוב׃ ס ויהי ערב ויהי בקר יום רביעי׃ ס ויאמר אלהים ישרצו המים
C שרץ נפש חיה ועוף יעופף על הארץ על פני רקיע השמים׃ ויברא אלהים
את התנינם הגדלים ואת כל נפש החיה הרמשת אשר שרצו המים
למינהם ואת כל עוף כנף למינהו וירא אלהים כי טוב׃ ס ויברך אתם
§A307 אלהים לאמר פרו ורבו ומלאו את המים בימים והעוף ירב בארץ׃ ס ויהי
A׳ ערב ויהי בקר יום חמישי׃ ס ויאמר אלהים תוצא הארץ נפש חיה

[בראשית...ברא] 18 S pr. ויהי S 16 ff. אלהים S om] ה A *supplied from S; om. C* 23 ויהי] ויהיו S (*sic*) השמים S
27 זכר] זכר ו A, *preceded by* ויברא אלהים את התנינם הגדלים ואת כל נפש החיה הרמשת אשר שרצו המים למינהם ואת כל עוף כנף למינהו וירא אלהים כי טוב׃ ס ויברך אתם אלהים לאמר פרו ורבו ומלאו את המים בימים והעוף ירב בארץ׃ ס ויהי ערב ויהי בקר יום חמישי׃ ס ויאמר אלהים תוצא הארץ נפש חיה A ויברא [חסר - ויברא A

time he hath become one ye make him a son of Gehenna¶ double as much as yourselves! (C) S ¶A

16 "Woe to you blind guides, that ye say: 'He that sweareth by the Temple, it hurteth not; and he that sweareth by the gold in the
17 Temple sinneth!' Foolish, blinded ones! Which is greater—the gold,
18 or the Temple that itself halloweth the gold? And 'He that sweareth [by the altar, it hurteth not; and he that sweareth] by the
19 offering on the altar sinneth.' Blinded ones! Which is greater—the
20 offering, or the altar that itself halloweth the offering? He that sweareth therefore by the altar sweareth by it and by all that is
21 upon it, and he that sweareth by the Temple sweareth by it and by
22 Him that dwelleth therein, and he that sweareth by the heavens sweareth by the throne of God and by Him that sitteth thereon.

23 "Woe to you scribes and Pharisees, respecters of persons, that ye tithe mint and anise and cummin, and have left the weighty *matters* of the Law, judgement and mercy and faith! Now these ye
24 have done, but these have ye not left? Blind guides, in that ye strain clear of gnats, and swallow camels!

25 "Woe to you scribes and Pharisees, respecters of persons, that ye cleanse the outside of the cup and of the dish, and inside¶ | they ¶C
26 are full of extortion and all uncleanness! Blinded Pharisees! Cleanse first the inside of the cup, and the outside also is clean.

27 "Woe to you scribes and Pharisees, respecters of persons, §that §A307 ye are like to graves that on the outside look white, and inside
28 they are full of the bones of the dead and all uncleanness!¶ So ye ¶A

---

18 'by the altar....sweareth'] *supplied from S*; *om. C* 23 mint] *S has a very rare word, said to mean* 'wild mint' Now these ye have done] *i.e.* ταῦτα δὲ ποιῆσαι: *see* Lk xi 42 *and Notes*, vol. ii 25 |they are full] *From this point to the end of S. Mark the text and translation are taken from S, as C is deficient* 27 that ye are like] And ye are like *A, preceded by* 26 'Blinded Pharisees! 25 Wherefore the outside of the cup and of the dish do ye wash, and within it is full of wickedness and extortion? graves] tombs *A* look white] + and seem fair *A* they are full] it is full *A*

ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܪܝ ܐܝ ܒܥܝ ܐܢܬ ܕܢܥܒܕ ܠܟ ܐܝ ܠܐ ܐܬ ܡܫܟܚ ܠܗ ܐܢ ܐܬ ܒܥܐ ܠܡ

also on the outside appear to men as righteous, and inside are full of *S*
wickedness and turbulence.

29 "Woe to you scribes and Pharisees, respecters of persons, that ye
build the graves of the prophets and adorn the tombs of the righteous,
30 and say 'If we had been in the days of our fathers we would not
31 have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets!' Hence
ye confess that ye are the sons of them that killed the prophets—
32, 33 and ye also will fill up the measure of your fathers! Serpents,
offspring of vipers! How will ye flee from the judgement of
34 Gehenna? Therefore, lo, I send unto you prophets and wise men
and scribes; some of them ye will kill and crucify, and some of them
ye will scourge in your synagogues and will persecute them from city
35 to city, that there may come upon you all the blood of the righteous
that hath been shed on the earth, from the blood of Habel the
righteous even unto the blood of Zacharia son of Barachia, him that
36 ye killed between the Temple and the altar. Amen, I say to you,
37 that all these things will come on this generation. Jerusalem,
Jerusalem, that killest the prophets and stonest them that have been
sent unto thee, how many times have I wished to gather thy sons
as the hen that gathereth her young that *are* under her wings—
38, 39 and ye would not! Lo, your house is left; for I say to you Ye
shall not see me from now, until ye say 'Blessed is he that cometh
in the name of the LORD.'"

XXIV 1 And when Jesus went forth from the Temple to go away and his
2 disciples drew near, they shew him the building of the Temple. But
he answered and said to them: "See ye all these stones? Amen, I
say to you There will not be left here a stone on a stone that will
not be thrown down."

S ³ܘܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܪܝܡ ܐܝܟ ܐܢ ܐܢܬ ܡܫܬܘܕܥ ܠܝ ܡܕܝ ܐܡܪ ܠܝ ܐܝܟ ܐܢ ܐܢܬ ܡܫܬܘܕܥ ܠܝ ܡܕܝ ,ܐܡܪ ܠܗ [ܝܫܘܥ] ,ܡ ,ܐܢܐ ܠܐ ܐܫܬܘܕܥ ܠܟ ܡܕܝ ,ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܪܝܡ ⁴ܐܝܟ ܐܢ ܐܢܬ ܡܫܬܘܕܥ ܠܝ ܡܕܝ ⁵ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܪܝܡ ⁶ܐܝܟ ܐܢ ܐܢܬ ܡܫܬܘܕܥ ܠܝ ܡܕܝ ⁷ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܪܝܡ ⁸ܐܝܟ ܐܢ ܐܢܬ ܡܫܬܘܕܥ ܠܝ ܡܕܝ ⁹ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܪܝܡ ¹⁰ܐܝܟ ܐܢ ܐܢܬ ܡܫܬܘܕܥ ܠܝ ܡܕܝ ¹¹ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܪܝܡ ¹²ܐܝܟ ܐܢ ܐܢܬ ܡܫܬܘܕܥ ܠܝ ܡܕܝ ¹³ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܪܝܡ ¹⁴†ܐܝܟ ܐܢ ܐܢܬ ܡܫܬܘܕܥ ܠܝ ܡܕܝ† ¹⁵ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܪܝܡ * * ¹⁶ܐܝܟ ܐܢ ܐܢܬ ܡܫܬܘܕܥ ܠܝ ܡܕܝ [ܐܡܪ] ¹⁷ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܪܝܡ ¹⁸ܐܝܟ ܐܢ ܐܢܬ ܡܫܬܘܕܥ ܠܝ ܡܕܝ.

A417§ ¹ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܪܝܡ [ܡܐ] ¶ ²ܐܝܟ ܐܢ ܐܢܬ ¶A ³ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܪܝܡ ⁴ܐܝܟ ܐܢ ܐܢܬ ⁵ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܪܝܡ ⁶ܐܝܟ ܐܢ ܐܢܬ ⁷ܐܡܪ ⁸ܐܝܟ ⁹ܐܡܪ ¹⁰ܐܝܟ ¹¹ܐܡܪ ¹²ܐܝܟ ¹³ܐܡܪ ¹⁴ܐܝܟ ¹⁵ܐܡܪ ¹⁶ܐܝܟ ¹⁷ܐܡܪ ¹⁸ܐܝܟ.

---

6 * * ܐܫܬܘܕܥ] *The illegible word may be either* ܐܝܬ (*as* Lk xxi 9) *or* ܐܫܬ (*as* Mk xiii 7) ...ܠܝ ܡܕܝ ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܪܝܡ] *The illegible words are supplied from A* 9. *For the quotations in A* 415, *see on* Lk xxi 12—17 14 ܐܝܟ ܐܢ ܐܢܬ ܡܫܬܘܕܥ] S^{ed}: *of these words* ܐܢ *is clear* 15 * * ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܪܝܡ] S^{ed}: *it would be easy to supply* ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܪܝܡ (*or* ܐܡܪ ܠܝ ܡܪܝ), *but* 'Ephr' v 222 E *has* ܐܡܪ ܠܗ *only* (*sic*^{ed}, *omitting* ܡܪܝܡ). *Perhaps the space is really blank in S*

3 And when he sat on the Mount of Olives his disciples drew near *S*
and say to him: "Say to us when they shall be, [and what] is the
sign of thy coming and of the conclusion of the world?"

4 Jesus answered and said to them: "See that no one lead you
5 astray. For many will come in my name, and will say 'I am the
6 Messiah' and many will they lead astray. But ye are about to hear of
[wars] and rumour of wars, but [see] lest [ye be afraid; §these things §*A* 417
7 are about to be,¶] but not yet *is* the conclusion. For people will rise ¶*A*
against people and kingdom against kingdom, and there will be
8 famines and earthquakes in various countries; but all these things
9 are the beginning of travail. And then they will deliver you up to
distress and they will kill you, and every man will be hating you for
10 my name's sake. Then many will be offended and will deliver up one
11 another and will hate one another, and many prophets of falsehood
12 will arise and will lead astray many; and because of the multitude
13 of wickedness the love of many will be chilled. But he that shall
14 endure unto the last, he shall live. And †this gospel† of the kingdom
will be preached in all the world for a witness to all the peoples,
and then will come the conclusion.

15 "Now what *time* ye have seen the sign of abomination [of
desolation] that was said by Daniel the prophet—he that readeth, let
16 him understand—then they [that *are* in Judaea] let them flee to
17 the hill-*country*, and he that is on the roof let him not go down
18 to take *aught* from his house, and he which is in the field let him
not turn round behind to take his cloak.

---

6 ⌜wars⌝] *S illegible*: Lk xxi 9 *has* 'wars', Mk xiii 7 *has* 'battles' ⌜these things are about to be⌝] *These words (illegible in S) are supplied from A* 9. *For the quotations in A* 415, *see on* Lk xxi 12—17 15 the sign of abomination ⌜of desolation⌝] 'of desolation' *is illegible in S, and possibly was omitted*: 'Ephr' v 222 E *has* 'the unclean sign'; E^{213} *has* 'the sign of the terror of its desolation'

S §A37 §A244 ¶A 2/2

19 ولم يكن له ولد الا بنت وحيدة كانت
20 § ابنة اثنتي عشرة سنة وكانت مريضة
21 بحمى وكان يسوع ذاهبا الى كفرناحوم
22 [فجاء] اليه [رجل] من رؤساء المجمع
اسمه يايرس ولما رآه خر عند رجليه
23 وطلب اليه كثيرا قائلا ان ابنتي على
24 وشك الموت فاحضر يدك عليها لتبرأ
وتحيا فمضى معه وتبعه جمع كثير
25 وكانوا يزحمونه. وكانت امرأة بها
26 نزف دم منذ اثنتي عشرة سنة. وقد
تألمت كثيرا من اطباء كثيرين وانفقت
كل ما لها ولم تنتفع شيئا بل ازدادت
27 § ضعفا. اذ سمعت عن يسوع جاءت
ASD 25 من خلف بين الجمع ولمست ثوبه.
28 ¶ASD لانها قالت في نفسها ان لمست ولو
29 ثيابه شفيت. وللوقت جف ينبوع دمها
وشعرت في جسدها بالبرء من الداء.
30 وللوقت علم يسوع في نفسه بالقوة
التي خرجت منه فالتفت في الجمع
وقال من لمس ثيابي. فقال تلاميذه
31 له انك ترى الجمع يزحمك وتقول من
لمسني. فالتفت ليرى التي فعلت هذا.
32 فجاءت المرأة خائفة مرتعدة عالمة
بما كان فيها وخرت له وقالت له الحق
33 § اقول لك. فقال لها يا ابنة ايمانك
قد شفاك فاذهبي بسلام وكوني صحيحة
من بلائك. وفيما هو يتكلم اتى قوم
34 § من عند رئيس المجمع قائلين ان ابنتك
قد ماتت فلا تتعب المعلم. فسمع يسوع
35 § الكلمة التي قيلت وقال لرئيس المجمع
¶A لا تخف آمن فقط.

---

20 ولم يكن له ولد] ولم A37 — وكانت مريضة] وكانت مريضة $A^{2}/_{2}$
27 ولو ثيابه....شفيت] ولو ثيابه فقط ASD — 32 فجاءت] *see* Mk xiii 28

19 "Now woe to them with child, and to them that are giving suck *S*
20 in those days! §But be praying §that your flight may not be in the §*A* 37
21 winter nor on the sabbath.¶ For there will be then great distress, §*A* 2 44 ¶*A* 2/2
the like of which *hath* not *been* from the *first* habitation of the world
22 until to-day, neither shall be. And if it had not [been *that*] those
days were short no [flesh] would live, but because of the chosen ones
23 those days will be shortened. Then if any one shall say to you 'Lo,
24 here is the Messiah'—'Lo, there he is'—do not believe. For there
will arise lying Messiahs and lying prophets and they will give great
signs and wonders, so that if possible even the chosen ones they will
25, 26 lead astray. Lo, I beforehand have said to you, that if they shall say
to you 'Lo, he is in the desert' do not go forth, or 'Lo, he is in the
27 inner chamber' do not believe; §for as the lightning lighteneth from §ASD 25
the east and is seen unto the west, so will be the coming of the Son
28 of Man.¶ Where the body *is*, there will be gathered the vultures. ¶ASD
29 "Now immediately after the distress of those days the sun will be
darkened and the light of the moon will not shine, and the stars will
30 fall from heaven and the powers of heaven will tremble, and then
will be seen the signal of the Son of Man in heaven, and ye will
see the Son of Man coming on the clouds of heaven with great
31 power and glory. And he will send his angels with a great trumpet
and will gather his chosen from the four winds from across the
32 heaven unto the other side. Now from the fig-tree learn a parable,
that what *time* its branches have become tender and its leaves are
33 put forth ye know that the summer is near; so ye also, what *time* ye
have seen all these things, ye know that it hath drawn nigh to the
34 door. Amen, I say to you that this generation will not pass away
35 until all these things be. §Heaven and earth will pass away, and my §*A* 266
words will not pass away.¶ ¶*A*

---

20 But be praying] Pray *A* 37 nor] and $A^{2}/_{2}$ **22.** *For* E^{215}, *see on* Mk xiii 20 **27** for] *om.* ASD lighteneth] *pr.* that ASD (*so also* $E^{211\,vid}$)

S ואלהים ויברך אותם ויאמר להם פרו ורבו ומלאו את הארץ וכבשוה ורדו בדגת הים ובעוף השמים ובכל בהמה הרומשת על הארץ׃ ויאמר אלהים הנה נתתי לכם את כל עשב זרע זרע אשר על פני כל הארץ ואת כל העץ אשר בו פרי עץ זרע זרע לכם יהיה לאכלה׃ ולכל חית הארץ ולכל עוף השמים ולכל רומש על הארץ אשר בו נפש חיה את כל ירק עשב לאכלה ויהי כן׃ וירא אלהים את כל אשר עשה והנה טוב מאד ויהי ערב ויהי בקר יום הששי׃ ויכלו השמים והארץ וכל צבאם׃ ויכל אלהים ביום השביעי מלאכתו אשר עשה וישבת ביום השביעי מכל מלאכתו אשר עשה׃ ויברך אלהים את יום השביעי ויקדש אתו כי בו שבת מכל מלאכתו אשר ברא אלהים לעשות׃ אלה תולדות השמים והארץ בהבראם ביום עשות יהוה אלהים ארץ ושמים׃ וכל שיח השדה טרם יהיה בארץ וכל עשב השדה טרם יצמח כי לא המטיר יהוה אלהים על הארץ ואדם אין לעבד את האדמה׃ ואד יעלה מן הארץ והשקה את כל פני האדמה׃ ויצר יהוה אלהים את האדם עפר מן האדמה ויפח באפיו נשמת חיים ויהי האדם לנפש חיה׃ ויטע יהוה אלהים גן בעדן מקדם וישם שם את האדם אשר יצר׃ ויצמח יהוה אלהים מן האדמה כל עץ נחמד למראה וטוב למאכל ועץ החיים בתוך הגן ועץ הדעת טוב ורע׃ ונהר יצא מעדן להשקות את הגן ומשם יפרד והיה לארבעה ראשים׃ שם האחד פישון הוא הסבב את כל ארץ החוילה אשר שם הזהב׃ וזהב הארץ ההוא טוב שם הבדלח ואבן השהם׃ ושם הנהר השני גיחון הוא הסובב את כל ארץ כוש׃ ושם הנהר השלישי חדקל הוא ההלך קדמת אשור והנהר הרביעי הוא פרת׃ ויקח יהוה אלהים את האדם וינחהו בגן עדן לעבדה ולשמרה׃ ויצו יהוה אלהים על האדם לאמר מכל עץ הגן אכל תאכל׃ ומעץ הדעת טוב ורע לא תאכל ממנו כי ביום אכלך ממנו מות תמות׃ ויאמר יהוה אלהים לא טוב היות האדם לבדו אעשה לו עזר כנגדו׃ ויצר יהוה אלהים מן האדמה כל חית השדה ואת כל עוף השמים ויבא אל האדם לראות מה יקרא לו וכל אשר יקרא לו האדם נפש חיה הוא שמו׃ ויקרא האדם שמות לכל הבהמה ולעוף השמים ולכל חית השדה ולאדם לא מצא עזר כנגדו׃ ויפל יהוה אלהים תרדמה על האדם ויישן ולקח אחת מצלעתיו ויסגר בשר תחתנה׃ ויבן יהוה אלהים את הצלע אשר לקח מן האדם לאשה ויבאה אל האדם׃ ויאמר האדם זאת הפעם עצם מעצמי ובשר מבשרי לזאת יקרא אשה כי מאיש לקחה זאת׃ על כן יעזב איש את אביו ואת אמו ודבק באשתו והיו לבשר אחד׃ והיו שניהם ערומים האדם ואשתו ולא יתבששו׃ והנחש היה ערום מכל חית השדה אשר עשה יהוה אלהים ויאמר אל האשה אף כי אמר אלהים לא תאכלו מכל עץ הגן׃ ותאמר האשה אל הנחש מפרי עץ הגן נאכל׃ ומפרי העץ אשר בתוך הגן אמר אלהים לא תאכלו ממנו ולא תגעו בו פן תמתון׃ ויאמר הנחש אל האשה לא מות תמתון׃ כי ידע אלהים כי ביום אכלכם ממנו ונפקחו עיניכם והייתם כאלהים יודעי טוב ורע׃ ותרא האשה כי טוב העץ למאכל וכי תאוה הוא לעינים ונחמד העץ להשכיל ותקח מפריו ותאכל ותתן גם לאישה עמה ויאכל׃ ותפקחנה עיני שניהם וידעו כי עירמם הם ויתפרו עלה תאנה ויעשו להם חגרות׃ וישמעו את קול יהוה אלהים מתהלך בגן לרוח היום ויתחבא האדם ואשתו מפני יהוה אלהים בתוך עץ הגן׃ ויקרא יהוה אלהים אל האדם ויאמר אליו איכה׃ ויאמר את קלך שמעתי בגן ואירא כי עירם אנכי ואחבא׃ ויאמר מי הגיד לך כי עירם אתה המן העץ אשר צויתיך לבלתי אכל ממנו אכלת׃ ויאמר האדם האשה אשר נתת עמדי היא נתנה לי מן העץ ואכל׃ ויאמר יהוה אלהים לאשה מה זאת עשית ותאמר האשה הנחש השיאני ואכל׃ ויאמר יהוה אלהים אל הנחש כי עשית זאת ארור אתה מכל הבהמה ומכל חית השדה על גחנך תלך ועפר תאכל כל ימי חייך׃ ואיבה אשית בינך ובין האשה ובין זרעך ובין זרעה הוא ישופך ראש ואתה תשופנו עקב׃ אל האשה אמר הרבה ארבה עצבונך והרנך בעצב תלדי בנים ואל אישך תשוקתך והוא ימשל בך׃ ולאדם אמר כי שמעת לקול אשתך ותאכל מן העץ אשר צויתיך לאמר לא תאכל ממנו ארורה האדמה בעבורך בעצבון תאכלנה כל ימי חייך׃ וקוץ ודרדר תצמיח לך ואכלת את עשב השדה׃ בזעת אפיך תאכל לחם עד שובך אל האדמה כי ממנה לקחת כי עפר אתה ואל עפר תשוב׃ ויקרא האדם שם אשתו חוה כי היא היתה אם כל חי׃ ויעש יהוה אלהים לאדם ולאשתו כתנות עור וילבשם׃ ויאמר יהוה אלהים הן האדם היה כאחד ממנו לדעת טוב ורע ועתה פן ישלח ידו ולקח גם מעץ החיים ואכל וחי לעלם׃ וישלחהו יהוה אלהים מגן עדן לעבד את האדמה אשר לקח משם׃ ויגרש את האדם וישכן מקדם לגן עדן את הכרבים ואת להט החרב המתהפכת לשמר את דרך עץ החיים׃

---

39 הארץ מזרח] *S (sic): the right-hand stroke of* ם *is visible in the photograph* 43 מרע ־ מעמי ־ ארצה] *This occupies one line of S, and nothing is lost at the end.* S^{ed} *has* * מרע עד ארצה * *

36 "Now of the day and of that hour no one knoweth, not even the *S*
37 angels of heaven, but the Father only. For as it was in the days of
38 Noah, so will be the coming of the Son of Man. For just as before
the Flood they were eating and drinking and betrothing and being
39 betrothed until Noah entered the ark, and they knew not until the
Flood came and took them all away, so will be the coming of the Son
40 of Man. Then two *men* will be in the hill, one will be taken and one
41 will be left; and two *women* will be grinding at the mill, one *to be*
taken and one left.

42 "Be watchful, for that ye know not at which hour cometh your
43 Lord. [And] this know, that if the master of the house were to know
at which watch the thief would be coming, he would be watching and
44 would not suffer that his house should be broken through. There-
fore ye also be ready, for that in an hour that ye expect not will
45 come the Son of Man. [Who then] is that [slave,] faithful and [wise],
which his lord hath set up over his fellow-servants, that he may
46 give them the ration *of food* in its time? Happy is it for that slave,
47 whom if his lord come he shall find doing so. Amen, I say to you
48 that he will give him authority over all that he hath. But if the
49 evil slave say in his heart 'My lord delayeth to come,' and he
begin to beat his fellow-servants, and be eating and drinking with
50 the drunkards, the lord of that slave will come in a day that he doth
51 not expect and in an hour that he doth not know, and will divide
him and set his portion with the respecters of persons, and there
shall be the weeping and the gnashing of teeth!

XXV 1 "Then will the kingdom of heaven be likened to ten virgins that
took their torches and went forth to meet the bridegroom and the
2, 3 bride. Now five of them were foolish and five wise; and the foolish

---

43 ⌜And⌝ this know] *S partly illegible* 45 that ⌜slave,⌝ faithful and ⌜wise⌝] *S partly illegible*: 'the overseer, the faithful servant, good and wise' E^{218} (*cf* Lk xii 42) 51 weeping] 'weeping of eyes' E^{218} 2 foolish... wise] *so also* E^{218} (*and* arm. vg)

S ... [4]... [5]... [6]... [7]... [8]... [9]... [10]... [11]... [12]... [13]... [14]... [15]... [16] * * * * * * * [17]... [18] * * ... [19]... [20]...

[21–25] *[One column here illegible]*

* * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * *

... [26]... [27] * * * ... * * * *

15, 20 *bis.* חכמים] *The word is illegible in all three places: it is said to look more like* חכיה (? = מחכיה). *There is no mention of* 'Talents' *in Thos*[314], *but cf* ... *A* 433 17 יש] *S*[ed]

ones took their torches and took with them no oil, but the wise took *S*
oil in the vessels with their torches. Now when the bridegroom
delayed they all slumbered and slept, but in the middle of the night
there was a cry: 'Lo, the bridegroom cometh; go forth to meet
him!' Then arose all those virgins and trimmed their torches.
The foolish ones say to the wise ones: 'Give us of your oil, for lo,
our torches are going out!' The wise ones say to them: '*Nay*, lest
it suffice not for us and for you; but go unto them that sell, and buy
for yourselves.' And while they *were* going to buy the bridegroom
came, and they that were ready entered with him to the wedding-
feast, and the door was shut. Now at the last came those virgins and
say: 'Our Lord, open to us!' But he answered and said: 'Amen, I
say to you I know you not.' Watch therefore, for that ye know not
the day nor the hour. For as a man that set off *on a journey* and
called his slaves and delivered to them his property, there was one to
whom he gave five [talents], and one with two, and one with one
16, 17 * * * * * * and similarly [also] he with the two
[talents] * * [traded] with the two * * But he
that received one went [*and* digged] in the earth and hid the silver of
his master. Now after a long time came [the lord] of those slaves
and took of them a reckoning. And he drew near which received five
[talents] and offered five others and said: 'My lord, five [talents] thou
21–25 gavest me, lo, * * * * * * * * * *
* * * * * * * * * * * * *
lo, accept thine own.' His lord answered and said to him: 'Evil
slave [and lazy], thou knewest me that I reap [where I have not
sown] and gather [where I have not] scattered. But * * *

15, 20 *bis.* ⌜talents⌝] *The word is illegible in all three places: it is said to look like a word which may mean* 'Darics.' *There is no mention of* 'Talents' *in Thos*[314], *but cf* 'He that made his Pound and his Talent five portions...' *A* 433

S * * *

28–31 * * * * * * * * * * * * * *S*

* * * * * * * * * * * * *

32 and there will be gathered before him all the peoples, and he will
separate them one from another as the shepherd that separateth
33 the sheep from the goats, and he will make [the sheep] stand on
34 his right and the goats on his left. Then will the King say to
those on his right: §'Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit [the §*A* 380 f.
35 kingdom that] was [for you prepared] * * * * * §*A* 74

* * * * * * * * * * * * *

36 I was a stranger and ye gathered me, I was a naked man and ye
clothed me, [I was an infirm man and ye visited me,¶ I was in prison ¶*A* 74
37 and ye came] unto me.' [Then will the righteous say] to him: 'Oh,
our Lord! when saw we thee [that] thou [wast hungry and gave thee

---

31. *Cf A* 289: 'He is the Judge of the dead and of the living, that sitteth on the Throne and judgeth the Tribes, and he it is that giveth inheritance in the kingdom and sendeth to torment': *cf also* Mt xix 28 32 ff. *The text of S is here so imperfect that I give the quotations and allusions in A below in full.*

A 380, 381	*A* 74
(32, 33) When he separated and made *them* stand on his right and on his left	(32, 33) When he separated and made *them* stand on his right and on his left,
34 For he said to them on his right: 'Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit ('and inherit' *A*[a]) the kingdom that hath been prepared for you from the beginning;	34[a] thus he said to them on his right
35[a] because I was an hungred and ye gave me to eat, and I was thirsty and ye gave me to drink,	35[a] 'I was an hungred and ye gave me to eat, and I was thirsty and ye gave me drink,
36[a] and I was naked and ye clothed me,	
35[b] and I was a stranger and ye gathered me,	36[b] and I was infirm and ye visited me,
36[b] and I was infirm and ye visited me, and I was in prison and ye came unto me.'	35[b] and I was a stranger and ye gathered me.'
37–39 Then those righteous...answered and say to him: 'When saw we thee, our Lord, in this need, and did to thee thus?'	

S .ומיבעי ליה מאתים שנה, מאי דרשה[38] שנאמרו מתים
A381 (cont.) שנה ד' ימים, מאי אם[39] שנאמרו מתים שנה ולידי שנה
ליתי ינוקי דינקו[40] לילף מינייהו מתים שנה הוו
cf A389 מלמ לא שנה [שנה] דהדרו ליה שיניה לחיי
שנה ואיבעי ליה, לא הוו דהדרו[41] מתים ליתי ינוקי
מאתים שה לה ליה שנה לילף מינייהו מה, דהדרו
ליחל מיניה מלתיהם, [42]דהוו ליה מחכי ליה
ליה מתים שלשים[43] מתים ליה מתים שמים
[ליחכיתו] מיניה מתים דהוו מתים ושמיה
מתים, ליה ליה מיניה מתים ליה מה[44] מתים
שנה שנאמרו ד' הוו שנה שנה שמים ד' הוו שנה שנה
שנאמרו ליה הוו ליה מתים שנה ליה מתים שנה
ליה מתים[45] ליה ליה מתים ליה ינוקי דינקו
ליה לא ליה דהדרו לא ליה דהדרו ליה מלמ לא
¶A381 מתים[46] ליה מלמ שנאמרו ליחל מתים שנה

A 381 (*cont.*)

40 מתים שנה ליה
ליה דהדרו ליה מלמ לא
(שניה A^a) שנה ליה מתים
ליה הוו לא ליה דהדרו
41 ליה מתים שנה מלמד שהיו חיין שנים ליה ינוקי.
(*om.* ליה A^a) שלש ליה ליה
שנה מתים שנה ליה דהדרו שיניו
(42, 43) שלש ליה דהדרו לא.
44 מתים ליה ליה מתים שנה מלמד שהיו חיין שנים ליה.
שנה שלש ליה מלמ לא שנה שנים חיין שנה.
45 ליה ינוקי.
(46) מתים ליה דהדרו שלש ליה דהדרו לא שלש ליה.
ליחל שנה ליה. שנתים שנאמרו ליחל שנה ליה.
שנאמרו ליה מתים שנה.

A 389

40 שנה ליה מלמ דהדרו
ליה דהדרו לא

38 to eat, or] wast thirsty and gave thee to drink? And when did we *S*
see thee that thou wast a stranger and gathered thee, or wast a naked *A*381
39 man and clothed thee? Or when did we see thee infirm or in prison *(cont.)*
40 and came unto thee?' And he answered and said to them: 'Amen,
I say to you [What] ye have done to one of these my brothers, my *cf A*389
41 little ones, to me it is ye have done *it*.' Then will he say to those
on his left: 'Go away from me, ye cursed, to the fire eternal which is
42 prepared for the Accuser and for his angels. For I was hungry and
ye did not give me to eat, I was thirsty and ye gave me not to
43 drink, and I was a naked man and ye did not [clothe me], I was an
44 infirm man and I was in prison and ye did not [visit] me.' Then
will they also answer and will say: 'Our Lord, when did we see
thee hungry, or thirsty, or a stranger, or naked, or infirm, or in
45 prison, and did not serve thee?' Then will he answer and will say to
them: 'Amen, I say to you That which to one of these little ones
46 ye did not, to me also ye did *it* not.' And these will go to torment
eternal, and the righteous to life eternal."¶ ¶*A*381

A 381 (*cont.*)	*A* 389
40 Then he said to them	40 'What to these ye did
'That which ye did to one of these	to me, even me, ye did *it*'
my brothers, *even* the smallest ones	
('the little ones' A^a)	
to me it is, even me, ye did *it*'	

41 And he turned round unto those on his left and said to them:
'Go away from me, ye cursed, (*om.* 'from me' A^a)
to the fire which is prepared for the Evil One and his angels,
(42, 43) because these things ye did not to me.'
44 Then those also on his left answered and said to him
'When, our Lord, saw we thee in one of these *things* and did not serve thee?'
45 He saith to them:
'What ye did not to these needy ones neither to me, even me, ye did.'
(46) And the righteous that served the Messiah in the needy ones went to life eternal,
and the wicked went to fire and darkness.

41. *Cf also*: 'Depart from me, ye cursed of my Father, into the everlasting fire, which is kept for Satan and his angels' E^{75} *and* 'Depart... fire, because I know you not' E^{216}

S ܡܬܝ ,ܡܪܝܡܬܗ ܐܝܬ ܠܗ ,ܡܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܢ ܐܢܬ ܗܘ
ܡܐܢ ܕܐܬܐ ܥܡ [ܐܢܐ] ܡܬܐ ܘܐܝܬ ܠܝ ܫܘܠܛܢ ܥܠ
[ܟܠ ܒܣܪ] ܕܐܦ ܐܢܐ ܐܫܠܡ ܠܟ ܫܘܠܛܢ ܗܕܐ ܟܠܗ
ܟܠܗ ܒܣܪ ܡܫܬܘܬܦ ܗܘܐ ܕܝܠܝ ܐܢ ܡܫܬ [ܟܠ ܒܣܪ] ܟܠܗ
ܟܠ [ܡܢ ܕܐܡ] ܡܝܬ ܡܫܠܡ ܠܗ ܠܥܠܡ [ܡܫܬܘܬܦ]
ܠܗ ܐܡ ܐܢ ܟܠ ܟܠ ܟܠ ܐܝܟ ܐܢܐ ܐܡܪ ܠܟ ܕܐܦ ܐܢ
ܡܪܝ ܟܠ ܡܫܬ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ,ܡܫܬ ܡܝܬ ܐܢ ܐܢ ,ܡܫܬ ܐܢ
ܡܫܬ ,ܡܫܬ ܡܝ ܐܡ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ,ܡܫܬ ܐܢ ܐܢ ,ܡܫܬ ܐܢ
ܡܫܬ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ,ܡܫܬ ܐܢ ܐܢ ,ܡܫܬ ܐܢ ,ܡܫܬ ܐܢ
ܡܫܬ ܐܢ ܐܢ ,ܡܫܬ ܐܢ ,ܡܫܬ ,ܡܫܬ ,ܡܫܬ ,ܡܫܬ ,ܡܫܬ
ܡܫܬ ,ܡܫܬ ,ܡܫܬ ,ܡܫܬ

xxvi 1 And it came to pass when he finished [these] his words *S*
2 [he said] to his disciples: "Ye know that [after] two days [it
is] the Passover, and the Son [of Man] is delivered up [to be
3 crucified]." Then were gathered together the chief [priests and the
scribes] and the elders [of the people] to the court of the chief
4 priest, and they were thinking that with guile [they should take hold
5 of] Jesus and kill him, [but they were] saying "And not [on the
6 Feast, that] there be [not an uproar] among the people." And when
7 Jesus was in Beth Ania in the house of Simon the leper there drew
near a certain woman; and she had a vase of oil of perfume, the price
of which is dear, and she poured it on the head of Jesus as he sat *at*
8 *meat.* Now his disciples saw, and said: "Wherefore *is* this waste?
9 For this could have been sold for much and given [to the poor]."
10 Now Jesus knew and said to them: "Why weary †they† the woman?
11 A deed fair *and* good hath she done unto me. For there are the
poor—at all times [they are] by you; [but I,] not at all times am
12 I by you. Now this—that she hath cast this oil on my body—as if
13 for my burial she hath done *it.* Amen, I say to you Wheresoever
this my gospel shall be preached in all the world it will be spoken,
even that which this [woman] hath done, for her memory."

14 Then went one of the Twelve, called Judas Scariot, unto the
15 chief priests, and said to them: "What are ye willing to give, and I
will deliver him up to you?" And they settled for him thirty *pieces*
16 of silver; and from then he was seeking for himself an opportunity
17 that he should deliver him up. Now on the first day of the Unleavened Bread the disciples of Jesus came near, and they say to
him: "Where wilt thou that we make ready for thee that thou
18 mayest eat the Passover?" He saith to them: "Go to the city unto
such an one, and say to him: "Our Rabbi saith, 'My time is near;

---

5 And not] *S* (*sic*) 10 weary †they†] *S*; *the pronoun which would have turned the text into* 'weary ye' *is omitted, probably by accident*

ܠܗܘܢ ܕܐܬܘ ܥܡܗ ܠܒܝܬ ܦܓܪ ܗܘ ܕܢܣܒ ܠܗ ܫܘܠܛܢܐ. [19]ܘܐܬܐ

19 at thy *house* I do the Passover with my disciples.'" And his *S*
disciples did as Jesus commanded them and made ready the Pass-
20 over. And when it was evening he was sitting *at meat* by his
21 Twelve; and while they *were* eating he said to them: "Amen, I
22 say to you One of you will betray me." And it grieved them
exceedingly, and they began to say each one of them: "Can it
23 be I, my Lord?" He saith to them: "He which putteth forth
24 his hand with me in the bowl, he will betray me. And the Son of
Man goeth as is written of him, but woe to that man by whose hand
I am betrayed; it were profitable for him if he had not been
25 born!" And Judas the betrayer answered and said: "Can it be I,
26 Rabbi?" He saith to him: "Thou hast said *it*." And while they
were eating §Jesus took bread and blessed *God* over it, and brake §*A*221
and gave to his disciples, and said: "Take, eat; this is my body."
27 And he took a cup and gave thanks over it, and gave to them and
28 said: "Take, drink of it all of you; this is my blood, the new
29 covenant, that is shed for many to forgiveness of sins.¶ For I say ¶*A*
to you that I shall not drink from now of the fruit of the vine, until
the day that I shall drink it with you new in the kingdom of my
30 Father." And when they had glorified *God* they went to the Mount
31 of Olives. Then said Jesus to them: "All of you will be offended
in me in this night, for it is written 'I will smite the shepherd
32 and the lambs of his flock will be scattered.' And what *time* I have
arisen, I go before you to Galilee."
33 Simon Kepha answered and said: "If all of them shall be
34 offended in thee, I for ever will not be offended in thee." Jesus

---

26 Jesus took] *pr.* After Judas went forth from them *A* (*cf* Joh xiii 30) Jesus] he *A* over it and brake] *om. A* said] + to them *A* Take... body] This is my body; take, eat of it all of you *A* 27.] *A has* 'And also over the wine thus he blessed *God* and said to them' 28 the new covenant] *S* A^{a}; *pr.* 'of' A^{ed} that for many is shed *A* of sins] + so, quoth he, be ye doing for my memory whenever ye be gathered together *A* (= 1 Cor xi 25, 20) 29. *For* E^{222}, *see* Lk xxii 18

S ḥnn ḥlḥ ḥlḥyḥ ḥyn ḥlḥ ḥrḥ ḥll ḥmḥn ḥy ḥyḥnḥ
ḥ ḥmn ḥ ḥḥḥ ḥḥḥ ḥ[35]ḥnḥ ḥn ḥḥḥ ḥḥḥ ḥy. ḥ yḥḥḥ
ḥyḥn mḥyḥ ḥmḥ ḥlḥyḥ ḥmḥ ḥy yḥḥḥ ḥ ḥḥḥ ḥnḥ
ḥyḥn ḥyḥḥ ḥ[36]mḥ ḥmḥḥ ḥḥḥ ḥyn ḥḥḥ
ḥlḥ ḥll ḥ ḥyn ḥn, ḥnn ḥlḥyḥn, ḥḥḥ ḥḥḥḥḥ
[37]ḥnḥ ḥḥḥ ḥ ḥmḥḥ, ḥ ḥ, ḥyḥ ḥmn ḥḥḥḥḥḥḥ
ḥmḥḥ ḥ[38]mḥ ḥnḥ ḥmn ḥ, ḥ ḥyn ḥn ḥ ḥmḥ ḥḥḥ. ḥḥḥḥ
ḥmḥn ḥyḥ[39]ḥ ḥḥ yḥḥḥḥ ḥḥḥ ḥyḥḥ ḥḥḥ
§A459 ḥḥ§ ḥmn ḥnḥ ḥmn ḥlḥḥ, ḥḥḥ ḥ ḥll ḥ
¶A ḥ ḥnḥ ḥ ḥnḥ ḥḥḥ ḥ ḥyḥ ḥyḥ ḥ ḥnḥ ḥ
ḥyḥ ḥyḥ[40] ḥ ḥ ḥmn ḥlḥyḥ, ḥyḥḥ ḥll ḥmn
§A487 ḥ ḥnḥ ḥ§ḥ ḥyḥ[41]ḥ ḥḥ ḥyḥḥ ḥ ḥmḥḥ
¶A ḥnn ḥ[42]ḥ ḥyḥ ḥ ḥ

saith to him: "Amen, I say to thee In this night, before ever the *S*
35 cock crow, three times thou wilt deny me." Simon Kepha saith to
him: "If it shall be for me to die with thee, I will not deny thee."
36 And the disciples all of them also so said. Then came Jesus with
them to the place called Gysmani. He saith to his disciples: "Sit
37 here, while I go *and* pray." And he took Simon and the two sons of
38 Zebedee, and he had begun to be gloomy and to be anxious. Then
saith he to them: "Lo, it doth grieve my soul even unto death; re-
39 main here and watch with me." And he removed from them a little,
and fell on his face and was praying, and he was saying: "§My Father, §*A*459
that if it can be that this cup should pass from me¶—nevertheless not ¶*A*
40 my will, mine, be *done*, but thine!" And he came unto his disciples
and found them sleeping, and he said to Simon: "So not even one
41 hour have ye been able to watch with me? Watch and §pray that ye §*A*487
enter not into temptation;¶ the spirit is willing, but the body is ¶*A*
42 infirm." Again for the second time he went to pray, *and* saith:
"My Father, if this cup cannot pass but if I drink it, thy will be
43 *done*!" And he came again and found them sleeping, because their
44 eyes with sleep were heavy; and he left them and went to pray for
45 the third time, and again thus he said. Then came he unto his
disciples, and said to them: "Sleep then and take your ease; for lo,
the hour is nigh, and the Son of Man is betrayed into the hands
46 of the sinners. Arise, let us go hence; he that betrayeth me hath
arrived."

47 While yet he was speaking, lo, Judas, one of the Twelve, came,
and with him a great multitude with swords and staves from the
48 chief priests and the elders of the people. Now Judas the betrayer
gave them a sign and said "That one which I kiss, him take hold

---

39 that if...from me] if it can be, let this cup pass me *A*: *see* Lk xxii 42
41 willing] 'willing and ready' E^{231} 47 lo] *lit.* 'and lo': *see Notes*, vol. ii

S ואמר להם מי הוא זה[50] שבא ולא מן הדרך ואין מים בתוכו
אלא מים חיים, ומלא הוא מים חיים, ואין מים חיים
לפניו אלא מים חיים שבאו מן הדרך[51], ואמר להם
מים[52] אתה מצאת ואיש לא היה, ולמה אין אתה
§¶ Thos 256 יודע להם שבא מן הדרך[§] ולמה אין אתה יודע
§Thos שלא היה אדם[53] ; ואמר שבא מן הדרך ולא
היה אדם ולא ראה אדם שבא מן הדרך ולא
¶Thos ידעו[54] שלא היה אדם, ולמה אין אתה יודע
להם שלא היה אדם שבא מן הדרך, שמא[55]
לא נמצא אדם שבא מן הדרך ואתה מצאת
מים[56]. ואמרו לו אנשי העיר אל תאמין
ם ולמה אין אתה יודע להם, שמא
מים חיים, ולמה, אמרו[57]. ואמר, ולמה
אתה מצאת מים חיים ואין אדם שבא מן הדרך
ואמרו לו אנשי העיר[58] אל תאמין שאין אדם
שבא מן הדרך ואתה מצאת מים חיים, ולמה
אתה מצאת מים חיים ואין אדם שבא מן הדרך
[ולמה, ל] אמרו אנשי העיר שלא[59] היה איש
אחד שבא מן הדרך[60], ואמרו אנשי העיר
אין * * ר * * ל אתה מצאת לך מים חיים, ואמר
להם מי הוא[61] שבא מן הדרך ואמרו אנשי העיר
אין אדם שבא מן הדרך, ואמר להם אנשי העיר
אתה מצאת לך מים חיים ואין אדם שבא מן הדרך[62], ואמר

---

50 מי הוא] מי הוא *S*^{ed}: ἐφ' ὃ πάρει *is read as a question* (*against* syr.vg) *in* E^{235} *and* Diat^{ar} xlviii 26 52 אתה....להם] *Thos*^{256} אתה יודע להם שלא היה אדם שבא מן הדרך ואין אתה יודע להם. אתה מצאת מים חיים ואין אדם שבא מן הדרך ואתה מצאת מים חיים. ולמה אין אתה יודע להם שלא היה אדם שבא מן הדרך ולא ראה אדם שבא מן הדרך ולא ידעו שלא היה אדם שבא מן הדרך ולמה אין אתה יודע להם שלא היה אדם שבא מן הדרך ואתה מצאת מים חיים ואין אדם שבא מן הדרך. ואמרו אנשי העיר אל תאמין לו שאין אדם שבא מן הדרך ואתה מצאת מים חיים ולמה אתה מצאת מים חיים ואין אדם שבא מן הדרך ואמרו אנשי העיר שלא היה איש אחד שבא מן הדרך ואמרו אנשי העיר אין אתה מצאת לך מים חיים ואמר להם מי הוא שבא מן הדרך ואמרו אנשי העיר אין אדם שבא מן הדרך ואמר להם אנשי העיר אתה מצאת לך מים חיים ואין אדם שבא מן הדרך (*cont. from ver.* 52) : *cf* אתה. אתה מצאת מים חיים ואין אדם שבא מן הדרך ולא ידעו שלא היה אדם שבא מן הדרך ולמה אין אתה יודע להם שלא היה אדם שבא מן הדרך ואתה מצאת מים חיים ואין אדם שבא מן הדרך. *A* 385 53.] 60 אין * * ר * * ל] *the photograph suggests to me* אין אדם

49 of." And he drew near unto Jesus and kissed him and said to him: *S*
50 "Hail, Rabbi!" But Jesus said to him: "For what †hast thou† come, my comrade?" Then they drew near and laid hands upon
51 him, and took hold of Jesus. And lo, one of the disciples of Jesus put forth his hand and drew a sword, and smote the chief priest's
52 lad and took off his ear. Then §Jesus said to him: "Put back the §¶*Thos* sword into its place,¶ for all they that take up the sword by the sword 256
53 will perish. §Or dost thou suppose that I cannot beseech my Father, §*Thos*
54 and he would give me more than twelve legions of angels?¶ But how ¶*Thos*
55 would the Scriptures be fulfilled, that so it ought to be?" In that hour said Jesus to the multitudes: "As against a robber have ye come forth against me with swords and with staves to take hold of me! Daily in the Temple I was sitting and teaching, and ye did
56 not take hold of me. Now all these things that have come to pass *are* that the Scriptures of the Prophets might be fulfilled."
57 Then his disciples all of them left him and fled. And those *others* took hold of him and carried him along unto Caiapha the chief priest, where *were* gathered the Scribes and the elders of the people.
58 Now Simon was going after him from afar even unto the court of the chief priest, and he entered into the midst and was sitting with the
59 attendants that he might see the last. And all the synagogue were seeking [against him, even] Jesus, witnesses, so that they might put
60 him to death, and found *them* not. And there came many witnesses of falsehood, and they did not find *how* to * *. At the last came two
61 others, witnesses of falsehood, and they say: "This *man* said 'I am
62 able to pull down this Temple, and in three days to build it.'" And the chief priest arose and said to him: "Givest thou no answer?

---

50 †hast thou†] thou hast S^{ed}, *but cf* 'Now wherefore art thou come, friend?' E^{235} *and* 'Is it for this thou hast come, my friend?' Diat^{ar} xlviii 26
52 Jesus.... its place] 'For our Lord said to Simon the apostle: Put back thy sword behind'. *Thos*^{256}: *cf* 'Put up again thy sword into its place' $E^{186, 232, 236}$
53.] 'If I will to ask an army (*lit.* 'power') of my Father, he would give me more than twelve legions of angels' *Thos*^{256}: *cf* He said to Simon his disciple 'Dost thou suppose that if I beseech my Father for an army of angels of heaven he would not give *it* to me?' *A* 385
60.] *See Notes*, vol. ii

ܠܐ ܡܫܬܟܚ ܠܗ ܒܥܠ ܕܒܝܬ ܐܠ ܐܠ

63 What are these bearing witness against thee?" Now Jesus was silent. *S*
The chief priest answered and said to him: "I adjure thee by the
Living God, that thou say to us if thou art the Messiah, the
64 Son of God!" He saith to him: "Thou hast said *it*. I say to you
From now ye will see the Son of Man sitting on the right *hand* of
65 Power and coming on the clouds of heaven." Then the chief priest
rent his things and said: "He hath blasphemed; why yet is there
required for us witnesses? Lo, ye have heard from his mouth the
66 blasphemy. What * will ye?" They answered [all of them] and said
67 "He is guilty of death." Then [they drew near] to [him] and spat in
his face and were buffeting him [and mocking at him], but others
68 were slapping his cheeks and saying: "Prophesy to us, Messiah, who
is it hath smitten thee?"

69 Now Simon was sitting outside in the court, and a certain maid
drew near and saith to him: "And thou also wast with Jesus the
70 Galilean." But he denied in the sight of all and said: "I know not
71 what thou sayest, neither am I acquainted." And when he went forth
to the door of the court another saw him, and she saith to them:
72 "This one was with Jesus the Nazarene." And again he denied and
73 sware "I know him not, this man." And after a little those
standing *by* drew near, and they said to Simon: "Truly thou art of
74 them, for thy speech also is like." Then he began to asseverate and
to swear "I know him not, this man"; and in the same hour the
75 cock crew. And Simon remembered the word of Jesus, that he had
said to him "Before ever the cock crow, three times thou wilt deny
me"; and when he went forth outside he wept bitterly.

xxvii 1 And when *day* dawned all the chief priests and the elders of the
people took counsel against Jesus that they should put him to death;
2 and they bound him and carried him along and delivered him up to
Pilate the governor.

---

64. *Cf* 'Hereafter shall ye see the Son of Man coming with bright clouds with the angels of heaven' E^{237} 66 what *] *Perhaps the reading of S corresponded to* 'But what' 67 ⌜drew near to him⌝] 'received him' S^{ed}, *but cf* 'Then some of them drew near and spat in his face' Diat^{ar} xlix 40 74.] *Cf* 'And he asseverated and sware I know him not' *A* 143

ס ויאמרו איש אל רעהו הנה בעל החלמות הזה בא׃ [3]ועתה לכו
נהרגהו ונשלכהו באחד הבארות והיית אמרנו חיה רעה אכלתהו
ונראה מה יהיו חלמתיו׃ [4]וישמע ראובן ויצילהו מידם ויאמר
לא נכנו נפש׃ [5]ויאמר אלהם ראובן אל תשפכו דם השליכו אתו
אל הבור הזה אשר במדבר וידו אל תשלחו בו למען הציל אתו
מידם להשיבו אל אביו׃ [6]ויהי כבואו אל אחיו ויפשיטו את
יוסף את כתנתו את כתנת הפסים אשר עליו׃ [7]ויקחהו וישליכו
אתו הבורה והבור רק אין בו מים׃ [8]וישבו לאכל לחם וישאו
עיניהם ויראו והנה ארחת ישמעאלים באה מגלעד וגמליהם נשאים
נכאת וצרי ולט הולכים להוריד מצרים׃ [9]ויאמר יהודה אל
אחיו מה בצע כי נהרג את אחינו וכסינו את דמו׃ [10]לכו
ונמכרנו לישמעאלים וידנו אל תהי בו כי אחינו בשרנו הוא
וישמעו אחיו׃ [11]ויעברו אנשים מדנים סחרים וימשכו
וישלפו את יוסף מן הבור ויעלו את יוסף על הישמעאלים
בעשרים כסף ויולכו את יוסף מצרימה׃ [12]וישב ראובן אל
הבור והנה אין יוסף בבור ויקרע את בגדיו׃ [13]וישב אל
אחיו ויאמר הילד איננו ואני אנה אני בא׃ [14]ויקחו את
כתנת יוסף ויטבחו שעיר עזים ויטבלו את הכתנת בדם׃ [15]וישלחו
את כתנת הפסים ויביאו אל אביהם ויאמרו זאת מצאנו הכר נא
הכתנת בנך הוא אם לא׃ [16]ויכירה ויאמר כתנת בני חיה רעה
אכלתהו טרף טורף יוסף׃ [17]ויקרע יעקב שמלתיו וישם שק
במתניו ויתאבל על בנו ימים רבים׃ [18]ויקמו כל בניו וכל
בנותיו לנחמו ויאבה להתנחם ויאמר כי אבל ארד אל בני שאלה
ויבך אתו אביו׃ [19]והמדנים מכרו אתו אל מצרים לפוטיפר
סריס פרעה שר הטבחים׃ [20]ויהי בעת ההוא וירד יהודה מאת

3 Then when Judas the betrayer saw that he was condemned he *S*
changed his mind and returned those thirty *pieces* of silver to the chief
4 priests and to the elders, and said: "I have sinned that I betrayed
the blood of the righteous!" They say to him: "What *is it* to us?
5 Thou wilt know." But he threw the silver into the Temple and
6 departed and he went *and* hanged himself and was strangled. Now
the chief priests took up the silver, and say: "It is not lawful to put
7 it into the offertory, because it is the price of blood." And they took
counsel and bought of it the Potter's Field, *the field* of the tombs of
8 the strangers. Therefore that hath been called Field of Blood unto
9 this day. Then was fulfilled that which was said by the prophet, who
had said "I took the thirty *pieces* of silver, the price of the dear
10 one that I held more dear than the sons of Israel, and I gave them
for the Potter's Field, as the LORD commanded me."
11 Now Jesus stood before the governor, and he asked him and said
to him: "Art thou the king of the Jews?" Jesus saith to him:
12 "Thou hast said *it*." And while the chief priests and the Pharisees
13 were accusing him he was giving not any answer to them. Then
said Pilate to him: "Hearest thou not how many witnesses are
14 bearing witness against thee?" But he gave no answer to him, and
15 exceedingly was the governor wondering. Now at every Feast the
governor was wont that he should be releasing to the people one
16 prisoner, whichever they were wishing *for*; and there had been
imprisoned by them one well-known man whose name was Jesus
Bar Abba; he was lying in prison because of evil *deeds* that he
17 had done, and he had committed murder. And while all the Jews
were gathered together Pilate saith to them: "Whom will ye that
I release to you—Jesus Bar Abba, or Jesus called the Messiah?"
18 For he knew that it was because of envy they delivered him up to
19 him. And while he *was* sitting at the tribunal, his wife sendeth *word*
to him and saith to him: "Have thou naught *to do* with that
righteous one! For much have I suffered this day in my dream
because of him."
20 Now the chief priests and the elders persuaded the people that

---

4 blood of the righteous] 'righteous blood' E^{239} 5 hanged himself and was strangled] *cf* 'hanged himself and died' E^{240} 9 more dear than] *cf* Nöld. § 249 E 16, 17 Jesus Bar Abba] *See Notes*, vol. ii

ומה לך לשוא מעשות כלי[21] . תשבר לשון ומעשה
ומה אחר[22] כאשר לא תמצא לשון ומעשה
מצרים כאשר מצרים תשבר תשבר ומעשה
לשון אחר[23] תעבד לשון אחר כי הוא כאשר
ומ תשבר תשבר לא תמצא לשון ומעשה
[24]בה שיר מצרים ומעשה מצרים תשבר
כאשר * * תשבר לא תמצא לשון ומעשה
תשבר לשון אחר, ומעשה אחרת תשבר כאשר
תשבר[25] מצרים ומעשה כאשר לא תמצא לשון
ומעשה[26] מצרים כאשר תשבר לשון אחר ומעשה
מצרים תשבר לשון אחר כי הוא לשון
ומעשה[27] מצרים כאשר תשבר, ומעשה
תשבר[28] מצרים, ומעשה תשבר לשון אחר.
מצרים כאשר תשבר לשון אחר[29] כאשר
ומעשה מצרים כאשר תשבר לשון אחר כאשר
תשבר, ומעשה מצרים כאשר תשבר לשון אחר.
כאשר תשבר לשון אחר כי אחר מצרים. תשבר
[30]אחר כאשר, ומעשה מצרים תשבר לשון אחר
[31]אחר תשבר לשון אחר כאשר תשבר לשון אחר,
ומעשה מצרים תשבר לשון אחר, ומעשה
כאשר תשבר לשון אחר, ומעשה מצרים
[32]אחר תשבר לשון אחר. ומעשה מצרים, ומעשה
מצרים תשבר לשון אחר, ומעשה מצרים תשבר
כאשר תשבר לשון אחר[33] ומעשה מצרים תשבר
[34]אחר לשון אחר כאשר תשבר לשון אחר
[35]אחר תשבר לשון אחר כי אחר מצרים ומעשה
מצרים, ומעשה תשבר[36] לשון אחר, ומעשה
[37]אחר לשון אחר. תשבר ומעשה מצרים
תשבר לשון אחר כאשר תשבר לשון אחר.
תשבר לשון אחר[38] מצרים ומעשה תשבר לשון
אחר כי אחר מצרים תשבר, ומעשה[39] מצרים
תשבר לשון אחר כאשר תשבר לשון אחר,
ומעשה מצרים[40] תשבר לשון אחר כאשר

24 * * תשבר] *The illegible word may have been* אם

21 they should ask for Bar Abba and destroy Jesus. The governor *S*
answered and said to them: "Whom wish ye that I should release
22 to you?" They say to him: "Bar Abba." Pilate saith to them:
"And what shall I do to Jesus called the Messiah?" They say
23 all of them: "Let him be crucified." He saith to them: "*Why?*
For what evil hath been done by him?" Then the more were they
24 crying out and saying: "Let him be crucified." Now when Pilate
saw that nothing it gained him, but how much [more] the uproar
indeed increased, he took water and washed his hands in the sight of
all the multitude, and saith: "I am innocent of this blood; ye know
25 *it.*" And all the people answered and they said: "The blood of this
26 one *be* on us and on our sons!" Then he released to them Bar Abba,
and scourged with a whip Jesus, and delivered him up to them
27 that he should be crucified. Then the soldiers of the governor
brought in Jesus to the Praetorium, and they gathered against him
28 a multitude, and they clothed him in garments of scarlet and of
29 purple, and plaited a crown of thorns and set *it* on his head, and
made *him* hold a reed in his right *hand*, and they knelt on their
knees before him, and were mocking at him and saying: "Hail to
30 thee, king of the Jews!" And they spat in his face and took up the
31 reed and were smiting him upon his head. And when they *had*
mocked at him they stripped him of those garments that he was
clothed *with*, and clothed him in his garments and led him away
32 and went to crucify him. Now while going forth they found a
man, a Cyrenian whose name *was* Simon, and they compelled him
33 that he should take up his cross. And they came to the place
34 called Gagultha; and they gave him to drink wine mixed with
35 myrrh, and he tasted it and would not drink it. And when they
36 crucified him they divided his clothes and drew lots for them; and
37 they were sitting and keeping *watch* there. And while they were
sitting they wrote the trespass *and* set *it* over his head: "Jesus, the
King of the Jews."

38 Then were crucified with him two evil-doers, one on his right
39 and one on his left. And those that were passing by were blaspheming
40 against him and wagging their heads and saying: "Puller down of

---

24 how much ⌜more⌝] *or*, 'how much ⌜indeed⌝' 34 wine mixed with myrrh] 'And they gave him to drink vinegar and gall' E^{245} 37 Jesus, the King of the Jews] 'This is the Christ, the King of the Jews' E^{243}

S .ראבו אי פאנו בעלי אנר אנלא פוא אוב ← ר מקנ
[41]פאב זב באנ אנר בעזב אזב פוא אנר בזאב זב באנ
אנ אבאנ .באב אזאנלא מזאבא [42]ם בוו אנאזאנזב
באזאזב בוו אנ אנלא ← ר באלב אנ פוא אזאנלא מזב
באנ אנלא אנ אבאנ בוו [43]בוו פבזל אנ אנלא
אנר אזב זבל זב באב ← ר באנ בזב אנ אבאנ בוו
פאלאנב, אזב ← ר באנ אנלא אנ אבאנ בוו
פוא אבאב באזבזל אבאב, באזב ← אנב [44]בוב. אנלא
ל באבאב אנב בזב פא [45]בפל אנ בוו אנ. אנלא
באל בזב בזבפא [46]אבפא. בזב פאזב באבא באל פאב
אבב באב זב פאבא אנ אנלא אנ אנלא באבפא.

[47]אנב בזבאב אבאב זב פפל בוו אזאזב ← אנב באבא
אנלא בזב. [48]אבא באבאב אפל אנ באנב ← אנבב
אבאב אנ אנלא בוו [49]אזאב זב אזאב אבאב בזבאב
אנב אנלא אנב ← ר אנב אבבב בזבאב זב באבא.
אבאב אנב אנב ← ר אנב אבבב בזבאב זב באבא.
אנב אנלא

the Temple and builder of it in three days, if thou art the Son of *S*
41 God save thyself alive and come down from the cross!" And the
chief priests also, like the Scribes and the Pharisees, were mocking
42 at him and were reproaching him and saying "He that saveth others
alive, himself could he not save alive? If he is the King of Israel, let
43 him come down now from the cross and we shall believe in him. He
hath trusted in God,—let him deliver him now if he is pleased with
44 him; for he said 'I am the son of God.'" And those evil-doers also
45 that were crucified with him like the rest were reproaching him. And
from the sixth hour there was darkness on all the land unto the
46 ninth hour, and at the ninth hour Jesus exclaimed with a mighty
voice and said: "Eli, Eli, wherefore hast thou left me?"

47 And those folk that were standing there, when they heard *it*, say:
48 "This *man* for Elijah hath called!" And in the same hour one of
them ran and took a sponge and dipped it in vinegar and stuck *it* on
49 a reed and handed *it* for him to drink. But others say: "Let be;
50 we shall see if Elijah cometh and saveth him alive." Now Jesus
51 cried out with a loud voice, and his spirit went up. And in the
same hour was rent the veil of the Sanctuary from the very top, and
52 the earth quaked and the stones were rent and the tombs were
opened, and many bodies of the righteous which were asleep arose
53 and went forth from the tombs after his resurrection *and* came to
the Holy City and appeared to many.

54 Now the centurion and they that were keeping *watch* with him
upon Jesus, when they saw the earthquake and the things that came
to pass, feared exceedingly, and say: "Truly this is the Son of God!"

55 And there were there many women, and from afar they were
seeing, which were coming after Jesus from Galilee and were serving
56 him—Mary Magdalene, and Mary daughter of James and mother of

---

46 Eli, Eli] *Quoted twice* E^{247}. *In the first quotation the Armenian has* 'God, my God'; *in the second the better* MS *has* 'Eli, Eli,' *but the other has* 'El, El,' *as in* syr.vg 49. *There is no Syriac evidence for the insertion here of words corresponding to* Joh xix 34. *The spear-piercing is mentioned in* E^{259} *after* Mt xxvii 55 50 and his spirit went up] *cf* ASD 84

ﻪﻴﻠﻋ ﻪﻠﻟا ﻰﻠﺻ ﻪﻠﻟا ﻝﻮﺳر ﻦﻋ ،ﺮﻤﻋ ﻦﺑا ﻦﻋ ،ﻪﻴﺑأ ﻦﻋ ،ﻢﻟﺎﺳ ﻦﺑا ﻦﻋ S
ﻪﻠﻟا ﻝﻮﺳر ﻦﻋ ﻪﻴﻠﻋ ﻪﻠﻟا ﻰﻠﺻ ﻪﻠﻟا ﻝﻮﺳر ﻦﻋ ﻪﻴﻠﻋ ﻪﻠﻟا ﻰﻠﺻ ﻪﻠﻟا ﻝﻮﺳر ﻦﻋ
ﻪﻴﻠﻋ ﻪﻠﻟا ﻰﻠﺻ ﻪﻠﻟا ﻝﻮﺳر ﻦﻋ ﻪﻴﻠﻋ ﻪﻠﻟا ﻰﻠﺻ ﻪﻠﻟا ﻝﻮﺳر ﻦﻋ ﻪﻴﻠﻋ ﻪﻠﻟا ﻰﻠﺻ

57 Joseph, and the mother of the sons of Zebedee. And when it was *S*
evening there drew near a certain rich man from Ramtha, and his
58 name *was* Joseph and he also was a disciple of Jesus,—this *man*
drew near to Pilate and asked for the body of Jesus, and Pilate
59 commanded that it should be given to him. And when Joseph took
60 the body he wrapped it in a new linen cloth and laid it in a new
tomb of his, a hewn *one* that had been hewn for him in the rock,
and he laid one great stone against the door of the tomb and
went away.

61 And there were there Mary Magdalene and the other Mary, *and*
62 they were sitting opposite the tomb. Now the next day after the
Friday the chief priests and the Pharisees were gathered together
63 unto Pilate, and they say to him: "Our Lord, we have remembered
that that deceiver was saying when he *was* alive 'After three days
64 I arise'; but §command them to take heed to the grave¶ until three §¶*A*411
days *are past*, that his disciples may not come in the night and steal
him away, and say to the people that he hath risen from among
the dead, and the last error be worse than the first."

65 Pilate saith to them: "Ye have a guard; go, take heed to the
66 grave as ye know *how*." They went *and* took heed to his grave and
xxviii 1 they sealed that stone with the guard. Now in the evening on the
sabbath that *was* dawning into the first *day* of the week came Mary
2 Magdalene and the other Mary, that they might see the grave. And
lo, there was a great earthquake, because the angel of the LORD came
down from heaven, and he rolled *away* the stone and sat upon it;
3 and his appearance was like to lightning and his clothing as the
4 snow, and for fear of him trembled those that were keeping *watch*
5 as the dead. The angel answered and said to the women: "Ye

S ܕܡܬܝ ܘܐܙܠܘ ܬܠܡܝܕܘܗܝ ܠܓܠܝܠ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܡܪ ܠܗܘܢ ⁶ܗܟܝܠ ܕܐܝܬ ܠܝ ܟܠ ܫܘܠܛܢܐ ܒܫܡܝܐ ܘܒܐܪܥܐ ⁷ܐܙܠܝܢ ܗܘ ܒܟܘܢ ܘܬܠܡܕܘ ܟܠ ܥܡܡܐ ܘܡܥܡܕܝܢ ܐܢܘܢ ܒܫܡ ܐܒܐ ܘܒܪܐ ܘܪܘܚܐ ܕܩܘܕܫܐ ܘܠܡܢܛܪܝܢ ܐܢܘܢ ܠܡܛܪ ܟܠ ܡܐ ܕܦܩܕܬ ܥܠܝܟܘܢ ܘܗܐ ܐܢܐ ܥܡܟܘܢ ܟܠ ܝܘܡܐ ܥܕ ܣܘܦܗ ܕܥܠܡܐ ܐܡܝܢ *

* * * * * * * * * * * * *

[*The leaf of S which contained* Matt xxviii 7—Mk i 12 *is missing.*]

---

18. *At the end of this verse, after* ܐܡܝܢ ܕܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܟܠ ܫܘܠܛܢܐ ܒܫܡܝܐ ܘܒܐܪܥܐ, syr. vg *adds* ܘܗܐ ܐܢܐ ܥܡ ܟܘܢ ܟܠ ܝܘܡܐ ܥܕ ܣܘܦ ܥܠܡܐ (*from* Joh xx 21). *As no Greek* MS *has this addition it was probably taken over by* syr. vg *from the Old Syriac version. The Diatessaron had a different arrangement*

19. *Cf* ܕ ܡܬܪܓܡܢ ܠܐܠܡܐ ܕܐܬܝ (ܐܬܝ ܐ^{a}) ܘܐܙܠ ܫܡܥ ܒܐܠܡܐ *A* 12

20. *Cf* ܐܢܐ ܥܡ ܟܘܢ ܟܠ ܝܘܡܐ *A* 484 *and*
ܐܢܐ ܥܡ ܟܘܢ ܟܠ ܝܘܡܐ *A* 120 ASD 32

NOTE

The invocation of the Trinity at Baptism is attested by the Acts of Thomas (pp. 193, 301, 324), *by the Doctrine of Addai* (pp. 20, 30, 34), *and by Aphraates* (p. 496). *The most striking formula is that in the Acts of Thomas* 324, *as preserved in the* 6*th century palimpsest fragments at Sinai* (*Studia Sinaitica* ix 34), *viz:*

ܐܒ ܐܢܐ ܥܡ ܟܘܢ ܟܠ ܝܘܡܐ
ܕܐܬ ܐܢܐ ܘܒܪܐ ܘܪܘܚܐ ܕܩܘܕܫܐ
ܐܢܐ ܐܬܝܟ ܒܫܡ

But there is nothing to shew that these passages are not based on Liturgical rather than direct Biblical authority, except the Doctrine of Addai 20, *which says:*

ܐܢܐ ܐܒܕ ܠܟܠ ܡܫܟ ܐܢܫ ܕܐܬܐ ܘܡܫܬܘܒ.
ܕܐܬ ܐܢܐ ܘܒܪܐ ܘܪܘܚܐ ܕܩܘܕܫܐ.

women, do not ye fear; for I know that Jesus, him that was *S*
6 crucified, are ye seeking. He is not here; he hath risen as
7 he said to you: come, see the place that he was laid in! Go
quickly, and say to his disciples that he hath risen, and lo, he goeth
before you to Galilee, there * * * * * * * *

[*The leaf of S which contained* Matt xxviii 7—Mk i 12 *is missing.*]

---

18. *At the end of this verse, after* 'All authority hath been given to me in heaven and in earth,' syr.vg *adds* (*from* Joh xx 21) 'and as my Father hath sent me I also send you.' *As no Greek* MS *has this addition it was probably taken over by* syr.vg *from the Old Syriac version. The Diatessaron had a different arrangement.* 19. *Cf* 'Go forth *and* make disciples of (preach to A^a) all the peoples, and they shall believe in me' *A* 12 20. *Cf* 'With you am I until the conclusion of the world' *A* 484, *and* 'With you am I until the world is finished' *A* 120 ASD 32

NOTE

The invocation of the Trinity at Baptism is attested by the Acts of Thomas (pp. 193, 301, 324), *by the Doctrine of Addai* (pp. 20, 30, 34), *and by Aphraates* (p. 496). *The most striking formula is that in the Acts of Thomas* 324, *as preserved in the 6th century palimpsest fragments at Sinai* (*Studia Sinaitica* ix 34), *viz*: "He (Thomas) made them go down to the water and said to them 'In the Name of Father and Son and holy Spirit—in thy Name, Heavenly Speech.'" *A phrase almost identical with that translated* 'Heavenly Speech' *occurs again in these Acts*, p. 250.

But there is nothing to shew that these passages are not based on Liturgical rather than direct Biblical authority, except the Doctrine of Addai 20, *which says:* "Thus were we commanded by Him, that we should baptize and absolve them that believe in the name of the Father and the Son and the Holy Spirit."

S * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * *

illegible[27] illegible illegible illegible

* * * * * * * * * * * * * *S*

i 12, 13 the Spirit sent him forth into the wilderness ; and he was there forty days being tempted by Satan, and he was with the beasts, and angels were serving him.

14 And after that John was delivered up Jesus came to Galilee, and
15 he was preaching the gospel of God, *saying* "The time is accomplished and the kingdom of God hath arrived ; repent ye, and
16 believe in his gospel." And while he was walking by the side of the lake of Galilee, he saw Simon and Andrew his brother casting their
17 nets into the sea, because they were fishers. And Jesus said to
18 them : "Come after me, and I will make you fishers of men" ; and in
19 the same hour they left their nets and went after him. And when he walked on again a little he saw James the son of Zebedee and John his brother also sitting in the boat and mending their nets ;
20 and in the same hour he called them, and they left Zebedee their father with the hired men in the boat and went after him.

21, 22 And he was teaching on the sabbath in the synagogue, and they were astonished at his teaching, for as one authorised he was teaching
23 and not as their scribes. And there was in that same synagogue of theirs a man in whom there was an unclean spirit, and he was
24 crying out and saying : "What have we to do with thee, Jesus the Nazarene? Hast thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou
25 art, that thou art the Holy One of God!" And Jesus rebuked him
26 and said to him : "Shut thy mouth and go forth from him." And that unclean spirit threw him down, and when it *had* cried out with a
27 mighty voice it went forth from him. And astonishment was taking

S ⲙⲡⲉⲓⲱⲧ ⲉⲃⲟⲗ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲉ ⲛⲉⲙⲁⲩ ⲛⲉⲙ ⲛⲉⲓ ⲛⲉⲙ ⲛⲉⲥⲛⲏⲩ ⲛⲉⲙ ⲛⲉⲥⲙⲏ ⲛⲉⲙ ⲛⲉⲥⲙⲁⲣⲓⲧⲏ ⲛⲉⲙ ⲛⲉⲥⲙⲁⲩ

hold of them all, and they were saying one to another: "What is this *S*
new teaching, that he hath authority and commandeth the unclean
28 spirits, and they obey him?" And the tale of him was going forth
29 in all the region of Galilee, and many were going after him. And
he went forth from the synagogue and they came to the house of
Simon Kepha and of Andrew, and James and John were with him.
30 And the mother-in-law of Simon was infirm with fever, and they said
31 to him about her. And he drew near and took hold of her and
raised her up, and in the same hour the fever left her, and she arose
32 and was serving them. Now at the setting of the sun they were
33 bringing all them that were ill with hard infirmities, and the city
34 was all gathered together at his door and he had healed many, and
was casting out many devils and was not suffering them to speak,
because they knew him.

35 And at the early dawn he came forth *and* went to a desert place,
36 and there he was praying. And Simon and those with him were
37 seeking him, and when they found him they say to him: "Many folk
38 were seeking thee." He saith to them: "Come away, let us go to the
villages and to the cities that are near, and there also will I preach,
39 for it is to this *end* I have come." And he was preaching in all the
40 synagogues of Galilee and was casting out devils. And there came
unto him a certain leper and he was beseeching him, and he fell at
his feet and said to him "If thou wilt, thou canst cleanse me."
41 Now Jesus had compassion on him and stretched forth his hand and
42 touched him, and said to him: "I will, be thou cleansed." And in
43, 44 the same hour he was cleansed. And he rebuked him and said:
"See lest * * * * * * * * * * * *

[*The leaf of S which contained* Mk i 44—ii 21 *is missing.*]

ii 21 a new patch on a worn out thing, else the fulness of the new pulleth
away the weakness of the worn out *part*, and the rent becometh
22 worse than the former one. And no man doth put new wine into
worn out wine-skins, else the wine teareth the wine-skins, and the

---

41 had compassion on him] being angry $E^{143ff.}$ ii 14. 'He chose James the toll-gatherer' E^{58}

ⲙⲡⲣⲟⲥⲏⲧⲏⲥ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲉⲧⲃⲉ ⲡⲓⲥⲁⲓⲁⲥ ⲡⲉⲛⲧⲁⲥⲧⲁⲩⲣⲟⲩ ⲉⲡⲓ ⲡⲓⲥⲧⲁⲩⲣⲟⲥ ⲙ

wine is spilt and the wine-skins perish. But they put new wine in *S*
new wine-skins."

23 And it came to pass on the sabbath-day he was walking among
24 the cornfields, and his disciples were eating the ears *of corn*. The
Pharisees say to him: "Wherefore do thy disciples on the sabbath
25 that which is not lawful?" He saith to them: "Have ye never read
26 what [David] did * * * * , how he entered the house of
God and the bread that was set *before God* he ate, that which was
not lawful to eat save for the priests, and he gave to them also that
27 were with him?" And he was saying to them "The sabbath
28 because of man was created, therefore the Lord of the sabbath is the
Son of Man."

iii 1 And he entered again into the synagogue, and there was there a
2 man whose hand was withered; and they were watching him, whether
3 he would heal him on the sabbath, that they might accuse him. He
saith to that man whose hand *was* withered: "Stand up in the midst."
4 Now he saith to them also * * * * * * * * a life
5 * * to save or * * * * * * * * * * * * *
grieved at the deadness of their heart, and he said to that man:
"Stretch forth thy hand"; and he stretched *it* forth and it was
6 restored like its fellow. And straightway the Pharisees with the
Herodians went forth and took counsel that they might destroy him.
7 And Jesus went away with his disciples to the sea, and great
8 multitudes from Galilee and from Judaea and from Jerusalem and
from the other side of the Jordan and from Tyre and from Sidon
9 that were hearing everything that he did, came unto him. And he
had-said to his disciples that they should bring near to him a boat
because of the multitudes, that they should not press upon him.
10 For many was he healing, and many were pressed together [that they
11 might touch] him. And those on whom were plagues of unclean
spirits were falling before him and were crying out and saying:
12 "Thou art the Son of God!" And much was he rebuking them that
they should not recognise him.

---

27 was created] 'was made' (*i.e.* ἐγένετο) $E^{62,148}$

S ꡅꡆꡇꡈ ꡉꡊꡋꡌ ꡍꡎꡏꡐ ꡑꡒꡓꡔ ꡕꡖꡗꡘ ꡙꡚꡛꡜ ꡝꡞꡟꡠ[13][14]ꢀꢁꢂꢃ ꢄꢅꢆꢇ ꢈꢉꢊꢋ ꢌꢍꢎꢏ ꢐꢑꢒꢓ ꢔꢕꢖ[15]ꢗꢘꢙꢚ ꢛꢜꢝꢞ ꢟꢠꢡꢢ ꢣꢤꢥꢦ ꢧꢨꢩꢪ ꢫꢬꢭꢮ ꢯꢰꢱ[16]ꢲꢳꢴꢵ ꢶꢷꢸꢹ ꢺꢻꢼꢽ[17]ꢾꢿꣀꣁ ꣂꣃ꣄ꣅ ꣆꣇꣈꣉ ꣊꣋꣌꣍ ꣎꣏꣐꣑ ꣒꣓꣔[18]꣕꣖꣗꣘ ꣙꣚꣛꣜ ꣝꣞꣟꣠ ꣡꣢꣣꣤ ꣥ꣳ꣦ꣻ ꣧꣼ꣽꣾ ꣿ[19]꤀꤁꤂꤃ ꤄꤅꤆꤇ ꤈꤉ꤊꤋ ꤌꤍꤎꤏ ꤐꤑꤒꤓ ꤔꤕꤖꤗ[20]ꤘꤙꤚꤛ ꤜꤝꤞꤟ ꤠꤡꤢꤣ ꤤꤥꤦꤧ ꤨꤩꤪ꤫[21]꤬꤭꤮ ꤯ꤰꤱꤲ ꤳꤴꤵꤶ ꤷꤸꤹꤺ ꤻꤼꤽꤾ ꤿꥀꥁꥂ ꥃꥄꥅꥆ[22]ꥇꥈꥉꥊ ꥋꥌꥍꥎ [ꥏ] ꥐꥑꥒ꥓ ꥔꥕꥖꥗ ꥘꥙꥚꥛ ꥜꥝꥞꥟ ꥠꥡꥢꥣ ꥤꥥꥦꥧ [ꥨ] ꥩꥪꥫꥬ ꥭꥮꥯꥰ ꥱꥲꥳꥴ ꥵꥶꥷꥸ[23]ꥹꥺꥻꥼ [꥽] ꥾꥿ꦀꦁ ꦂꦃꦄꦅ ꦆꦇꦈꦉ ꦊꦋꦌꦍ ꦎꦏꦐꦑ ꦒ[24]ꦓꦔꦕ ꦖꦗꦘꦙ ꦚꦛꦜꦝ ꦞꦟꦠꦡ ꦢꦣꦤꦥ ꦦ[25]ꦧꦨꦩꦪ ꦫꦬꦭꦮ ꦯꦰꦱꦲ ꦳ꦴꦵ[26]ꦶꦷꦸꦹ ꦺꦻꦼꦽ ꦾꦿ꧀꧁ ꧂꧃[27]꧄꧅ ꧆꧇꧈꧉ ꧊꧋꧌ ꧍ꧏ꧐ ꧑꧒꧓ ꧔꧕ ꧖꧗꧘꧙ ꧚꧛[28] * * ꧜ ꧝꧞꧟ ꧠꧡꧢ ꧣꧤꧥ ꧦꧧ ꧨꧩꧪ ꧫꧬꧭ ꧮꧯ꧰ ꧱꧲꧳ ꧴꧵꧶ ꧷꧸꧹[29]ꧺ ꧻꧼꧽ ꧾ꧿ꨀ ꨁꨂꨃ ꨄꨅꨆ ꨇꨈꨉ ꨊꨋꨌ ꨍꨎꨏ ꨐꨑꨒ ꨓꨔꨕ ꨖꨗꨘ ꨙꨚꨛ ꨜꨝ[30]

---

14 ꡀꡁꡂꡃ] *There seems to have been an alteration of the* ꡂ *in S*
28 ꡝꡞꡟꡠ *&* 29 ꡡꡢꡣꡤ | ꡥꡦ] *so I read the photograph of S*
29 ꡀꡁꡂꡃ * * * ꡅ] *The full restoration is exactly one line too long, i.e.*  *: cf* Joh viii 47^{b}

13 And he went up into the hill, and he had called whom he would, *S*
14 and they went unto him. And he chose from them twelve to be by
15 him, that he might be sending them preaching, and that they might
16 be authorised to heal the infirm and cast out devils. And he called
17 Simon, Kepha ; and James the son of Zebedee and John his brother,
18 he called them 'Bĕnai-Ragsh'; and Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James the son of Halphaeus,
19 and Thaddaeus, and Simon the Cananaean, and Judas Scariot the betrayer.

20 And he had come to the house, and the multitude came again
21 unto him, so that not even bread could they eat. And when his brothers heard they had gone forth to take hold of him, for they
22 were saying "He hath gone out of his mind." And the scribes which [from] Jerusalem came down were saying: "Beelzebub is in him, and by the chief of the devils doth [this *fellow* cast out] devils."

23 And [Jesus] spoke [with them] in similitudes and said: "Satan
24 cannot cast out Satan. And if a kingdom against itself be divided,
25 that kingdom cannot stand ; and if a house against itself be divided,
26 that house cannot stand. And if Satan against himself hath been
27 divided, he cannot stand but it is the conclusion of him. No one can enter the house of the strong man and seize his things, except first he bind the strong man and then [he will seize] his things.
28 [Amen,] amen, I say to you All sins that they blaspheme shall
29 be forgiven to men, [but] every one that blasphemeth [against] the Holy Spirit [shall] not [be forgiven * * *] sins for ever."
30 For that they were saying "An unclean spirit is in him."

---

17 Bĕnai-Ragsh] *or,* 'Sons of Ragshẏ,' *the final* y *being unsounded. The same transliteration is retained in* syr.vg. Arm. vg *has* 'Banereges' 29 not ⌜be forgiven⌝ * * * sins for ever] *The full restoration would be* 'not ⌜be forgiven for ever but is guilty of⌝ sins for ever', *but this is exactly one line too long* (*cf* Joh viii 47^{b}); 'shall be guilty of the eternal sin' E^{112}. *In the word for* 'sin' *the difference in writing between the sing. and the plur. does not only depend on the presence or absence of diacritic points* (*cf* Joh ix 41), *according to the usage of this version.*

S * * * * ⲁⲩⲱ [ⲉⲧ] ⲙⲛⲧ [ⲥⲁⲩⲛⲉ] ⲙⲛⲧ [ⲁⲡⲟⲕ ⲛⲧⲁ][31]
ⲡⲥⲁⲛⲉ ⲡⲥⲁⲣⲝ ⲛⲁ ⲙⲡⲉⲓⲣⲉ ⲛⲧⲁ * * * * ⲣⲱⲙⲉ ⲙⲡⲉ[32]
ⲙⲛⲧ ⲁⲛ ⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲉ ⲉⲙⲁ ⲉⲧⲣⲉ[33] ⲡⲓ ⲙⲛⲧⲥⲁⲣⲝ ⲛⲓ ⲛⲉⲥⲛⲏ [ⲙⲛⲧⲣ]
ⲉⲓ[35] ⲙⲛ ⲣⲱⲙⲉ ⲉⲣⲉ ⲛⲁ ⲉⲣⲟⲥ ⲙⲡⲁⲓ ⲡⲉⲛⲧⲁⲩⲙⲟⲩ ⲙⲡⲣⲟ[34]
ⲛⲟⲩⲃ[1] ⲉⲣⲉⲩ ⲡⲉⲥⲏⲓ ⲙⲡⲉ ⲙⲛ ⲣⲙⲛ ⲡⲣⲱⲙⲉ ⲛⲉⲧⲥⲱⲧⲡ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁ
ⲡⲉⲧⲥ ⲙⲡⲁⲓ ⲣⲱⲙⲉ ⲉⲧⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲛⲧⲁⲩⲙⲟⲩ ⲙⲡⲣⲟ ⲉⲓ, ⲛⲉ
ⲙⲛⲁ ⲣⲙⲛⲧⲣⲉ ⲣⲙⲛⲧⲥⲱⲧⲡ ⲙ ⲟⲛ [ⲁⲗⲗ] ⲟⲩⲁ ⲣⲙⲛⲧⲁⲓ
ⲁⲓ ⲉⲙⲁ ⲣⲱⲙⲉ ⲉⲧⲁⲓ[2] ⲣⲙⲛⲧⲉ ⲛⲁ ⲣⲱⲙⲉ ⲛⲁⲣ ⲡⲉⲧⲥ
ⲙⲁ ⲣⲱⲙⲉ ⲉⲧⲥⲁⲣⲝ[3] [ⲉⲛⲧ] ⲉⲙⲁ ⲣⲱⲙⲉ ⲉⲧⲁ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲉⲧⲉⲣⲙⲛ
ⲡⲣⲙⲛⲧⲣⲉ ⲣⲱⲙⲉ ⲛⲉ ⲛⲁ ⲧⲣⲉⲙ ⲡⲱⲧ ⲛⲁ ⲧⲣⲉⲙ[4] ⲙⲡⲉ ⲉⲓⲛⲉ ⲛⲉⲓⲱⲧ
ⲛⲁⲓⲱⲧ ⲣⲙⲛⲧⲣⲉ ⲣⲱⲙⲉ ⲛⲁ ⲧⲣⲉⲙ ⲡⲱⲧ ⲛⲁ ⲧⲣⲉⲙ[5] ⲙⲡⲁⲓⲣⲉ ⲣⲙⲛⲧⲣⲉ
* *[6] ⲉⲙⲁⲓⲛⲉ ⲡⲱⲧⲃ ⲣⲙⲛⲧⲣⲉ ⲣⲙⲛⲧⲥⲱⲧⲡ ⲣⲱⲙⲉ ⲡⲱⲧⲃ
ⲣⲙⲛⲧⲥⲱⲧⲡ ⲡⲱⲧⲃ ⲧⲣⲉⲙ ⲡⲱⲧ[7] ⲉⲧⲉ ⲉⲙⲁ ⲣⲱⲙⲉ ⲣⲙⲛⲧⲣⲉ *
ⲣⲙⲛⲧⲣⲉ ⲡⲱⲧ[8] ⲉⲙⲉ ⲛⲓ ⲛⲓⲣⲉⲥⲁⲓ, ⲙⲁⲁⲩⲁ ⲣⲙⲛⲧⲥⲱⲧⲡ ⲙⲁⲁⲩⲁ
ⲡⲙⲏⲧⲉ ⲙⲡⲛⲟⲩⲧⲉ ⲉⲙⲉ [ⲛⲓⲣⲉ] ⲛⲓⲣⲉ ⲉⲙⲉ. ⲛⲣⲱⲙⲉ ⲛⲓⲣⲉ ⲉⲓ

ⲣⲙⲛⲧⲣⲉ ⲣⲙⲛⲧⲣⲉ ⲛⲓⲣⲉ ⲙⲛ ⲡⲱⲧ ⲛⲁ ⲛⲓⲣⲉ ⲛⲁ ⲣⲱⲙⲉ ⲉⲙⲁⲓ[9] ⲛⲣⲙⲛⲧⲣⲉ
ⲛⲁⲓⲱⲧ ⲉⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ, ⲙⲁⲁⲩⲁ, ⲙⲁⲗⲉⲧ, ⲛⲉⲙⲉⲥⲓⲁ, ⲙⲁⲗⲁⲭⲓ [ⲙⲁⲁⲩⲁ] ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁ[10]
ⲛⲓⲓⲛ ⲉⲙⲉ ⲙⲛ ⲉⲙⲁ ⲉⲓⲛⲉ ⲉⲙⲁ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲣⲱⲙⲉ ⲉⲙⲁⲓ[11] ⲉⲙⲁ
ⲛⲉⲛⲥⲁⲣⲝ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁ ⲛⲓⲙ ⲉⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲙ ⲛⲓⲙ ⲉⲁⲓ ⲙⲁⲁⲩⲁ ⲛⲉⲛⲥⲱⲙⲁ
ⲛⲓ ⲉⲙⲉⲩⲉ ⲙⲛⲧⲣⲉ ⲉⲧⲉ ⲉⲙⲁ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁ ⲛⲓⲙ ⲙⲛ ⲛⲓⲙ[12] ⲛⲁⲓ
ⲉⲙⲁⲓⲛⲉ ⲉⲙⲁ ⲉⲙⲁ ⲡⲁⲣⲁⲕⲗⲏⲧⲟⲥ ⲉⲙⲁ ⲡⲁⲁⲕⲗⲏⲧⲟⲥ ⲛⲉⲙⲁ ⲛⲁⲓ
ⲛⲁⲓⲱⲧ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲙ ⲡⲁⲣⲁⲕⲗⲏⲧⲟⲥ ⲙ ⲡⲁⲁⲕⲗⲏⲧⲟⲥ ⲙⲡⲉⲓⲱⲧ[13] ⲉⲙⲁ
ⲙ ⲉⲙⲁ[15] ⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓⲁ ⲛⲉⲁⲓⲓ[14] ⲉⲙⲁ ⲡⲁⲣⲁⲕⲗⲏⲧⲟⲥ ⲉⲙⲁ
ⲉⲙⲁ ⲣⲱⲙⲉ ⲛⲁⲓⲁ ⲛⲁⲓⲁ ⲡⲁⲁⲕⲗⲏⲧⲟⲥ ⲉⲙⲁ ⲉⲙⲁ ⲛⲉⲓⲱⲧ ⲉⲧⲉ
ⲉⲙⲁ[16] ⲉⲙⲁ ⲉⲙⲁⲓⲛⲉ ⲛⲁⲓⲱⲧ ⲙ ⲡⲁⲣⲁⲕⲗⲏⲧⲟⲥ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ
ⲛⲁⲓⲱⲧ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲡⲁⲣⲁⲕⲗⲏⲧⲟⲥ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲣⲱⲙⲉ ⲛⲁⲓ

5, 6] *S (sic)* 7 ⲙⲁⲁⲩⲁ ⲙⲁⲗⲁⲭⲓ] *S (sic)* 11 ⲛⲉⲙⲉ] *S (sic): cf* Mt xix 11, Lk iv 6, 17. *The same spelling is also found in* A^a 114, *and in* Dan vii 14
12 ⲛⲓⲙ | ⲉⲁⲓ] *so I read the photograph:* ⲛⲓⲙ | ⲉⲁⲓ *S*^{ed}

31 [And when] his mother [and his brothers came] standing [outside] *S*
32 they sent * * he was sitting * * ; and when they say:
"Lo, thy mother and thy brothers [are standing] outside and seeking
33 for thee," he saith to them: "Who is my mother, or my brothers?"
34 And he looked on them that *were* sitting by him, and said: "Lo,
35 my mother! and lo, my brothers! For every man that doeth the
iv 1 will of God, he is my brother and my sister and my mother." Again
he had begun teaching by the lake, and there had gathered
together unto him a great multitude; and he [went up *and*] sat in
the boat in the lake, and all the multitude was standing by the lake,
2 and he was teaching them much in similitudes. And while he was
3 teaching them [he said]: "Hear ye; lo, the sower went forth to sow.
4 And when he sowed, some fell by the way-side and the birds came
5 and ate it. And some fell on the rock and it sprang up; and because
6 there was no depth of land under their roots, * * *
7 the sun that was upon them, and it withered. And some fell
among thorns, and the thorns came up with it and choked it, and
8 fruit it did not give. And some fell on good land and gave fruit
[and grew up] and gave thirty-fold and sixty-fold and an hundred-
9 fold." And he was saying "He that hath ears to hear, let him
hear."

10 And when he was [alone], his disciples asked him about those
11 similitudes. And he was saying to them "To you is given the
mystery of the kingdom of God, but to those outside everything in
12 similitudes cometh to pass, that though seeing they may not see,
and though hearing they may hearing not understand, lest they
13 repent and their sins be forgiven them." And he saith to them:
"Ye know it not, this similitude? And how *will it be with* all
14 the similitudes that ye will know? The sower—the word he
15 soweth. Now those by the way-side, those are they that hear the
word, and what *time* they have heard Satan cometh and taketh
16 away the word that is sown in their heart. And those on the
rock, those are they that what *time* they hear the word with joy

S ... [17]... ... ...

17 receive it, and they have in it no root, but are for a time and what *S*
time there is distress or persecution for the word * * * *

[*The leaf of S which contained* Mk iv 18—41 *is missing.*]

41 obey him?"

V 1 And he came to the other side of the sea to the land of the
2 Gergesenes. And when he came up from the boat there met him a
3 certain man in whom was an unclean spirit that was dwelling in the
4 tombs, and no man was able with chains to bind him, because often
the fetters and chains he used to break and go forth, and no man
5 was able to chastise him. And at all times by night and day in the
tombs and in the hills he was crying out and was wounding himself
6 with stones. And when he saw Jesus from afar he ran *and* worshipped
7 him and cried out with a mighty voice and said: "What have I to do
with thee, Jesus, Son of the Most High God? I adjure thee by God
8 that thou torture me not." For he was saying to him "Go forth,
9 *thou* unclean spirit, from the man." And he was asking him "What
is thy name?" And he saith to him: "Legion is our name, because
10 we are many." And those devils were beseeching him that he would
11 not send them forth out of the country. Now there was there by the
12 hills a great herd of swine that was feeding, and those devils were
beseeching him "Send us into those swine and we will enter into
13 them." And he permitted them; and when those unclean spirits
went forth, they entered into the swine, and the herd ran and fell
into the midst of the sea, about two thousand, and were choked in
14 the sea. And they that were tending them fled and said *the news* in
the cities and in the villages also, and they went forth to see what was
15 come to pass. And they came unto Jesus, and saw him from whom
he had cast out the devil [sitting] and clad and modest, and they were
16 afraid. And those that saw declared to them how it befel him [in

---

17 in it] *S* (*sic*) v 10 *Cf* 'And the devils began to beseech him, that he would not drive them out of that place...' E^{75}: *see also* Lk viii 31

S [ ] ... [17]... ... ...

17 whom was the devil] and also about the swine. And they had begun *S*
18 beseeching him that he would go away from their border. [And
when] his disciples [went up] into the boat the man with the devil
19 was beseeching him that he might be with him, and he suffered him
not, but said to him: "Go to thy house unto thy kinsfolk, and shew
them that which the LORD hath done for thee and *how* he hath had
20 compassion upon thee." And he went and began to preach in the
Ten Cities what Jesus did for him, and all were astonished.

21 And when Jesus crossed over to that other side a great multitude
22 gathered together unto him by the side of the sea. And there came
one of the chiefs of the synagogue whose name was Ioârâsh, *and*
23 when he saw him he fell at his feet and was beseeching him, and
saith to him: "My daughter is very ill; come lay on her thy hand,
24 and she will live." And he went with him; and there was coming
25 after him a great multitude, and they were pressing upon him. And
26 a certain woman there was, whose blood was issuing twelve years, and
much she suffered from many physicians, and spent everything that
she had and [was no]thing * * * * * * * * * *

[*The leaf of S which contained* Mk v 26—vi 5 *is missing.*]

vi 5 there one of the mighty works, but on a few infirm *folk* he layeth his
6 hands and they were healed. And he was wondering at the lack of
their faith.

7 And he was going about in the villages and teaching. And he had
called his twelve disciples, and sent them two by two, and had given
8 them authority over the unclean spirits. And he had commanded
them that they should take nothing for the way but a stick only,—
9 "no wallet and no bread and no copper in your purses, and sandals
be ye shod with,"—and *that* they should not be clothed with two coats.
10 "Whatsoever house ye enter into, there be until ye go forth from
11 thence; and every one that shall not receive you nor hear you—what
time ye go forth from thence, shake off the dust of your feet for a
testimony of them."

---

18 the man with the devil] *lit.* 'he of his devil' (*sic*): *cf* Nöld. § 224* vi 5 mighty works] *lit.* 'powers' (*as in the Greek*) 8 but a stick only] *cf the Syriac text of* Mt x 10, Lk ix 3, *and of* Mk xiv 43; *also* 'Possess....a stick....no staff' E^{91} *and* Diat^{ar} xii 49: *see Introd.* vol. ii

S [12]ὅτι οὐκ ἔστιν ἀνὴρ ὃς ἔσται ἰχθὺν ἓν ἔχων καὶ ἐὰν πέσῃ τοῦτο τοῖς σάββασιν οὐχὶ κρατήσει αὐτὸ καὶ ἐγερεῖ; [13]ὅσῳ οὖν διαφέρει ἄνθρωπος προβάτου· ὥστε ἔξεστιν τοῖς σάββασιν καλῶς ποιεῖν. [14]ἐξελθόντες δὲ οἱ φαρισαῖοι συμβούλιον ἔλαβον κατ' αὐτοῦ ὅπως αὐτὸν ἀπολέσωσιν. [15]ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς γνοὺς ἀνεχώρησεν ἐκεῖθεν· καὶ ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ ὄχλοι πολλοί, καὶ ἐθεράπευσεν αὐτοὺς πάντας, [16]καὶ ἐπετίμησεν αὐτοῖς ἵνα μὴ φανερὸν αὐτὸν ποιήσωσιν, [17]ἵνα πληρωθῇ τὸ ῥηθὲν διὰ Ἡσαΐου τοῦ προφήτου λέγοντος· [18]ἰδοὺ ὁ παῖς μου ὃν ἐξελέξατο, ὁ ἀγαπητός μου εἰς ὃν εὐδόκησεν ἡ ψυχή μου· θήσω τὸ πνεῦμά μου ἐπ' αὐτόν, καὶ κρίσιν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν ἀπαγγελεῖ. [19]οὐκ ἐρίσει οὐδὲ κραυγάσει, οὐδὲ ἀκούσει τις ἐν ταῖς πλατείαις τὴν φωνὴν αὐτοῦ· [20]κάλαμον συντετριμμένον οὐ κατεάξει καὶ λίνον τυφόμενον οὐ σβέσει, ἕως ἂν ἐκβάλῃ εἰς νῖκος τὴν κρίσιν· [21]καὶ τῷ ὀνόματι αὐτοῦ ἔθνη ἐλπιοῦσιν. [22]τότε προσηνέχθη αὐτῷ δαιμονιζόμενος τυφλὸς καὶ κωφός, καὶ ἐθεράπευσεν αὐτόν, ὥστε τὸν κωφὸν λαλεῖν καὶ βλέπειν. [23]καὶ ἐξίσταντο πάντες οἱ ὄχλοι καὶ ἔλεγον· μήτι οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς Δαυίδ; [24]οἱ δὲ Φαρισαῖοι ἀκούσαντες εἶπον· οὗτος οὐκ ἐκβάλλει τὰ δαιμόνια εἰ μὴ ἐν τῷ Βεελζεβοὺλ ἄρχοντι τῶν δαιμονίων. [25]εἰδὼς δὲ τὰς ἐνθυμήσεις αὐτῶν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· πᾶσα βασιλεία ἐφ' ἑαυτὴν διαμερισθεῖσα ἐρημοῦται, καὶ πᾶσα πόλις ἢ οἰκία ἐφ' ἑαυτὴν διαμερισθεῖσα οὐ σταθήσεται· [26]καὶ εἰ ὁ σατανᾶς τὸν σατανᾶν ἐκβάλλει, ἐφ' ἑαυτὸν ἐμερίσθη· πῶς οὖν σταθήσεται ἡ βασιλεία αὐτοῦ; [27]καὶ εἰ ἐγὼ ἐν Βεελζεβοὺλ ἐκβάλλω τὰ δαιμόνια, οἱ υἱοὶ ὑμῶν ἐν τίνι ἐκβάλλουσιν; διὰ τοῦτο αὐτοὶ κριταὶ ὑμῶν ἔσονται. [28]εἰ δὲ ἐν πνεύματι θεοῦ ἐγὼ ἐκβάλλω τὰ δαιμόνια, ἄρα ἔφθασεν ἐφ' ὑμᾶς ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ. [29]ἢ πῶς δύναταί τις εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν τοῦ ἰσχυροῦ καὶ τὰ σκεύη αὐτοῦ ἁρπάσαι, ἐὰν μὴ πρῶτον δήσῃ τὸν ἰσχυρόν; καὶ τότε τὴν οἰκίαν αὐτοῦ διαρπάσει. [30]ὁ μὴ ὢν μετ' ἐμοῦ κατ' ἐμοῦ ἐστιν, καὶ ὁ μὴ συνάγων μετ' ἐμοῦ σκορπίζει.

---

18 ἰδοὺ ὁ παῖς] *S (sic, bis)* 30 ὁ μὴ ὢν ἐστιν] *S, in error for* ὁ μὴ ὢν ἔστιν

12, 13 And they had gone forth preaching that *men* should repent, and *S*
many devils were they casting out, and were anointing with oil many,
14 and were healing the infirm. And Herod the king heard, for his fame
had become known to him well, and he said: "It is John the Baptist;
he hath risen from among the dead, therefore great is his power."
15 But others said "It is Elijah"; but others say "It is a prophet
16 like one of the prophets." But when Herod heard, he said: "This
17 John, he whose head I cut off, hath risen." For Herod sent *and*
laid hold of John and bound him in prison because of Herodia the
18 wife of Philip his brother, in that he had taken her. For John was
saying to Herod "It is not lawful for thee to take thy brother's
19 wife." Then Herodia was threatening him and was wishing to kill
20 him, and could not. For Herod was afraid of that same John, for he
knew *him* for a righteous man and a holy, and was protecting him,
and many things that he used to hear from him he did, and gladly
21 used to hear him. And it chanced on the day of Herod's birth-
day *that* he had made a supper for his nobles and for his chiliarchs
22 and for the chiefs of Galilee, and the daughter of Herodia came
in and danced, and she pleased Herod and those sitting *at meat*
with him. And the king said to the girl: "Ask of me, and I will give
23 to thee unto the half of my kingdom." And he sware to her with
24 an oath. And the girl went out, *and* took counsel with her mother,
saying: "What shall I ask?" She saith to her: "The head of John
25 the Baptist." And she came in at once unto the king, and saith to
him: "I will that thou give me this very hour the head of John the
26 Baptist in a dish." And it much grieved the king, and *yet* for the
oath's sake and for the sake of them that sat *at meat* he could not
27 turn back. And he sent a soldier of his guard to cut off *and* bring his
28 head. And he went *and* cut off his head in the prison and brought
it in a dish, and he gave it to the girl and the girl carried it away to
29 her mother. And when his disciples heard, they came *and* took up
30 his corpse, and laid it in a tomb. And the apostles came unto Jesus
and declared to him all that †he† did and taught.

---

22 the daughter of Herodia] *so also* E^{132} 30 †he† did and taught] *probably a mere error of S for* 'they did and taught', *the pronunciation being the same in Syriac*

[31]ואחר כך הלך אל הבית הקברות שהיה מחוץ לעיר S
ושם היה מקום גדול. ומקום גדול היה שם
[32]ואנשי העיר היו קוברים שם את מתיהם
[33]ומקום ההוא היה נקרא בית הקברות
[34]ואני הלכתי שם. כי הלכו הרבה בני אדם
הנה הלכתי עמהם ועמדתי שם עד שקברו
[35]ואז, ואחר כך, הלכתי אל הבית
שהיה שם אצל העיר, ואצל הבית הקברות
[36]ואז, הנה היה אחד מן הלוים
[37]ואני הלכתי. כי הלכתי עם הלוים
[38]ואחר כך הלכתי עם הלוים לבקש
מקום לשבת שם הלילה. והלכתי
[39]ואחר כך הלכתי עם הלוים
[40]והשכימו בבקר ובאו · ויבקשו ממנו
[41]ואמר · ואחר כך הלכתי עם הלוים
ואחר כך הלכתי עמהם לבקש מקום
[42]והלכו הלוים הנה והנה
[43]ואמר לי אחד מהלוים, ואמר
[44]ואמר אני אין
[45]כי אני הלכתי עמהם, ואמרו
[46]ואז אמר לי אחד מן הלוים
[47]ואני אמרתי לו. כי אמר לי
[48]ואני אמרתי. כי ראיתי
[49]ואני הלכתי אחר

---

36 הוספה S (sic)

31 And he said to them: "Come, let us go to the wilderness ourselves *S*
alone, and take your ease a little." Many were going and coming
32 unto him, and they had no place even bread to eat. And they went
33 to a desert place in the boat themselves alone. And many saw them
and recognised them, and went by land after him from all the cities.
34 And when they came and he saw a great multitude he had com-
passion upon them in that they were like to sheep which have no
35 shepherd, and he had begun to teach them. And when it began to
be evening his disciples drew near and say to him: "The place is
36 desert and the time is past; dismiss those folk *that* they may go to
these villages that are round us and buy for themselves somewhat to
37 eat." He saith to them: "Give ye them to eat." They say to him:
"Shall we go *and* buy for a hundred denars bread, *and* bring to
38 them as they eat?" He saith to them: "Go, see how many pieces of
bread there are with you." They say to him: "Five pieces of bread
39 and two fishes." And he commanded them that they should all sit
40 *at meat* on the green grass, and they sat down *to meat* companies by
41 companies of hundreds by hundreds and *by* fifty; and he took those
five pieces of bread and the two fishes. And he looked up to heaven
and blessed and brake the bread, and gave to his disciples that they
should set *it* for them, and those two fishes they divided to all.
42, 43 And they all ate and were satisfied, and they took up from before
them the fragments, twelve baskets full of the superabundance of
44 these five loaves and of those two fishes. Now those that ate of them
were five thousand men.

45 And immediately he commanded his disciples that they should go
up into the boat, that they should go before him to Beth Saida while
46 yet he was dismissing that multitude. And when he dismissed them,
47 he had gone to the hill to pray. Now when it was evening and the
48 boat was in the midst of the lake and he alone was on the land, and
when he saw them tormented from fear of the waves because the
wind was against them, he came unto them walking on the water and
49 was wishing that he should pass them. When they saw him on the

S ܕܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܪܝ ܐܢ ܨܒܝܬ ܐܢܬ ܢܫܪܐ ܠܝ ܒܝܕ ܡܠܬܐ ܕܐܡܪ[49]
ܠܗ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܢ ܨܒܝܬ ܐܢܬ ܢܫܪܐ ܠܝ ܒܝܕ ܡܠܬܐ ܕܐܡܪ
ܠܗ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܢ ܨܒܝܬ ܐܢܬ ܢܫܪܐ ܠܝ ܒܝܕ ܡܠܬܐ ܕܐܡܪ
ܠܗ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܢ ܨܒܝܬ ܐܢܬ ܢܫܪܐ ܠܝ ܒܝܕ ܡܠܬܐ ܕܐܡܪ
ܠܗ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܢ ܨܒܝܬ ܐܢܬ ܢܫܪܐ ܠܝ ܒܝܕ ܡܠܬܐ ܕܐܡܪ
ܠܗ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܢ ܨܒܝܬ ܐܢܬ ܢܫܪܐ ܠܝ ܒܝܕ ܡܠܬܐ ܕܐܡܪ
ܠܗ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܢ ܨܒܝܬ ܐܢܬ ܢܫܪܐ ܠܝ ܒܝܕ ܡܠܬܐ ܕܐܡܪ
ܠܗ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܢ ܨܒܝܬ ܐܢܬ ܢܫܪܐ ܠܝ ܒܝܕ ܡܠܬܐ ܕܐܡܪ
ܠܗ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܢ ܨܒܝܬ ܐܢܬ ܢܫܪܐ ܠܝ ܒܝܕ ܡܠܬܐ ܕܐܡܪ
ܠܗ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܢ ܨܒܝܬ ܐܢܬ ܢܫܪܐ ܠܝ ܒܝܕ ܡܠܬܐ ܕܐܡܪ
ܠܗ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܢ ܨܒܝܬ ܐܢܬ ܢܫܪܐ ܠܝ ܒܝܕ ܡܠܬܐ ܕܐܡܪ
ܠܗ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܢ ܨܒܝܬ ܐܢܬ ܢܫܪܐ ܠܝ ܒܝܕ ܡܠܬܐ ܕܐܡܪ
ܠܗ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܢ ܨܒܝܬ ܐܢܬ ܢܫܪܐ ܠܝ ܒܝܕ ܡܠܬܐ ܕܐܡܪ
ܠܗ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܢ ܨܒܝܬ ܐܢܬ ܢܫܪܐ ܠܝ ܒܝܕ ܡܠܬܐ ܕܐܡܪ
ܠܗ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܢ ܨܒܝܬ ܐܢܬ ܢܫܪܐ ܠܝ ܒܝܕ ܡܠܬܐ ܕܐܡܪ
ܠܗ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܢ ܨܒܝܬ ܐܢܬ ܢܫܪܐ ܠܝ ܒܝܕ ܡܠܬܐ ܕܐܡܪ
ܠܗ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܢ ܨܒܝܬ ܐܢܬ ܢܫܪܐ ܠܝ ܒܝܕ ܡܠܬܐ ܕܐܡܪ
ܠܗ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܢ ܨܒܝܬ ܐܢܬ ܢܫܪܐ ܠܝ ܒܝܕ ܡܠܬܐ ܕܐܡܪ
ܠܗ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܢ ܨܒܝܬ ܐܢܬ ܢܫܪܐ ܠܝ ܒܝܕ ܡܠܬܐ ܕܐܡܪ
ܠܗ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܢ ܨܒܝܬ ܐܢܬ ܢܫܪܐ ܠܝ ܒܝܕ ܡܠܬܐ ܕܐܡܪ
ܠܗ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܢ ܨܒܝܬ ܐܢܬ ܢܫܪܐ ܠܝ ܒܝܕ ܡܠܬܐ ܕܐܡܪ
ܠܗ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܢ ܨܒܝܬ ܐܢܬ ܢܫܪܐ ܠܝ ܒܝܕ ܡܠܬܐ ܕܐܡܪ

---

49 ܡܪ ܟܬܒ] *so also* Mt xiv 26 *S C and* Ephr^{loc}, *for Barsalibi on* Mt *says:* ܡܫܡܗ ܟܬܒ ܒܝ ܐܝܟܐ. ܒܟܬܒ ܐܢ ܟܬܒ ܠܝ ܡܪ ܟܬܒ
(B.M. *Add.* 7184, *fol.* 91) 56 ܟܬܒ] *S* (*sic*) ܡܚܝܐ *S* (*sic*)

50 water *and* walking they supposed it was a devil, and when they all *S*
saw him they gave a cry. And in the same hour he spake with them,
51 and said to them: "Be assured; it is I, be not afraid." And he
went up unto them to the boat, and the wind ceased. And they
52 were wondering among themselves, for they had not perceived from
53 the bread, because their heart was blind. And when they crossed
54 over they went up to the land of Gennesar. And when he went up
55 from the boat, in that same hour that they perceived him they sent
to all the district, and brought those that were ill, carrying them in
56 beds. And wheresoever Jesus was entering, into cities or villages or
farmsteads, in the streets they were laying the beds of the infirm,
and they were beseeching him even if the skirt of his cloak they
vii 1 might touch; and all that were touching lived. And there were
gathered together unto him Pharisees and scribes that came from
2 Jerusalem, and they saw his disciples eating bread with unwashen
3 hands. Because all the Jews and the Pharisees, except they wash their
4 hands, do not eat bread, who hold the tradition of the elders; and
from the street, except they baptize themselves, they eat not, and
many things which they received they used to keep, and baptisms of
5 cups and pots. And after these things the scribes and Pharisees asked
him, and say to him "Wherefore do thy disciples not keep the com-
mandment of our ancients? for they wash not their hands and eat
6 bread." Jesus saith to them: "Well did Isaiah the prophet prophesy
of you, as it is written that he had said 'This people with its lips
7 honoureth me, but in its heart it is far from me; but in vain do they
9 fear me, that teach a teaching of commandments of men.' Well
do ye, in that ye leave the commandment of God that ye may
10 set up your commandments. For Moses said 'Honour thy father
and thy mother, and he that curseth his father and his mother

---

49 it was a devil] *so also* Mt xiv 26 *SC and* Ephr^{loc}, *as is clear from Barsalibi on* Mt xiv 26, *who says*: "'It was a false vision' (*so* syr.vg *in both places for* φάντασμά ἐστιν). From Holy St Ephraim:—'For they supposed that it was a devil.'" *Mösinger* 135 *has*: 'ipsi autem opinabantur spectrum esse.' *See Notes*, vol. ii 4 and from the street] *so also* syr.vg (− καὶ ἀπ' ἀγορᾶς); 'and what has been bought from the street' *Diat*^{cr} xx 20; 'and what is from the street' aeth.vg

ܐ ܘܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܒܪܗܡ ܠܐ ܢܫܬܒܩ ܒܪ ܐܒܘܗ ܒܚܝܐ ܘܠܐ ܒܡܝܬܐ

11 shall indeed die.' But ye say that if he shall say to his father and his *S*
12 mother '*It is* an offering what thou shalt be profited from me—' and
13 ye suffer him not to honour his father or his mother! And ye reject
the word of God because of your commandments.
14 "And many things like these ye do." And he called all the
multitude and said to them: "Hear all of you and be persuaded!
15 There is nothing which *being* outside a man and entering into him
can defile him, but that which goeth forth from a man, that it is
16 defileth the man. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear."
17 And when he was entering the house from the multitude his
18 disciples had asked him about the similitude. But he said to them:
"So even ye are stubborn? Do ye not perceive at all, that not
19 anything that entereth the man defileth him? Because not the heart
doth it enter but the belly, and it is thrown away and cleansed—
20 †*even* all meat.† But that which cometh forth from a man, that it is
21 defileth the man. For from the heart come forth the evil thoughts of
22 men; adultery, fornication, murder, theft, covetousness, ill-will, guile,
23 lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, folly,—all of them evil,
24 —from within come forth and defile the man." And he arose and
went away to the border of Tyre; and when he entered a house he was
not wishing that any one should know of him, and he could not be
25 concealed. And when a woman whose daughter had an unclean spirit
26 heard, she came *and* fell down before him. The woman was a †widow†
from the border of Tyre of Phoenicia, and she was beseeching him that
27 he would cast out the spirit from her daughter. Jesus saith to her:
"Suffer first the sons to be satisfied. It is not well to take the
28 sons' bread and to cast *it* to the dogs." The woman saith to him:
"My Lord, even the dogs eat of the morsels that drop down from

---

15 can] *for the rendering, cf* Lk xiii 10, 11 19.] *see Notes*, vol. ii
26 a widow] *S* (*sic*), *but the shortening of one stroke would give the word for* 'a Gentile' 28 *Cf* 'That thou mayest satisfy them from the morsels that from the sons' table were falling' Ephr.*Lamy* i 163; 'the table of the sons' *is found also in* E^{138} (cod. B), *and in* arm.vg

ܕ ܐܦ ܐܢ ܐܡܪ ܐܢܫ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܐܢܐ ܠܐ ܐܝܬ ܠܝ[29] . ܐܡܪ ܐܝܠܦ ܒܪ ܣܒܝ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܐܫܬܡܥ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܒܪ ܚܝ ܐܢܐ ܗܘ[30] . ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܠܐ ܐܝܬ ܠܝ ܐܠܗܐ ܐܦ ܐܢ ܐܡܪ ܕ ܐܢܐ ܗܘ ܕܐܬܐ[31] ܐܝܟ ܕܐܝܬ ܐܢܐ ܐܡܪ ܠܟ ܐܠܗܐ ܐܢܐ ܐܝܬ ܠܝ

29 the sons' tables." He saith to her: "Because of this saying go; lo, the *S*
30 devil hath gone forth from thy daughter!" And when she went to her
house she found her daughter, and the devil was gone forth from her
31 and she was lying in the bed. And again [when] he went forth from
the border of Tyre [and] Sidon he came to the lake of Galilee between
32 the border of the Ten Cities. And they brought to him a certain
inarticulate deaf-mute, and they were beseeching him that he would
33 lay on him his hand. And he drew him from the multitude, and he
34 put his fingers and spat in his ears and touched his tongue and looked
35 up to heaven and groaned and said to him: "Be opened!" And in
the same hour his ears were opened and the bond of his tongue was
36 loosed and he had spoken easily. And he commanded them that to
no one they should say *it*; and the more that he was commanding
37 them, they the rather were preaching him. And all the more were
they wondering and saying "Everything he doeth well, and the
viii 1 deaf-mutes he maketh that they hear and speak!" Now in those
same days again, when there was a great multitude and they had not
what they should eat, he called his disciples and said to them:
2 "I have compassion on this multitude, for lo, three days they have
3 remained by me and there is not what they may eat, and if so be
that I should dismiss *them* fasting to their houses they would be
4 fainting on the way; and some of them from far have come." His
disciples say to him: "Whence canst thou here satisfy them with
5 bread in the desert?" And he asked them and saith to them:
"How many pieces of bread have ye?" They say to him: "Seven."
6 And he commanded the multitude that they should sit down *to meat*
on the ground. And he took those seven pieces of bread and blessed
and brake and gave to his disciples that they should set before them,
7 and they set *them* before the multitude. And there were a few
fishes; and upon them also having blessed, he said that they should
8 set *them* before them. And they ate and were satisfied, and they
9 took up the superabundance of the fragments seven panniers. The

---

33 *Cf* 'He spat' (it saith) 'on his fingers, and put *it* in the ears of that deaf-mute' Ephr.*Lamy* i 171: *so also* Diat^{ar} xxi 3

S [10]ⲁⲩⲱ ⲁⲛⲟⲕ ⲛⲓⲙ ⲉⲧⲣⲉⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲉⲧⲣⲉⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲉⲧⲣⲉⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ
ⲛⲓⲁⲗⲏ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲉⲧⲣⲉⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲉⲧⲣⲉⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲉⲧⲣⲉⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲉⲧⲣⲉⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ
ⲛⲁⲓ ⲙ̀ⲡⲉⲧⲛⲁⲥⲱⲧⲉⲙ ⲉⲃⲟⲗ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲉⲧⲣⲉⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲉⲧⲣⲉⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲉⲧⲣⲉⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ [11]ⲛⲁⲓ.
ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲉⲧⲣⲉⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲉⲧⲣⲉⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲉⲧⲣⲉⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲉⲧⲣⲉⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲉⲧⲣⲉⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ

folk that ate were about four thousand; and he dismissed them. *S*
10 And he went up *and* sat in the boat with his disciples, and they came
11 to the hill of Magadan. And the Pharisees came forth and began beseeching him and asking him for a sign from heaven, tempting
12 him. He was excited in spirit and said: "Why doth this generation seek a sign? Amen, I say to you that a sign shall not be given
13 to this generation." And he left them again and sat in the boat, and
14 went to the other side of the lake. And they forgot to take with them *any* bread, for not one loaf was there with them in the boat.
15 And he commanded them and said to them: "Beware of the leaven
16 of the Pharisees and of the leaven of Herod." And they were
17 thinking one with another and saying "There is no bread." Now Jesus knew and said to them: "Why think ye that ye have no bread? Not until now do ye know nor understand? Until now is
18 your heart blinded, and eyes have ye and see not, and ears have ye
19 and hear not? And do ye not recollect those five pieces of bread that five thousand ate of, and how many baskets of fragments full
20 [took ye up?]" They say to him: "Twelve." He saith to them: "And when *there were* seven for four thousand how many panniers of
21 fragments took ye up?" They say [to him]: "Seven." He saith to them: "Not until now do ye understand?"

22 And he came to Beth Saida; and they brought to him a blind
23 man, and they were beseeching him that he would touch him. And he took hold† of the hand of the blind man and brought him forth out of the village, and he spat in his eyes and laid his hand and asked
24 him and saith to him: "What †wilt† thou see?" [And he saith:]
25 "I have [seen] men as trees walking." And again he laid his hand on his eyes, [and he saw] and was restored and was seeing everything

---

18] *Cf Thos*[252]: 'For our Lord said to those multitudes that were coming unto him Ears have ye and hear not, and eyes have ye and see not?'
23 wilt thou see] *see Notes*, vol. ii 25 ⌜and he saw⌝] *It would be equally possible to supply* 'of the blind man' *instead of* 'and he saw', *but the latter is read in the O. Latin* (*k*), *the Armenian and the Ethiopic*

ܕܐܦ ܫܡܥܘܢ ܟܐܦܐ ܠܗ ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܒܪ ܝܘܢܐ[26] ܫܡܥܘܢ ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܝܟ ܕܚܙܝ ܐܢܬ ܠܗ ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܫܡܥܘܢ ܟܐܦܐ ܠܗ ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܒܪ ܝܘܢܐ ܫܡܥܘܢ ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܝܟ ܕܚܙܝ ܐܢܬ

26 clearly. And he sent him to his house and said to him "Not even S
into the village shalt thou enter."

27 And Jesus went forth, and his disciples, to the villages of Caesarea
of Philip, and he was asking his disciples in the way, and saith to
28 them "What say folk of me that I am?" They say to him "There
are that say 'It is John the Baptist,' and others say 'Elijah,' and
29 others 'One of the prophets.'" He saith to them: "And ye, what
say ye that I am?" Kepha saith to him: "Thou art the Messiah."
30 And he rebuked them, that to no man should they say *it* of him.
31 And he had begun to teach them, *saying* "The Son of Man is about
to suffer much, and be rejected by the elders and by the chief priests
and by the scribes, and they will kill him, and the third day he will
32 rise and openly speak the word." Now Simon Kepha, as if pitying
33 him said to him "Be it far from thee!" And when he *had* turned
himself he looked on his disciples, and rebuked Kepha and said:
"Get thee behind me, Satan, for that thou dost not give thought to
the *things* of God, but of men."

34 And he called the multitude with his disciples and said to them:
"He that willeth to come after me, let him deny himself and take up
35 his cross and come. For every one that willeth to save his life shall
lose it, and every one that shall lose his life because of my gospel shall
36 save it. For what shall a man be profited, if so be that he should
37 inherit the whole world and lack his life? And what shall a man
38 give in exchange for his life? For every one that shall be ashamed
of me and of my words among the sons of this adulterous and sinful
generation, the son of a man also shall be ashamed of him what *time*
ix 1 he cometh in the glory of his Father, and the holy angels." He had
said to them: "Amen, I say to you that there are here some of
these that stand *by*, that shall not taste death until they see the
2 kingdom of God that cometh in power." And after six days Jesus
took Kepha and James and John and brought them up to a high hill

---

31, 32 will rise [32]and openly speak the word] 'will rise and say a saying openly' Diat[ar] xxiii 42 (*sic*): *cf* 'resurgere et cum fiducia sermonem loqui' *k* 32 as if pitying him] 'as if suffering for him' Diat[ar] xxiii 42 (*thus reading* ḥâ'esh *for* ḥâ'es) 38 the son of a man] *see on* Mt xii 40, Lk xxii 48 1 that stand *by*] *or*, 'that exist *in this world*' (*cf* 1 Cor iii 22 syr.vg): 'that now stand here with me' *E*[155] Diat[ar] xxiv 1 (cod. B)

S מצבלה[3] עמו ואמנו בעצמו ובעזרתו שלמדנו בשמו ובשמחתו
שלנו עשנו ובו נתפאר[4] כלל כלי עמו עמנו ואמן ואמן
ואנו נבוא ונראה פנים אל פנים.[5] עמנו לעולם בעבור זה, כי בעבור
עמנו נתפלל תמיד. ובעבור זה נתפלל אליו שיהיה עמנו
עמנו ואנו עמו תמיד עמנו תמיד.[6] עמנו ועמו ועמנו
עמנו ואנו עמו תמיד עמנו תמיד. ועמנו ועמו עמנו
עמנו ואנו עמו תמיד עמנו תמיד.[7] ועמנו ועמו עמנו
עמנו ואנו עמו תמיד עמנו תמיד. ועמנו ועמו עמנו
עמנו ואנו עמו תמיד עמנו תמיד.[8] ועמנו ועמו עמנו
עמנו ואנו עמו תמיד עמנו תמיד. ועמנו ועמו עמנו
עמנו ואנו עמו תמיד עמנו תמיד.[9] ועמנו ועמו עמנו
עמנו ואנו עמו תמיד עמנו תמיד. ועמנו ועמו עמנו
עמנו ואנו עמו תמיד עמנו תמיד.[10] ועמנו ועמו עמנו
עמנו ואנו עמו תמיד עמנו תמיד. ועמנו ועמו עמנו
עמנו ואנו עמו תמיד עמנו תמיד.[11] ועמנו ועמו עמנו
עמנו ואנו עמו תמיד עמנו תמיד. ועמנו ועמו עמנו
עמנו ואנו עמו תמיד עמנו תמיד.[12] ועמנו ועמו עמנו
עמנו ואנו עמו תמיד עמנו תמיד. ועמנו ועמו עמנו
עמנו ואנו עמו תמיד עמנו תמיד.[13] ועמנו ועמו עמנו
עמנו ואנו עמו תמיד עמנו תמיד. ועמנו ועמו עמנו
עמנו ואנו עמו תמיד עמנו תמיד.[14] ועמנו ועמו עמנו
עמנו ואנו עמו תמיד עמנו תמיד. ועמנו ועמו עמנו
עמנו ואנו עמו תמיד עמנו תמיד.[15] ועמנו ועמו עמנו
עמנו ואנו עמו תמיד עמנו תמיד. ועמנו ועמו עמנו
עמנו ואנו עמו תמיד עמנו תמיד.[16] ועמנו ועמו עמנו
עמנו ואנו עמו תמיד עמנו תמיד. ועמנו ועמו עמנו
עמנו ואנו עמו תמיד עמנו תמיד.[17] ועמנו ועמו עמנו
עמנו ואנו עמו תמיד עמנו תמיד. ועמנו ועמו עמנו
עמנו ואנו עמו תמיד עמנו תמיד.[18] ועמנו ועמו עמנו
עמנו ואנו עמו תמיד עמנו תמיד. ועמנו ועמו עמנו
עמנו ואנו עמו תמיד עמנו תמיד.[19] ועמנו ועמו עמנו
עמנו ואנו עמו תמיד עמנו תמיד. ועמנו ועמו עמנו
עמנו ואנו עמו תמיד עמנו תמיד.[20] ועמנו ועמו עמנו

---

2 עמנו ואנו עמו תמיד עמנו תמיד] עמנו ואנו עמו תמיד עמנו תמיד $S^{ed\ (mea\ culpa)}$: *photograph illegible*

alone, and he was transfigured before them, and he became gleaming *S*
3, 4 and his clothing became whitened as the snow; and there appeared
5 to them Moses and Elijah speaking with him. Kepha answered
and said to Jesus: "Rabbi, it was well that we should be here; and
we will make three dwellings, for thee one and for Moses one and for
6 Elijah one." And he knew not what he was saying, because fear had
7 fallen upon him. And a cloud was overshadowing him, and a voice
came from the cloud: "This is my son beloved; hear ye him!"
8 And suddenly again when his disciples saw, no one appeared to them
9 save Jesus alone. While they *were* coming down from the hill he
was commanding them, that to no one they should say aught that
they had seen, save what *time* the Son of Man hath risen from among
10 the dead. And the word they took hold of as with themselves they
were meditating and saying "What is then this word that he saith
'What *time* he hath risen from among the dead'?"

11 And they were asking him, and saying "The scribes say that
12 Elijah cometh first." He answered and said to them: "Elijah cometh
first that he may restore everything. And how is it written of the
Son of Man? is it not that he should suffer much and be crucified?
13 But I say to you that Elijah hath come, and they did with him all
14 that they would, as it is written of him." When he came unto his
disciples they saw by them a great multitude and scribes seeking *a*
15 *dispute* with them. And in the same hour when they saw him they
16 were amazed, and ran *and* greeted him. And he was asking them
17 "What seek ye with them?" And one out of the multitude answered
and said: "Teacher, I have brought unto thee my son, who hath a
18 spirit, and wheresoever it overtaketh him it casteth [him] down and
he foameth and gnasheth his teeth and pineth away; and I said to
19 thy disciples that they should cast it out, and they could not." Jesus
answered and said to them: "Ah faithless generation! until when
20 shall I be with you and endure you? Bring me thy son." And he
brought him unto him, and when he saw him the spirit cast him

---

10 as] *or*, 'though' 15 ran *and* greeted] *cf* Diat^{ar} xxiv 26: 'and the folk when they saw Jesus were amazed (*leg.* حاروا *instead of* جاروا), and in the midst of their joy ran and greeted him.' *This seems to imply a conflation of the readings* προσχαίροντες *and* προστρέχοντες

S ἀπὸ τοῦ τόπου ἐν ᾧ ἐστὶν ἡ ἀκρόασις ἐπὶ τὸν τόπον ἐν ᾧ ἐστὶν ὁ λόγος
ἐστὶν ἐν τῷ μεταξὺ τόπῳ, ἐπεὶ καὶ ἐν τῷ ἐκείνου ἐστὶν ὁ λόγος.
ἀλλὰ μὴν ἐν τῷ ἐμῷ ἐστὶν ἡ ἀκρόασις· ἐν τῷ ἐμῷ ἄρα καὶ ὁ λόγος.
ἀλλὰ μὴν ἐν τῷ ἐμῷ ἐστὶν ὁ λόγος· ἐν τῷ ἐμῷ ἄρα καὶ ἡ ἀκρόασις.
ἐν τῷ αὐτῷ δὲ τόπῳ ἐστὶν ἡ ἀκρόασις καὶ ὁ λόγος· ἐν τῷ αὐτῷ ἄρα
ἐστὶ καὶ ὁ λόγος καὶ ἡ ἀκρόασις. ἀλλὰ μὴν ἐν τῷ ἐμῷ ἐστὶν ἡ ἀκρόασις·
ἐν τῷ ἐμῷ ἄρα καὶ ὁ λόγος. ἐν τῷ αὐτῷ δὲ τόπῳ ἐστὶν ὁ λόγος καὶ ἡ
ἀκρόασις· ἐν τῷ αὐτῷ ἄρα ἐστὶ καὶ ὁ λόγος καὶ ἡ ἀκρόασις. ἀλλὰ μὴν
ἐν τῷ ἐμῷ ἐστὶν ὁ λόγος· ἐν τῷ ἐμῷ ἄρα καὶ ἡ ἀκρόασις. ἐν τῷ αὐτῷ δὲ
τόπῳ ἐστὶν ἡ ἀκρόασις καὶ ὁ λόγος· ἐν τῷ αὐτῷ ἄρα ἐστὶ καὶ ὁ λόγος καὶ
ἡ ἀκρόασις. ἀλλὰ μὴν ἐν τῷ ἐμῷ ἐστὶν ἡ ἀκρόασις· ἐν τῷ ἐμῷ ἄρα καὶ ὁ
λόγος. ἐν τῷ αὐτῷ δὲ τόπῳ ἐστὶν ὁ λόγος καὶ ἡ ἀκρόασις· ἐν τῷ αὐτῷ
ἄρα ἐστὶ καὶ ὁ λόγος καὶ ἡ ἀκρόασις. ἀλλὰ μὴν ἐν τῷ ἐμῷ ἐστὶν ὁ λόγος·
ἐν τῷ ἐμῷ ἄρα καὶ ἡ ἀκρόασις. ἐν τῷ αὐτῷ δὲ τόπῳ ἐστὶν ἡ ἀκρόασις καὶ
ὁ λόγος· ἐν τῷ αὐτῷ ἄρα ἐστὶ καὶ ὁ λόγος καὶ ἡ ἀκρόασις. ἀλλὰ μὴν ἐν
τῷ ἐμῷ ἐστὶν ἡ ἀκρόασις· ἐν τῷ ἐμῷ ἄρα καὶ ὁ λόγος. ἐν τῷ αὐτῷ δὲ
τόπῳ ἐστὶν ὁ λόγος καὶ ἡ ἀκρόασις· ἐν τῷ αὐτῷ ἄρα ἐστὶ καὶ ὁ λόγος καὶ
ἡ ἀκρόασις. ἀλλὰ μὴν ἐν τῷ ἐμῷ ἐστὶν ὁ λόγος· ἐν τῷ ἐμῷ ἄρα καὶ ἡ
ἀκρόασις. ἐν τῷ αὐτῷ δὲ τόπῳ ἐστὶν ἡ ἀκρόασις καὶ ὁ λόγος· ἐν τῷ αὐτῷ
ἄρα ἐστὶ καὶ ὁ λόγος καὶ ἡ ἀκρόασις. ἀλλὰ μὴν ἐν τῷ ἐμῷ ἐστὶν ἡ
ἀκρόασις· ἐν τῷ ἐμῷ ἄρα καὶ ὁ λόγος. ἐν τῷ αὐτῷ δὲ τόπῳ ἐστὶν ὁ λόγος
καὶ ἡ ἀκρόασις· ἐν τῷ αὐτῷ ἄρα ἐστὶ καὶ ὁ λόγος καὶ ἡ ἀκρόασις.

23, 24] *Cf* 120 r. Καὶ ἐπεὶ ὅταν μὲν ἐν τῷ ἐμῷ ὦμεν εἶεν ἂν ἐν τῷ ἐμῷ
καὶ ἐν ἐκείνῳ ἐὰν δὲ ἐν ἐκείνῳ ὦμεν, οὐκ ἐν τῷ ἐμῷ ἐσόμεθα. ἐσόμεθα
ἄρα ἐν ἀμφοτέροις. 28 κινεῖν] *S* (*sic*)

down in the same hour, and he fell on the earth and wallowed *S*
21 foaming. And Jesus had asked his father "How long a time *was it*,
22 lo, since so he was?" He saith to him: "Lo, from his boyhood, and
often in the fire it hath cast him and in the water that it might
destroy him; but as much as thou canst, my Lord, help me and
23 have compassion upon me!" Jesus saith to him: "If thou believest,
24 everything can come to pass to thee." And in the same hour the
father of the lad cried out and said: "I believe, my Lord; help my
25 lack!" When Jesus saw that some were running that were coming
near, he rebuked that spirit and said to it: "Thee I command, deaf
spirit that speakest not, go forth from him and no more enter into
26 him." And he cried out and convulsed him much and went forth
from him, and he became as one dead; and many supposed that he
27 had died. But Jesus took him by his hand and raised him up and
28 delivered him to his father. And when he entered the house his
disciples asked him between themselves and him "Wherefore
29 cannot we cast it out?" He saith to them: "This kind by nothing
goeth forth save by fasting and by prayer."

30 And when they went forth from thence they were journeying
through Galilee, and he was not willing that any one should be
31 aware of him. And he was teaching his disciples and saying to them
"The Son of Man is delivered into the hands of men, and they will
kill him; and what *time* they have killed him, on the third day he
32 will rise." And they were not recognising aught that he said to
33 them and were afraid to ask him. And he came to Kapharnahum,
and when he entered his house he was asking them "What were ye
34 speaking one with another in the way?" And they were silent, for
35 these *men* were thinking who should be greatest. And he sat and
called his Twelve, and said to them: "He that willeth to be first
36 shall be last of every one and servant of every one." And he had

---

23, 24] *Cf A* 20 'To him whose son was infirm he said: Believe, and thy son will live. [24]He saith to him: I believe, my Lord; help my little faith! And by his faith his boy was made whole.' *Cf also* 'He saith to the man: "He that believeth—all things are possible to him;" and he saith to them (the disciples): "Because of your little faith"' E^{160} 25 'I say to thee, unclean spirit, deaf and dumb, go out *and* depart from him, and enter no more into him' $E^{160f.}$

ⲙⲁⲣⲕⲟⲥ ⲁⲩⲱ ⲛⲓⲙ ⲛⲉ ⲛⲉⲩⲥⲟⲩⲛⲁⲅⲱⲅⲏ ⲉⲩⲙⲟⲩ ⲉⲃⲟⲗ ⲙ̀ⲡⲉⲩⲣⲁ ⲛ̀ⲧⲉ ⲡⲓⲥⲁⲃⲃⲁⲧⲟⲛ ⲛ̀ⲧⲉ ⲡⲓⲙⲁ ⲉⲧⲟⲩⲁⲁⲃ

taken a certain lad and made him stand among them, and he looked *S*
37 at him and said to them "Every one that shall receive as *it were*
this lad in my name, me it is he receiveth [†] not me he receiveth,
38 but him that sent me." John answered and said to him: "Rabban,
we saw one casting out devils in thy name, and we forbad him on *the*
39 *ground* that he cometh not after us." But he saith to them: "Forbid
him not, for there is no one that doeth aught in my name and can
40 say against me what *is* evil; for he that is not against us is with us.
41 For every one that shall give you to drink a cup of water in the
name that ye are the Messiah's—amen, I say to you that he hath
42 not lost his reward. And every one that shall offend one of these
little ones that believe in me, it were profitable for him if an ass's
millstone were to be laid about his neck and he were sunk in the sea.
43 And if thy hand therefore offend thee, cut it off from thee; for it
is profitable for thee that having one hand thou shouldest enter
life, and not having two hands go to the fire that is not quenched.
45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut *it* off *and* throw it from thee; for it
is profitable for thee that being halt thou shouldest enter life, and
47 not having two feet go to Gehenna. If thine eye offend thee pluck
it out from thee; for it is profitable for thee that having one eye
thou shouldest enter the kingdom of God, and not having two eyes
48 go to Gehenna, where neither their worm dieth nor is their fire
49, 50 quenched. For every one with fire shall be salted. Excellent is salt;
but if the salt be not right, wherewith shall one season it? Have
X 1 for yourselves salt, and be at peace one with another." And he
arose from thence, and came to the border of Judaea to the other
side of the Jordan, and there went again unto him a multitude, and
2 as he was accustomed he was healing and teaching them. And they
were asking him, tempting him, if it be lawful for a man that he
3 should leave his wife? And he answered and said to them: "Moses
4 —what hath he commanded you?" They say to him: "Moses per-
mitted us that we should write a bill of remission and give *it* her and
5 dismiss her." Jesus answered and said to them: "Moses because

ܟܠ ܡܕܡ ܕܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܒܥܠ ܒܒܝܬܐ ܐܦ ܐܢܐ ܐܫܠܚ ܠܟ ܠܘܬ ܒܥܠ ܒܒܝܬܐ ܕ

of the hardness of your heart permitted you this commandment, but *S*
from the beginning male and female God made them. Therefore
shall a man leave his father and his mother, and the two of them
shall become one flesh. Then they have become not two, but are
one flesh; that which God therefore hath coupled let not man
separate." When he entered the house again his disciples asked
him about this. He saith to them: "That woman which leaveth
her husband and becometh *the wife* of another doth indeed commit
adultery, and that man which leaveth his wife and taketh another
doth indeed commit adultery."

And they brought near to him children, that he should lay his
hand upon them; and his disciples rebuked those that were bringing
them near. When Jesus saw, it displeased him, and he rebuked
them and said to them: "Suffer the children to come unto me, and
forbid them not; for they that are *such* as these, theirs is the
kingdom of God. Amen, I say to you Every one that shall not
receive the kingdom of God as a child shall not enter it." And he
called them and laid his hands upon them and was blessing them.

While journeying in the way, a certain one ran *and* fell on his
knees and said to him: "Good teacher, §what shall I do that I may §*A* 392
inherit life eternal?" Jesus saith to him:¶ "Why callest thou me ¶*A*
Good? There is none good save one,—God. Now the commandments
thou knowest, 'Thou shalt not kill,' §'Thou shalt not commit adultery,' §*A*
'Thou shalt not thieve,' 'Thou shalt not bear false witness,' 'Honour
thy father and thy mother.'" He answered and said to him:
"Teacher, these—I have done them, lo, from when I was a child."
[And Jesus] looked on him lovingly and said to him: "One thing is

---

18 Jesus] Our Lord *A* 21 And Jesus looked] S^{vid} (*sic*); Then did Jesus look *A* lovingly] *S* (*sic*) *A* $E^{171, 172, 173}$ 19—23, 25 *appear in A* 392 *thus*:—$^{Mk\ x\ 19^b}_{Mt\ xix\ 18^b, 19}$ Thou shalt not commit adultery and Thou shalt not thieve and Honour thy father and thy mother $^{Mt\ xix\ 19}$ *and Love thy neighbour as thyself.* ^{20} *That man saith to him* $^{Mk\ x\ 20^b}$ These—I have done them, lo, from when I was a child, $^{Mt\ xix\ 20^b}$ *but what do I lack?* $^{Mk\ x\ 21}$ Then Jesus looked upon him lovingly and said to him: One thing is lacking to thee;

ⲁⲩⲱ ⲛⲓⲙ ⲉⲧⲃⲉ ⲡⲁⲓ ⲛⲉⲙ ⲛⲓⲙ ⲉⲧⲃⲉ ⲡⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲉ

lacking to thee; go, sell everything that thou hast and give to the *S*
poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven, and take up thy cross
22 and come after me." And it pained him at this word and he went
23 away grieved, because he had much wealth. And Jesus looked upon
his disciples and said: "How difficult for them which trust in their
24 wealth to enter the kingdom of God!" ¶ And his disciples were ¶*A*
wondering at his words. Again Jesus answered and said to them:
"My sons, how difficult for them which trust in their wealth to enter
25 the kingdom of God!" § For it is easier for a camel to enter through §*A*
the eye of a needle than a rich man into the kingdom of heaven." ¶ ¶*A*
26 Now they were the more wondering in themselves *saying:* "Who
27 then can live?" Jesus looked upon them, and said to them: "This
with men is not possible save from God; but with God everything
28 is possible." Kepha saith to him: "Lo, we have left everything, and
29 have come after thee." Jesus answered and said: "Amen, I say to
you Every man that shall leave house or brothers or sisters or
mother or father or sons or fields for my sake and for my gospel's—
30 but he shall receive an hundredfold in this time, houses and brothers
and sisters and mother and sons and fields, with persecution, and in
31 the world to come he shall inherit life eternal. For *there are* many
first that shall be last, and last that shall be first."

Mt xix 21 *if thou dost wish to become a perfect man,* Mk x 21b Mt xix 21 go, sell everything that thou hast and give to the poor, Mk x 21c and take up thy Cross and come after me. *And that man, when he heard,* Mk x 22 it grieved him much and he went to his house sorry, Mt xix 22b *because he was rich in wealth exceedingly. And Jesus said* Mk x 23 See, how difficult for them which trust in their wealth to enter the kingdom of *heaven*! *And again he said* Mk x 25 Easier peradventure for a she-camel to enter through the eye of a needle than a rich man into the kingdom of God.

(*A*b *omits* 'peradventure' *and reads* 'camel' *instead of* 'she-camel': *the word translated* 'peradventure' *is literally* 'quickly,' *i.e.* τάχα)

S [32]ܘܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܚܪ ܐܚܪ ܡܢ ܬܠܡܝ̈ܕܘܗܝ. ܡܪܝ ܐܢܬ ܗܘ ܕܢܬܒܥ ܐܢܐ ܐܙܠ ܘܐܩܒܪ ܐܒܝ.
ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܝܫܘܥ ܕܐܢ ܨܒܐ ܐܢܬ ܕܢܗܘܐ ܫܪܝ ܠܟ ܐܙܠ ܘܩܒܪ ܐܒܘܗܝ ܐܢܬ ܗܘ ܕܢܐܙܠ
[33]ܘܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܚܪ ܐܚܪ ܡܢ ܬܠܡܝ̈ܕܘܗܝ ܕܐܙܠ ܩܒܪ ܐܒܝ ܘܐܡܐ ܘܐܬܐ ܘܐܙܠ ܩܒܪ ܐܒܘܗܝ
ܕܐܢ ܐܢܐ ܐܙܠ ܘܐܩܒܪ ܐܒܝ ܘܐܬܐ ܐܢܐ ܘܐܙܠ ܩܒܪ ܐܒܘܗܝ. ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܝܫܘܥ ܕܐܢ ܨܒܐ ܐܢܬ ܕܢܗܘܐ ܫܪܝ ܠܟ
[34]ܐܙܠ ܩܒܪ ܐܒܘܗܝ ܘܐܬܐ ܐܢܐ ܘܐܙܠ ܩܒܪ ܐܒܝ ܘܐܬܐ ܐܢܐ ܘܐܙܠ ܩܒܪ ܐܒܘܗܝ ܘܐܬܐ ܐܢܐ
ܘܐܙܠ ܩܒܪ ܐܒܝ ܘܐܬܐ ܐܢܐ ܘܐܙܠ ܩܒܪ ܐܒܘܗܝ ܘܐܬܐ ܐܢܐ ܘܐܙܠ ܩܒܪ ܐܒܝ ܘܐܬܐ ܐܢܐ ܘܐܙܠ
[35]ܩܒܪ ܐܒܘܗܝ ܘܐܬܐ ܐܢܐ ܘܐܙܠ ܩܒܪ ܐܒܝ ܘܐܬܐ ܐܢܐ ܘܐܙܠ ܩܒܪ ܐܒܘܗܝ ܘܐܬܐ ܐܢܐ
ܘܐܙܠ ܩܒܪ ܐܒܝ ܘܐܬܐ ܐܢܐ ܘܐܙܠ ܩܒܪ ܐܒܘܗܝ ܘܐܬܐ ܐܢܐ ܘܐܙܠ ܩܒܪ ܐܒܝ ܘܐܬܐ ܐܢܐ
ܘܐܙܠ

32 And while they were going up in the way to Jerusalem, and *S*
Jesus himself was going before them, they that were with him were
wondering, being afraid. And he took his Twelve and had begun to
33 say to them that which was about to *befal* him, *saying* "Lo, we go
up to Jerusalem, and the Son of Man is to be delivered up to
the chief priests and to the scribes, and they will condemn him to
34 death, and will deliver him up to the peoples, and they will make
sport of him and scourge him and spit in his face and kill him, and
on the third day he will rise."

35 And there drew near unto him James and John the sons of
Zebedee, and they say to him: "Rabbi, we would that all that we
36 shall ask thee thou wilt do for us." He saith to them: "What would
37 ye that I should do for you?" They say to him: "Give us to sit on
38 thy right and on thy left in thy glory." Jesus answered and said
to them: "Ye know not what ye are asking. Are ye able to drink
39 the cup that I drink, or with the baptism are ye baptized?" They
say to him: "We are able." Jesus saith to them: "That ye should
drink the cup that I drink ye are able, and that ye should be
baptized with the baptism wherewith I am baptized ye are able;
40 but that ye should sit on my right or on my left, this is not mine
41 to give, but for †others† it is made ready." And when the Ten
heard, they began murmuring against James and against John.
42 And he called them and said to them: "Ye know that the chiefs
43 of the peoples are their lords. Not so shall it be among you, but
he that would with you be the great one shall be to you a servant,
44 and he of you which would be first shall be the slave of every one;
45 even as the Son of Man came not to be served but to serve, and
to give his life *to be* a redemption for many."

---

36 He saith....do for you?] 'He saith to them: I will do *it* for you' *E*[178] 40 but for others] *The word corresponding to* 'other' *is never found elsewhere so spelt in S; it seems to be meant for the plural. The word for* 'but' *corresponds to* δέ, *not* ἀλλά

ܐܝܟ ܕܐܢ ܒܥܐ ܠܡܫܬܐ ܠܐ ܡܫܟܚ ܠܗ ܒܥܠ ܒܝܬܐ ܘܐܢ ܡܫܟܚ ܠܗ ܒܥܠ ܒܝܬܐ ܠܐ ܡܫܠܡ ܠܗ ܐܓܪܐ ܕܐܢ ܠܐ ܡܫܟܚ ܠܗ ܒܥܠ ܒܝܬܐ ܘܐܢ ܡܫܟܚ ܠܗ ܒܥܠ ܒܝܬܐ ܡܫܠܡ ܠܗ ܐܓܪܐ ܕܐܢ ܠܐ ܡܫܟܚ ܠܗ ܒܥܠ ܒܝܬܐ ܠܐ ܡܫܠܡ ܠܗ ܐܓܪܐ ܕܐܢ ܒܥܐ ܠܡܫܬܐ

46 And he came to Jericho, and when he went forth from Jericho, *S*
he and his disciples and a great multitude, Timaeus Bar Timaeus
47 the blind man was sitting by the way and begging. And when he
heard that it was Jesus the Nazarene, he began to cry out and to
48 say: "Son of David, have compassion on me!" And many rebuked
him that he should be silent, and again he went on crying out:
49 "Son of David, have compassion on me!" And Jesus stood and
said that they should bring him near, and he called the blind man,
50 and they say to him: "Fear not; stand up, he calleth thee." And
51 he stood *and* took up his things, and came unto Jesus. Jesus
answered and said to him: "What wouldest thou I should do for
52 thee?" The blind man saith to him: "Rabbûlî, that I may see." He
saith to him: "Go, thy faith hath saved thee alive." And in the same
hour his eyes were opened, and he was coming after him in the way.
xi 1 And when they drew near to Jerusalem, to Beth Phagge to Beth
2 Ania by the Mount of Olives, he sent two of his disciples and saith:
"Go to that village over against you, and in the same hour what *time*
ye are entering it ye will find a colt tied that no human being hath
3 ridden upon; loose and bring it. And if anyone say to you aught,
say to him that for its Lord it is required, and immediately he will
4 send it here." And they went and they found the colt tied at the
5 door of the court in the street. And while loosing it some of the
folk standing there say: "What are ye doing and loosing the colt?"
6, 7 And those *disciples* said to them as Jesus said to them, and they
brought the colt unto Jesus and they cast *on it* their cloaks and he
8 rode upon it, and many were spreading their cloaks in the way.
9 And they that were going before him and that were coming after
him were crying out, and saying: "Osanna! Blessed is he that
10 cometh in the name of the LORD; blessed is the kingdom that
cometh, *the kingdom* of our father David! Peace in the highest!"
11 And they entered Jerusalem; and he entered the Temple and saw
everything, but when it was evening he had gone forth to Beth Ania
with the Twelve.

---

46 Timaeus Bar Timaeus] *or*, 'Timaeus the son of Timaeus'; *in* E^{181} *one* MS *has* 'Bartimaeus, the son of Timaeus,' *and the other has* 'Timaeus, the son of Bartimaeus' 50 took up] 'cast away' E^{181} 51 Rabbûlî] *cf* Joh xx 16 1 to Beth Ania] *or*, 'belonging to Beth Ania' 3 its Lord (*or*, 'its master')] *S* (*sic*): *see Journ. of Theol. Stud.* i 569 ff.

[12]ܘܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܪܝ ܐܙܠ ܘܣܒ ܠܟ ܠܒܝܬܟ ܘܚܘܝ ܠܗܘܢ ܟܡ ܪܒ ܚܣܕܟ ܥܡ ܡܪܝ ܗܘ ܘܪܚܡ ܠܟ ܘܐܡܪ ܠܟ ܐܡ ܐܢ ܐܬ ܒܥܐ ܕܬܗܘܐ ܠܟ ܐܦ ܐܢ ܐܢܐ ܐܬܐ ܘܐܫܠܡ ܠܟ ܐܓܪܟ ܐܢ ܐܬ ܒܥܐ ܕܬܗܘܐ ܠܟ ܐܦ

12 And the next day, when he went forth from Beth Ania, he *S*
13 hungered. And he saw a fig-tree from afar having on it leaves,
and he came unto it, if haply he might find on it something,
and he came and found not *anything* save leaves; it had not
14 been the time of figs. He answered and said to it: "Henceforth
and for ever no one of thy fruits shall eat!" And his disciples had
15 heard. And when he came to Jerusalem and had entered the
Temple of God, he began to put forth them that buy and sell in
the Temple and the tables of the moneychangers and the tables of
16 them that sell doves; and he was not suffering any one to cause
17 vessels to pass through within the Temple, and *he was* teaching and
saying: "Is it not so written 'My House a House of Prayer is
called for all the peoples,' but ye have made it a den of thieves."
18 And the chief priests and scribes had heard, and they were seeking
how they might destroy him; for they were afraid of him, for all
19 the people were astonished at his teaching. And what *time* it had
20 become evening he had gone forth out of the city; and when they
were crossing over in the morning they saw that fig-tree withered
21 from its root, and when Kepha remembered he said to him: "Rabbi,
22 that fig-tree which thou cursedst hath withered!" Jesus answered
23 and said to them: "If there be in you faith †in† God, amen, I say
to you that if ye shall say to this hill 'Be taken up and fall into the
sea,'—and *if* he shall not doubt in his mind but shall believe that that
24 which he hath said cometh to pass will come to pass,—therefore I say
to you Everything that ye pray *for* and believe that ye will receive,
25 it shall be to you. And what *time* ye stand and pray, be forgiving
that which ye have against any, that your Father also in heaven may
forgive you your sins."

27 And they had come again to Jerusalem and he was walking in
the Temple, and there came unto him the chief priests and scribes
28 and elders and they say to him: "By what authority doest thou
29 these things? and who gave thee this authority?" Jesus answered
and said to them: "I also will ask you one word that ye shall say

ⲙⲡⲉⲓⲱⲧ ⲉⲃⲟⲗ ⲛⲧⲉ ⲡⲓⲙⲁ ⲛⲧⲉ ⲡⲓⲥⲁⲧⲁⲛⲁⲥ ⲙⲡⲉⲧⲥⲱⲧⲙ ⲉⲃⲟⲗ ⲙⲙⲟⲥ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲉⲙ ⲛⲓⲙ ⲉⲧⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲉⲧⲃ

to me, and I will say to you by what authority I do these things; *S*
30 the baptism of John, from heaven is it or from men?—say to me."
31 And they considered and said "If we say 'From heaven,' he will
32 say to us 'How is it ye did not believe in him?' And if we say
that it is from men—" they were afraid of the people, for all of
33 them were holding to John, because he was a prophet. They say
to him: "We do not know." Jesus answered and said to them:
xii 1 "Neither do I say to you by what authority I do these things." And
he had begun to speak in similitudes: "A man planted a vineyard
and surrounded it with a hedge and digged in it a wine-press and
2 built in it a tower and let it out to husbandmen and departed. And
he sent in the time of fruits unto the husbandmen his slave, that
3 they might send him of the fruits of his vineyard. And they took
5 hold of him and beat him and sent him away empty. And again he
sent unto them another slave, and him also they killed, and many
6 others—some of them they beat and some of them they killed. One
beloved son had he; he sent *him* unto them, and said: 'Perhaps
7 they will have reverence for my son.' But those husbandmen said
in themselves 'This is his son, his heir; come, let us kill him, and
8 the inheritance will be ours.' And they took hold *and* killed him
9 and put him forth out of the vineyard. What *time* the lord of the
vineyard cometh, what will he do? He will destroy the husbandmen
10 and will give the vineyard to others. And not even this Scripture
have ye read 'The stone that the builders rejected, it hath become
11 the head of the corner; from the LORD this came to pass, and a
12 wonder it is in our eyes.'" And they were seeking to take hold
of him, and they were afraid of the people, for they had perceived
that against them he said this similitude; and they left him and
13 went away. And they sent unto him folk from the Pharisees and
from the Herodians that they might take hold of him with a word.
14 And they began to say to him with guile: "Teacher, we know that
thou art true and carest not for any one, for thou hast no respect
of persons for any one, but the way of God in truth thou teachest—

S ⁊⁊⁊⁊⁊⁊⁊⁊ ⁊⁊⁊⁊⁊⁊⁊ ⁊⁊⁊⁊⁊⁊⁊

is it lawful to give money for heads to Caesar, or shall we not give?" *S*
15 And he, he had known their guile *and* saith to them: "Why tempt
16 ye me? Bring me a denar *that* I may see it." And they brought *it*
to him. He saith to them: "Whose is this image, and the inscrip-
17 tion?" They say to him: "Caesar's." Jesus answered and said to
them: "Give what *is* Caesar's to Caesar, and God's to God." And
they had been astonished at him.

18 And there came unto him Sadducees, they that were saying that
there is no resurrection, and they were asking him and saying:
19 "Teacher, Moses wrote for us that what *time* a man's brother hath
died, and he hath a wife and hath not left * * * he shall
take [his brother's wife] that he may raise up seed to his brother.
20 Seven brothers there were, and the first took a wife and died and
21, 22 left no * * * * * * * * * * and she became *wife* of
the seven of them, and they left no seed; last of all died that
23 woman also. In the resurrection, therefore, what *time* they have
risen, whose of them shall the woman be? For lo, the seven of them
24 took her." Jesus answered and said to them: "Because of this it
is ye err—that ye know not the Scriptures nor the power of God.
25 For what *time* they have risen from among the dead they will not
take women, nor do women become *wives* of men, but as the angels
26 in heaven are they. Now concerning the dead that they rise, have
ye not read [in the book of Moses how] God said [from the Bush] 'I
[am] the God of Abraham and the God of Isaac and the God of
27 Jacob'? And lo, the God not of the dead, but of the living. But
28 ye, much do ye err." And when one of the scribes heard that well
he returned answer to those that were seeking *a dispute* with him,
29 he asked him: "Which is the first commandment?" Jesus answered
and said: "First of all of them *is* 'Hear, O Israel, * the LORD our
30 God is one,' and 'Thou shalt love the LORD thy God from all thy

---

29 Israel * the LORD] *The unread space in S between these words is probably blank, so that nothing is lost.* $E^{152,169}$ *has twice over* 'Hear, O Israel, the Lord thy God is one Lord,' *but out of this context.*

ܠܐ ܕܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܒܪ ܐܢܫ ܕܢܫܬܟܚ ܠܗ ܒܗ ܒܥܝܢ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܘܒܥܝܢ ܕܒܢܝ ܐܢܫܐ ܘܠܐ

heart and from all thy soul and from all thy understanding and from *S*
31 all thy power.' This is the first commandment. And a second that
is like to it *is* 'Thou shalt be loving to thy neighbour as thyself.'
32 Another commandment greater than these there is not." That scribe
saith to him: "Rabbi, well in truth hast thou said that God is one
33 and there is no other apart from him; that a man should love
him from all his heart and from all his soul and from all his power
and that he should love his neighbour as himself is better than all
34 burnt-offerings and sacrifices." Jesus, when he saw that well he
returned answer, answered and said to him: "Thou art not far from
the kingdom of God." And no one †again dared ask him.

35 Saith Jesus while teaching in the Temple: "How say the scribes
36 that the Messiah is the son of David? And David himself hath said
in the Holy Spirit 'The LORD said to my Lord, Sit on my right
37 hand, until I set thine enemies under thy feet.' And if David call
him 'our Lord,' how was he his son?" And all the multitude gladly
38 was hearing him. And he was saying while teaching: "Keep your-
selves from the scribes that wish to walk in porches, and love
39 greeting in the streets and the chief seats in the synagogues and
40 the chief entertainments at suppers, and eat up the houses of widows
in the pretext that they are lengthening their prayers—and they
themselves shall receive the more judgement."

41 And when Jesus was standing over against the treasury he was
seeing the many that *were* casting in money into the treasury, and
42 many of the rich that were casting in much. And a certain poor
43 widow came *and* cast in two mites, which are a quarter. Jesus
called his disciples and said to them: "Yea, I say to you that this
44 poor widow hath cast in more than any one into the treasury; for
every one of that which was abundant to him hath cast in, but this

---

34 And no one †again] And no one and again *S* (*sic*) 42 two mites, which are a quarter] syr.vg *has* 'two pounds, which are a farthing,' *for which cf* Ephr. *Nis* xlvi 36 'The pound and the farthing of the widow He increased' (*see Introd.* vol. ii). *The word translated* 'pound' *is that used in* Lk xix 13 ff.

ܠܐ ܐܝܬ. ܡܐ ܕܡ ܟܠ ܕܒܪ ܐܢܫ ܡܘܕ ܐܝܬܝܗܘܢ. [1]ܕܐ S
ܐܦ ܡܘܕ ܐܡܪ. ܠܐ ܡܫܟܚ ܐܢܐ ܠܡ ܐܢ ܕ ܐܬܪܘܢ, ܐܝ
ܐܢ ܐܝ, ܟܕ ܒܥܐ ܕܐܢܫ [2]ܐܢܐ ܠܐ ܐܡܪ ܐܝ, ܐܢ ܐܢܫ
ܠ ܐܬܪܐ ܕܝ ܟܕ ܒܥܐ ܠ ܟܕ ܐܬܪ ܐܬܪܘ ○○
[3]ܕܐ ܐܦ ܟܠ ܐܬܪ ܐܢܫ ܠܐ ܡܫܟܚ ܒܥ ܐܬܪ, ܟܕ ܐܬܪ
ܐܡܪ ܐܢܫ [4]ܐܢܐ ܠ ܐܡܪ, ܡܠ ܐܢܫ
ܐܬܪ ܐܢܫ ܐܡ [5]ܐܢܐ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܬܪ ܐܡ ܐܢܫ
ܠ ܐܬܪ ܐܬܪ [6]ܟܠ ܐܢ ܐܢܫ ܐܬܪ ܐܢ ܐܬܪ
ܐܢ ܐܬܪ ܐܢ [7]ܐ ܐܢܫ ܐܬܪ ܐܢ ܐܢ
ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ
ܐܢ ܐܢ [8]ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ
ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ. ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ
ܐܢ ܐܢ [9]ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ
ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ
ܐܢ ܐܢ, ܐܢ [10]ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ
ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ [11]ܐ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ
ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ
ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ
ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ
ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ
ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ
ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ
ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ
ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ
ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ
ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ
ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ○○○

---

11 ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ] *Cf* ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ
ܐܢ ܐܢ *A* 415 (*for the rest of this quotation, see on* Mt x 20, Lk xxi 12—17)
15 ܐܢ] *S* (*sic*)

xiii 1 *woman* everything that she was possessing cast in." And when Jesus *S*
was going forth from the Temple one of his disciples saith to him:
2 "Rabbi, lo, see the stones and the great building!" Jesus saith to
him: "See this building—there will not be left here a stone on a
stone that will not be thrown down."
3 And when he sat on the Mount of Olives over against the Temple,
Kepha and James and John and Andrew themselves alone asked
4 him: "Say to us when these things shall be, and what the sign with
5 which these things are accomplished?" Jesus saith to them: "See
6 lest any lead you astray. For many will come in my name, and will
7 say 'I am he,' and many will they lead astray. Now what *time* ye
have heard of battles and tales of battles, be not afraid; for that
8 is about to be, but not as yet *is* the last. For people will rise
against people and kingdom against kingdom, and there will be
earthquakes in various places; famines and tumults are the be-
9 ginning of travail. And they will deliver you up to the peoples
and to the Synagogues, and before kings ye shall stand and ye shall
be scourged before governors for my sake, for a witness to them
10 and to all the peoples; for firstly this gospel shall be preached.
11 Now what *time* they bring you up that they may deliver you over, do
not give thought to what ye shall say, but that which is given to you
in that hour—that speak ye; for not ye are speaking but a holy
12 Spirit. For the brother will deliver up his brother to death and the
father his son, and the sons will rise up against the fathers and will
13 put them to death, and every man will be hating you for my name's
sake. Every one that shall endure unto the last, he shall live.
14 What *time* ye have seen the sign of abomination of desolation
standing where it is not necessary—he that readeth, let him under-
stand—then they that *are* in Judaea let them flee to the hill-*country*,
15 and he that is on the roof let him not go down to the house nor
16 enter that he may take away aught from his house, and he that
is in the field let him not turn behind that he may take away his
clothing.

---

11 do not give thought.....say] *Cf* 'do not cogitate before the time what ye shall speak' *A* 415 (*for the rest of this quotation, see on* Mt x 20, Lk xxi 12—17) a holy Spirit] *cf* Lk ii 25, 26, Jn xx 22

ΚΑΙ ΟΤΑΝ ΕΛΘΗ Ο ΥΙΟΣ ΤΟΥ ΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΥ ΕΝ ΤΗ ΔΟΞΗ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΚΑΙ ΠΑΝΤΕΣ ΟΙ ΑΓΓΕΛΟΙ ΜΕΤ' ΑΥΤΟΥ, ΤΟΤΕ ΚΑΘΙΣΕΙ ΕΠΙ ΘΡΟΝΟΥ ΔΟΞΗΣ ΑΥΤΟΥ· ΚΑΙ ΣΥΝΑΧΘΗΣΟΝΤΑΙ ΕΜΠΡΟΣΘΕΝ ΑΥΤΟΥ ΠΑΝΤΑ ΤΑ ΕΘΝΗ, ΚΑΙ ΑΦΟΡΙΣΕΙ ΑΥΤΟΥΣ ΑΠ' ΑΛΛΗΛΩΝ ΩΣΠΕΡ Ο ΠΟΙΜΗΝ ΑΦΟΡΙΖΕΙ ΤΑ ΠΡΟΒΑΤΑ ΑΠΟ ΤΩΝ ΕΡΙΦΩΝ, ΚΑΙ ΣΤΗΣΕΙ ΤΑ ΜΕΝ ΠΡΟΒΑΤΑ ΕΚ ΔΕΞΙΩΝ ΑΥΤΟΥ, ΤΑ ΔΕ ΕΡΙΦΙΑ ΕΞ ΑΡΙΣΤΕΡΩΝ. ΤΟΤΕ ΕΡΕΙ Ο ΒΑΣΙΛΕΥΣ ΤΟΙΣ ΕΚ ΔΕΞΙΩΝ ΑΥΤΟΥ, ΔΕΥΤΕ ΟΙ ΕΥΛΟΓΗΜΕΝΟΙ ΤΟΥ ΠΑΤΡΟΣ ΜΟΥ, ΚΛΗΡΟΝΟΜΗΣΑΤΕ ΤΗΝ ΗΤΟΙΜΑΣΜΕΝΗΝ ΥΜΙΝ ΒΑΣΙΛΕΙΑΝ ΑΠΟ ΚΑΤΑΒΟΛΗΣ ΚΟΣΜΟΥ· ΕΠΕΙΝΑΣΑ ΓΑΡ ΚΑΙ ΕΔΩΚΑΤΕ ΜΟΙ ΦΑΓΕΙΝ, ΕΔΙΨΗΣΑ ΚΑΙ ΕΠΟΤΙΣΑΤΕ ΜΕ, ΞΕΝΟΣ ΗΜΗΝ ΚΑΙ ΣΥΝΗΓΑΓΕΤΕ ΜΕ, ΓΥΜΝΟΣ ΚΑΙ ΠΕΡΙΕΒΑΛΕΤΕ ΜΕ, ΗΣΘΕΝΗΣΑ ΚΑΙ ΕΠΕΣΚΕΨΑΣΘΕ ΜΕ, ΕΝ ΦΥΛΑΚΗ ΗΜΗΝ ΚΑΙ ΗΛΘΑΤΕ ΠΡΟΣ ΜΕ. ΤΟΤΕ ΑΠΟΚΡΙΘΗΣΟΝΤΑΙ ΑΥΤΩΙ ΟΙ ΔΙΚΑΙΟΙ ΛΕΓΟΝΤΕΣ, ΚΥΡΙΕ, ΠΟΤΕ ΣΕ ΕΙΔΟΜΕΝ ΠΕΙΝΩΝΤΑ ΚΑΙ ΕΘΡΕΨΑΜΕΝ, Η ΔΙΨΩΝΤΑ ΚΑΙ ΕΠΟΤΙΣΑΜΕΝ; ΠΟΤΕ ΔΕ ΣΕ ΕΙΔΟΜΕΝ ΞΕΝΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΣΥΝΗΓΑΓΟΜΕΝ, Η ΓΥΜΝΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΠΕΡΙΕΒΑΛΟΜΕΝ; ΠΟΤΕ ΔΕ ΣΕ ΕΙΔΟΜΕΝ ΑΣΘΕΝΗ Η ΕΝ ΦΥΛΑΚΗ ΚΑΙ ΗΛΘΟΜΕΝ ΠΡΟΣ ΣΕ; ΚΑΙ ΑΠΟΚΡΙΘΕΙΣ Ο ΒΑΣΙΛΕΥΣ ΕΡΕΙ ΑΥΤΟΙΣ, ΑΜΗΝ ΛΕΓΩ ΥΜΙΝ, ΕΦ' ΟΣΟΝ ΕΠΟΙΗΣΑΤΕ ΕΝΙ ΤΟΥΤΩΝ ΤΩΝ ΑΔΕΛΦΩΝ ΜΟΥ ΤΩΝ ΕΛΑΧΙΣΤΩΝ, ΕΜΟΙ ΕΠΟΙΗΣΑΤΕ. ΤΟΤΕ ΕΡΕΙ ΚΑΙ ΤΟΙΣ ΕΞ ΕΥΩΝΥΜΩΝ, ΠΟΡΕΥΕΣΘΕ ΑΠ' ΕΜΟΥ ΟΙ ΚΑΤΗΡΑΜΕΝΟΙ ΕΙΣ ΤΟ ΠΥΡ ΤΟ ΑΙΩΝΙΟΝ ΤΟ ΗΤΟΙΜΑΣΜΕΝΟΝ ΤΩΙ ΔΙΑΒΟΛΩΙ ΚΑΙ ΤΟΙΣ ΑΓΓΕΛΟΙΣ ΑΥΤΟΥ· ΕΠΕΙΝΑΣΑ ΓΑΡ ΚΑΙ ΟΥΚ ΕΔΩΚΑΤΕ ΜΟΙ ΦΑΓΕΙΝ, ΕΔΙΨΗΣΑ ΚΑΙ ΟΥΚ ΕΠΟΤΙΣΑΤΕ ΜΕ, ΞΕΝΟΣ ΗΜΗΝ ΚΑΙ ΟΥΚ ΣΥΝΗΓΑΓΕΤΕ ΜΕ, ΓΥΜΝΟΣ ΚΑΙ ΟΥ ΠΕΡΙΕΒΑΛΕΤΕ ΜΕ, ΑΣΘΕΝΗΣ ΚΑΙ ΕΝ ΦΥΛΑΚΗ ΚΑΙ ΟΥ ΕΠΕΣΚΕΨΑΣΘΕ ΜΕ. ΤΟΤΕ ΑΠΟΚΡΙΘΗΣΟΝΤΑΙ ΚΑΙ ΑΥΤΟΙ ΛΕΓΟΝΤΕΣ, ΚΥΡΙΕ, ΠΟΤΕ ΣΕ ΕΙΔΟΜΕΝ ΠΕΙΝΩΝΤΑ Η ΔΙΨΩΝΤΑ Η ΞΕΝΟΝ Η ΓΥΜΝΟΝ Η ΑΣΘΕΝΗ Η ΕΝ ΦΥΛΑΚΗ ΚΑΙ ΟΥ ΔΙΗΚΟΝΗΣΑΜΕΝ ΣΟΙ; ΤΟΤΕ ΑΠΟΚΡΙΘΕΙΣ ΑΥΤΟΙΣ ΕΡΕΙ, ΑΜΗΝ ΛΕΓΩ ΥΜΙΝ, ΕΦ' ΟΣΟΝ ΟΥΚ ΕΠΟΙΗΣΑΤΕ ΕΝΙ ΤΟΥΤΩΝ ΤΩΝ ΕΛΑΧΙΣΤΩΝ, ΟΥΔΕ ΕΜΟΙ ΟΥΚ ΕΠΟΙΗΣΑΤΕ. ΚΑΙ ΑΠΕΛΕΥΣΟΝΤΑΙ ΟΥΤΟΙ ΕΙΣ ΚΟΛΑΣΙΝ ΑΙΩΝΙΟΝ, Η ΔΕ ΔΙΚΑΙΟΙ ΕΙΣ ΖΩΗΝ ΑΙΩΝΙΟΝ.

25 ἐκκεντοῦν] S (sic) 28 ἀπὸ] S (sic: cf Mt xxv 32, and so Appendix III

17 Now woe to them with child, and to them that are giving suck in *S*
18, 19 those days! But pray that it may not be in the winter. For there
will be distress in those days, the like of which hath not been from
the day that God created the world even unto to-day, neither again
20 shall be. And if those days had not been short no flesh would
live, but because of the chosen ones whom he hath chosen the
21 days are short. And then if any one shall say to you 'Lo, here
22 is the Messiah,' 'Lo, there,'—do not believe him; because there
will arise lying Messiahs and prophets of untruth and they will
give signs and wonders, so that if possible they will lead astray
23 even the chosen ones. Now yourselves, see,—lo, I beforehand have
24 said to you everything. But in those same days after that distress
the sun will be darkened and the moon her light will not shew,
25 and the stars will fall from heaven and the powers of heaven will
26 tremble, and then they will see the Son of Man coming on the
27 clouds with great power and with glory. And then he will send
his angels and will gather together his chosen ones from the four
winds, from the uttermost part of the earth unto the uttermost part
28 of the heaven. Now from the fig-tree learn a parable, that what
time its branches have become tender and its leaves are put forth
29 ye know that the summer *is* near; so ye also, what *time* ye have
seen these things that are coming to pass, know ye that it hath
30 drawn nigh to the door. Amen, I say to you that this generation
31 will not pass away until all these things be. Heaven and earth
32 will pass away, and my words will not pass away. Now of that
day and of that hour no one knoweth, not even the angels in heaven
33 nor the Son, but the Father. Now be ye watchful and praying,
34 for ye know not the time. For just as a man that departed and
left his house and gave to his slaves his property, to each man his
work, and commanded the doorkeeper that he should be watchful—
35 be ye therefore watchful, for ye know not when the master of the

---

20 And if those days....short] 'And except God (*one* MS *om.*) had shortened those days' E^{215}. *Thus S is harmonised to* Mt xxiv 22 *against E* 28 what *time*....put forth] *Cf* 'when the branches become tender, and the leaf springs forth and buds' $E^{186,187}$ 33] *so also* E^{216}

S ⲁⲩⲱ ⲁⲛⲟⲩ ⲛⲁⲛⲁⲥⲧⲁⲥⲓⲥ ⲙ̅ⲙⲟⲥ ⲁⲛⲟⲩ ⲛⲁⲛⲁⲥⲧⲁⲥⲓⲥ ⲙ̅ⲙⲟⲥ ⲁⲛⲟⲩ
ⲛⲁⲛⲁⲥⲧⲁⲥⲓⲥ ⲙ̅ⲙⲟⲥ ⲁⲛⲟⲩ ⲛⲁⲛⲁⲥⲧⲁⲥⲓⲥ ⲙ̅ⲙⲟⲥ ⲁⲛⲟⲩ ⲛⲁⲛⲁⲥⲧⲁⲥⲓⲥ
ⲙ̅ⲙⲟⲥ ⲁⲛⲟⲩ ⲛⲁⲛⲁⲥⲧⲁⲥⲓⲥ ⲙ̅ⲙⲟⲥ ⲁⲛⲟⲩ ⲛⲁⲛⲁⲥⲧⲁⲥⲓⲥ ⲙ̅ⲙⲟⲥ
ⲁⲛⲟⲩ ⲛⲁⲛⲁⲥⲧⲁⲥⲓⲥ ⲙ̅ⲙⲟⲥ ⲁⲛⲟⲩ ⲛⲁⲛⲁⲥⲧⲁⲥⲓⲥ ⲙ̅ⲙⲟⲥ ⲁⲛⲟⲩ

house cometh, not if *it be* in the evening-time, nor if in the *S*
36 mid-night, nor if in the twilight, nor if in the dawn,—and shall he
37 come suddenly *and* find you sleeping? And that which to you
I say, to all of you I say—be ye watchful!"

xiv 1 Two days before it was the Unleavened Bread of Pasek the chief
priests and scribes were seeking how with guile they should take
2 hold of him and kill him, for they were saying "Not on the Feast,
3 that there be not an uproar of the people." And when he was in
Beth Ania in the house of Simon the leper, while sitting *at meat*,
there came a certain woman carrying a vase of perfume, nard of
good pistic, the price of which was great, and she brake it and
4 poured it on his head. And there were some whom it displeased
5 in their soul and they say "Wherefore *is* this [waste]? For it
could have been sold for three hundred denars and be given to the
poor." And they were murmuring among themselves against her.
6 Now Jesus said to them: "Suffer her; why injure ye her? for a
7 fair deed hath she done unto me. For at all times the poor are
by you, and whensoever ye will ye can do for them; but I, at all
8 times I am not by you. For this which she hath done, as if for
my burial, lo, she hath done *it* and beforehand hath perfumed my
9 bodily frame. Amen, I say to you Wherever my gospel shall be
announced, in all the world there will be for her the memory of this
which she hath done."

10 And Judas Scariot, one of the Twelve, went unto the chief priests
11 so that he might deliver him up. And they, when they heard,
rejoiced and promised that they would give him silver; and he was
12 seeking an opportunity so that he might deliver him up. On the first
day of the Unleavened Bread, when the Passover was slaughtered

---

5 among themselves] *S*: *so I read the photograph* 12 slaughtered] *S* (*sic*): *cf* Lk xxii 7

S ܘܐܡܪ ܠܗ[13] ܫܡܥܘܢ ܫܡܥܘܢ ܗܐ ܣܛܢܐ ܒܥܐ ܠܟ ܠܡܢܣܒ ܠܟ ܒܓܘܢܟ
ܘܠܡܐ ܐܝܬ ܠܟ ܒܗ ܐܠܐ ܠܡܐ ܕܐܢܐ ܒܥܝܬ ܒܥܕ ܟܠ ܚܕ ܠܟ
ܠܡܐ ܕܐܢ[14] ܠܐ ܬܫܠܡ ܐܡܘܢܬܟ ܐܠܐ ܒܗ ܒܠܝܠܝܐ ܕܐܢ ܬܟܦܘ
ܠܝ ܬܠܬ ܙܒܢܝܢ ܕܬܟܦܐ ܠܝ. ܘܐܙܠ ܫܡܥܘܢ ܒܟܝ ܘܐܡܪ ܠܗ
ܠܐ ܐܝܬ ܠܝ ܐܠܐ ܕܐܢ ܐܬܐ ܠܝ ܡܠܐܟ ܡܢ ܫܡܝܐ ܘܡܚܝ ܠܝ.
ܘܐܡܪ[15] ܠܗ ܫܡܥܘܢ ܐܠ ܬܕܚܠ ܒܠܒܟ ܡܢ ܗܕܐ ܕܐܢ ܐܬܐ ܠܝ
ܠܘܩܒܠ ܕܐܢ ܐܬܐ ܠܝ ܠܘܩܒܠ ܕܐܢ ܐܬܐ ܠܝ ܠܘܩܒܠ ܕܐܢ ܐܬܐ ܠܝ
ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܠܝ [ܐܡܪ] ܡܪܝ ܡܪܝ ܠܡܢܐ ܠܐ[16] ܡܫܬܒܚ ܠܟ
ܐܢܐ ܠܝ ܠܐ ܐܝܬ ܠܝ ܐܠܐ ܕܐܢ ܐܬܐ ܠܝ ܠܘܩܒܠ ܕܐܢ[17] ܐܬܐ
ܠܝ ܡܠܐܟ ܡܢ ܫܡܝܐ ܘܡܚܝ ܠܝ. ܘܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܫܡܥܘܢ ܐܠ ܬܕܚܠ
ܒܠܒܟ ܡܢ ܗܕܐ ܕܐܢ ܐܬܐ[18] ܠܝ ܡܠܐܟ ܡܢ ܫܡܝܐ ܘܡܚܝ ܠܝ.
ܘܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܫܡܥܘܢ ܐܠ ܬܕܚܠ ܒܠܒܟ ܡܢ ܗܕܐ ܕܐܢ ܐܬܐ ܠܝ
ܠܘܩܒܠ ܕܐܢ ܐܬܐ ܠܝ ܠܘܩܒܠ ܕܐܢ ܐܬܐ ܠܝ ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܠܝ
ܡܪܝ ܡܪܝ ܠܡܢܐ ܠܐ ܐܝܬ ܠܝ ܐܠܐ ܕܐܢ ܐܬܐ ܠܝ ܠܘܩܒܠ
ܕܐܢ[19] ܐܬܐ ܠܝ ܡܠܐܟ ܡܢ ܫܡܝܐ ܘܡܚܝ ܠܝ. ܘܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܫܡܥܘܢ
ܐܠ ܬܕܚܠ ܒܠܒܟ ܡܢ ܗܕܐ ܕܐܢ ܐܬܐ ܠܝ ܠܘܩܒܠ ܕܐܢ ܐܬܐ ܠܝ
ܠܘܩܒܠ ܕܐܢ ܐܬܐ ܠܝ ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܠܝ ܡܪܝ ܡܪܝ ܠܡܢܐ ܠܐ
ܐܝܬ ܠܝ ܐܠܐ ܕܐܢ ܐܬܐ ܠܝ ܠܘܩܒܠ ܕܐܢ[20] ܐܬܐ ܠܝ ܡܠܐܟ
ܡܢ ܫܡܝܐ ܘܡܚܝ ܠܝ. ܘܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܫܡܥܘܢ ܐܠ ܬܕܚܠ ܒܠܒܟ ܡܢ
ܗܕܐ ܕܐܢ ܐܬܐ ܠܝ ܠܘܩܒܠ ܕܐܢ ܐܬܐ ܠܝ ܠܘܩܒܠ ܕܐܢ ܐܬܐ
ܠܝ ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܠܝ ܡܪܝ ܡܪܝ ܠܡܢܐ ܠܐ ܐܝܬ ܠܝ ܐܠܐ ܕܐܢ
ܐܬܐ ܠܝ ܠܘܩܒܠ ܕܐܢ[21] ܐܬܐ ܠܝ ܡܠܐܟ ܡܢ ܫܡܝܐ ܘܡܚܝ ܠܝ.
ܘܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܫܡܥܘܢ ܐܠ ܬܕܚܠ ܒܠܒܟ ܡܢ ܗܕܐ ܕܐܢ ܐܬܐ ܠܝ
ܠܘܩܒܠ ܕܐܢ ܐܬܐ ܠܝ ܠܘܩܒܠ ܕܐܢ ܐܬܐ ܠܝ ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܠܝ
ܡܪܝ ܡܪܝ ܠܡܢܐ ܠܐ ܐܝܬ ܠܝ ܐܠܐ ܕܐܢ ܐܬܐ ܠܝ ܠܘܩܒܠ
ܕܐܢ ܐܬܐ ܠܝ ܡܠܐܟ ܡܢ ܫܡܝܐ ܘܡܚܝ ܠܝ. ܘܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܫܡܥܘܢ
ܐܠ ܬܕܚܠ ܒܠܒܟ ܡܢ ܗܕܐ ܕܐܢ ܐܬܐ ܠܝ ܠܘܩܒܠ ܕܐܢ ܐܬܐ
ܠܝ ܠܘܩܒܠ ܕܐܢ ܐܬܐ ܠܝ ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܠܝ ܡܪܝ ܡܪܝ ܠܡܢܐ ܠܐ
ܐܝܬ ܠܝ ܐܠܐ ܕܐܢ ܐܬܐ ܠܝ ܠܘܩܒܠ ܕܐܢ[22] ܐܬܐ ܠܝ ܡܠܐܟ
ܡܢ ܫܡܝܐ ܘܡܚܝ ܠܝ. ܘܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܫܡܥܘܢ ܐܠ ܬܕܚܠ ܒܠܒܟ ܡܢ
ܗܕܐ ܕܐܢ ܐܬܐ ܠܝ ܠܘܩܒܠ ܕܐܢ ܐܬܐ ܠܝ ܠܘܩܒܠ ܕܐܢ ܐܬܐ
ܠܝ ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܠܝ ܡܪܝ ܡܪܝ ܠܡܢܐ ܠܐ ܐܝܬ ܠܝ ܐܠܐ ܕܐܢ
ܐܬܐ ܠܝ ܠܘܩܒܠ ܕܐܢ[23] ܐܬܐ ܠܝ ܡܠܐܟ ܡܢ ܫܡܝܐ ܘܡܚܝ ܠܝ.
ܘܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܫܡܥܘܢ ܐܠ ܬܕܚܠ ܒܠܒܟ ܡܢ ܗܕܐ ܕܐܢ ܐܬܐ ܠܝ
ܠܘܩܒܠ ܕܐܢ ܐܬܐ ܠܝ ܠܘܩܒܠ ܕܐܢ ܐܬܐ ܠܝ ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܠܝ
ܡܪܝ ܡܪܝ ܠܡܢܐ ܠܐ ܐܝܬ ܠܝ ܐܠܐ ܕܐܢ ܐܬܐ ܠܝ ܠܘܩܒܠ
ܕܐܢ[24] ܐܬܐ ܠܝ ܡܠܐܟ ܡܢ ܫܡܝܐ ܘܡܚܝ ܠܝ. ܘܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܫܡܥܘܢ
ܐܠ ܬܕܚܠ ܒܠܒܟ ܡܢ ܗܕܐ ܕܐܢ ܐܬܐ ܠܝ ܠܘܩܒܠ ܕܐܢ ܐܬܐ
ܠܝ ܠܘܩܒܠ ܕܐܢ ܐܬܐ ܠܝ ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܠܝ ܡܪܝ ܡܪܝ ܠܡܢܐ ܠܐ
ܐܝܬ ܠܝ ܐܠܐ ܕܐܢ ܐܬܐ ܠܝ ܠܘܩܒܠ ܕܐܢ[25] ܐܬܐ ܠܝ ܡܠܐܟ
ܡܢ ܫܡܝܐ ܘܡܚܝ ܠܝ. ܘܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܫܡܥܘܢ ܐܠ ܬܕܚܠ ܒܠܒܟ ܡܢ
ܗܕܐ ܕܐܢ ܐܬܐ ܠܝ ܠܘܩܒܠ ܕܐܢ ܐܬܐ ܠܝ ܠܘܩܒܠ ܕܐܢ ܐܬܐ
ܠܝ ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܠܝ ܡܪܝ ܡܪܝ ܠܡܢܐ ܠܐ ܐܝܬ ܠܝ ܐܠܐ ܕܐܢ
ܐܬܐ ܠܝ ܠܘܩܒܠ ܕܐܢ[26] ܐܬܐ ܠܝ ܡܠܐܟ ܡܢ ܫܡܝܐ ܘܡܚܝ ܠܝ.
ܘܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܫܡܥܘܢ ܐܠ ܬܕܚܠ ܒܠܒܟ ܡܢ ܗܕܐ ܕܐܢ ܐܬܐ ܠܝ
ܠܘܩܒܠ ܕܐܢ ܐܬܐ ܠܝ ܠܘܩܒܠ ܕܐܢ ܐܬܐ ܠܝ ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܠܝ
ܡܪܝ ܡܪܝ ܠܡܢܐ ܠܐ ܐܝܬ ܠܝ ܐܠܐ ܕܐܢ ܐܬܐ ܠܝ ܠܘܩܒܠ
ܕܐܢ[27] ܐܬܐ ܠܝ ܡܠܐܟ ܡܢ ܫܡܝܐ ܘܡܚܝ ܠܝ. ܘܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܫܡܥܘܢ
ܐܠ ܬܕܚܠ ܒܠܒܟ ܡܢ ܗܕܐ ܕܐܢ ܐܬܐ ܠܝ ܠܘܩܒܠ ܕܐܢ ܐܬܐ
ܠܝ ܠܘܩܒܠ ܕܐܢ ܐܬܐ ܠܝ ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܠܝ ܡܪܝ ܡܪܝ ܠܡܢܐ ܠܐ
ܐܝܬ ܠܝ ܐܠܐ ܕܐܢ ܐܬܐ ܠܝ ܠܘܩܒܠ ܕܐܢ[28] ܐܬܐ ܠܝ ܡܠܐܟ
ܡܢ ܫܡܝܐ ܘܡܚܝ ܠܝ. ܘܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܫܡܥܘܢ ܐܠ ܬܕܚܠ ܒܠܒܟ ܡܢ
ܗܕܐ ܕܐܢ ܐܬܐ ܠܝ ܠܘܩܒܠ ܕܐܢ ܐܬܐ ܠܝ ܠܘܩܒܠ ܕܐܢ ܐܬܐ
ܠܝ ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܠܝ ܡܪܝ ܡܪܝ ܠܡܢܐ ܠܐ ܐܝܬ ܠܝ ܐܠܐ ܕܐܢ
ܐܬܐ ܠܝ ܠܘܩܒܠ ܕܐܢ[29] ܐܬܐ ܠܝ ܡܠܐܟ ܡܢ ܫܡܝܐ ܘܡܚܝ ܠܝ.

---

13 ܠܟ] *S* (*sic*) 14]ܐܡ[... ܟ *S*^{ed} ...]ܒܥܝ[*S* (*sic*): *there is no room for* ...]ܒܥܝ[...]ܡܫܬ[*S* (*sic*) 19]ܐܬ[*S* (*sic*) 22]ܐܡ[*S* (*sic*) 24]ܐܬ[*S* (*sic*);]ܐܬ[*S* (Mt) *and S* (Lk): *cf A*221 *at* Lk xxii 20

his disciples said to him: "Where wilt thou that we go *and* S
13 make ready that thou eat the Passover?" And he sent two of his
disciples, and said to them: "Go to the town; lo, there will meet
14 you a certain man carrying a vessel of water. Go after him to
wherever he entereth, and say to the master of the house: [Our]
Rabbi saith, 'My time hath arrived; where is my guest-chamber
15 where I may eat the Passover with my disciples?" And lo, he
will shew you a certain large upper-room furnished and made ready;
16 there prepare for us. His disciples went as [he said] to them and
came to the town and found as he said to them; and they made
17 ready the Passover. And when it was evening he came with his
18 Twelve, and while they were sitting *at meat* and eating Jesus said
to them: "Amen, amen, I say to you One of you that eateth with
19 me, he will betray me." Now they began to be grieved and were
20 saying to him each one of them "Is it I?" But he said to them:
"One of the Twelve, that hath put forth his hand with me in the
21 bowl. And the Son of Man goeth as is written of him, but woe to
that man by whose hand the Son of Man is betrayed; it were
profitable for him if he had not been born!"

22 And while they were eating bread he blessed, and brake and
gave to his disciples, and said to them: "Take, this *is* my body."
23 And he took a cup and blessed, and gave to them and they drank
24 from it. And he said to them: "This *is* my blood of the new
25 covenant, that for many is shed. Amen, I say to you that no
more shall I drink of the offspring of the vine, until that day in
26 which I shall drink it with you newly in the kingdom of God." And
27 they had glorified *God* and went out to the Mount of Olives. Jesus
saith to them "All of you will be offended in me, for it is written
28 'I will smite the shepherd and the lambs will be scattered.' And
29 what *time* I have arisen, I go before you to Galilee." Kepha
answered and said to him: "If all of them shall be offended, I not."

---

19 to be grieved] *lit.* 'that it should grieve them' 24 of the... covenant] *S* (*sic*); *om.* 'of' *S* (Mt) *and S* (Lk): *cf* Lk xxii 20 25 offspring] *so also* E^{222}: *see on* Lk xxii 18

S وكانت تعلم تعلم تعلم تعد لم تعد لا كان تعلمه
فهاج كليهما بما كانت بين كانت كلتا كانتا فيما كل
تعلم تعلم لا تعلمه. ت. تعلمت تعلم تعلم تعلم تعلم
ما كانت تعلم لا تعلمه كل تعلم لا كانت تعلم
كانت تعلمها كانت تعلم تعلمه. تعلم تعلمه
تعلم تعلم، هذه تعلم لا كانت تعلم، تعلمها
تعلم". تعلمتها تعلمتها تعلم، تعلم تعلمتها تعلمها.
تعلم تعلم "تعلم تعلم تعلم تعلم لا، ت كانت تعلم
كانت تعلم لا تعلم كانت تعلم لا. تعلم لا تعلم
كانت تعلمت تعلم تعلم تعلم". تعلم تعلم تعلمت
كان تعلم لا تعلم لا كان كانت تعلم تعلم لا تعلم
تعلم تعلمت تعلم تعلم تعلم تعلم". تعلمت تعلم
تعلم تعلم تعلم تعلم تعلم تعلم تعلم تعلم.
تعلم تعلم كان تعلم تعلم تعلم تعلم كان
تعلم تعلم تعلم تعلم تعلم تعلم تعلم تعلم
تعلم تعلم تعلم تعلم تعلم تعلم تعلم تعلم
تعلم تعلم تعلم تعلم تعلم تعلم تعلم تعلم
تعلم تعلم تعلم تعلم تعلم تعلم تعلم تعلم
تعلم تعلم تعلم تعلم تعلم تعلم تعلم تعلم
تعلم تعلم تعلم تعلم تعلم تعلم تعلم تعلم
تعلم تعلم تعلم تعلم تعلم تعلم تعلم تعلم
تعلم تعلم تعلم تعلم تعلم تعلم تعلم تعلم

30 Jesus saith to him: "Amen, amen, I say to thee Thou to-day in *S*
this night, before ever the cock crow twice, three times thou wilt
31 deny me." And Simon all the more said "If it shall be for me
that I should die with thee, I will not deny thee." And so all of
32 them also said. And they came to the place which is called
Gedsemane, and he said to his disciples: "Sit here, while I pray."
33 And he took Kepha and James and John, and he began to be
34 gloomy and to be in trouble. And he said to them: "It doth
35 grieve my soul even unto death." And he departed a little, and he fell
on his face on the earth and was praying if it could be that the hour
36 should pass from him. And he said: "My Father, everything is in
thy power; cause this cup to pass from me—but not my will, mine,
37 be *done*, but thine!" And he came and found them sleeping, and
he said to Kepha: "Simon, thou hast slept; hast thou not been
38 able one hour to watch? Watch and pray that ye enter not into
39 temptation; the spirit is willing, but the body is infirm." And he
40 went again *and* prayed, and the same word he said. And he came
and found them again asleep, for their eyes were laden with sleep,
41 and they knew not what they should say to him. And he came for
the third time and said to them: "Sleep and take your ease; the
hour hath come, the end hath arrived—lo, betrayed is the Son of
42 Man into the hands of the sinners! Arise, let us go; lo, he that
43 betrayeth me hath drawn near." And while yet he *was* speaking
Judas, one of the Twelve, came, and with him a great multitude
carrying scimitars and staves from the chief priests and scribes and
44 elders. And he gave them a sign, he which *was* betraying him, in
that he said to them: "He which I kiss, he it is; take hold of him
45 warily and carry him along." And immediately he came unto him
46 and said to him: "Rabbi!" and kissed him. And they laid hands
47 upon him, and took hold of him. And one of those standing
by drew a sword and smote the chief priest's slave and took *off*
48 his ear. Jesus answered and said to them: "As against a robber
have ye come forth with swords and with staves that ye might
49 take hold of me! Daily with you *am* I in the Temple—while

---

36 My Father] 'Father' E^{229} 38 willing] 'willing and ready' E^{231}

S ܕܐܒܘܗܝ ܡܫܬܐ ܠܗ ܡܢ ܟܠ ܥܒܕ ܕ. ܫܡܫܐ ܡܢ ܠܐ

teaching ye were not laying hold of me—but because the Scriptures *S*
50 should be accomplished." And all his disciples had left him and
51 fled. And a certain youth was coming after him, and he was dressed
52 in a cloth, and there went many folk and took hold of him; and he
53 left the garment in their hands and fled from them naked. And
they carried Jesus along unto the chief priests, and they were
54 bringing with him all the chief priests and elders and scribes. And
Kepha was coming from afar after him as far as the house of the
chief priest, and was sitting by the guards and was warming himself.
55 Now the chief priests and all the multitude were seeking against
Jesus witness that they might kill him, and were not finding *any*;
56 and many were witnessing against him lying witness, and their witness
57, 58 did not agree. Now some rose up against him and say "We
ourselves have heard him that he said 'I will pull down the Temple
made with hands, and in three days I *will* make another not made
59, 60 with hands.'" And not even so did their witness agree. And the
chief priest rose in the midst and asked Jesus, and said to him:
"Dost thou offer no answer? What are these bearing witness
61 against thee?" Now he himself was silent, and not any *answer*
did he return. And again the chief priest asked him the second
time and said to him: "Art thou the Messiah, the Son of the
62 Blessed?" Jesus answered and said to him: "I am *he*, and hence-
forth ye will see the Son of Man sitting on the right *hand* of Power
63 and coming on the clouds of heaven." And the chief priest then
rent his clothing and said: "Why henceforth is there required for you
64 our witnesses? For lo, all of you have heard his blasphemy. What
seemeth it to you?" And all of them were judging him guilty of
65 death. And some of them began to spit at him and to buffet *him*,
and say: "Prophesy to us now." And the guards were smiting him

---

62, 63] *see on* Mt xxvi 64 63 our witnesses] S^{ed} (*sic*)

S ⲙⲁⲣⲓⲁ ⲧⲏⲣⲟⲩ ⲉⲓⲥ ⲧⲏⲛ ⲕⲱⲙⲏⲛ ⲕⲁⲓ [ⲕⲁⲓ] ⲁⲛⲁ[66]ⲃⲁⲥ, ⲙⲉⲛⲉ ⲇⲉ ⲉⲛ
ⲧⲱ ⲟⲓⲕⲱ ⲙⲉ ⲛⲓⲛⲁⲣⲁ ⲙⲁⲣⲓⲁ ⲉⲓⲥ ⲙⲁⲛ ⲧⲏⲣⲟⲩ[67] ⲉⲧ ⲁⲛ
ⲛⲓⲛⲁⲣⲁ ⲙⲉ ⲓⲥⲏⲗ ⲉⲃⲟⲗ ⲙⲛ ⲟⲩⲙ[68]. ⲛⲓⲙⲓ ⲇⲉ ⲟⲩⲟⲙ ⲁⲛⲁ ⲡⲉ
ⲁⲡⲟⲥ[69] ⲛⲁⲓⲟⲥ ⲛⲁⲓⲗ ⲙⲁⲣⲁ ⲡⲓⲱⲧ, ⲟⲩⲇⲉ ⲛⲓⲙ ⲛⲓⲙ ⲙⲉⲛ ⲙⲁⲣⲉ ⲛⲁⲓ
ⲛⲓⲙ ⲉⲣⲟ ⲙⲁⲣⲉⲙ ⲡⲉⲙⲡⲉ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲙⲁⲣⲉ ⲓⲥⲣⲁⲏⲗ ⲙⲁⲓⲱⲩ ⲛⲁⲓⲗⲁⲟⲥ ⲙⲁⲓⲱⲩ
ⲛⲁⲓ ⲉⲣⲟ ⲙⲁⲣⲉⲙ ⲡⲉⲙⲡⲉ ⲛⲁⲓ[70]. ⲟⲩⲟ ⲙⲁⲣⲉ ⲛⲓⲙ ⲉⲃⲟⲗ ⲁⲩⲱ ⲁⲩ
ⲛⲁⲓ ⲉⲣⲟ ⲙⲁⲣⲉⲙ ⲡⲉⲙⲡⲉ ⲛⲁⲓ. ⲁⲩⲱ ⲁⲩⲛⲁⲩ ⲉⲣⲟⲥ ⲙⲁⲣⲉⲙ ⲡⲉⲙⲡⲉ ⲛⲁⲓ
A143 ⲛⲓⲙ[71] ⲙⲛ ⲛⲓⲙ ⲛⲓⲙ ⲉⲧⲣⲉ ⲛⲓⲙ ⲉⲧⲣⲉ ⲛⲓⲙ ⲉⲧⲣⲉ

66 on his cheeks. And when Kepha [was] in the court of the chief *S*
67 priest a certain maid of the chief priest saw him warming himself,
and she saith to him: "And thou also wast with Jesus the
68 Nazarene." But he denied and said: "I know *him* not, and I
am not acquainted with what thou sayest." And he went forth to
69 the outer court and again the maid saw him, and she began to say
70 to those standing *by*: "And this *one* also is of them." But he again
denied. And again after a little those standing *by* said to Kepha:
71 "Truly thou art of them, because thou art a Galilaean." §And he was §*A*143
asseverating and sware "I know him not,¶ this man that ye say." ¶*A*
72 And the cock crew the second time, and Kepha recollected the word
that Jesus had said to him ["Before] ever the cock crow twice, three
times thou wilt deny me." And he had begun to weep.

XV 1 And in the morning the chief priests and elders and scribes and
all the people took counsel, and they bound Jesus and carried him
2 along and delivered him up to Pilate. And Pilate asked him:
"Art thou the king of the Jews?" He answered and said to him:
3 "Thou hast said *it*." And the chief priests were accusing him much,
4 and he no answer was giving them. And again Pilate saith to him:
"Dost thou return them no answer? Seest thou not how many are
5 bearing witness against thee?" [Now Jesus] gave not any answer,
[so that] Pilate was [wondering.]

6 "[Now at every Feast] he was releasing to them one prisoner,
7 whichever they [were] asking [of him]; and there was imprisoned a
man, an evil-doer called Bar Abba, and he had been a man that did
8 evil deeds and committed murders. And the people exclaimed and
9 began to ask that he should do *something* for them. Pilate answered

---

71 was asseverating] asseverated *A* 8 exclaimed] *S* (*sic*), *i.e.* ἀναβοήσας

ܕܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܢܐ ܠܟ ܐܡܪ ܠܟ ܕܬܫܒܘܩ ܠܝ ܠܐ

and said to them: "Do ye wish that I release to you the king of the S
10, 11 Jews?" For Pilate knew that from envy they delivered him up. And
the chief priests persuaded the people that for Bar Abba they should
12 ask, that he should release *him* to them. Pilate answered again and
said to them: "What therefore do ye wish [that I do to the king of
13, 14 the Jews?" And they again were crying out: "Crucify him!"] Now
Pilate said [to them: "*Why?* For what evil hath been done by
15 him?"] And they the more were crying out: "Crucify him!" Now
Pilate was wishing to do the will of the multitude, and he released to
them Bar Abba and delivered up to them Jesus when scourged, that
16 he might be crucified. And the soldiers carried him along within the
17 court, which is the Praetorium, and called all the cohort; and they
clothed him in purple and plaited a crown of thorns and set *it* for
18 him and began to greet him, *saying*: "Hail, king of the Jews!"
19 And they were smiting him upon his head with a reed and were
spitting in his face, and they fell on their knees and were worshipping
20 him. And when they *had* mocked they stripped him of his purple
and clothed him in his own garments, and brought him forth that
21 they might crucify him. And they compelled Simon, a Cyrenian, who
was coming from the field, the father of Alexander and of Rufus, that
22 he should take up his cross. And they brought him to the place
23 called Gugaltha, which is interpreted 'Skull'; and they gave him
24 wine perfumed with perfume, and he took *it* not. And they crucified
him and divided his garments among them and cast for them lots.
25, 26 Now it was the third hour, and they crucified him; and his trespass
27 was written: "This *is* the king of the Jews." And there were
crucified with him two robbers, one on his right and one on his
29 left. And they were blaspheming against him and wagging their
heads and saying: "Oh! Destroyer of the Temple and builder of it

S در رسید تا در تاخت[31] رفت امیر که شما سپاه بگرد رسد[30]
مدتی بود رسیدن لشکر برای بگرد که بود تا بر حشم
که شما. لشکرها مانده رسید[32] دشمن لشکر بود
مدتی بود رسیدن لشکر برای بگرد که بود تا بر حشم
که شما. لشکرها مانده رسید[32] دشمن لشکر بود
[33]بود تا بر شد، دو بود رسیدن رسید رسید شد تا بر شد
[34]بگرفت. رسید که، شد، شد رسید رسید که شد تا بگرفت
[35]رسید. که شد لشکر میدند. رفت بفرستاد رسید که
[36]شود. رسیدن رسید خود که شد رسیدند رسید که شما
[37]دهد. تا شد رسید شد رسید که رسید دادند میدند
بود که در رفت رسید که رفت رسید.
[38]شود رسیدند که تا شد رسیدن رسید، بگذرد
[39]که رسید در. شدند رسید خود دو رسیدند تا رسید
[40]شد، دو شود. رسیدند دو شد شدند رسید که رفت.
شد که بفرستاد رسیدند شد شما رسیدن که بفرستاد
که رفت، شد رسید[41] رفتند رفتند رفتند رفتند رسید
که رفت رسید رسیدند[43] رسیدند رسیدن[42] رفتند رسیدند
رسید که رفت دو رسید. رسیدند رسیدند رسیدند رسید
رسید رسیدند که شد[45] شد که رسیدند رسیدند[44]. رفتند
تفسیر رسیدند که رفت رفتند رسیدند که رسیدند رسیدند

---

40 بفرستاد] بفرستاد S

30 in three days, save thyself alive and come down from the cross!" *S*
31 And again the chief priests also, laughing one with another, with the
scribes, say: "Others he saved alive, himself he could not save alive;
32 the Messiah, the king of Israel—let him come down from the cross,
that we may see and believe!" And those also that were crucified
with him were reproaching him.

33 And when it was the sixth hour there was darkness unto the
34 ninth hour, and at the ninth hour he called with a mighty voice:
35 "My God, my God, wherefore hast thou left me?" And some folk of
those standing *by* heard and say "For Elijah he hath called!"
36 And one ran *and* filled a sponge with vinegar and set *it* on a reed
and gave him to drink. And they say: "Let be; we shall see if
37 Elijah cometh *and* taketh him down." And he, Jesus, crying out
with a mighty voice expired.

38 And the veil of the Temple was rent in twain from the top unto the
39 bottom. Now when the centurion who was standing by him saw, and
when crying out he *had* expired, he said: "This truly is the Son of
40 God!" And there were women standing from afar that *were* seeing—
Mary Magdalene, and Mary daughter of James the Little, the mother
41 of Joseph, and Salome,—those that came with him from Galilee, and
many others that were serving him, that had come up with him to
42, 43 Jerusalem. And it was on the sabbath, and there had come Joseph
from Ramtha, an honourable man, a counsellor, and he also was
looking for the kingdom of heaven; and he dared and went in unto
44 Pilate and asked for the corpse of Jesus. And Pilate was astonished
that he was dead already, and he sent *and* called the centurion and
45 asked him if he were dead. And when he learned from the centurion

S ⲙⲡⲉⲥⲱⲙⲁ ⲛⲥⲱⲟⲩⲛ ⲙⲙⲁⲓ, ⲁⲩⲱ ⲁⲩⲛⲁⲩ ⲉⲡⲁ[46] ⲥⲁⲙⲟⲩⲏⲗ ⲙⲡⲁⲓ
ⲉⲃⲟⲗ ⲛⲥⲁ ⲡⲉⲕⲣⲱ ⲛⲥⲁⲣⲝ ⲙ̀ⲡⲉⲕⲣⲱ ⲙ̀ⲡⲣⲟⲫⲏⲧⲏⲥ ⲙⲛ ⲡⲉⲕⲣⲱ ⲙ̀ⲡⲓⲱⲁⲛⲛⲏⲥ
ⲁⲩⲱ ⲛⲓⲙ ⲛⲓⲙⲁⲓ ⲛⲧⲉ ⲡⲓⲥⲁⲗⲡⲓⲝ ⲙ̀ⲡⲓⲱⲱⲧ[47] ⲛⲓⲙ ⲛⲓⲙⲁⲓ ⲛⲧⲉ ⲡⲓⲥⲁⲗⲡⲓⲝ
ⲛⲧⲉ ⲡⲓⲱⲱⲧ ⲛⲥⲁⲣⲝ ⲙ̀ⲡⲓⲱⲱⲧ. ⲛⲓⲙ ⲛⲓⲙⲁⲓ ⲛⲧⲉ ⲡⲓⲥⲁⲗⲡⲓⲝ ⲛⲧⲉ
ⲡⲓⲱⲱⲧ ⲛⲥⲁⲣⲝ ⲙ̀ⲡⲓⲱⲱⲧ. ⲛⲓⲙ ⲛⲓⲙⲁⲓ ⲛⲧⲉ ⲡⲓⲥⲁⲗⲡⲓⲝ ⲛⲧⲉ ⲡⲓⲱⲱⲧ
ⲛⲥⲁⲣⲝ ⲙ̀ⲡⲓⲱⲱⲧ. ⲛⲓⲙ ⲛⲓⲙⲁⲓ ⲛⲧⲉ ⲡⲓⲥⲁⲗⲡⲓⲝ ⲛⲧⲉ ⲡⲓⲱⲱⲧ ⲛⲥⲁⲣⲝ
ⲙ̀ⲡⲓⲱⲱⲧ. ⲛⲓⲙ ⲛⲓⲙⲁⲓ ⲛⲧⲉ ⲡⲓⲥⲁⲗⲡⲓⲝ ⲛⲧⲉ ⲡⲓⲱⲱⲧ ⲛⲥⲁⲣⲝ ⲙ̀ⲡⲓⲱⲱⲧ.
ⲛⲓⲙ ⲛⲓⲙⲁⲓ ⲛⲧⲉ ⲡⲓⲥⲁⲗⲡⲓⲝ ⲛⲧⲉ ⲡⲓⲱⲱⲧ ⲛⲥⲁⲣⲝ ⲙ̀ⲡⲓⲱⲱⲧ. ⲛⲓⲙ
ⲛⲓⲙⲁⲓ ⲛⲧⲉ ⲡⲓⲥⲁⲗⲡⲓⲝ ⲛⲧⲉ ⲡⲓⲱⲱⲧ ⲛⲥⲁⲣⲝ ⲙ̀ⲡⲓⲱⲱⲧ. ⲛⲓⲙ ⲛⲓⲙⲁⲓ
ⲛⲧⲉ ⲡⲓⲥⲁⲗⲡⲓⲝ ⲛⲧⲉ ⲡⲓⲱⲱⲧ ⲛⲥⲁⲣⲝ ⲙ̀ⲡⲓⲱⲱⲧ. ⲛⲓⲙ ⲛⲓⲙⲁⲓ ⲛⲧⲉ
ⲡⲓⲥⲁⲗⲡⲓⲝ ⲛⲧⲉ ⲡⲓⲱⲱⲧ ⲛⲥⲁⲣⲝ ⲙ̀ⲡⲓⲱⲱⲧ. ⲛⲓⲙ ⲛⲓⲙⲁⲓ ⲛⲧⲉ ⲡⲓⲥⲁⲗⲡⲓⲝ
ⲛⲧⲉ

46 he gave his corpse to Joseph. And he bought a cloth and brought *S*
and wrapped it in the cloth and laid it in a tomb that was hewn for
him in the rock, and he rolled a stone *and* put *it* against the door of
47 the tomb. Now Mary Magdalene and Mary the daughter of James
xvi 1 had seen where he was laid. And when the sabbath was past they
bought oil and spices—Mary Magdalene, and Mary the daughter of
2 James, and Salome—that they might come *and* anoint him. And at
the dawn on the first *day* of the week they came to the tomb when
3 the sun was up. And they were saying in themselves: "Now who
4 hath rolled *away* for us the stone of the tomb? Because it was great
exceedingly." And they came, and they saw that the stone was rolled
5 *away*, and they entered the tomb and saw a youth sitting on their
6 right *hand* and dressed in a white robe, and they were afraid. And
he saith to them: "Fear not; Jesus the Nazarene ye seek, him that
was crucified. He hath risen and is not here; lo, his place where he
7 had been laid! But go, say to his disciples and to Kepha 'Lo, he
goeth before you to Galilee: there shall ye see him, as he said to
8 you.'" And when they heard they came forth, and they went away
and to no one aught said they, because they had been afraid.

[*Subscription in S*]

Here endeth the Evangel of Mark.

Evangel of Luke.

---

2 they came] S^B; they come S^{ed} 4 And they came] S^B; And they went S^{ed}: *see Appendix* III 7 ye see] S^B; they see S^{ed} 8 had been afraid] S^B; were afraid (*or*, were fearing) S^{ed}

[*The following fragment is all that survives of S. Mark in C.*]

C * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * *

fol 39 r

ܘܐܡܪ ܠܗܘܢ ܙܠܘ ܒܟܠ ܥܠܡܐ ܘܟܪܘܙܘ ܠܟܠ ܒܪܝܬܐ ¶[17]
ܗܢܘܢ ܕܡܗܝܡܢܝ ܢܣܝܡܘܢ ܫܘܠܛܢܐ ܒܫܡܝ ܕܫܕܝܢ ܒܠܫܢ̈ܐ ¶[18]
ܚܕ̈ܬܐ ܢܡܠܠܘܢ ܒܐܝܕܝܗܘܢ ܢܩܛܘܠܘܢ ܘܥܠ ܡܫܬܐ ܡܝܬܐ
ܠܐ ܢܙܩ ܠܗܘܢ ܥܠ ܚܠܝ̈ܐ ܢܫܕܘܢ ܘܐܝܟ ܒܪ̈ܝܐ ܢܗܘܘܢ ¶
ܠܗ̈ܘܢ ¶[19] ܘܡܪܢ ܝܫܘܥ ܟܕ ܡܠܠ ܥܡܗ̈ܘܢ ܐܬܪܗ ܣܠܩ ܠܫܡܝܐ
ܘܝܬܒ ܥܠ ܝܡܝܢܗ ¶[20] ܐܢܘܢ ܢܦܩܘ ܘܟܪܙܘ ¶ ܒܟܠ ܐܬܪ̈ܐ
ܘܡܪܢ ܥܒܕ ܥܡܗ̈ܘܢ ¶ ܘܐܬܝܕ ܠܗ̈ܘܢ ¶ ܒܐܬܘܬ ¶ ¶ ¶ ¶ ¶ ¶ ¶ ¶ ¶ ¶

ܐܡܝܢ ¶

ܣ· ܡܪܩܘܣ ·ܣ

· ¶ · ¶ · ¶ · ¶ · ¶ · ¶ · ¶ · ¶ · ¶ · ¶ · ¶ ·

col 2 ¶ ·ܠܘܩܐ ·ܩܕܝܫ ·ܐܝܢܘܢ

[xvi 9—20]

15 *Cf Addai* 8: ܟܪܘܙ ܫܠܚ ܠܟܠ ܡܗܝܡܢܐ ܒܪܝܬ ܡܢܩܦܝܢ 16 *Cf A*21: ܒܝܬ ܟܢܘܫܬܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܘܡܫܬܠܚ̈ܢ. ܕܟܠ ܗܘ ܕܡܗܝܡܢ ܘܡܬܥܡܕ ܢܬܚܝܐ ܘܕܠܐ ܡܗܝܡܢ ܢܬܕܝܢ. ܠܫ (ܕܢܬܚܝ MS) ܕܢܬܚܝ ܠܡܗܝܡܢܐ ܠܐ ܐܬܝ. ܘܠܐ ܡܗܝܡܢ ܐܢܐ ܕܫܠܝܚ ܐܢܐ ܠܘܬ ܟܠ ܡܢ ܕܡܗܝܡܢ ܒܝ.

17, 18.] *A*21:

ܘܐܬܝܢ ¶ ܠܠܘ ܢܫܬܘ ܐܬܠܝ. ܒܫܡܝ ܕܫܕܝܢ ܫܠܝ ܠܟܠ ܕܝܡ ܐܢܫ ܐܢܐ ¶[17]
ܚܕ̈ܬܐ ¶ ¶[18b] ¶ ¶ ¶ ¶ ¶ ¶ ¶ ¶ ¶

[*The following fragment is all that survives of S. Mark in C.*]

* * * * * * * * * * * * * *C*

[xvi] 17 that believe in me: these in my name demons shall cast out, with a
18 new tongue they shall speak, serpents they shall take up in their hands, and if any poison of death they shall drink it shall not hurt them; on the infirm they shall lay their hands and they shall be made whole."

19 Now our Lord Jesus, after he commanded his disciples, was taken
20 up to heaven, and he sat on the right *hand* of God. But they went forth and preached in every place, the LORD being with them in all, and their word he was confirming by the signs that they were doing.

[*Subscription in C*]

HERE ENDETH THE EVANGEL OF MARK.

EVANGEL OF JOHN.

[xvi 9—20]

15 *Cf Addai* 8: 'We have been commanded to preach his gospel in all the creation.' 16 *Cf A* 21: 'And when again our Lord gave the mystery of Baptism to his apostles, thus he said to them "He that believeth and is baptized shall live, and he that believeth not is judged."' 17, 18.] *A* 21 *has*: '[17]This shall be the sign for them which believe—that with new tongues they shall speak, and devils they shall be casting out, [18b]and their hands they shall be laying on the infirm and they are made whole.' 19 *Cf A* 406, 409: 'And Jesus went up to heaven and sat on the right *hand* of his Father' (*A* 409 *has* 'Our Saviour' *for* 'Jesus,' *and omits* 'to heaven')

ܡܪܝ ܐܠܗܐ ܕܐܒܪܗܡ ¶ ܘܐܡܪ ¶A ¶ ܐܠܐ ܐܢ ¶ ܐܝܬ ¶ ܠܟ ¶ ¶ ¶

i 1 Because many have wished to write and to declare concerning *S*
2 those matters which among us have been completed, as they who
from of old were eyewitnesses and servants of the word have
3 delivered to us, it hath seemed *good* to me, even me, who have
investigated them all from the beginning, carefully one by one to
4 write *them* to thee, illustrious Theophilus, that thou mayest know
the truth of the words which thou hast been taught.

5 There was in the days of Herod the king of Judaea a certain
priest whose name was Zacharia of the division of Beth Abiam, and
his wife was of the daughters of Aaron—her name was Elisabeth.
6 Now both of them were righteous before God and were walking in
all his commandments and in the uprightness of the LORD, and were
7 blameless in all their way of life. But no son had they, because
Elisabeth was barren and both of them were advanced in days.

8 Now it had come to pass when he was serving in the order of the
9 priests before God, *that* in the custom of the service of priests it had
arrived to him to bring in incense ; and when he entered the Temple
10 a number of the people were standing and praying at the season of
11 the incense. And there appeared to him, *even* Zacharia, an angel of
12 the LORD standing on the right *hand* of the altar of incense ; and he
was agitated and trembled when he saw the angel, and fear fell upon
13 him. The angel saith to him: "Fear not, Zacharia ; for lo, §God hath §*A* 57
hearkened to the voice of thy prayer,¶ and thy wife Elisabeth shall bear ¶*A*
14 thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John. And thou shalt have

---

6 way of life] *or*, 'habitation.' *So also* E^{7} ('They were blameless in all their habitation'): *cf* Lk ii 37

13 God.....thy prayer] thy prayer hath been heard before God *A* $E^{8, 12, 14}$

S ... ...[15] ... ...
... ...
... ...[16] ...

[*The leaf of S which contained* Lk i 16—38 *is missing.*]

...[38] ... ...[39] ... ...
... ...[40] ... ...
...[41] ... ...
...[42] ... ...
...[43] ... ...
...[44] ... ...
...[45] ... ...
...[46] ... ...[47] ...
...[48] ... ...[49] ...
...[50] ... ...
...[51] ... ...
...[52] ... ...
...[53] ... ...
...[54] ... ...
...[55] ... ...
...[56] ... ...

---

28 *Cf A* 180: ... 30 *A* 57 ... (A^a) ... 46, 48 *Cf A* 180 ... (A^a) ... 53 ...] *S* (*sic*): *probably a corruption of* ..., *as* syr^{palest}

15 joy and boasting, and many shall rejoice in his birth; because he *S*
shall be great before the LORD, and wine and strong drink he shall
not drink, and with the Holy Spirit he shall be filled while yet he is
16 in the womb of his mother, and many of * * * * * *

[*The leaf of S which contained* Lk i 16—38 *is missing.*]

38, 39 the angel from her. And Mary arose in those same days and went
40 up with care to the hill-*country* to a town of Judaea. And she
41 entered the house of Zacharia and greeted Elisabeth, and it came to
pass when Elisabeth heard the greeting of Mary the babe leaped in
42 her womb. And Elisabeth was filled with the Holy Spirit and with
a loud voice she cried out and said to Mary: "Thou art the blessed
43 among women, and blessed is the fruit in thy womb! What is it
hath done me this, that the mother of my Lord should come unto
44 me? For lo, when the voice of thy greeting fell in my ears, with
45 great joy leaped the babe in my womb! And happy is it for her
which shall believe that there cometh to pass a fulfilment for those
46 things that were spoken with her from the LORD." Saith Mary:
47 "My soul doth magnify the LORD and my spirit hath rejoiced in God
48 the Life-giver, in that he hath looked upon the lowliness of his hand-
49 maiden; for from now all generations will be calling me happy, in
50 that he hath done unto me great things—he, whose Name of mercy
is glorified and holy unto the age and on the stock of them that fear
51 him. And he hath made a dominion with his arm and scattered the
52 understanding of the hearts of the proud. And he hath brought
53 down the mighty from their thrones and lifted up the lowly, and he
hath filled the poor from his goodness and †despised† the rich
54 empty. And he hath cared for Israel his son, and hath remembered
55 his mercy; as he spake with our fathers, with Abraham and with
56 his seed for ever." Now Mary remained by Elisabeth about three
months and returned to her house.

---

14 boasting] 'gladness' E^7 28 *Cf* *A* 180: 'For when Gabriel announced to her *the good tidings*.... he said to her: Hail to thee, blessed among women!'. *So also in* E^{49} *there is no trace of the other clauses.* 30 'Thou hast found grace before God' (A^a *pr.* 'Lo') *A* 57 46, 48 *Cf* 'And she glorified and magnified (and thanked A^a) the LORD, in that he was pleased with the lowliness of his handmaiden' *A* 180 53 despised] *S* (*sic*): *probably a mistake for* 'sent away'

S 7:26 I find more bitter than death the woman who is a snare, whose heart is nets and fetters, whose hands are bonds. Whoever is good before God escapes her, but the sinner is caught by her. 27 Behold, this I have found, says Qohelet, adding one thing to another to find out 28 what my soul has been seeking, but I have not found. One man among a thousand I found, but a woman among all these I have not found. 29 Only this I have found: that God made humankind upright, but they have sought many devices.

8:1 Who is like the wise? Who knows the interpretation of a thing? A person's wisdom makes his face shine, and the hardness of his face is changed. 2 I say, Keep the king's command, because of the oath before God. 3 Do not be terrified; go from his presence. Do not persist in an evil thing, for he does whatever he pleases. 4 For the king's word has power, and who can say to him, What are you doing? 5 Whoever keeps a command will know no evil thing, and the heart of a wise person knows the time and the way. 6 For there is a time and way for every matter, although the misery of humankind is great upon them. 7 For they do not know what will happen; who can tell them how it will happen? 8 No one has power to retain the wind, so no one has power over the day of death. There is no discharge in war, and wickedness will not save those who practice it. 9 All this I observed, and I applied my mind to all that is done under the sun, a time when one person has power over another to his hurt. 10 Then I saw the wicked buried; they used to go in and out from the holy place and were praised in the city where they had done such things. This also is vanity.

11 Because the sentence against an evil work is not executed speedily, the heart of humankind is fully set to do evil. 12 Though a sinner does evil a hundred times and prolongs his life, yet I know that it will be well with those who fear God, who fear his presence. 13 But it will not be well with the wicked, nor will they prolong their days like a shadow, because they do not fear God's presence. 14 There is a vanity that occurs on earth, that there are righteous people who get what the deeds of the wicked deserve, and there are wicked people who get what the deeds of the righteous deserve. I say that this also is vanity. 15 So I commend enjoyment, because there is nothing better for humankind under the sun than to eat and drink and be glad, for this will accompany them in their toil all the days of their life that God gives them under the sun.

78 כשרה נחשי] *S (sic)* 79 ושמח] *The ר appears to be undotted in S*

57 And when the time of Elisabeth's child-bearing was accomplished *S*
58 she bare a son, and her neighbours and the members of her family
heard that the LORD *had* multiplied his mercy unto her, and they
59 were rejoicing for her. And it was the eighth day *when* they came
to circumcise the lad, and they were calling him by the name of his
60 father Zacharia. And his mother said "Not so, but he shall be
61 called John." And they say to her: "There is no one in thy stock
62 that is called by this name 'John.'" And they had said to his
63 father also how he wished that he should be called; and he asked
64 for a writing-tablet and wrote on it "John is his name," and in the
same hour was unloosed the band of his tongue. And he blessed
(63), 65 God, and all of them were astonished. And fear came on all their
neighbours, and in all the hill-*country* of Judaea these things were
66 being spoken, and they were laying *them* up in their heart and were
saying: "What will this lad become, whom the hand of the LORD is
67 with?" And Zacharia his father was filled with the Holy Spirit and he
68 prophesied and said: "Blessed is the God of Israel that hath visited
69 his people and made for it a redemption, and raised up for us a horn of
70 life in the house of David his slave, as he said by the mouth of his holy
71 prophets from eternity; and he hath snatched us away to life from the
72 hand of our enemies and of all that hate us, that he might do mercy
73 with our fathers. And he hath remembered his holy covenants, the
74 oaths that he sware to Abraham our father, that he would give to us
that without fear we should be redeemed from the hand of our
75 enemies, that we might serve before him in uprightness and in
76 righteousness all the days of our life. And thou, lad, the prophet
of the Highest shalt thou be called; thou shalt go before the
77 countenance of the LORD, to make ready his ways that he may give
the knowledge of life to his people by the forgiveness of their sins,
78 because of the mercy of the compassion of our God, wherewith he
79 will visit us *as* the sunrise from on high; thou shalt shine to them
that in darkness and in the shadows of death are sitting, that we
80 may direct our feet in the way of peace." Now the lad was growing
up and waxing strong in spirit, and in the wilderness he was until
the day of the shewing of him unto Israel.

---

76 thou shalt go] *so also* E^{7}, *without connecting particle* 78 sunrise] 'sun' E^{20} (*not* E^{30}) 79 thou shalt shine] *or*, 'it will shine' we] *or*, 'he'

S ¹ܘܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܪܝ ܐܢ ܒܥܝ ܐܢܬ ܢܫܬܘܩ ܠܝ ܘܐܢ ܐܢܐ ²ܐܡܪ ܠܟ ܠܐ ܬܫܬܘܩ ܠܝ ܐܠܐ ܐܢ ܐܢܐ ³ܐܙܠ ܐܬ ܒܥܝ ܠܡܫܬܘܩ ܠܟ ܘܐܢ ܐܢܐ ⁴ܐܙܠ ܐܬ ܒܥܝ ܠܡܫܬܘܩ ⁴ᵃ[ ] ⁴ᵇ ⁵ܐܡ ⁶ܐܢ ⁷ܠܡܫܬܘܩ ⁸ܐܢ ⁹ ⁹ᵃ ¹⁰ ¹¹ ¹²[ ] ¹³ ¹⁴ ¶A ¶ ¶ ¶

2] *S (sic)* 3 * *] S^{ed}: *photograph illegible* 4ᵇ *Cf A* 472 (= A^a +) 8] S^{ed} 9 * |] *There seems hardly room at the beginning of the next line after*] *to supply* 10] *S* (= syr.vg): *cf* Mt i 21 *and Dalman's* Worte Jesu 144 11] *S* (= syr.vg *and* ASD 44ad fin.) 12] S^{ed}; *possibly the scribe wrote* *and took* *for a verb*

14 .....] *A* 180; *A* 385] *S* (*sic, cf* Mk xi 7); $A^2/_2$

ii 1 And it came to pass in those days Augustus Caesar had commanded *S*
2 all the earth that they should be enrolled. Now this was the first
3 enrolment in the years of Quirinus, governor of Syria. Now every
one [was going] to be [enrolled], even from [his] city was *each one*
4a going to his place that there he might be enrolled. And Joseph also
had gone up from Nazareth a city of Galilee to Judaea, to the city of
5 David that is called Beth Lehem, he and Mary his wife *who was*
4b great with child, that there they might be enrolled, because both of
6 them were of the House of David. And when they were there her
7 days were fulfilled to bear, and she bare her first-born son; and she
wrapped him in swaddling-clothes and put him in a manger, because
8 there was no room for them. Now there were shepherds there in that
same place [and while] they were watching and keeping guard over
9 their ewes, there appeared to them an angel [of the LORD] standing
[by them] and the glory of the LORD was shining upon them, and they
10 feared with a great fear. The angel saith to them: "Fear ye not;
because lo, I announce to you a great joy that shall be for all the
11 world—that there hath been born for you to-day a Life-giver, who is
12 the LORD, the Messiah, in the city of David. †Lo, this† *is* for you
the sign: ye will find the lad wrapped in swaddling-clothes and laid
13 in a manger." And suddenly there appeared by him a host, and the
14 many angels [of heaven] glorify God and say: §"Glory to God in the §*A* 180,
highest, and peace in earth, and favour to the sons of men."¶ ¶*A* 385

---

2 the years of] *S* (*sic*) **4b** because both.....of David] *Cf* '*as it is written* Joseph and Mary his betrothed, both of them were of the House of David' *A* 472: *so also* E^{16} *and* Ephr.*arm* (*on* 2 Tim ii 8) **10** all the world] *S* (= syr.vg): *cf* Mt i 21 **11** the LORD, the Messiah] *S* (= syr.vg); the LORD'S Messiah E^{27} *and* syr^{palest} **12** †Lo, this†] Lo, and he S^{ed}. *Perhaps the scribe meant the text to mean:*—'...the Messiah, in the city of David: He Himself to you hath come. Ye will find....' **14** Glory....earth] Peace in heaven and glory in earth *A* 180; Glory to God in heaven *A* 385 favour] good hope $A^{2}/_{2}$ E^{27} (*as* syr.vg)

S

15 ⁊ʿʿʿ ⁊ʿʿʿ ⁊ʿʿʿ

15 After those angels went away from them to heaven the shepherds *S*
were saying one to the other: "Come, let us [go] to Beth Lehem and
16 see this which hath come to pass, as the angel hath shewed us." And
they went hastily and found Joseph and Mary, and the babe laid in a
17 manger, and they declared that which was spoken with them about
18 that same lad. Now every one that was hearing from the shepherds
when they were declaring about the things that they saw and heard
19 were (*sic*) astonished and wondering, but Mary everything was laying
20 in her heart and was comparing *them* in her mind. And those
shepherds returned glorifying God and speaking about the things
that they saw and heard, as was said to them.

21 And when eight days were fulfilled the lad was circumcised, and
his name was called Jesus, as was said by the angel before he was
22 conceived in the womb; and the days of his cleansing were finished,
as it is written in the law of Moses. Then they took him up to
23 Jerusalem, that they might make him stand before the LORD, as is
written in the law of the LORD "Every first-born *male* opening the
24 matrix, the Holy one of the LORD he shall be called," and that he
might give the sacrifice, as is written in the law of the LORD: "A
pair of turtle-doves, or two young doves."

25 Now there was a certain man in Jerusalem—his name was Simon
—upright he was and righteous, and he was receiving the supplication
26 of Israel and a holy Spirit there was upon him; and it had been said
to him by that holy Spirit, that death he should not see until he
27 should see the LORD'S Messiah. And he came in the Spirit to the
Temple, and when his parents were bringing him in, *even* the lad
28 Jesus, that they might do for him as is commanded in the Law, he—
29 Simon—received him in his arms and blessed God and said: "Hence-
forth thou dost dismiss him, my Lord, in peace—*even* thy servant, as
30, 31 thou hast said. For lo, mine eyes have seen thy mercy which thou

---

25, 26 a holy Spirit] *cf* Mk xiii 11, Joh xx 22 26 the LORD'S Messiah] 'the Lord Christ' E^{226} (*quoted away from the context*) 30 thy mercy] *S* (*sic*) E^{28} *and* syr.vg

ܕܐܝܟ ܕܐܡܪ ܡܪܝ ܝܫܘܥ ܠܬܠܡܝܕܘܗܝ ܕܐܢ ܐܝܬ ܠܟܘܢ ܒܪ ܐܢܫ ܕܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܫܒܥ ܡܐܐ ܓܡܠܐ ܘܫܒܥ ܡܐܐ ܚܛܝܐ ܘܫܒܥ ܡܐܐ ܥܘܠܐ ܘܫܒܥ ܡܐܐ ܫܘܒܚܐ ܘܫܒܥ ܡܐܐ ܒܗܬܐ ܘܫܒܥ ܡܐܐ ܫܠܡܐ ܘܫܒܥ ܡܐܐ ܫܠܡ ܠܗ ܠܐ ܢܗܘܐ ܠܗ ܐܠܐ ܚܕ ܒܥܠ ܚܕ ܐܢ ܐܝܬ ܠܗ

32 hast made ready before the countenance of all the peoples,—a light S
33 for revelation of the peoples, and a glory of thy people Israel." Now
his father and his mother were astonished at the things that were
34 being spoken about him. And Simon blessed them and said to Mary
his mother: "Lo, this *child* is set in Israel for the fall and for the
35 rising of many, and for a sign of contention that is spoken of; and
thine own soul thou shalt cause a spear to pass through, that the
36 thoughts may be revealed from the hearts of many." And Hanna
also, a prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel of the tribe of Asher—
and she also was advanced in days, and seven days only with a
37 husband she was after her virginity, but the rest of her way of
life in widowhood was eighty and four years,—this person from
the Temple used not to go forth, and with fasting and with prayer
38 and with supplication by day and by night used to serve *God*—and
she also stood up in the same hour and gave thanks to the LORD, and
she was speaking about him †with† every one that was announcing a
39 redemption of Jerusalem. Now Joseph and Mary, when they finished
in the Temple concerning the first-born everything that is written in
the Law, returned to Galilee to Nazareth their city.

40 Now the lad was growing up and waxing strong and being filled
41 with wisdom, and the grace of God was upon him. And his kinsfolk
every year were going to Jerusalem at the Feast of unleavened bread,
42 of Pasek; and when he was twelve years old they went up, as they
43 were accustomed, to the Feast. And when the days of the Feast
were finished they returned, and the lad Jesus stayed from them in
44 Jerusalem. And his kinsfolk knew *it* not, for they were supposing
that with their company he went forth, and when [they had come a
journey] of one day they were seeking him, *even* Jesus, among their

---

35 *Cf* Ishô'dâd (*Harris*, p. 34): 'S. Ephraim. Through thy soul (saith he) thou shalt cause a spear to pass, that there may be revealed from the hearts many minds—those who doubted.' $E^{28f.}$ *has three times* 'Thou shalt cause a sword to pass,' *as in the text here* (J. Armitage Robinson *in the* 'Guardian' *for Dec* 18, 1895) 36 days] 'Seven days she had been with a husband' Ephr. *Lamy* iii 813 38 †with†] 'about' *S* (*sic*) that..... Jerusalem] *or*, 'that a redemption of Jerusalem was being announced' 43 from them] after them S^{ed}

S[C] ... [45] ... ; ... [46] ... [47] ... [48] ... ,
§C fol 53 r §* ... .
... [49] ... [50] ... [51] ... [52] ... .
col 2 * ... [1] ... [2] ... [3] ... [4] ... .

---

45 ...] S (sic) 48 ...] ... S ...] om. S
49 ...] ... S (in both places) ...] ... S ...] ... + ... S
51 ... S (as often) ...] om. S ...] C (sic); om. S 52 ...] ... + ... S ...] so also S 1 ...] S illegible ...] S vid (sic): the ... in C has disappeared in a hole ...] so also S*(vid); ... S1(& ed) ... S (in each place) ... 2° & 3°] ... Sed ... S ... Sed 4 ... S ...] ... S ... S

company and among their kindred and among whosoever knew them. *S* [*C*]
45 And when they found him not, they returned to Jerusalem and there
46 they were seeking him. And after three days they found him in the
Temple sitting amidst the teachers, and he was hearing them and
47 was asking them *questions*. And all of them that were hearing him
were astonished, and were wondering at his wisdom and at his
48 answers. And when his kinsfolk found him they were astonished;
and his mother saith to him: "My son, wherefore | §hast thou done §*C*
to us thus? For lo, we in trouble and in much perturbation have
49 been seeking thee." He saith to them: "Why are ye seeking me?
Know ye not that at the Father's House it behoves me to be?"
50, 51 Now they did not recognise the word that he said to them. And he
went down with them and came to Nazareth, and was subject to
them, but his mother all these words was keeping in †her† mind.
52 Now Jesus was growing up in his stature, and increasing in his
wisdom and in his grace with God and with men.

iii 1 Now in the fifteenth year, in the reign of Tiberius Caesar, in the
governorship of Pontius Pilate in Judaea, Herod being tetrarch in
Galilee, and Philip his brother tetrarch in the country of Ituraea and
in the district of Trachonitis, and Lysanias tetrarch in the country of
2 the Habilenes, in the high priesthood of Hanan and of Caiapha,—came
3 the word of God upon John the son of Zacharia, and he was preaching
in the wilderness and in all the country around Jordan the baptism
4 of repentance for remission of sins; as is written in the prophecy of
Isaiah the prophet: "A voice that calleth in the wilderness, 'Clear

---

48 we] thy father and I *S*; I and thy father $E^{24,40}$ in trouble and] *om. S* (*not* $E^{24,40}$) 49 are ye....Know ye] were ye....Knew ye *S* the Father's (*see on* Matt vi 4)] my Father's *S* behoves] behoved *S* 51 these words] the words *S* in †her† mind] *om. S*; *by the omission of a point C reads* 'in his mind' 52 increasing] *pr.* was *S* 1 Tiberius] *S illegible*; *C has* 'Tiberinus' Judaea] *so also* $S^{*\,(vid)}$; Judah $S^{1(de\ ed)}$ of Trachonitis] in Trachonitis *S* the Habilenes] Habilene S^{ed}, *but with the plural sign* 4 Clear ye] Make ye ready *S*

ܫܒܩ ܠܗ ܠܡܪܝܐ ܕܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܒܪ ܐܘ ܐܒ ܒܫܡܝܐ ܐܘ ܒܐܪܥܐ ܐܘ ܒܬܚܘܡ ܐܪܥܐ ܐܘ ܒܬܚܘܡ ܝܡܐ ܐܘ ܒܟܠ ܡܕܡ ܕܒܗ ܚܝܐ ܐܘ ܕܢܦܫ ܚܝܐ ܐܘ ܕܪܘܚ ܚܝܐ ܐܘ ܕܒܪ ܢܫܐ ܐܘ ܕܒܗܡܬܐ ܐܘ ܕܟܠ ܡܕܡ ܕܒܪ ܢܫܐ ܐܘ ܕܒܗܡܬܐ ܐܘ ܕܟܠ ܡܕܡ ܕܒܗ ܚܝܐ ܐܘ ܕܢܦܫ ܚܝܐ ܐܘ ܕܪܘܚ ܚܝܐ ܐܘ

ye a way for the LORD, and direct in the plain paths for our God.' *C S*
5 All the valleys shall be filled and all the hills and heights shall
become low, §and the rough shall become a level and the broken §*A*330
6 country a plain. And the honour of the LORD shall be revealed and
all flesh shall see it together,¶ because the mouth of the LORD hath ¶*A*
spoken."

7 And he was saying to the multitudes that were coming unto him:
"Offspring of vipers, who is it hath shewed you to flee from the wrath
8 that is coming? Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance;
and do not begin to say 'For a father we have Abraham,' for I
say to you that God is able from these stones to raise up sons to
9 Abraham. And lo, the axe hath arrived at the root of the trees;
but every tree that bringeth not forth good fruits is hewn down and
falleth in the fire."

10 And the multitudes were asking him: "What shall we do, and
11 live?" He saith to them: "He that hath two coats, let him give one
of them to him that hath not; and he that hath food, let him do
12 likewise." And there came toll-gatherers also to be baptized. They
13 say to him: "What shall we do?" He saith to them: "Do not
14 exact any more above that which is appointed to you." And soldiers
also had asked him and they say to him: "What shall we do, even
we?" He saith to them: "Do not oppress any one, and do not use
15 violence to any one; sufficient for you are your allowances." And
the folk that were hearing him were meditating in themselves and

---

5 and all] *om. S* and the rough] 'As it is written that at his coming the rough...' *A* 6 shall see it together] shall see the life of God *A* because....spoken] *om. S A* 7 unto him] to him to be baptized *S* coming 2°] about *to be S* 8. *For A* 63, 331, *see* Matt iii 9 We have for a father *S* 9 arrived] *see* Matt iii 10 but every tree] and every tree therefore *S* 10 and live] *om. S* 11 of them] *om. S* 12 They say] and they say *S* 13 exact] thieve *S* (*sic*) 14 to him] *om. S* and do not] *om.* and *S* 15 in themselves] + about John *S*

(C) S ¶C [16]ואזי לשמעון אמר אנא לא מתרעי לי ¶ואזלת. ואתא אחרנא [ואמר], אנא סלעא. מה הוא עבד ליה אמר ליה. [17]מה אמרת, אמר ליה, אנא מתרעי לי. מה דאמרת אמר ליה. [18]אמר ליה שמעון אנא לא אזלת ולא עבדת מה דאמרת. אמר ליה אנדריאס אנא מתרעי לי דאזלת ואמרת. [19]אמר ליה אנדריאס מה אמרת ליה אמר ליה אנא לא אזלת ולא עבדת מה דאמרת. אמר ליה אנדריאס אנא מתרעי לי דאזלת ואמרת. [20]אמר ליה אנדריאס מה אמרת ליה אמר ליה אנא לא אזלת ולא עבדת מה דאמרת. אמר ליה אנדריאס אנא מתרעי לי דאזלת ואמרת. [21]אמר ליה אנדריאס מה אמרת ליה אמר ליה אנא לא אזלת ולא עבדת מה דאמרת. אמר ליה אנדריאס אנא מתרעי לי דאזלת ואמרת. [22]אמר ליה אנדריאס מה אמרת ליה אמר ליה אנא לא אזלת ולא עבדת מה דאמרת. אמר ליה אנדריאס אנא מתרעי לי דאזלת ואמרת. [23]אמר ליה אנדריאס מה אמרת ליה אמר ליה אנא לא אזלת ולא עבדת מה דאמרת. אמר ליה אנדריאס אנא מתרעי לי דאזלת ואמרת. [24]אמר ליה אנדריאס מה אמרת ליה אמר ליה אנא לא אזלת ולא עבדת מה דאמרת. אמר ליה אנדריאס אנא מתרעי לי דאזלת ואמרת. [25]אמר ליה אנדריאס מה אמרת ליה אמר ליה אנא לא אזלת ולא עבדת מה דאמרת. אמר ליה אנדריאס אנא מתרעי לי דאזלת ואמרת. [26]אמר ליה אנדריאס מה אמרת ליה אמר ליה אנא לא אזלת ולא עבדת מה דאמרת. אמר ליה אנדריאס אנא מתרעי לי דאזלת ואמרת. [27]אמר ליה אנדריאס מה אמרת ליה אמר ליה אנא לא אזלת ולא עבדת מה דאמרת. אמר ליה אנדריאס אנא מתרעי לי דאזלת ואמרת. [28]אמר ליה אנדריאס מה אמרת ליה אמר ליה אנא לא אזלת ולא עבדת מה דאמרת. אמר ליה אנדריאס אנא מתרעי לי דאזלת ואמרת. [29]אמר ליה אנדריאס מה אמרת ליה אמר ליה אנא לא אזלת ולא עבדת מה דאמרת. אמר ליה אנדריאס אנא מתרעי לי דאזלת ואמרת. [30]אמר ליה אנדריאס מה אמרת ליה אמר ליה אנא לא אזלת ולא עבדת מה דאמרת. אמר ליה אנדריאס אנא מתרעי לי דאזלת ואמרת. [31]אמר ליה אנדריאס מה אמרת ליה אמר ליה אנא לא אזלת ולא עבדת מה דאמרת. אמר ליה אנדריאס אנא מתרעי לי דאזלת ואמרת. [32]אמר ליה אנדריאס מה אמרת ליה אמר ליה אנא לא אזלת ולא עבדת מה דאמרת. אמר ליה אנדריאס אנא מתרעי לי דאזלת ואמרת. [33]אמר ליה אנדריאס מה אמרת ליה אמר ליה אנא לא אזלת ולא עבדת מה דאמרת. אמר ליה אנדריאס אנא מתרעי לי דאזלת ואמרת.

---

16 לשמעון אמר] *pr.* ס אנא לא אזלת S ואזלת] *only the suffix is legible in S: cf* syr.vg 23 *Cf* אמר ליה אנדריאס מה אמרת ליה אמר ליה אנא לא אזלת ולא עבדת מה דאמרת. אמר ליה אנדריאס אנא מתרעי לי דאזלת ואמרת. *A*405: *see* Matt iii 13 מה דאמרת אמר ליה] *so I now read the photograph: S*^{ed} *had* מה אמרת ליה אמר 33 אמר ליה אנדריאס] *added in S between the lines* (*cf* Lk iii 1, Joh xiii 16)

16 saying: "Can then he be the Messiah?" He saith to them: "I, lo, (C) S
I baptize you with water,¶ | but there cometh [after] me he that is ¶C
mightier than I, the thong of whose shoes I am not worthy to
17 unloose; he shall baptize you with fire and with the Holy Spirit,—he
who holdeth a fan in his hand and cleanseth his threshing-floor, and
gathereth the wheat into his barn, and the chaff he burneth with fire
18 unquenchable." Many other things also while entreating he was
19 announcing to the people. Now Herod the Tetrarch, because John
was reproving him because of Herodia the wife of Herod's brother
20 and for all the evil things that he was doing,—Herod had added this
also above all of them and shut up John in prison.

21 And when all the people were being baptized Jesus also was
22 baptized; and when he was praying the heavens were opened and
the Holy Spirit came down upon him in the likeness of the bodily
frame of a dove, and a voice was heard from heaven: "Thou art my
Son and my beloved in whom I have been pleased."

23 Now Jesus, being about thirty years old, [was] supposed to be the
24 son of Joseph, son of Heli, son of Matthath, son of * *, son of
25 Janna, son of * *, son of Mathatha, son of Amoz, son of Nahum,
26 son of Hesli, son of N * *, son of * *, * * Mattat, son of
27 Shemei, son of Joseph, son of Judah, son of John, son of †Kesha†,
28 son of Zorobabel, son of Shealtiel, son of Neri, son of Melchi, son of
29 Addi, son of Cosam, son of Eldom, son of Er, son of Jesus, son of
30 Eliezer, son of Joram, son of Mathiath, son of Levi, son of Simeon,
31 son of Judah, son of Joseph, son of Jonam, son of Eliacim, son of
Melja, son of Menan, son of Mattatha, son of Nathan, son of David,
32 son of Jesse, son of Jobel, son of Bosh, son of Shala, son of Nahshon,
33 son of A[dam], son of [Arni], son of Hezron, son of Perez, son of

---

16 He saith] He answered to every one and said *S* ⌜after⌝] *S illegible*
22. *There is no Syriac evidence known for the introduction here of* Ps ii 7
23 *Cf* 'Jesus about thirty years old came to Jordan that he might be baptized' *A* 405: *see* Matt iii 13 ⌜was⌝ supposed to be] *the reading of S here is practically certain* 33 A⌜dam⌝ son of ⌜Arni⌝ son of] *added in S between the lines* (*cf* Lk iii 1, Joh xiii 16)

S ܕ[34]ܐܒܪܗܡ ܕ ܐܝܣܚܩ ܕ ܝܥܩܘܒ ܕ ܝܗܘܕܐ ܕ ܐܚܘܗܝ ܕ ܦܪܨ ܘܙܪܚ ܕ ܡܢ ܬܡܪ[35] ܘܐܪܥ ܕ ܫܪܘܓ ܕ ܪܥܘ ܕ ܦܠܓ ܕ ܥܒܪ ܕ ܫܠܡ[36] ܕ ܩܝܢܢ ܕ ܐܪܦܟܫܕ ܕ ܫܝܡ ܕ ܢܘܚ ܕ ܠܡܟ[37] ܕ ܡܬܘܫܠܚ ܕ ܚܢܘܟ ܕ ܝܪܕ ܕ ܡܗܠܠܐܝܠ ܕ ܩܝܢܢ[38] ܕ ܐܢܘܫ ܕ ܫܝܬ ܕ ܐܕܡ ܕ ܐܠܗܐ ܕ ܒܪܐ ܕ ܗܘ ܕ ܐܠܗܐ ܕ ܐܒ ܕ ܟܠ ܕ ܡܢ

[1]ܒܪ ܐܢܫ ܕ ܐܠܗ ܕ ܒܪܐ ܕ ܐܒ ܕ ܟܠ ܕ ܡܢ ܕ ܐܠܗ

34 Judah, son of Jacob, son of Isaac, son of Abraham, son of Terah, son *S*
35 of Nahor, son of Serug, son of Reu, son of Peleg, son of Eber, son of
36 Shelah, son of Elam, son of Ar[phaxar], son of Shem, son of Noah,
37 son of Lamech, son of Methuselah, son of Henoch, son of Jared, son
38 of Mahalaleel, son of Cainan, son of Enos, son of Seth, son of Adam,
son of God.

iv 1 Now Jesus, being filled with the Holy Spirit returned from the
Jordan; and the Holy Spirit took him and sent him forth into the
2 wilderness, that he might be tempted by Satan. And he was there
forty days; and after forty days that he was fasting he hungered.
3 And the Accuser said to him: "If thou be the son of God, say to this
4 stone that it become bread." Jesus saith to him: "It is written
5 'Not by bread alone liveth man.'" And Satan took *and* brought him
6 up and shewed him all the kingdoms of the earth in a little time, and
said to him: "All these kingdoms and their glory that to me are
delivered—to thee I give all this authority and glory, because to me it
7 is given and to whom I will do I give it; thou, if thou wilt worship
8 before me, for thee shall it all be." Jesus answered and said to
him: "It is written to worship the LORD thy God, and him alone
9 shalt thou serve." And he brought him to Jerusalem, and made him
stand upon the corner of the Temple, and said to him: "If thou be
10 the son of God, cast thyself from hence; for it is written 'To his
angels he shall command concerning thee that they should keep thee
11 and on their hands should bear thee up, that thou shouldest not dash
12 against a stone.'" Jesus answered and said to him: "Thou shalt not
13 tempt the LORD thy God." And when Satan finished his temptations
he departed from him for a time.

34—38 *The names from* Adam *to* Terah *are given in A* 473, *but the rest of the genealogy in A follows* Matt i 2—16 36 son of Elam] *om. A* 473 Arphaxar] *A* 473 *and* syr.vg; *only* Ar.... *is legible in S* 1, 2 *Cf A* 129: 'And then the Spirit sent him forth that he might be tempted by Satan. E^{42} *has*: 'Immediately the Holy Spirit took *and* led him out into a desert, to be tempted by Satan' 2 *Cf Thos*^{256}: 'For forty days and forty nights did our Lord fast, and nothing did he taste.' E^{44} *has* 'And after forty days that he fasted, he hungered.' *See also* Matt iv 1, 2 6 *Cf* 'The kingdoms and their glory will I give thee' E^{47}, 'Mine are all the kingdoms' E^{45}, 'Thou shalt fall on thy face and humbly worship me' E^{45}; *cf also* 'All these kingdoms and their glory will I give thee, if thou shalt fall on thy face and humbly worship me' Ephr. *arm* (*on* 1 Cor xv 28)

S ܘܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܠܟܐ ܕܐܢ ܐܝܬ ܠܟ ܚܝܠ ܘܐܬ ܐܢܬ ܒܪ ܐܠܗܐ[14]
ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܗܘ ܠܡܐ ܠܐ ܬܐܡܪ ܠܢ ܒܦܬܓܡܐ. ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܝܫܘܥ[15]
ܐܢܐ ܗܘ ܕܐܡܪܬ ܐܢܬ ܐܡܪ ܕܒܪ ܐܢܫܐ ܐܬܐ ܒܥܢܢܐ ܘܥܠ[16]
ܥܢܢܐ ܕܡܬܓܠܐ ܒܝܡܝܗ ܕܝܢ ܬܬܚܙܘܢ ܠܒܪ ܐܢܫܐ ܝܬܒ
ܠܝܡܝܢܐ ܕܚܝܠܐ ܘܐܬܐ ܥܠ ܥܢܢܐ ܕܫܡܝܐ. ܗܐ ܐܢܐ ܐܡܪ ܠܟ[17]
ܕܐܢ ܐܝܬ ܠܟ ܚܝܠ ܘܐܬ ܐܢܬ ܒܪ ܐܠܗܐ ܐܡܪ ܠܐܒܢܐ ܗܠܝܢ
ܕܬܗܘܝܢ ܠܟܘܢ ܠܐ ܡܫܬܥܒܕ ܠܟܘܢ ܘܠܐ ܬܬܚܙܐ ܠܟܘܢ[18]
ܐܦ ܠܐ ܡܫܬܥܒܕ ܠܟ ܘܠܐ ܬܬܚܙܐ ܠܟ ܕܐܢ ܐܝܬ ܠܟ ܚܝܠ
ܕܬܥܒܕ ܠܝ ܐܬ ܗܠܝܢ ܕܐܢܐ ܥܒܕ ܠܟ ܕܐܢ ܐܝܬ ܠܟ ܚܝܠ[19]
ܕܬܥܒܕ ܠܝ ܐܬ ܗܠܝܢ ܕܐܢܐ ܥܒܕ ܠܟ ܕܐܢ ܐܝܬ ܠܟ ܚܝܠ
ܕܬܥܒܕ ܠܝ ܐܬ ܗܠܝܢ ܕܐܢܐ ܥܒܕ ܠܟ ܕܐܢ ܐܝܬ ܠܟ ܚܝܠ[20]
ܕܬܥܒܕ ܠܝ ܐܬ ܗܠܝܢ ܕܐܢܐ ܥܒܕ ܠܟ ܕܐܢ ܐܝܬ ܠܟ ܚܝܠ
ܕܬܥܒܕ ܠܝ ܐܬ ܗܠܝܢ ܕܐܢܐ ܥܒܕ ܠܟ ܕܐܢ ܐܝܬ ܠܟ ܚܝܠ[21]
ܕܬܥܒܕ ܠܝ ܐܬ ܗܠܝܢ ܕܐܢܐ ܥܒܕ ܠܟ ܕܐܢ ܐܝܬ ܠܟ ܚܝܠ
ܕܬܥܒܕ ܠܝ ܐܬ ܗܠܝܢ ܕܐܢܐ ܥܒܕ ܠܟ ܕܐܢ ܐܝܬ ܠܟ ܚܝܠ[22]
ܕܬܥܒܕ ܠܝ ܐܬ ܗܠܝܢ ܕܐܢܐ ܥܒܕ ܠܟ ܕܐܢ ܐܝܬ ܠܟ ܚܝܠ
ܕܬܥܒܕ ܠܝ ܐܬ ܗܠܝܢ ܕܐܢܐ ܥܒܕ ܠܟ ܕܐܢ ܐܝܬ ܠܟ ܚܝܠ[23]
ܕܬܥܒܕ ܠܝ ܐܬ ܗܠܝܢ ܕܐܢܐ ܥܒܕ ܠܟ ܕܐܢ ܐܝܬ ܠܟ ܚܝܠ
ܕܬܥܒܕ ܠܝ ܐܬ ܗܠܝܢ ܕܐܢܐ ܥܒܕ ܠܟ ܕܐܢ ܐܝܬ ܠܟ ܚܝܠ[24]
ܕܬܥܒܕ ܠܝ ܐܬ ܗܠܝܢ ܕܐܢܐ ܥܒܕ ܠܟ ܕܐܢ ܐܝܬ ܠܟ ܚܝܠ
ܕܬܥܒܕ ܠܝ ܐܬ ܗܠܝܢ ܕܐܢܐ ܥܒܕ ܠܟ ܕܐܢ ܐܝܬ ܠܟ ܚܝܠ[25]
ܕܬܥܒܕ ܠܝ ܐܬ ܗܠܝܢ ܕܐܢܐ ܥܒܕ ܠܟ ܕܐܢ ܐܝܬ ܠܟ ܚܝܠ
ܕܬܥܒܕ ܠܝ ܐܬ ܗܠܝܢ ܕܐܢܐ ܥܒܕ ܠܟ ܕܐܢ ܐܝܬ ܠܟ ܚܝܠ[26]
ܕܬܥܒܕ ܠܝ ܐܬ ܗܠܝܢ ܕܐܢܐ ܥܒܕ ܠܟ ܕܐܢ ܐܝܬ ܠܟ ܚܝܠ
ܕܬܥܒܕ ܠܝ ܐܬ ܗܠܝܢ ܕܐܢܐ ܥܒܕ ܠܟ ܕܐܢ ܐܝܬ ܠܟ ܚܝܠ[27]
ܕܬܥܒܕ ܠܝ ܐܬ ܗܠܝܢ ܕܐܢܐ ܥܒܕ ܠܟ ܕܐܢ ܐܝܬ ܠܟ ܚܝܠ
ܕܬܥܒܕ ܠܝ ܐܬ ܗܠܝܢ ܕܐܢܐ ܥܒܕ ܠܟ ܕܐܢ ܐܝܬ ܠܟ ܚܝܠ[28]
ܕܬܥܒܕ ܠܝ ܐܬ ܗܠܝܢ ܕܐܢܐ ܥܒܕ ܠܟ ܕܐܢ ܐܝܬ ܠܟ ܚܝܠ[29]

---

17 ܬܡܗ] *S* (*sic*), *cf* Mt xix 11, Mk iv 11 : *the same passive form is found in* A^a114, 355 18 ܐܝܬܠܗ] *S* (*sic*). Syr.vg *has* ܐܝܬܠܗ : *see Notes*, vol. ii 28 ̈ܕܒ] S^{vid} (*sic*) : *the* ܪ *is clear* 29 ܘܐܬ ܠܟ ܚܝܠ] *S*, *i.e.* ἕως ὀφρύος (*cf Wellhausen* GGA 1895, p. 4) ; *possibly* ܘܐܬ *was taken to mean* Φᾶρος, *spelt elsewhere* ܦܐܪܘܣ *and* ̈ܦܪ

14 And Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit to Galilee, and *S*
15 there went forth concerning him a tale in all that country; and he
was teaching them in their synagogues, and was glorified of every
16 one. And he came to Nazareth where he had been brought up, and
17 entered the synagogue on the sabbath-day as he was wont. And
there was given him the book of Isaiah the prophet, and he stood up
to read. When he opened the book he found the place that is
18 written: "The Spirit of the LORD *is* upon thee, because of which he
hath anointed thee to announce *the gospel* to the poor; and he hath
despatched me to preach to the captives forgiveness, and to the blind
19 sight, and I will strengthen the broken with forgiveness; and to
20 preach the acceptable year of the LORD." And he rolled up the
volume and gave it to the servant and sat down, and all of them on
21 him were looking. And he began to say to them: "To-day hath this
22 book been accomplished in your ears." And they were all bearing
him witness and were wondering at the gracious words that were
coming forth from his mouth, and they were saying: "This one—is
23 not he the son of Joseph?" He saith to them: "Perchance ye will
say to me this similitude 'Physician, heal thyself'; and the things
that ye have heard that I have done in Kapharnahum—ye will say
24 to me, 'do *them* here also in thy city.'" He saith to them: "Amen,
25 I say to you There is no prophet that is received in his city. The
truth I say to you Many widows there were in the House of Israel
in the days of Elijah the prophet, when the heavens were shut up
three years and six months, when a great famine was in all the land,
26 and unto none of them was Elijah sent but to Zarephath of Sidon
27 unto a widow woman; and many lepers there were in the House
of Israel in the days of Elisha the prophet, and none of them was
28 cleansed but a Gentile." [And] when they that were in the synagogue
29 heard these things they were filled with fury, and they put him forth
out of the city and brought him even unto the Pharos (?) the hill

---

18 and I will strengthen] *S* (*sic*): syr.vg *has* 'and to strengthen,' *i.e. another part of the same verb* 28 when] *S* (*sic*) 29 even unto the Pharos, the hill] *S* (*see the Syriac Note*); 'to the side of the hill' E^{129}

ⲙⲁⲣⲉⲛⲧⲁⲩⲟ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲉⲙⲁⲩ ⲉⲧⲣⲉⲩⲥⲱⲧⲉⲙ ⲛⲁⲩ ⲙⲙⲟⲥ ⲉⲃⲟⲗ ⲙⲡⲉⲧⲛⲁⲩ ⲉⲣⲟⲕ

30 that their city was built on, so that they might hang him. And he *S*
31 even through them was passing, and he came down to Kapharnahum,
32 a city of Galilee; and he was teaching them on the sabbaths, and
they were astonished at his teaching, in that authoritative was his
33 word. And there was in that same synagogue of theirs a man in
whom was the spirit of an unclean devil, and he screamed with a loud
34 voice: "What have we to do with thee, Jesus the Nazarene? Hast
thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the Holy One
35 of God!" [And] Jesus [rebuked him] and said to him: "Shut thy
mouth, go forth from him." And the devil threw him down into the
36 midst and went forth from him, not at all having hurt him. And
astonishment was taking hold of them all, and they were speaking
one with another and saying: "What is then this word, that with
authority and with power commandeth these unclean spirits and they
37 go forth?" And there was going forth concerning him a tale in all the
38 country round about them. And when he arose from the synagogue
he entered the house of Simon, and the mother-in-law of Simon—a
39 great fever was holding her. And he rebuked her fever and it left her,
40 and straightway she arose and was serving them. Now at the setting
of the sun all they that had them that were infirm with stubborn
infirmities brought them unto him, and on each one of them his hand
41 he was laying, and all of them was he healing. And the devils were
going forth from many, screaming and saying: "Thou art the Son of
God!" And he was rebuking them and was not suffering them to
say *it*, because they knew him that he was the Messiah.

42 And with the morrow of the day he had come forth and he went
away to a desert place, and many multitudes were seeking him and
they came unto him and they took hold of him that he should not go
43 away from them. But he said to them "To other cities also it
behoves me that I announce the kingdom of God."

44, V 1 And he was preaching in the synagogues of Judaea. †* * the

---

so that they might hang him] *S*; 'and they cast him down' E^{129}: *see Notes*, vol. ii 1. *In the first clause of this verse the reading of S is very uncertain: see Notes*, vol. ii

S Psalm 1 Selig ist der Mann, der nicht wandelt im Rat der Gottlosen,
und tritt nicht auf den Weg der Sünder
und sitzt nicht, wo die Spötter sitzen,
2 sondern hat Lust am Gesetz des HERRN
und redet von seinem Gesetz Tag und Nacht.
3 Er ist wie ein Baum,
gepflanzt an den Wasserbächen,
der seine Frucht bringt zu seiner Zeit
und dessen Blatt nicht welkt.
Und was er macht, das gerät wohl.
4 Nicht so die Gottlosen, nicht so!
Sondern sie sind wie Spreu,
die der Wind verstreut.
5 Darum bestehen die Gottlosen nicht im Gericht
noch die Sünder in der Gemeinde der Gerechten.
6 Denn der HERR kennt den Weg der Gerechten,
aber der Gottlosen Weg vergeht.

Psalm 2 Warum toben die Heiden,
und die Leute reden so vergeblich?
2 Die Könige im Lande lehnen sich auf,
und die Herren ratschlagen miteinander
gegen den HERRN und seinen Gesalbten:
3 Lasst uns zerreißen ihre Bande
und von uns werfen ihre Seile!
4 Der im Himmel wohnt, lacht ihrer,
der HERR spottet ihrer.
5 Alsdann wird er mit ihnen reden in seinem Zorn
und mit seinem Grimm wird er sie schrecken:
6 Ich habe meinen König eingesetzt
auf meinem heiligen Berge Zion.
7 Ich will predigen, dass der HERR zu mir gesagt hat:
Du bist mein Sohn, heute habe ich dich gezeugt.
8 Heische von mir, so will ich dir die Heiden zum Erbe geben
und der Welt Enden zum Eigentum.
9 Du sollst sie mit eisernem Stabe zerschlagen
wie Töpfergefäß.
10 Nun lasst euch weisen, ihr Könige,
lasst euch züchtigen, ihr Richter auf Erden!
11 Dienet dem HERRN mit Furcht
und küsset mit Zittern
12 und lernet gehorchen, dass nicht der HERR zürne
und ihr umkommt auf dem Wege.
Denn sein Zorn wird bald entbrennen.
Wohl allen, die auf ihn trauen!

Psalm 3 Ein Psalm Davids, als er floh vor seinem Sohn Absalom.
2 HERR, wie sind meine Feinde so viel,
und wie setzen sich so viele gegen mich!
3 Wie sagen so viele von meiner Seele:
Er hat keine Hilfe bei Gott.
4 Aber du, HERR, bist der Schild für mich,
du bist meine Herrlichkeit und hebst mein Haupt empor.
5 Ich rufe den HERRN an mit meiner Stimme,
und er antwortet mir von seinem heiligen Berge.
6 Ich liege und schlafe
und erwache;
denn der HERR hält mich.
7 Ich fürchte mich nicht vor Zehntausenden,
die sich rings gegen mich legen.
8 Steh auf, HERR, hilf mir, mein Gott!
Denn du schlägst alle meine Feinde auf den Backen,
den Gottlosen zerbrichst du die Zähne.
9 Bei dem HERRN findet man Hilfe.
Dein Segen komme über dein Volk!

multitude was * *† that it might hear from him the word of God, S
2 and he was standing by the edge of the Lake of Gennesar. And he
saw two boats that were standing by the side of the lake and the
fishermen thereof that *had* gone up from them and were washing their
3 nets. And one of them was Simon's, and Jesus went up *and* sat in it
and said that they should put it out from the dry land a little into
the water. And he was sitting and teaching the multitude from the
4 boat. And when he ceased from his speaking he answered and said
to Simon: "Put out into the deep *water* and cast your nets for a
5 catch." Simon answered and said to him: "Rabbi, the whole night
we have toiled and nothing have we found; but now at thy word we
6 will put out the net." And when they cast their nets they inclosed
7 many fishes and their nets were being rent. And they beckoned to
their comrades in the other boats that they should come *and* help
them; and when they came they took up the fishes and filled both of
8 the boats, and they were near from their weight to sink. And when
Simon saw he fell on his face before the feet of Jesus and said to him:
"My Lord, depart away from me, because I am a man, a sinner!"
9 For astonishment took hold of him and of all them that were with
10 him at that catch of fishes which they took,—and likewise James also
and John, the sons of Zebedee, because they were partners of Simon.
And Jesus saith to Simon: "Fear not, from now men shalt thou be
11 catching unto life!" And they brought the boats near to the land
and left everything and came after him.

12 And when he was in one of the cities there came a certain man
that was full of leprosy; he saw Jesus and fell on his face and was
beseeching him and saying to him: "My Lord, if thou wilt, thou
13 canst cleanse me." And he put forth his hand *and* touched him, and
said to him: "I will, be thou cleansed." And straightway his leprosy
14 departed away from him. And Jesus warned him that to no one
should he say *it*, "but go, shew thyself to the priests, and offer for
thy cleansing as Moses commanded that it should be for them for
15 a witness." And there was going forth concerning him a tale *all* the
more, and a great multitude was being gathered together to hear

S ...[16]and the people that were with him, when they saw the
o o o o
...[17]and the people that were with him, when they saw the
...[18]and the people that were with him, when they saw
...[19]and the people that were with him, when they saw
...[20]and the people that were with him, when they saw
...[21][with][and] the people that were with him, when they saw
...[22]and the people that were with him, when they saw
...[23]and the people that were with him, when they saw
...[24]and the people that were with him, when they saw
...[25]and the people that were with him, when they saw
...[26][and] the people that were with him, when they saw
...[27]and the people that were with him, when they saw
...[28]and the people that were with him, when they saw

---

17 ...] *S: the first three letters are certain* ...] *S (sic): the* ⸗ *is clear* 18 ... | ...] *S (sic)* ...] S^{vid} ... | ...] *S (sic)* 22 ... S^{ed} *(this plural form occurs in* Lk xxi 14, *not elsewhere): the photograph looks like* ...*, i.e.* ... 25 ...] *S (sic)*

16 from him and to be healed from their infirmities. And he was *S*
removing to the open country and was praying.

17 And it came to pass on one of the days when he was
teaching, there were sitting Pharisees and teachers of the law, and
they that came from every village of Galilee, of Judaea and of
Jerusalem, and the power was in Jesus that he should be healing.
18 And lo, folk brought a certain man, a paralytic on a bed, and they
were seeking how they might bring him in that they might set him
19 before him ; and they could not bring him in because of the people.
And they went up to the roof and lowered him with his bed into the
20 midst before Jesus. And when he saw their faith he said to the
21 paralytic : "Man, thy sins are forgiven thee !" And [the scribes] and
the Pharisees began thinking and saying: "Who is this that speaketh
22 blasphemy? Who is it can forgive sins save God alone?" Now
Jesus when he knew their thoughts answered and said to them :
23 "Why are ye thinking in your heart? Which is the easier, to say
24 'Thy sins are forgiven thee,' or to say 'Arise *and* walk'? But
that ye may know yourselves that the Son of Man hath authority
that he should forgive sins on earth"—he saith to the paralytic—"To
25 thee I say, Arise, take up thy bed and go to thy house." And in
the same hour he arose before them and took up that which he was
26 lying on, and went to his house, glorifying God. [And astonish-
ment took hold of] them [all, and they] were [glorifying God] and
saying "We have seen wonders and great things to-day."

27 After these things Jesus went forth and saw [a toll-gatherer]
sitting at the toll-gatherers' place whose name *was* Levi, and he
28 saith to him : "Come after me." And he left everything and went

---

17 of Judaea (*without* 'and' *prefixed*)] *S* (*sic*) the power was in Jesus] *S* (*sic*) 22 heart] hearts S^{ed}, *but cf* Matt ix 4

S . . . . . .

[*The leaf of S which contained* Lk v 28—vi 11 *is missing.*]

ⲙⲡⲉϩⲟⲩ ⲁⲩϫⲟⲥ ⲛⲓⲙⲁⲗ ⲛⲁⲙ ⲙⲙⲟⲛ ⲛⲁⲣⲉϫⲉⲗⲁ ⲉⲩⲙⲟⲩ ⲉⲩⲙⲟⲩ[12]
ⲛⲓⲁ ϩⲱⲱⲥ ⲛⲁⲁ[13] ⲛⲁⲗⲏⲗ ⲑⲱϩⲁⲗⲥ ⲙⲁⲗ ⲁⲗⲗⲁ ⲛⲁⲙ ⲙⲁⲓ
ⲁⲣⲉ ⲛⲁⲩⲗⲁ ⲉⲩⲙⲟⲩ ⲁⲙⲟⲩ ⲛⲁⲉⲓ ⲛⲁⲩⲗⲁ, ⲙⲙⲁⲩⲁⲗⲗⲁ
ⲙⲁⲣⲙⲁⲩ ⲙⲙⲁⲩⲁⲣⲓⲛⲟⲙ ⲙ ⲁⲣⲉ ⲛⲁⲣⲁⲛ ⲟⲛ ⲉⲁⲣⲉ[14] ⲁⲩⲱ
ⲛⲁⲩ ⲛⲓⲙⲁⲣⲧⲩⲣⲟⲥ ⲉⲧⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲉⲣⲁⲩ ⲉⲡⲓⲙⲁ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ[15]
ⲛⲁⲙ ⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲟⲛ ⲛⲓⲁⲡⲟⲥⲧⲟⲗⲟⲥ ⲙⲙⲁⲩⲣⲟ ⲉⲣⲟⲟⲩ ⲛⲁⲓ
ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲓⲙⲁⲣⲧⲩⲣⲟⲥ ⲉⲧⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲉⲣⲁⲩ ⲉⲡⲓⲙⲁ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ[16]
ⲛⲁⲙ ⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲟⲛ ⲛⲓⲁⲡⲟⲥⲧⲟⲗⲟⲥ ⲙⲙⲁⲩⲣⲟ ⲉⲣⲟⲟⲩ ⲛⲁⲓ
ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲓⲙⲁⲣⲧⲩⲣⲟⲥ ⲉⲧⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲉⲣⲁⲩ ⲉⲡⲓⲙⲁ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ[17]
ⲛⲁⲙ ⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲟⲛ ⲛⲓⲁⲡⲟⲥⲧⲟⲗⲟⲥ ⲙⲙⲁⲩⲣⲟ ⲉⲣⲟⲟⲩ ⲛⲁⲓ
ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲓⲙⲁⲣⲧⲩⲣⲟⲥ ⲉⲧⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲉⲣⲁⲩ ⲉⲡⲓⲙⲁ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ[18]
ⲛⲁⲙ ⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲟⲛ ⲛⲓⲁⲡⲟⲥⲧⲟⲗⲟⲥ ⲙⲙⲁⲩⲣⲟ ⲉⲣⲟⲟⲩ ⲛⲁⲓ
ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲓⲙⲁⲣⲧⲩⲣⲟⲥ ⲉⲧⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲉⲣⲁⲩ ⲉⲡⲓⲙⲁ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ[19]
ⲛⲁⲙ ⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲟⲛ ⲛⲓⲁⲡⲟⲥⲧⲟⲗⲟⲥ ⲙⲙⲁⲩⲣⲟ ⲉⲣⲟⲟⲩ ⲛⲁⲓ
ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲓⲙⲁⲣⲧⲩⲣⲟⲥ ⲉⲧⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲉⲣⲁⲩ ⲉⲡⲓⲙⲁ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ[20]
ⲛⲁⲙ ⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲟⲛ ⲛⲓⲁⲡⲟⲥⲧⲟⲗⲟⲥ ⲙⲙⲁⲩⲣⲟ ⲉⲣⲟⲟⲩ ⲛⲁⲓ
ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲓⲙⲁⲣⲧⲩⲣⲟⲥ ⲉⲧⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲉⲣⲁⲩ ⲉⲡⲓⲙⲁ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ[21]
ⲛⲁⲙ ⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲟⲛ ⲛⲓⲁⲡⲟⲥⲧⲟⲗⲟⲥ ⲙⲙⲁⲩⲣⲟ ⲉⲣⲟⲟⲩ ⲛⲁⲓ
ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲓⲙⲁⲣⲧⲩⲣⲟⲥ ⲉⲧⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲉⲣⲁⲩ ⲉⲡⲓⲙⲁ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ[22]
ⲛⲁⲙ ⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲟⲛ ⲛⲓⲁⲡⲟⲥⲧⲟⲗⲟⲥ ⲙⲙⲁⲩⲣⲟ ⲉⲣⲟⲟⲩ ⲛⲁⲓ
ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲓⲙⲁⲣⲧⲩⲣⲟⲥ ⲉⲧⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲉⲣⲁⲩ ⲉⲡⲓⲙⲁ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ[23]
ⲛⲁⲙ ⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲟⲛ ⲛⲓⲁⲡⲟⲥⲧⲟⲗⲟⲥ ⲙⲙⲁⲩⲣⲟ ⲉⲣⲟⲟⲩ ⲛⲁⲓ
ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲓⲙⲁⲣⲧⲩⲣⲟⲥ ⲉⲧⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲉⲣⲁⲩ ⲉⲡⲓⲙⲁ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ[24]
ⲛⲁⲙ ⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲟⲛ ⲛⲓⲁⲡⲟⲥⲧⲟⲗⲟⲥ ⲙⲙⲁⲩⲣⲟ ⲉⲣⲟⲟⲩ ⲛⲁⲓ
ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲓⲙⲁⲣⲧⲩⲣⲟⲥ ⲉⲧⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲉⲣⲁⲩ ⲉⲡⲓⲙⲁ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ[25]
ⲛⲁⲙ ⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲟⲛ ⲛⲓⲁⲡⲟⲥⲧⲟⲗⲟⲥ ⲙⲙⲁⲩⲣⲟ ⲉⲣⲟⲟⲩ ⲛⲁⲓ
ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲓⲙⲁⲣⲧⲩⲣⲟⲥ ⲉⲧⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲉⲣⲁⲩ ⲉⲡⲓⲙⲁ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ[26]
ⲛⲁⲙ ⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲟⲛ ⲛⲓⲁⲡⲟⲥⲧⲟⲗⲟⲥ ⲙⲙⲁⲩⲣⲟ ⲉⲣⲟⲟⲩ ⲛⲁⲓ
ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲓⲙⲁⲣⲧⲩⲣⲟⲥ ⲉⲧⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲉⲣⲁⲩ ⲉⲡⲓⲙⲁ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ[27]
ⲛⲁⲙ ⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲟⲛ ⲛⲓⲁⲡⲟⲥⲧⲟⲗⲟⲥ ⲙⲙⲁⲩⲣⲟ ⲉⲣⲟⲟⲩ ⲛⲁⲓ
ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲓⲙⲁⲣⲧⲩⲣⲟⲥ ⲉⲧⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲉⲣⲁⲩ ⲉⲡⲓⲙⲁ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ[28]
ⲛⲁⲙ ⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲟⲛ ⲛⲓⲁⲡⲟⲥⲧⲟⲗⲟⲥ ⲙⲙⲁⲩⲣⲟ ⲉⲣⲟⲟⲩ ⲛⲁⲓ
ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲓⲙⲁⲣⲧⲩⲣⲟⲥ ⲉⲧⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲉⲣⲁⲩ ⲉⲡⲓⲙⲁ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ[29]
ⲛⲁⲙ ⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲟⲛ ⲛⲓⲁⲡⲟⲥⲧⲟⲗⲟⲥ ⲙⲙⲁⲩⲣⲟ ⲉⲣⲟⲟⲩ ⲛⲁⲓ
ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲓⲙⲁⲣⲧⲩⲣⲟⲥ ⲉⲧⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲉⲣⲁⲩ ⲉⲡⲓⲙⲁ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ[30]
ⲛⲁⲙ ⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲟⲛ ⲛⲓⲁⲡⲟⲥⲧⲟⲗⲟⲥ ⲙⲙⲁⲩⲣⲟ ⲉⲣⲟⲟⲩ ⲛⲁⲓ
ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲓⲙⲁⲣⲧⲩⲣⲟⲥ ⲉⲧⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲉⲣⲁⲩ ⲉⲡⲓⲙⲁ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ[31]
ⲛⲁⲙ ⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲟⲛ ⲛⲓⲁⲡⲟⲥⲧⲟⲗⲟⲥ ⲙⲙⲁⲩⲣⲟ ⲉⲣⲟⲟⲩ ⲛⲁⲓ
ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲓⲙⲁⲣⲧⲩⲣⲟⲥ ⲉⲧⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲉⲣⲁⲩ ⲉⲡⲓⲙⲁ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ[32]
ⲛⲁⲙ ⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲟⲛ ⲛⲓⲁⲡⲟⲥⲧⲟⲗⲟⲥ ⲙⲙⲁⲩⲣⲟ ⲉⲣⲟⲟⲩ ⲛⲁⲓ
ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲓⲙⲁⲣⲧⲩⲣⲟⲥ ⲉⲧⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲉⲣⲁⲩ ⲉⲡⲓⲙⲁ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ[33]
ⲛⲁⲙ ⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲟⲛ ⲛⲓⲁⲡⲟⲥⲧⲟⲗⲟⲥ ⲙⲙⲁⲩⲣⲟ ⲉⲣⲟⲟⲩ ⲛⲁⲓ
ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲓⲙⲁⲣⲧⲩⲣⲟⲥ ⲉⲧⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲉⲣⲁⲩ ⲉⲡⲓⲙⲁ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ[34]
ⲛⲁⲙ ⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲟⲛ ⲛⲓⲁⲡⲟⲥⲧⲟⲗⲟⲥ ⲙⲙⲁⲩⲣⲟ ⲉⲣⲟⲟⲩ ⲛⲁⲓ
ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲓⲙⲁⲣⲧⲩⲣⲟⲥ ⲉⲧⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲉⲣⲁⲩ ⲉⲡⲓⲙⲁ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ[35]
ⲛⲁⲙ ⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲟⲛ ⲛⲓⲁⲡⲟⲥⲧⲟⲗⲟⲥ ⲙⲙⲁⲩⲣⲟ ⲉⲣⲟⲟⲩ ⲛⲁⲓ
ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲓⲙⲁⲣⲧⲩⲣⲟⲥ ⲉⲧⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲉⲣⲁⲩ ⲉⲡⲓⲙⲁ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ[36]
ⲛⲁⲙ ⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲟⲛ ⲛⲓⲁⲡⲟⲥⲧⲟⲗⲟⲥ ⲙⲙⲁⲩⲣⲟ ⲉⲣⲟⲟⲩ ⲛⲁⲓ
ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲓⲙⲁⲣⲧⲩⲣⲟⲥ ⲉⲧⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲉⲣⲁⲩ ⲉⲡⲓⲙⲁ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ[37]
ⲛⲁⲙ ⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲟⲛ ⲛⲓⲁⲡⲟⲥⲧⲟⲗⲟⲥ ⲙⲙⲁⲩⲣⲟ ⲉⲣⲟⲟⲩ ⲛⲁⲓ
ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲓⲙⲁⲣⲧⲩⲣⲟⲥ ⲉⲧⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲉⲣⲁⲩ ⲉⲡⲓⲙⲁ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ[38]
ⲛⲁⲙ ⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲟⲛ ⲛⲓⲁⲡⲟⲥⲧⲟⲗⲟⲥ ⲙⲙⲁⲩⲣⲟ ⲉⲣⲟⲟⲩ ⲛⲁⲓ
ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲓⲙⲁⲣⲧⲩⲣⲟⲥ ⲉⲧⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲉⲣⲁⲩ ⲉⲡⲓⲙⲁ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ[39]
ⲛⲁⲙ ⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲟⲛ ⲛⲓⲁⲡⲟⲥⲧⲟⲗⲟⲥ ⲙⲙⲁⲩⲣⲟ ⲉⲣⲟⲟⲩ ⲛⲁⲓ
ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲓⲙⲁⲣⲧⲩⲣⲟⲥ ⲉⲧⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲉⲣⲁⲩ ⲉⲡⲓⲙⲁ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ[40]
ⲛⲁⲙ ⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲟⲛ ⲛⲓⲁⲡⲟⲥⲧⲟⲗⲟⲥ ⲙⲙⲁⲩⲣⲟ ⲉⲣⲟⲟⲩ ⲛⲁⲓ
ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲓⲙⲁⲣⲧⲩⲣⲟⲥ ⲉⲧⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲉⲣⲁⲩ ⲉⲡⲓⲙⲁ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ[41]
ⲛⲁⲙ ⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲟⲛ ⲛⲓⲁⲡⲟⲥⲧⲟⲗⲟⲥ ⲙⲙⲁⲩⲣⲟ ⲉⲣⲟⲟⲩ ⲛⲁⲓ
ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲓⲙⲁⲣⲧⲩⲣⲟⲥ ⲉⲧⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲉⲣⲁⲩ ⲉⲡⲓⲙⲁ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ[42]
ⲛⲁⲙ ⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲟⲛ ⲛⲓⲁⲡⲟⲥⲧⲟⲗⲟⲥ ⲙⲙⲁⲩⲣⲟ ⲉⲣⲟⲟⲩ ⲛⲁⲓ
ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲓⲙⲁⲣⲧⲩⲣⲟⲥ ⲉⲧⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲉⲣⲁⲩ ⲉⲡⲓⲙⲁ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ[43]
ⲛⲁⲙ ⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲟⲛ ⲛⲓⲁⲡⲟⲥⲧⲟⲗⲟⲥ ⲙⲙⲁⲩⲣⲟ ⲉⲣⲟⲟⲩ ⲛⲁⲓ
ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲓⲙⲁⲣⲧⲩⲣⲟⲥ ⲉⲧⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲉⲣⲁⲩ ⲉⲡⲓⲙⲁ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ[44]
ⲛⲁⲙ ⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲟⲛ ⲛⲓⲁⲡⲟⲥⲧⲟⲗⲟⲥ ⲙⲙⲁⲩⲣⲟ ⲉⲣⲟⲟⲩ ⲛⲁⲓ
ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲓⲙⲁⲣⲧⲩⲣⲟⲥ ⲉⲧⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲉⲣⲁⲩ ⲉⲡⲓⲙⲁ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ[45]
ⲛⲁⲙ ⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲟⲛ ⲛⲓⲁⲡⲟⲥⲧⲟⲗⲟⲥ ⲙⲙⲁⲩⲣⲟ ⲉⲣⲟⲟⲩ ⲛⲁⲓ
ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲓⲙⲁⲣⲧⲩⲣⲟⲥ ⲉⲧⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲉⲣⲁⲩ ⲉⲡⲓⲙⲁ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ[46]
ⲛⲁⲙ ⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲟⲛ ⲛⲓⲁⲡⲟⲥⲧⲟⲗⲟⲥ ⲙⲙⲁⲩⲣⲟ ⲉⲣⲟⲟⲩ ⲛⲁⲓ
ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲓⲙⲁⲣⲧⲩⲣⲟⲥ ⲉⲧⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲉⲣⲁⲩ ⲉⲡⲓⲙⲁ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ[47]
ⲛⲁⲙ ⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲟⲛ ⲛⲓⲁⲡⲟⲥⲧⲟⲗⲟⲥ ⲙⲙⲁⲩⲣⲟ ⲉⲣⲟⲟⲩ ⲛⲁⲓ
ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲓⲙⲁⲣⲧⲩⲣⲟⲥ ⲉⲧⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲉⲣⲁⲩ ⲉⲡⲓⲙⲁ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ[48]
ⲛⲁⲙ ⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲟⲛ ⲛⲓⲁⲡⲟⲥⲧⲟⲗⲟⲥ ⲙⲙⲁⲩⲣⲟ ⲉⲣⲟⲟⲩ ⲛⲁⲓ
ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲓⲙⲁⲣⲧⲩⲣⲟⲥ ⲉⲧⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲉⲣⲁⲩ ⲉⲡⲓⲙⲁ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ[49]
ⲛⲁⲙ ⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲟⲛ ⲛⲓⲁⲡⲟⲥⲧⲟⲗⲟⲥ ⲙⲙⲁⲩⲣⲟ ⲉⲣⲟⲟⲩ ⲛⲁⲓ
ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲓⲙⲁⲣⲧⲩⲣⲟⲥ ⲉⲧⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲉⲣⲁⲩ ⲉⲡⲓⲙⲁ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ[50]
ⲛⲁⲙ ⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲟⲛ ⲛⲓⲁⲡⲟⲥⲧⲟⲗⲟⲥ ⲙⲙⲁⲩⲣⲟ ⲉⲣⲟⲟⲩ ⲛⲁⲓ
ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲓⲙⲁⲣⲧⲩⲣⲟⲥ ⲉⲧⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲉⲣⲁⲩ ⲉⲡⲓⲙⲁ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ[51]
ⲛⲁⲙ ⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲟⲛ ⲛⲓⲁⲡⲟⲥⲧⲟⲗⲟⲥ ⲙⲙⲁⲩⲣⲟ ⲉⲣⲟⲟⲩ ⲛⲁⲓ
ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲓⲙⲁⲣⲧⲩⲣⲟⲥ ⲉⲧⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲉⲣⲁⲩ ⲉⲡⲓⲙⲁ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ[52]
ⲛⲁⲙ ⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲟⲛ ⲛⲓⲁⲡⲟⲥⲧⲟⲗⲟⲥ ⲙⲙⲁⲩⲣⲟ ⲉⲣⲟⲟⲩ ⲛⲁⲓ
ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲓⲙⲁⲣⲧⲩⲣⲟⲥ ⲉⲧⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲉⲣⲁⲩ ⲉⲡⲓⲙⲁ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ[53]
ⲛⲁⲙ ⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲟⲛ ⲛⲓⲁⲡⲟⲥⲧⲟⲗⲟⲥ ⲙⲙⲁⲩⲣⲟ ⲉⲣⲟⲟⲩ ⲛⲁⲓ
ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲓⲙⲁⲣⲧⲩⲣⲟⲥ ⲉⲧⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲉⲣⲁⲩ ⲉⲡⲓⲙⲁ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ[54]
ⲛⲁⲙ ⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲟⲛ ⲛⲓⲁⲡⲟⲥⲧⲟⲗⲟⲥ ⲙⲙⲁⲩⲣⲟ ⲉⲣⲟⲟⲩ ⲛⲁⲓ
ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲓⲙⲁⲣⲧⲩⲣⲟⲥ ⲉⲧⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲉⲣⲁⲩ ⲉⲡⲓⲙⲁ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ[55]
ⲛⲁⲙ ⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲟⲛ ⲛⲓⲁⲡⲟⲥⲧⲟⲗⲟⲥ ⲙⲙⲁⲩⲣⲟ ⲉⲣⲟⲟⲩ ⲛⲁⲓ
ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲓⲙⲁⲣⲧⲩⲣⲟⲥ ⲉⲧⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲉⲣⲁⲩ ⲉⲡⲓⲙⲁ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ[56]
ⲛⲁⲙ ⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲟⲛ ⲛⲓⲁⲡⲟⲥⲧⲟⲗⲟⲥ ⲙⲙⲁⲩⲣⲟ ⲉⲣⲟⲟⲩ ⲛⲁⲓ
ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲓⲙⲁⲣⲧⲩⲣⲟⲥ ⲉⲧⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲉⲣⲁⲩ ⲉⲡⲓⲙⲁ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ[57]
ⲛⲁⲙ ⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲟⲛ ⲛⲓⲁⲡⲟⲥⲧⲟⲗⲟⲥ ⲙⲙⲁⲩⲣⲟ ⲉⲣⲟⲟⲩ ⲛⲁⲓ
ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲓⲙⲁⲣⲧⲩⲣⲟⲥ ⲉⲧⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲉⲣⲁⲩ ⲉⲡⲓⲙⲁ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ[58]
ⲛⲁⲙ ⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲟⲛ ⲛⲓⲁⲡⲟⲥⲧⲟⲗⲟⲥ ⲙⲙⲁⲩⲣⲟ ⲉⲣⲟⲟⲩ ⲛⲁⲓ
ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲓⲙⲁⲣⲧⲩⲣⲟⲥ ⲉⲧⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲉⲣⲁⲩ ⲉⲡⲓⲙⲁ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ[59]
ⲛⲁⲙ ⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲟⲛ ⲛⲓⲁⲡⲟⲥⲧⲟⲗⲟⲥ ⲙⲙⲁⲩⲣⲟ ⲉⲣⲟⲟⲩ ⲛⲁⲓ
ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲓⲙⲁⲣⲧⲩⲣⲟⲥ ⲉⲧⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲉⲣⲁⲩ ⲉⲡⲓⲙⲁ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ[60]
ⲛⲁⲙ ⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲟⲛ ⲛⲓⲁⲡⲟⲥⲧⲟⲗⲟⲥ ⲙⲙⲁⲩⲣⲟ ⲉⲣⲟⲟⲩ ⲛⲁⲓ
ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲓⲙⲁⲣⲧⲩⲣⲟⲥ ⲉⲧⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲉⲣⲁⲩ ⲉⲡⲓⲙⲁ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ[61]
ⲛⲁⲙ ⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲟⲛ ⲛⲓⲁⲡⲟⲥⲧⲟⲗⲟⲥ ⲙⲙⲁⲩⲣⲟ ⲉⲣⲟⲟⲩ ⲛⲁⲓ
ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲓⲙⲁⲣⲧⲩⲣⲟⲥ ⲉⲧⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲉⲣⲁⲩ ⲉⲡⲓⲙⲁ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ[62]
ⲛⲁⲙ ⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲟⲛ ⲛⲓⲁⲡⲟⲥⲧⲟⲗⲟⲥ ⲙⲙⲁⲩⲣⲟ ⲉⲣⲟⲟⲩ ⲛⲁⲓ
ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲓⲙⲁⲣⲧⲩⲣⲟⲥ ⲉⲧⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲉⲣⲁⲩ ⲉⲡⲓⲙⲁ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ[63]
ⲛⲁⲙ ⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲟⲛ ⲛⲓⲁⲡⲟⲥⲧⲟⲗⲟⲥ ⲙⲙⲁⲩⲣⲟ ⲉⲣⲟⲟⲩ ⲛⲁⲓ
ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲓⲙⲁⲣⲧⲩⲣⲟⲥ ⲉⲧⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲉⲣⲁⲩ ⲉⲡⲓⲙⲁ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ[64]
ⲛⲁⲙ ⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲟⲛ ⲛⲓⲁⲡⲟⲥⲧⲟⲗⲟⲥ ⲙⲙⲁⲩⲣⲟ ⲉⲣⲟⲟⲩ ⲛⲁⲓ
ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲓⲙⲁⲣⲧⲩⲣⲟⲥ ⲉⲧⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲉⲣⲁⲩ ⲉⲡⲓⲙⲁ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ[65]
ⲛⲁⲙ ⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲟⲛ ⲛⲓⲁⲡⲟⲥⲧⲟⲗⲟⲥ ⲙⲙⲁⲩⲣⲟ ⲉⲣⲟⲟⲩ ⲛⲁⲓ
ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲓⲙⲁⲣⲧⲩⲣⲟⲥ ⲉⲧⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲉⲣⲁⲩ ⲉⲡⲓⲙⲁ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ[66]
ⲛⲁⲙ ⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲟⲛ ⲛⲓⲁⲡⲟⲥⲧⲟⲗⲟⲥ ⲙⲙⲁⲩⲣⲟ ⲉⲣⲟⲟⲩ ⲛⲁⲓ
ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲓⲙⲁⲣⲧⲩⲣⲟⲥ ⲉⲧⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲉⲣⲁⲩ ⲉⲡⲓⲙⲁ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ[67]
ⲛⲁⲙ ⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲟⲛ ⲛⲓⲁⲡⲟⲥⲧⲟⲗⲟⲥ ⲙⲙⲁⲩⲣⲟ ⲉⲣⲟⲟⲩ ⲛⲁⲓ
ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲓⲙⲁⲣⲧⲩⲣⲟⲥ ⲉⲧⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲉⲣⲁⲩ ⲉⲡⲓⲙⲁ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ[68]
ⲛⲁⲙ ⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲟⲛ ⲛⲓⲁⲡⲟⲥⲧⲟⲗⲟⲥ ⲙⲙⲁⲩⲣⲟ ⲉⲣⲟⲟⲩ ⲛⲁⲓ
ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲓⲙⲁⲣⲧⲩⲣⲟⲥ ⲉⲧⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲉⲣⲁⲩ ⲉⲡⲓⲙⲁ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ[69]
ⲛⲁⲙ ⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲟⲛ ⲛⲓⲁⲡⲟⲥⲧⲟⲗⲟⲥ ⲙⲙⲁⲩⲣⲟ ⲉⲣⲟⲟⲩ ⲛⲁⲓ
ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲓⲙⲁⲣⲧⲩⲣⲟⲥ ⲉⲧⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲉⲣⲁⲩ ⲉⲡⲓⲙⲁ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ[70]
ⲛⲁⲙ ⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲟⲛ ⲛⲓⲁⲡⲟⲥⲧⲟⲗⲟⲥ ⲙⲙⲁⲩⲣⲟ ⲉⲣⲟⲟⲩ ⲛⲁⲓ
ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲓⲙⲁⲣⲧⲩⲣⲟⲥ ⲉⲧⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲉⲣⲁⲩ ⲉⲡⲓⲙⲁ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ[71]
ⲛⲁⲙ ⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲟⲛ ⲛⲓⲁⲡⲟⲥⲧⲟⲗⲟⲥ ⲙⲙⲁⲩⲣⲟ ⲉⲣⲟⲟⲩ ⲛⲁⲓ
ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲓⲙⲁⲣⲧⲩⲣⲟⲥ ⲉⲧⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲉⲣⲁⲩ ⲉⲡⲓⲙⲁ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ[72]
ⲛⲁⲙ ⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲟⲛ ⲛⲓⲁⲡⲟⲥⲧⲟⲗⲟⲥ ⲙⲙⲁⲩⲣⲟ ⲉⲣⲟⲟⲩ ⲛⲁⲓ
ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲓⲙⲁⲣⲧⲩⲣⲟⲥ ⲉⲧⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲉⲣⲁⲩ ⲉⲡⲓⲙⲁ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ[73]
ⲛⲁⲙ ⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲟⲛ ⲛⲓⲁⲡⲟⲥⲧⲟⲗⲟⲥ ⲙⲙⲁⲩⲣⲟ ⲉⲣⲟⲟⲩ ⲛⲁⲓ
ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲓⲙⲁⲣⲧⲩⲣⲟⲥ ⲉⲧⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲉⲣⲁⲩ ⲉⲡⲓⲙⲁ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ[74]
ⲛⲁⲙ ⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲟⲛ ⲛⲓⲁⲡⲟⲥⲧⲟⲗⲟⲥ ⲙⲙⲁⲩⲣⲟ ⲉⲣⲟⲟⲩ ⲛⲁⲓ
ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲓⲙⲁⲣⲧⲩⲣⲟⲥ ⲉⲧⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲉⲣⲁⲩ ⲉⲡⲓⲙⲁ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ[75]
ⲛⲁⲙ ⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲟⲛ ⲛⲓⲁⲡⲟⲥⲧⲟⲗⲟⲥ ⲙⲙⲁⲩⲣⲟ ⲉⲣⲟⲟⲩ ⲛⲁⲓ
ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲓⲙⲁⲣⲧⲩⲣⲟⲥ ⲉⲧⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲉⲣⲁⲩ ⲉⲡⲓⲙⲁ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ[76]
ⲛⲁⲙ ⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲟⲛ ⲛⲓⲁⲡⲟⲥⲧⲟⲗⲟⲥ ⲙⲙⲁⲩⲣⲟ ⲉⲣⲟⲟⲩ ⲛⲁⲓ
ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲓⲙⲁⲣⲧⲩⲣⲟⲥ ⲉⲧⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲉⲣⲁⲩ ⲉⲡⲓⲙⲁ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ[77]
ⲛⲁⲙ ⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲟⲛ ⲛⲓⲁⲡⲟⲥⲧⲟⲗⲟⲥ ⲙⲙⲁⲩⲣⲟ ⲉⲣⲟⲟⲩ ⲛⲁⲓ
ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲓⲙⲁⲣⲧⲩⲣⲟⲥ ⲉⲧⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲉⲣⲁⲩ ⲉⲡⲓⲙⲁ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ[78]
ⲛⲁⲙ ⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲟⲛ ⲛⲓⲁⲡⲟⲥⲧⲟⲗⲟⲥ ⲙⲙⲁⲩⲣⲟ ⲉⲣⲟⲟⲩ ⲛⲁⲓ
ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲓⲙⲁⲣⲧⲩⲣⲟⲥ ⲉⲧⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲉⲣⲁⲩ ⲉⲡⲓⲙⲁ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ[79]
ⲛⲁⲙ ⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲟⲛ ⲛⲓⲁⲡⲟⲥⲧⲟⲗⲟⲥ ⲙⲙⲁⲩⲣⲟ ⲉⲣⲟⲟⲩ ⲛⲁⲓ

* * * * * * * * * * * * * S

[*The leaf of S which contained* Lk v 28—vi 11 *is missing.*]

vi 12 And in those same days he had gone forth to the hill to pray, and there he was spending the whole night until dawn in prayer to God;
13 and when *day* dawned he called his disciples and chose from them the
14 Twelve whom he named Apostles:—Simon whom he named Kepha, and Andrew his brother, and James and John the sons of Zebedee,
15 and Philip and Bartholomew and Matthew and Thomas and James
16 the son of Halphaeus and Simon called Zealot and Judas the son
17 of James, and Judas Scariot, he who was the betrayer. And he went down with them to a plain and stood up, he and a multitude of his disciples and a number of the multitude of the people that came from all Judaea and from Jerusalem and from the Littoral and from Tyre and from Sidon, that came that they might hear him and be
18 healed from all their infirmities, and were distressed by unclean
19 spirits that they might be healed—each one of them was wishing to touch him, for power was going forth from him and all of them he
20 was healing. And he himself lifted up his eyes on his disciples and said

"Happy is it for the poor, §that theirs is the kingdom of heaven!¶ §¶*A* 390

21 "Happy is it for them that hunger now, that they shall be satisfied!

"Happy is it for them that weep now, that they shall laugh!

22 "Happy is it for you, what *time* men hate you and separate you and reproach *you*, and put forth concerning you a name that is evil,
23 because of the Son of Man. Now ye, rejoice ye in that hour [and exult] and leap *for joy* that your reward is great in heaven, for so were their fathers doing to the prophets.

---

32. *See on* Matt ix 12, 13

14—16. *For the List of the Apostles in Thos*[172], *see on* Matt x 2—4 18 and were distressed] *S* (*sic*) 19 power] 'much power' *E*[83] (*and* arm.vg) 20. *A* 390, *on the same page as a full quotation of* Matt v 3, *has*: 'And of the poor he said that theirs is the kingdom of heaven' that theirs] *or*, 'whose' 21 that they] *or*, 'who' (*in each place*)

S §¶A390 ¶ ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ¶[24] ܒܗܕ ¶ ܕܐܢ ܐܝܬ ܠܟ ¶ ܐܚ̈ܐ ¶ ¶ ¶

24 "Nevertheless §woe to you, rich, that ye have received your supplication!¶ S §¶A390

25b "Woe to *you* that laugh now, that ye shall weep and mourn!

26 "Woe to you when men shall be saying concerning you what is well,
27 for so were they doing to the prophets of lying. Now to you I say that hear: Be loving to your enemies and do what is well to them that
28 hate you, bless them that curse you and pray for them that oppress
29 you. And him that smiteth thee on thy cheek, offer him the other; and he that taketh away thy cloak or thy coat,—forbid him not.
30 And him that asketh thee, give to him; and him that would take
31 away *what is* thine, require it not *back*. And as ye would that men
32 should do to you what is well, so do to them. And if ye are loving
33 to them that are loving to you, what is your kindness? §And if ye do §A35 what is good to every one that doeth by you what is good, what is
34 your kindness? Even the sinners so do.¶ And if ye lend to him ¶A that ye hope to be repaid by, what is your kindness? For lo,
35 even sinners to sinners lend that they may be repaid. But nevertheless be loving to your enemies and be good to them and lend, and do not give up hope of any one, that your reward may become great in heaven and ye may become the sons of the Most High, he who is
36 gentle with the evil and with the ungrateful for kindness. Be

---

24 supplication] *S* (*sic*) *A* (*very expressly*) 24, 25 that ye] *or*, 'who' (*in each place*) 27, 28. *For A* 34, *see on* Matt v 44 30. Cf *A* 270: 'How wilt thou teach me "If any one take *what is* thine, do not require *back*"?' 32. *For A* 35, *see on* Matt v 46 33 And if] Again our Life-giver said If *A* every one that] him that *A* by you] *S* (*sic*) A^b; to you A^a good 2°] well *A* Even] for lo, even *A* the sinners] *pr.* the toll-gatherers and *A* 35 *Cf A* 35 (*in continuation*): 'But (quoth he) ye, because ye have been called sons to the Living God in heaven, to him become likened, who hath compassion even on the ungrateful for kindness.' [*om.* Living A^b]

S ... ܕܐܝܟ ܕܠܐ ܢܥܒܕ ܠܗ ܐܦ ... ܕܠܐ ܢܥܒܕ ܠܗ ܐܦ ... ܕܐܝܟ ܕܠܐ ܢܥܒܕ ܠܗ ܐܦ

A35 ... ܕܠܐ ܢܥܒܕ ... ܕܐܝܟ ... ܕܠܐ ... ܕܐܝܟ ... ܕܠܐ ... ܕܐܝܟ ... ܕܠܐ

37 compassionate, as your Father is compassionate. Judge not, that ye *S*
be not judged; condemn not, that ye be not condemned; §remit §*A* 35
38 and ye shall be remitted, give and it is given to you,¶—in good ¶*A*
measure and overflowing shall they cast in your bosoms. With that
39 measure which ye mete it is meted to you." And he was saying
to them this similitude: "Can the blind man lead the blind man
40 and not both of them fall into the ditch? There is no disciple†
41 that is perfect as his Rabbi in teaching. Now why the mote in
thy brother's eye dost thou see, and the beam in thine eye doth
42 not appear to thee? How canst thou say to thy brother 'My
brother, let me put forth the mote from thine eye,' and lo, in thine
own eye a beam is set? Thou respecter of persons! put forth first
the beam from thine eye, and then it will appear to thee *how* to put
43 forth the mote from thy brother's eye. For there is no good tree
that bringeth forth evil fruits, nor an evil tree that bringeth forth
44 good fruits. Every tree from its fruits is known; they do not pick
45 from thorns figs, nor from bushes do they gather in grapes. §The §*A* 303, 186 f.
good man from the good treasures in his heart bringeth forth
good things, and the evil man from the evil treasures in his heart
bringeth forth evil things, for from the superfluities of the heart
46 speaketh the mouth.¶ Now why call ye me 'My Lord, my Lord,' and ¶*A*$^{2}/_{2}$

---

37 remit] *A* 35 (*in continuation*): 'Again our Saviour said "Forgive, and it shall be forgiven to you, and remit..."' 38 give] *pr.* and *A* is given] shall be given *A* 43—45. *The long quotation in A* 303, 187 (*combining* Matt vii 16—18 *with* Lk vi 45), *is from the Diatessaron* (Diat^{ar} x 35—38). *For the variants to vv.* 43, 44, *see notes to* Matt vii 16—18 45 The good man] The good slave *A*^{b}303. *In A* 303 *this immediately follows* Matt vii 18, *as in Diat*^{ar} x 37, 38; *A* 186 *inserts* Matt xii 33 (= Lk vi 44) *between* Matt vii 18 *and* Lk vi 45, *thus*: 'because it is from its fruits the tree is known; so the good man...' in his heart 1°] *pr.* that is *A* 187 bringeth forth 1°] + and speaketh $A^{2}/_{2}$ from...in his heart 2°] from the superfluities of his heart *A* 303; from the evil treasures that are in his heart *A* 187 bringeth forth 2°] + and speaketh $A^{2}/_{2}$ for from] because from $A^{2}/_{2}$ speaketh the mouth] speak the lips $A^{2}/_{2}$

[illegible] S

49 [illegible] S (sic) 7 [illegible] For A 20, see Matt viii 8

47 that which I say to you ye do not? For every one that cometh unto *S*
me and heareth my words and doeth them, I will shew you what he
48 is like:—to a man that built a house and digged and went deep and
laid the foundation on the rock; and when the floods were *out* and
the river was full they were dashed against that same house, and they
49 were not able to shake it. And he who heareth and doeth not is like
to a man that built his house on land without a foundation, and the
river was dashed against it, and straightway cast it *down*, and the
fall of that house was great."

vii 1 And when all the words were fulfilled in the hearing of the
2 people he entered Kapharnahum. And the slave of a certain
centurion was ill, and he was dear to his lord; and he was near to
3 die. And he heard of Jesus and sent unto him elders of the Jews,
and was beseeching him that he should come *and* save his slave alive.
4 And they came unto Jesus and were beseeching him carefully and
5 saying: "He is worthy that thou shouldest do for him this, for he
6 loveth our people and a synagogue also he hath built for us." And
Jesus was going with them. Now when he was near, a little *way*
from the house, lo, that centurion despatched unto him his friends and
sent *word* to him: "My Lord, do not trouble, for I am not worthy
7 that thou shouldest enter under my dwelling; but say with a word
8 and my lad will be healed. For I also am a man that am subject
under authority, and there are under my hand soldiers; and I say to
this one 'Go,' and he goeth, and to another 'Come,' and he cometh,
9 and to my slave 'Do this,' and he doeth *it*." And when Jesus
heard he wondered at him, and he turned round and said to that
multitude that *was* coming after him: "I say to you, that not even
10 in the House of Israel have I found *aught* like this faith." And they
11 that were sent returned and found that slave whole. And afterwards
they went to a city whose name *was* Nain, and his disciples were
12 going with him and a great multitude. He drew near to the gate of
the city, [and saw *folk* accompanying a dead man, who] was [the only
son] of his mother, and she was a widow. And there was with her a

---

6 despatched...sent *word*] *cf* Matt xi 2 7 say...be healed] *For A* 20, *see* Matt viii 8

S ויהי כאשר שמע דויד כל הדברים האלה[13] ויאמר אל נתן הנביא ואל
צדוק הכהן ואל אביתר הכהנים ואל שרי הצבא אשר עמו לאמר
הנה נא בן אחיתופל ישב בקעילה[14] ואני שמעתי כי הם אומרים
לבוא אל קעילה ולהושיע את הגרנות[15] בפלשתים ועתה הנה
העם אשר עמי רבים ואתם תשבו אתם בעיר[16] ואני אצא ואלחם
בפלשתים ואת הגרנות אשר להם ואני אשים את נפשי בכפי
ואצא אל הפלשתים ואלחם בהם ואת הגרנות אשר להם אני
אשים בכפי[17] ויען נתן הנביא ויאמר אליו לך עלה ועשה את
כל אשר בלבבך כי יהוה עמך[18] ויהי בלילה ההוא [ויהי דבר]
יהוה אל נתן הנביא לאמר[19] לך ואמרת אל דויד עבדי כה אמר
יהוה הבנה אתה תבנה לי בית לשבתי · כי לא ישבתי בבית
למיום העלותי את בני ישראל ממצרים ועד היום הזה ואהי
מתהלך באהל ובמשכן · בכל אשר התהלכתי בכל בני ישראל
הדבר דברתי את אחד משבטי ישראל אשר צויתי לרעות את
עמי את ישראל לאמר למה לא בניתם לי בית ארזים · ועתה
כה תאמר לעבדי לדויד כה אמר יהוה צבאות אנכי לקחתיך
מן הנוה מאחר הצאן להיות נגיד על עמי על ישראל · ואהי
עמך בכל אשר הלכת ואכרת את כל אויביך מפניך ועשיתי לך
שם גדול כשם הגדולים אשר בארץ · ושמתי מקום לעמי לישראל
ונטעתיו ושכן תחתיו ולא ירגז עוד ולא יספו בני עולה לענותו
כאשר בראשונה · ומן היום אשר צויתי שפטים על עמי ישראל
והנחתי לך מכל אויביך והגיד לך יהוה כי בית יעשה לך יהוה

---

14 כאשר] ...כ *S* (*sic*), *rest illegible.* *We must supply* כאשר (*not* כאיכא), *with* syr^{palest} (כאשר, *cf* إِرَان). ארון *in Syriac is a loan-word from the Hebrew and means 'The Ark of the Covenant'* 14, 15 בקעילה....הנה] *Cf A* 165: הנה כד אמר. ואתם תשבו בקעילה. כד אמר. ואני אצא ואלחם בפלשתים. אל (*cf also* Lk viii 54, 55). *Cf also* Ephr. *Nisib.* xxxix 179f: אמר לו הנה כאן. אמר לו הנה כאן. אמר לו הנה כאן. 20 אתי (*as ver.* 19)] *S* (*sic*) אתם] *S*^{ed} 22. *The missing word corresponding to* εὐαγγελίζονται *should be* מבשרים, *but cf* Matt xi 5 *C*

13 great multitude from the men of the city. Jesus saw her and had *S*
14 compassion on her and said to her: "Weep not." And he himself
went and touched the bier, and they that were carrying *it* stood *still.*
15 Saith he: "Youth, to thee I say Arise!" And the dead lifted
himself up and sat and began to speak, and he gave him to his
16 mother. And fear took hold of them all, and they glorified God and
say "A great prophet hath arisen among us, and God hath visited
17 his people." And this went forth concerning him in all the land of
Judaea and in all the country round about them.

18, 19 And [his disciples] declared to [John all these things]. And John
called two of his disciples and sent unto Jesus and said: "Art thou
20 he that cometh, or for another is it *that* we are waiting?" And they
came unto him and say to him: "John the Baptist sent us unto thee
and saith: 'Art thou he that cometh, or for another is it *that* we are
21 waiting?'" And in the same hour [many] he healed of infirmities
and of plagues and of evil spirits, and to many blind he was giving
22 that they should see. And he answered and said to them: "Go and
say to John everything which ye have seen and which ye have
heard—that the blind see and the lame walk and the lepers are
cleansed and the deaf [hear and] the poor [are * * and] the
23 dead [arise. And happy is it] for him that shall not be offended in
24 me." And when the disciples of John went he began to say to the
multitudes concerning John: "What went ye forth to see?—a reed
25 that by the wind is shaken? But if not, what went ye forth to see?
—a man that with soft garments is clad? Lo, those that are in
26 glorious and sumptuous clothing are in kings' houses. But if not,

---

14 the bier] *S partly illegible. The true spelling of the rare word to be supplied is to be inferred from the word here used in* syr^{palest} ('ĕrânâ, *not* 'arônâ) **14, 15** Saith he...lifted himself up] *Cf A* 165: 'For the son of the widow—when he saved him alive, he called him twice, saying to him "Youth, youth, arise!" And he lived and arose' (*cf also* Lk viii 54, 55). *Cf also* Ephr. *Nisib.* xxxix 179f: 'But Jesus called to the dead, *saying* "Youth, youth"' **22** the poor are * * *] *The missing word should be* 'announced the good tidings' (*as in* Lk xvi 16), *but cf* Matt xi 5 *C*

S [C] ܘܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܟܐܝܢ ܕܠܐ ܐܝܬ ܠܝ ܒܪ ܫܡܐ ܒܗܕ ܥܡܐ ܗܕܐ
ܐܠܐ ܕܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܒܪ ܫܡܐ ܒܗܕ ܐܪܥܐ[27] ܗܘ ܕܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܒܪ ܒܢ
ܘܠܐ ܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܒܪ[28] ܫܡܐ ܒܗܕ ܐܪܥܐ ܗܘ ܕܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܒܪ ܒܢ
ܒܪ ܠܐ ܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܒܪ ܫܡܐ ܒܗܕ ܐܪܥܐ [ܗܘ ܕܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܒܪ ܒܢ
ܫܡܐ ܒܗܕ ܐܪܥܐ ܗܘ ܕܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܒܪ ܒܢ ܘܠܐ ܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܒܪ[29] ܫܡܐ
ܒܗܕ ܐܪܥܐ ܗܘ ܕܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܒܪ ܒܢ ܘܠܐ ܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܒܪ ܫܡܐ ܒܗܕ
ܐܪܥܐ ܗܘ ܕܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܒܪ ܒܢ ܘܠܐ ܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܒܪ ܫܡܐ ܒܗܕ ܐܪܥܐ
ܗܘ ܕܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܒܪ ܒܢ ܘܠܐ ܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܒܪ ܫܡܐ ܒܗܕ ܐܪܥܐ[30] ܗܘ
ܕܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܒܪ ܒܢ ܘܠܐ ܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܒܪ ܫܡܐ ܒܗܕ ܐܪܥܐ ܗܘ ܕܐܝܬ
ܠܗ ܒܪ ܒܢ ܘܠܐ ܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܒܪ ܫܡܐ ܒܗܕ ܐܪܥܐ ܗܘ ܕܐܝܬ ܠܗ
ܒܪ ܒܢ ܘܠܐ ܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܒܪ ܫܡܐ ܒܗܕ ܐܪܥܐ ܗܘ ܕܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܒܪ
ܒܢ ܘܠܐ ܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܒܪ[31] ܫܡܐ ܒܗܕ ܐܪܥܐ ܗܘ ܕܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܒܪ ܒܢ
ܘܠܐ ܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܒܪ ܫܡܐ ܒܗܕ ܐܪܥܐ ܗܘ ܕܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܒܪ ܒܢ ܘܠܐ
ܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܒܪ ܫܡܐ ܒܗܕ ܐܪܥܐ ܗܘ ܕܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܒܪ ܒܢ ܘܠܐ ܐܝܬ
ܠܗ ܒܪ ܫܡܐ ܒܗܕ ܐܪܥܐ ܗܘ ܕܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܒܪ ܒܢ ܘܠܐ ܐܝܬ ܠܗ
ܒܪ ܫܡܐ ܒܗܕ ܐܪܥܐ ܗܘ ܕܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܒܪ ܒܢ ܘܠܐ ܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܒܪ
ܫܡܐ ܒܗܕ ܐܪܥܐ ܗܘ ܕܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܒܪ ܒܢ ܘܠܐ ܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܒܪ ܫܡܐ
ܒܗܕ ܐܪܥܐ ܗܘ ܕܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܒܪ ܒܢ ܘܠܐ ܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܒܪ ܫܡܐ ܒܗܕ
ܐܪܥܐ ܗܘ ܕܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܒܪ ܒܢ ܘܠܐ ܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܒܪ ܫܡܐ ܒܗܕ ܐܪܥܐ
ܗܘ ܕܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܒܪ ܒܢ ܘܠܐ ܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܒܪ ܫܡܐ ܒܗܕ ܐܪܥܐ ܗܘ
ܕܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܒܪ ܒܢ ܘܠܐ ܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܒܪ ܫܡܐ ܒܗܕ ܐܪܥܐ ܗܘ ܕܐܝܬ
ܠܗ ܒܪ ܒܢ ܘܠܐ ܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܒܪ ܫܡܐ ܒܗܕ ܐܪܥܐ ܗܘ ܕܐܝܬ ܠܗ
ܒܪ ܒܢ ܘܠܐ ܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܒܪ ܫܡܐ ܒܗܕ ܐܪܥܐ ܗܘ ܕܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܒܪ
ܒܢ ܘܠܐ ܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܒܪ

what went ye forth to see?—a prophet? Yea, I say to you, one that is *S* [*C*]
27 more than the prophets. This is he of whom it is written 'Lo, I send
my messenger before thy countenance, and he shall prepare a way
28 before thee.' I say to you There hath not arisen among them that
are born of women a prophet greater than John [the Baptist, but he
29 that is little in the kingdom of] God is greater than he. And all
the people and the toll-gatherers that heard justified themselves to
30 God in that they were baptized with the baptism of John; but the
scribes and the Pharisees defrauded in themselves the will of God in
31 that they did not receive baptism from him. To whom therefore shall
32 I liken the folk of this generation, and to what are they like? They
are like to children that sit in the street and send *word* to their
fellows: 'We have sung to you and ye have not danced, and we have
33 wailed to you and ye have not wept.' For there came unto you John
the Baptist not | §eating nor drinking; ye say: 'A devil in him.' §*C*
34 And there came the son of a man eating and drinking; ye say: 'Lo,
a man *who is* an eater and a drunkard and a friend of toll-gatherers
35 and of sinners!' And wisdom hath been justified from her sons."
36 And there came a certain Pharisee beseeching him that he would
dine at his *house*. And he entered the house of that Pharisee; and
37 when he sat down *to meat*, there was a certain woman, a sinner, in
that city,—when she knew that in the house of that Pharisee he was
38 sitting *at meat*, she took a vase of oil of sweet smell and stood up
behind him at his feet and was weeping, and with her tears his feet
she moistened and with the hair of her head she was wiping them,
and she was kissing his feet and was anointing *them* with that oil.
39 Now when that Pharisee who had bidden him saw *it* he thought in
himself and said: "This *man*, if he were a prophet, would know who
she is, or what the tale *is* of that woman, the sinner, that hath
40 touched him." Jesus saith to him: "Simon, I have something that I

---

33 in] *pr.* is *S* 34 the son of a man] *see on* Matt xii 40, Lk xxii 48
35 her sons] *pr.* all *S* 36 at his *house*] with him *S* and when]
om. and *S* 37 when] *pr.* and *S* 39 or] and *S* *For the whole verse, cf* E^{113}: 'This man, if he were a prophet, how knew he not of what manner of works this woman is, that is, that she is a sinner?'

C S ايد.[41] ايمد لم ايمد. هلم سقيم ميم سلم مدم لمد سلم ايمد
سلمد. مد سد مدم لم سلمد سقيمد. مدد سلمد
سقيم.[42] مدلمد سلم مدم لمم لمحد لهيمم لمم. مدد.
fol 54 v لمحد لم ايمد.[43] *سلمسلم، سقيمم لمم سلمد
عمد مدد لم ايمد لم. لمحد لم ايمد لم مدحد سلمد سلم
سلم مد لمحد ايمد لمحدد.[44] لمحد ايمد مدلمد سلم
لم. م، لمحم لم. لمحد لمحلم. مدم مدلمد
سلم.[45] لمم سلم مدد سلمد مدحمد. لمحد لمحلم مدحمد
لم مدلمد. م، لم لم لمحد لم سلم لمحد لمحدد.
لمحلم. م، لم لمحدد مدحمد مدحد لمحلم.
لمحلم لم سلم.[46] لمحلم.[47] مدلمد مسلم لم لمحدد لم مدحد مدم
لمحد لم ايمد.[48] *لم سلمسلم. مدحمد مدلمد لم، لم
col 2 لمم مدحد.[49] لمحد مدلمد لم مدحد لمحدد. مدم
لمحد مدلمد لم مدحد. ∴ ∴ مدلمد لم لمحدد.[50]
مدحد لم مدلمد لمحدد. مدلمد لمم مدم لمحلم. سلم مد لمم
مدحد. مدلمد مدحدد مدم لمحلم مدحد.[1] سلم
سلم مدد.[2] مدحد مدلمد لم. مدلمد مدلمحد
مدم. مدلمد لمم لم لمم لمحد. مدلمد لم، لم
مدحد. مدلمد مدم لمم مدد مدم مدم مدم
مدلمد.[3] مدحد مدلمد لمم مدلمد لم مدحد مدم مدم
مدلمد لمم مدم مدلمد مدحدد لم لمم، لمم مدم مدلمد مدلمد. ∴ ∴

---

40 لمم] لم *S* 41 مدم مدد لم] مدلمد مدحد مدحد *S and* Ephr. *Lamy* ii, p. xxii مدحدد.... مدحد *S* 42 مدلمد مدلمد] مدلمد مدم *S* 43 لم. [مدلمد.... مدلمد لم مدلمد لم *S* 44 مدلمد مدم] مدلمد مدلمد *S* (*sic*) مدم] مدم *S* مدلمد مدلمد] مدلمد مدلمد *S* 46 مدلمد مدحد *S* 47 مدلمد] *om. S* مدلمد مدلمد] مدلمد مدلمد *S* 48 مدلمد] *om. S* مدلمد مدلمد مدلمد لم مدلمد] لم مدلمد مدلمد *S* 1 مدلمد مدلمد مدلمد

41 would say to thee." He saith to him: "Say *it*, Rabbi." Jesus saith *C S*
to him: "Two debtors there were to a certain creditor; one was
42 indebted to him five hundred denars and one fifty denars, and when
they had not *aught* to repay he forgave them both. Which of them
43 will be loving to him the more?" Simon saith to him: "I suppose
him whom more was forgiven to." Jesus saith to him: "Well hast
44 thou judged." And he turned round unto the woman and said to
Simon: "Seest thou this woman? Thy house I entered—water for
my feet thou gavest me not, but she with her tears my feet hath
45 moistened and with the hair of her head hath wiped them. Thou
didst not kiss me, but she since I entered hath not ceased my feet to
46 kiss. Thou didst not anoint me, but she with oil of sweet smell hath
47 anointed my feet. Therefore I say to thee: Her many sins are
forgiven her, because much she hath been loving. For he that little
48 hath been forgiven to, little is he loving." Saith he to her, to that
49 woman, "Thy sins are forgiven thee." And they that were sitting
at meat began saying in themselves: "Who is this that forgiveth
50 sins also?" And he saith to that woman: "Thy faith hath saved thee
alive; go in peace."

viii 1 And after these things he was going about in the villages and in
the cities and announcing the kingdom of God, his Twelve also with
2 him, and these women that had been healed from evil spirits and from
infirmities—Mary called Magdalene from whom seven devils he had
3 cast out, and Johan wife of Kuza the agent of Herod, and Susan,
and many others that were serving them from that which they had.

---

40 *Rabbi] Rabban *S* 41 a certain creditor] a man, a money-lender *S* E^{114} *and* Ephr. *Lamy* ii, p. xxii five hundred....fifty] *tr. S* (*not* E^{114}) 43 whom...forgiven to] to whom was forgiven much *S* 44 Seest thou] *the reading of S seems to be a mistake for* 'hast thou seen' but she] but this *woman S* my feet hath moistened] hath moistened them *S* 46 my feet hath anointed *S* 47 to thee] *om. S* hath been 2°] is *S* he 2°] *om. S* 48 Saith.....woman] And he saith to her *S* 1 cities] + and his Twelve with him *S* (*om.* his Twelve also with him *at end of ver.*) 2 he had cast out] *so also* E^{120}; had gone forth *S* 3 that which they had] their properties *S*

C S ܘܐܡ ܡܢ ܐܚܪ ܡܫܬܥܐ ܠܐ ܢܫܬܥ ܒܗ. ܡܫܠ ܕܐ ܫܐܠ ܐܚܪ ܒܗ ܕ*[4]
fol 55 r ܠܡܐ. ܐܝܟ ܠܐ ܢܫܐܠ ܒܗ ܐܢܫ ܐܚܪ. ܡܫܠ ܕܐ ܢܫܐܠ ܒܗ ܐܢܫ[5] ܐܚܪ ܠܡܐ.
ܡܫܠ ܕܐ ܢܫܬܥ ܒܗ ܐܢܫ ܐܚܪ. ܡܫܠ ܕܐ ܢܫܬܥ ܒܗ ܐܢܫ ܐܚܪ ܠܡܐ.
ܠܐ ܬܗܘܐ ܒܗ ܐܝܟ ܕܐ ܢܫܬܥ ܒܗ ܐܢܫ ܐܚܪ. ܡܫܠ ܕܐ ܢܫܐܠ ܒܗ[6] ܐܢܫ ܐܚܪ.
ܡܫܠ ܕܐ ܢܫܐܠ ܒܗ[7] ܐܢܫ ܐܚܪ. ܡܫܠ ܕܐ ܢܫܐܠ ܒܗ ܐܢܫ ܐܚܪ ܠܡܐ.
ܡܫܠ ܕܐ ܢܫܐܠ ܒܗ[8] ܐܢܫ ܐܚܪ. ܡܫܠ ܕܐ ܢܫܐܠ ܒܗ ܐܢܫ ܐܚܪ ܠܡܐ.
ܠܐ ܬܗܘܐ ܒܗ ܐܝܟ ܕܐ ܢܫܬܥ ܒܗ ܐܢܫ ܐܚܪ. ܡܫܠ ܕܐ ܢܫܬܥ ܒܗ ܐܢܫ ܐܚܪ

4 And when there was gathered together a great multitude and *C S*
they that from the cities were coming unto him, he saith to them in
5 similitudes: "Lo, the sower went forth to sow; and when he sowed
some fell by the way-side and was trodden upon, and the birds ate it.
6 And other fell on the rock, and because it had no moisture it failed
7 and withered. Other fell among the thorns, and they sprang up with
8 it and choked it. And other fell in the good land and fruitful, and
sprang up and gave fruit an hundredfold." And when he said these
things, with a loud voice he was saying "He that hath ears that he
should hear, let him hear."

9, 10 And his disciples had asked him: "What is this similitude?" Saith
he to them: "To you is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of
God, but to those without—it is not given to them to know. There-
fore in parables it is said to them, that though they see they may not
11 see, and though they hear they may not understand. Now this
12 similitude is *as follows*: the seed is the word of God; and they by
the way-side—these are they that hear the word of God, and the
enemy cometh *and* taketh it away, *even* the word, from their heart,
13 that they should not believe and live. And that on the rock—these
be they that what *time* they have heard the word quickly with joy
receive it, and they have no root in it; and for a time they believe
14 and in time of temptation they are offended. And that which fell
among thorns—these are they that hear the word, and are in anxiety,
and in the riches of the world and in the pleasantness of living are

---

4 was] is *S* saith] began to say *S* 5 sowed] was sowing *S* 6 it had] there was *S* 7 Other] And other *S* sprang up with it and] *om. S* 8 and fruitful] *so also* E^{125} (*vid*); *om. S* He that hath *and* that he....him hear] *S illegible* 9, 10 this...To you is] *S illegible* to them 2°] *S bis* it is said] ⌜I⌝ say *it S* 12 the word of God] *S illegible, but there is no room for* 'of God' taketh it away] *S illegible* 13 And that on] *S illegible* have heard] hear *S* and in time of temptation] *according to* S^{ed}, *more is lost before* 'in time' *than a simple* 'and' 14 the word] *om. S* the riches of the world] riches *S*

C S ܕܐ ܐܝܬ̈ܝ ܕܥܡܗ̈ ܡܫܬ̈ܡܫ̈ܢ. ܘܥܠ̈ܡ̈ܐ ܐܝܬ̈ܝ ܕܡܫ̈ܬ̈ܡܫ̈ܢ ܒܗ̈ ܒܥ̈ܠ̈ܡ̈ܐ
ܕܥ̈ܠ̈ܡ̈ܐ ܘ ܐ̈ܢ ܘ ܐ̈ܢ. ܐ̈ܡ̈ܪ ܐ̈ܢ ܐ̈ܝ ܐ̈ܢ ܐ̈ܝ ܐ̈ܢ ܐ̈ܝ

15 occupied, and are choked and give no fruit. And that which fell in *C S*
the good land—those are they that with a heart sincere and good
have heard the word and taken hold, and they give fruit in patience."
16 Another similitude he was saying: "§No one lighteth a lamp and §*A* 14
hideth it in a vessel or setteth it under a bed or in a concealed place,
but he setteth it upon the lamp-stand that every man that entereth
17 may see its light.¶ For there is nothing secret that shall not be ¶*A*
revealed, neither *aught* concealed that shall not be known and come
18 into the open. See what ye have heard; for he that hath, it shall be
given to him and added to him, and he which hath not, even that
which he was supposing that he hath shall be taken away from him."
19 And there had come unto him, *even* Jesus, his mother and his
brothers, and they were standing outside, and could not see him
20 because of the multitude of folk. And they said to him: "Thy
mother and thy brothers are standing outside and wishing to see
21 thee." Now he answered and said to them: "These are my mother
and my brothers, that hear the word of God and do it!"
22 And it had come to pass on one of those days Jesus went up *and*
sat in the boat, he and his disciples with him, and he said to them:
23 "Let us cross over to that other side of the lake." And when they
were sailing on the sea he went to sleep. And there was a squall of

---

and are choked] *om.* and S^{ed} 15 And that which fell] Now that *S* those & sincere] *S illegible* 16 Another similitude he was saying] *om. S* No one] *S illegible* and hideth....a bed] and setteth it under a bushel or under a bed *A* (*cf* Mt v 15) or in a concealed place] *om. S*; or setteth it in a hidden place *A*: *cf cod. fuld*, p. 46, 'neque accendunt lucernam et ponunt eam sub modio neque sub lecto neque in loco abscondito neque sub uaso.' every man] every one *S* that....light] that every man may see the light of the lamp *A* 17 neither] and not *S* 18 and added to him] *om. S* he which] he that *S* was supposing] supposeth *S* 19 had come] came *S* *even* Jesus] *om. S* were standing outside and] *om. S* see him] ⌜speak⌝ with him *S* of folk] *om. S* 21 These... brothers] My mother and my brothers are these *S* do it] do *it S* 22 had come] came *S* those days] the days *S* Jesus] he *S* 23 when they were] while *S* on the sea] *om. S*

C S .ולא כי ־ ומשחתם משחתם. ואחרית ישראל ולא
־ זה מ מיחרה, ומזרעי אחזיה[24]. ולחלל שמו הזאת
ואשר ישראל בשמעה ישוע ואחרי יום. ואשר ישוע
־ ומם ; והשחתה ת, ואחרי ־ ומם ויחרה[25]. ולא ומומה
ה ומה ויעלם. ואחרי ואחרי ואחרי ומה. ומם ה
ומם ויחרה[26]* ויחר ומם ויחרה. ואחרי ויחרה ומם ויחר col 2
ואחרי ומה ת. ואחרי ת ומם ת. ולחלל[27]. ואחרי
ומם ויחר ת ומם ויחר. ואחרי ומם ויחר ת, ומחר ומם
ומם. ומם ויחר ת ומם ויחר. ומם ויחר ת ומם ויחר
ומם ויחר[28]. ואחרי ומם ומם ומם. ומם ת ומם
ל ת. ויחר ומם ויחר. ת ומם ומם ת. ומם
ת ת ומם ומם ת. ומם ויחר ומם ויחר. ת ומם
ת ת ומם ומם[29]. ומם
ומם ומם[*] ת. ומם ומם ויחר ת ומם. ומם fol 56 v
ומם ומם ויחר. ואחרי ומם ויחר ומם ומם. ומם ת
ומם ת ומם[30]. ויחר ת ומם ומם ויחר ומם. ומם
ומם ומם ; ומם ת ויחר. ומם ת ויחר ומם
ויחר ת ומם ומם ומם[31]. ת ומם ומם ומם
ומם ת ומם ת ומם[32]. ומם ומם ת ומם ת
ומם ומם. ומם ומם ויחר ומם ומם ת ומם
ומם ויחר ת, ומם ת ומם ת ומם ת ומם.

ולא כי] *om.* S ומם ויחר ומם] ומם ויחר ומם S 24 ויחר]
om. o S ת ויחר] ת ויחר S ויחר] ומם ויחר S 25 ומם ומם]
ומם ומם S 26 ומם] *om.* S ומם] ומם S 27 + ת] ת ומם ת S
ומם ומם....ומם] *om.* S 28 ומם] ת S 29 ויחר 1°] *om.* S ומם S
ומם ומם] *om.* ומם S ויחר] S *illegible* (? ויחר) 30 ויחר 2°]
om. o S 31 ויחר ומם] *om.* S ת ומם.....ומם ת]
om. S 32 ויחר] *om.* S ויחר 2°] *om.* S
ומם] *om.* S ומם] ומם S ויחר ומם ומם] ויחר S

wind on the lake, and their boat was filled by the waves and it was *C S*
24 near to sink. And they came near *and* awoke him and say to him:
"Our Lord, we are perishing!" And he arose and rebuked the wind
25 and the storm of the water, and there was a calm; and he said
to them: "Where is your faith?" But they, being afraid, were
wondering and saying one to another: "Who then is this, that even
the winds and the sea he commandeth and they obey him?"
26 And they had sailed to the country of the Gadarenes, which is
27 opposite the other side of Galilee. Now when he went forth to the
land there met him a certain man on whom there had been a devil a
long time, and with no garments was he clothed and in no house was
he dwelling but in a tomb, and always with cries he was crying out
28 and was smiting himself with stones. And when he saw Jesus he
cried out and fell *and* worshipped him, and with a loud voice said:
"What have I to do with thee, Jesus, son of the Most High God? I
29 beseech thee, torment me not." For he was commanding that unclean
spirit to come forth from the man. For a long time had he been
cleaving to him, and he used to be bound with chains and with
shackles that he might be kept, and he used to break his bonds and
30 cut *them*, and was driven by that same devil to the desert. Now
Jesus asked him and said: "What is thy name?" And he saith to
31 him: "Legion, because we are many in him." And those devils
were beseeching him that he would not send them to Gehenna and
32 not cast them out. Now there was there in the hill a certain herd of
many swine that were feeding there, and those devils were beseeching
him that he would permit them to enter into that herd of swine.

---

by the waves] *om. S* it was] they were *S* 24 and say] *and* say *S* Our Lord] Rabban, Rabban *S* the water] the lake *S* 25 and the sea he commandeth] he commandeth and the sea *S* 26 had] *om. S* 27 went forth] went up *S* a certain man] + from the city *S* and always....with stones] *om. S* 28 And when] When *S* 29 For he] He *S* 30 And he saith] He saith *S* 31 those devils] *so also* E^{75}; they *S* that he would not....cast them out] that he would not command them to go to the abyss *S*; *cf* 'that he would not send them forth from that country (Mk v 10), and would not send them to Gehenna before the time' E^{75} 32 certain] *om. S* feeding there] *om.* there *S* him] *om. S* that herd of swine] the swine *S*

ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܪܝ ܐܢ ܒܥܝ ܐܢܬ ܢܫܬܘܩ ܘܢܫܪܐ ܠܟ[33] ܘܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܫܡܥܘܢ ܒܪ ܝܘܢܐ ܣ C S
ܐܬܐ ܠܟ ܒܬܪ ܕܝ. ܘܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܪܝ ܐܦ ܐܢܐ ܐܬܐ ܠܟ ܠܒܝܬ ܐܒܘܟ. col 2
ܘܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܪܝ ܐܦ ܐܢܐ ܐܬܐ ܠܟ[34] ܠܒܝܬ ܐܒܘܟ. ܘܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܪܝ ܐܦ ܐܢܐ ܐܬܐ ܠܟ
ܠܒܝܬ ܐܒܘܟ. ܘܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܪܝ ܐܦ ܐܢܐ ܐܬܐ ܠܟ ܠܒܝܬ ܐܒܘܟ. ܘܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܪܝ
ܐܦ ܐܢܐ ܐܬܐ ܠܟ ܠܒܝܬ ܐܒܘܟ. ܘܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܪܝ ܐܦ ܐܢܐ ܐܬܐ ܠܟ ܠܒܝܬ ܐܒܘܟ.
ܘܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܪܝ ܐܦ ܐܢܐ ܐܬܐ ܠܟ

33 And he permitted them; and the devils went forth from that man *C S*
and entered into the swine, and all that herd went direct to a steep
34 place and they fell into the sea and were choked. Now when those
herdsmen saw that which came to pass they fled, and they declared
35 *it* in the cities and in the villages. And the folk came forth that they
might see that which *had* come to pass, and they came unto Jesus and
found that man from whom went forth those devils clad and modest
36 and sitting at the feet of Jesus, and they were afraid. And they
declared to them how that man was saved alive, and they† that saw,
37 again,† were beseeching him, *even* all that multitude of the Gadarenes,
that he would go away from their *neighbourhood*, because great
fear had taken hold of them. Now he went up to the boat and returned
38 from them. Now that man from whom had gone forth those devils
was beseeching him that he might be with him. And Jesus dismissed
39 him and said to him: "Return to thy house and to the house of thy
kinsfolk, and declare to them what things the LORD hath done for
thee." And he was going and was preaching in all the city that
40 which Jesus did for him. And when Jesus returned a great multitude
received him, for for him they were looking.

41 And there came a certain man—Joârâsh his name was, and he
was a chief of the synagogue—and he fell down before the feet of
42 Jesus and was beseeching him that he would enter his house; for an
only daughter he had, and she was about twelve years old, and she
was near to die. And as Jesus was going *thither* the multitude was
43 pressing upon him, and a certain woman whose blood had been

---

33 that herd all went *S* 35 that they might see] and saw *S* clad] clothed *S* 36 that saw, again,] *om. S* 37 all that] all the *S* great] *om. S* returned] went *S* 38 that man] he *S* had gone] went *S* those] the *S* to him] *om. S* 39 and to....thy kinsfolk] *om. S* to them] *om. S* the LORD] God *S* was 2°] *om. S* 40 Jesus] our Lord *S* 41 Joârâsh] *C* (*as* syr.vg); Jorêsh *S* was 1°] *om. S* before] at *S* him] *om. S* 42 Jesus] he *S*

ܘܠܐ ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܕܡ ܥܠ ܕܥܒܕ ܗܟܝܠ ܐܠܐ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܪܝܐ ܗܘ ܒ

issuing for twelve years, and all her property she *had* spent upon *C S*
physicians and could not be healed by any one—and she meditated
in herself and saith: "Even if the garments of Jesus I should go *and*
44 touch I should be healed." And she drew near from behind him and
took hold of the skirt of his garment, and the issue of her blood stood
45 *still.* And Jesus turned round and saith: "Who is it touched me?"
And when all of them were denying Kepha saith to him: "Rabban,
the multitudes are pressing upon thee and coming, and sayest thou
46 'Who is it touched me?'" Jesus saith to him: "Some one touched
47 me, for I know that power hath gone forth from me." Now when
that woman saw that not even this escaped him, she came fearful and
trembling *and* fell down *and* worshipped him, and she said in the
sight of all that people for what reason she touched, and how straight-
48 way she was healed †before every one she confessed†. But he said
to her: "My daughter, thy faith hath saved thee alive; go in peace."
49 And while he spake, there came some from the house of the chief of
the synagogue and say to him: "Thy daughter hath died; do not
50 trouble the teacher." Now when Jesus heard that thus they said, he
saith to him: §"Fear not; §only indeed believe,¶ and thy daughter §¶ *Thos* 188
51 will live."¶ And when he came to the house of that man he did not §¶ *A* 21
suffer any one to enter but Kepha and James and John and the father

---

43 and all her.....physicians] *om. S* and she meditated.....should be healed] *om. S* 44 from] *om. S* garment] clothing *S* the issue] *pr.* the fountain of *S* 45 turned round and] *om. S* pressing upon thee and coming] hemming *thee* in and pressing upon thee *S* 46 saith] answered and said *S* 47 that not even this escaped him] that even this very thing did not escape him *S*; 'that this also was not hid from him' E^{80} fearful and] *om. S* before...confessed] *om. S* 48 said] answered and said *S* 49 he spake] speaking *S* there came some] they came *S* 50 that thus they said] *om. S* saith] answered and said *S* only indeed believe] *C A*; *om.* indeed *S*; but indeed believe only *Thos* (*cf also* $Thos^{325}$ 'Fear ye not, but only indeed believe' [= Mk v 36]): E^{89} *has* 'Indeed believe' and thy daughter will live] *C A* E^{89}; and she liveth *S*

C S .and the fruit of the tree shall not be destroyed.[52] Matthew
.and the tree is known by its fruit. Therefore
I say to you, that every idle word[53] that men
shall speak, they shall give account for it
in the day of judgement.[54] For by your words
you shall be justified, and by your words
§¶A165 you shall be condemned.[55] ¶ Then certain of the
fol 58r scribes and of the Pharisees answered[1] and
said to him, Master, we wish to see
a sign[2] from you. But he answered
and said to them, An evil and adulterous
generation[3] seeks a sign, and a sign
shall not be given to it except the sign
of Jonah the prophet. For as Jonah
was three days and three nights
in the belly of the fish, so the Son
of man shall be three days and
three nights[4] in the heart of the
earth. The men of Nineve[5] shall
rise in the judgement with this
col 2 generation, and shall condemn it;[6]
because they repented at the preaching
of Jonah; and behold more[7] than
Jonah is here. The queen of the

---

52 |<ܡܪܝ ܥܠ ܟܐ ܕܐ ܥܠ ܟܐ ܕܐ ܥܠ ܟܐ ܕܐ ܥܠ ܟܐ ܕܐ ܥܠ ܟܐ ܕܐ ܥܠ ܟܐ ܕܐ ܥܠ ܟܐ ܕ] *C (sic)*: *there is a fault in the skin* ...] *S* ...] *S* 53] *S (sic)* 54] *om. S*] *A (very expressly)*: *cf* vii 14 55] *A*] *A* 56] *S* 1] *S*] *S (sic)* 2] *S*] *S* 3] *S (cf* Mk vi 8)] *S* 4] + *S* 5] *S*] *S* 6. *No* § *in S*] + *S*] *S* 7. § *in S*] *om.* ○ *S*^{ed}] *S*

52 and the mother of the girl. And all the folk were weeping over her *C S*
and were lamenting. Saith Jesus to them: "Weep ye not, for the girl
53 hath not died; she is indeed sleeping." Now they were laughing
54 at him, in that they were knowing that she *had* died. And he took
hold of her by her hand and called her and said to her: "§Girl, §*A* 165
55 arise!" And her spirit returned and straightway she arose.¶ And ¶*A*
56 he commanded that they should give her *something* to eat. And her
parents had been astonished, and he commanded them that to no one
they should say what happened.

ix 1 And Jesus called his Twelve and gave them power and authority
2 over all spirits and devils, and to heal the infirm. And he sent them
3 that they should preach the kingdom of God, and to heal. And he
said to them: "Nothing shall ye take for yourselves for the way, no
stick and no wallet and no bread and no silver, nor two coats shall
4 ye have. And whatsoever house ye enter, there be and from thence
5 go forth; and they that do not receive you—what *time* ye go forth
from that city, even the dust of your feet shake off, that it may be
for them for a testimony."

6 And when his apostles went forth, they go about the villages and
the cities and were announcing *the gospel* and healing in every place.
7 And Herod the Tetrarch heard all these things that came to pass;

---

52 weeping....lamenting] weeping and lamenting over her *S* Saith Jesus] And he said *S* for the girl] for she *S* indeed] *om. S* 54 to her] *om. S* 'Girl, girl, arise!' *A* (*very expressly*): *cf* vii 14 55 returned] *A has the word generally used for* 'repented' straightway] *om A* 1 And Jesus called] Now he called *S* power] *miswritten in S* all spirits and devils] all the devils *S* 2 that they should preach] to preach *S* 3 stick] staff *S* (*cf* Mk vi 8) nor two] and not even two *S* 4 enter] + into *S* 5 shake off] be ye shaking off *S* for them for a testimony] for you a testimony *S* 6 went] had gone *S* they go] they were going *S* and were] *and* were S^{ed}

C S ⁸ܐܡܪ ܠܗܘܢ ܐܢ ܠܐ ܐܝܬ ܠܝ ܐܦ ܠܐ ܚܕ ܕܢܫܐܠ ܠܝ ܡܢ ܗܠܝܢ ܐܠܐ ܐܢ ܐܝܬ ܠܝ ܡܢ ܢܫܐܠ ܠܝ ܡܢ ܗܠܝܢ ܐܠܐ ܐܢ ܐܝܬ ܠܝ ܡܢ ܢܫܐܠ ⁹ܐܡܪ ܠܗܘܢ ܐܢ ܠܐ ܐܝܬ ܠܝ ܐܦ ܠܐ ܚܕ ܕܢܫܐܠ ܠܝ ܡܢ ܗܠܝܢ ܐܠܐ ܐܢ ܐܝܬ ܠܝ ܡܢ ܢܫܐܠ ⁹ܐܡܪ ܠܗܘܢ ܐܢ ܠܐ ܐܝܬ ܠܝ ܐܦ ܠܐ ܚܕ ܕ

and he was wondering, because some folk were saying "John hath C S
8 risen from among the dead"; and others say "Elijah hath appeared." Others say: "One of the prophets of old hath arisen from among
9 the dead." And Herod was saying: "The head of John I cut off; who is this, that I hear these things about?" And he was wishing that he should see him.

10 And those apostles returned, and declared to him everything that they *had* done; and he took them alone and went to a desert place.
11 And when the multitudes knew they went away after him on foot, and he received them and was speaking with them about the kingdom of God, and them that had need of healing he was healing.

12 And when the day was near to wane his disciples drew near †*and* awoke him† and say to him: "We are in the desert; dismiss these multitudes that they may go to these villages round about and to the hamlets that they may lodge in them, or may find for themselves
13 food." Jesus saith to them: "Yourselves give them *something* to eat." They say to him: "We have not more than five pieces of bread and two fishes; but let us go ourselves *and* buy food for all this
14 multitude," for they were become five thousand men. He saith to his disciples: "Make them sit down *to meat* fifty by fifty men in a

---

7 some folk] they *S* 8 and others] but others *S* Others] And others *S* from among the dead] *om. S* 9 was saying] said *S* 10 them alone] them himself alone *S* to a desert place] to the gate of a city called Beth Saida *S* (*sic*) 11 went away] went *S* on foot] *om. S* with them] *om. S* of 2°] *om. S*^{ed} 12 when] *om. S* to wane] to set *S* his disciples] his Twelve *S* *and* awoke him] *C** (*exp. by C*^{corr}); *om. S*: *cf* Joh iv 35. *The intrusive words come from* Mt viii 25 = Lk viii 24 desert] wilderness *S* in them] *om. S* 13 Jesus] He *S* Give them yourselves *something* *S* but let us go] except we go *S*^{vid} buy ourselves food *S* 14 they were] they are *S* Make them sit down *to meat* in companies, fifty by fifty folk in a company *S*

C S ولم هم تعبوه[16] ؛ وصلوا لحلمو ولم ذهبوا وحفروه. وخرجوا[15]
؛ وصلوا وجاءوا وجدوا بيت مقام يقيم وهو سكن لشحم وهو
ولحلمو[17]. وقال لهم يوسف، ارتفعوا لاطمئنان تعبوا وكلوا
واشربوا ولا تبكوا وقال متى يعمل وذهب وصلوا
وقعدوا. وقاموا ولم يقدروا ان يمسكوا وهو تعب. ٠٠
ولم يعرف يقيم ولا هو يقوم. ولم[18]
fol 59 r وهو. ثم* وجدوا[19]، وهو وقال له وجدوا ولا
وهو. وجدوا وقاموا وهو يمسكوا. وذهبوا هم يمسكوا
وهو[20] لهم ؛ وهو وقاموا وهو ولحلمو وهو
وهم[21]. وسمعوا هم وهو ٠ ثم وجدوا وقعدوا ولحلمو
؛ ويجدوا لا ولا يعرفوا ولم وهو وصلوا وهم
وقال[22] وجدوا ذهبوا ثم لهم وهم ثم ولم يعرفوا
وقالوا وصلوا ولحلمو وقالوا. وقاموا وجدوا
لا وقعدوا وقالوا. ٠٠ ٠٠ ٠٠
وهم[23] ولا لا ولا وقال وهو، ولهم وجدوا وقعدوا.

---

15 ولحلمو ولم] وحلمو *S* 16 ولم *S* وهم] ولهم *S*
وحلمو *S*^{vid} (*several words here are illegible*) ولحلمو] وقد حلمو *S*
17 ولم وجدوا وقد ولهم] *S almost illegible, but seems to omit* ولهم
17, 18 وصلوا.....وجدوا] *For these words S*^{ed} *has*

وجدوا وقعدوا		وجدوا وقعدوا ٠٠
* * * * * * ولم	*probably to be read*	ولم
وقد وهم ولحلمو		وقد وهم ولحلمو

i.e. S omits وصلوا *to end of ver.* 17 *and begins ver.* 18 *with* وهم ولم وقد, *but* ولم *was accidentally omitted and then inserted between the lines, like* وهذا *in* Lk xii 43 *and* وبدأ *in* Joh xiii 16 وحلم ولحلمو] وحلمو * * * *S*
18, 19 وهم ولهم.....وهذا] *S illegible* 20 ولحلمو وهم ولهم] *S illegible, but there is not space for all the words* ولهم ولحلمو *S* 21 وهم] *om.* وهم *S* 22 وجدوا] *S illegible* ولم ولحلم] *S illegible* ٠ ولهم] *S illegible* وقالوا وقعدوا] *tr. S* وقالوا وقعدوا *S*
23 وجدوا 1°] وجدوا *S* وجدوا وقالوا وقد] *S*

15 company." And they did so, and they made them all sit down *to* C S
16 *meat.* And he took those five pieces of bread and two fishes, and he looked up to heaven and blessed *God* upon them, and brake and gave to his disciples that they should set before the multitudes.
17 And all ate and were satisfied, and they took up the fragments that which they left over, twelve baskets full. And these folk that ate of that bread were about five thousand, besides women and children.

18 And when he was alone and his disciples with him, he asked them
19 and said: "What say about me the multitudes that I am?" They say to him: "There are that say 'It is John the Baptist;' others say
20 'It is Elijah.'" Saith he to them: "And ye, what say ye that I am?" Simon Kepha answered and said to him: "Thou art the Messiah."
21 And he—he rebuked them and commanded them that this to no one
22 they should say. And he saith "The Son of Man is about to suffer much and be rejected by the elders and the scribes and the priests, and be killed and the third day he will rise."

23 And he was saying: "Whosoever willeth to come after me, let

---

16 two] those *S* upon them] upon it S^{vid} (*several words here are illegible*) before the multitudes]...to the multitude *S* 17 the fragments....over] *S almost illegible, but it seems to omit* 'the fragments' 17, 18 twelve baskets....alone] *S appears to omit from* 'And these folk' *to the end of ver.* 17 *and to begin ver.* 18 *with* 'When he was praying alone,' *but the word for* 'praying' *appears to have been inserted between the lines, as in* Lk xii 43 *and* Joh xiii 16 about me] *after* 'the multitudes' S^{vid} 18, 19 that I am....John] *S illegible* 20 he to them: And ye] *S illegible, but there is not space for all the words* 21 he—] *om S* 22 And he saith] *S illegible* The Son] *S illegible* suffer] *S illegible* the priests and the scribes *S* and the third day] ⌜and after⌝ three days *S* 23 after me 1°] in my place *S*: *see Notes*, vol. ii

ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܪܝ ܠܐ[24]. ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܢܬ ܡܫܠ ܠܡܐ ܕܐܢܬ ܥܒܕ ܠܝ ܗܟܝ ܘܐܢܐ ܐܡܪ ܠܟ ܠܐ ܬܥܒܕ ܠܝ ܗܟܝ ܘܐܢܬ ܐܡܪ ܠܝ ܠܐ ܬ

him deny himself and take up his Cross every day and come after *C S*
24 me. For he that willeth to save his life shall lose it, and he that
25 shall lose his life for my sake shall save it. For what should a man
26 gain, if he should get the whole world and lack his life? For he
that shall be ashamed of me before men and of them that are mine,
the son of a man shall be ashamed of him what *time* he cometh in
27 the glory of his Father and of his holy angels. Now I say to you
truly that there are some that stand here, that shall not taste death
until they see the kingdom of God that cometh in glory."

28 And it came to pass after these words, about eight days *after*,
that he took Kepha and James and John, and they went up to the
29 hill to pray. And while praying, the appearance of his face was
transfigured and his garments become white and were glistening as
30, 31 the snow. And lo, two men speaking with him, Moses and Elijah, that
appeared in glory; and they were saying about his decease that it
32 was about to be accomplished in Jerusalem. And Simon Kepha and
those with him had become heavy with much sleep, and when they
awoke they saw his glory and those two persons that were standing
33 by him. And when they began to separate from him Kepha said to
Jesus: "Rabbi, it is well that we should be here, and we will make
here three dwellings, for thee one and for Moses one and for Elijah
34 one!" And he was not knowing what he was saying. And when he
said these things there came a cloud and overshadowed them; and
35 when they saw these entering into the cloud they were afraid. And
a voice was heard from that cloud, saying: "This is my son and my
36 beloved; hear ye him!" And when there came the voice, Jesus was

---

his cross *S* every day] *om. S* 25 lack] lack and.... *S* (*a word illegible*) 26 the son of a man] *see on* Matt xii 40, Lk xxii 48 of me before men.... ...his Father and of] *S illegible* the holy angels *S* 27 that cometh in glory] *or*, 'that it cometh in glory'; *om. S*: *for* E^{155} *see* Mk ix 1 28 they went] he went *S* 29 as the snow] *om. S* 31 glory] *a synonym is used in S* (*cf ver.* 27) 32 Simon] *om. S* much] *om. S* 33 Rabbi] Rabban *S* here 2°] *om. S*: *cf* Matt xvii 4 34 *&* 36 came] *lit.* 'was' 35 that cloud, saying:] the cloud *S* my son and my beloved] my chosen son *S*

ܐܠܐ ܕܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܒܫܡ ܐܒܗ ܘܐܡ ܠܐ ܒܫܡ ܐܒܗ ܐܠܐ ܒܫܡ ܡܪܝܐ ܕܒܝܬ ܐܒܗ ܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܒܝܬ

found alone. And they kept silence, and in the sight of no one said *C S*
37 they aught that they had seen in those days. And on that day again,
while they *were* coming down from the hill, a great multitude met
38 him, and a certain man from that multitude cried and said: "Teacher,
I beseech thee, have compassion on my son! He is my only one,
39 and a spirit cometh over him and of a sudden it casteth him down
and he foameth, and scarcely doth it depart from him what *time* it
40 hath convulsed him. And I besought thy disciples, and they could
41 not heal him and cast it out." And Jesus answered and said: "Ah
generation crooked and without faith! until when shall I be with you
42 and endure you? Bring near to me thy son hither." And while
bringing him near, that devil threw him down and was making him
wallow *on the ground*; and Jesus rebuked that unclean spirit, and
43 healed the lad and delivered him to his father. And all of them
wondered at the greatness of God. And when every one was
44 wondering at all that he was doing, he said to his disciples: "Set ye
these words in your ears, for the Son of Man is about to be delivered
45 into the hands of men." And they were not recognising this word,
because it was kept secret from them that they should not recognise
46 it; and they were afraid to ask him about this same word. And
there had entered among them this thought—who should be greatest
47 among them? Now Jesus, when he knew their thoughts, took hold
48 of a certain lad and made him stand by him, and said: "He that

---

36 had seen] saw *S* 37 again] *C*, but on an erasure; om. S* met him] met them *S* 38 have compassion on my son! He] turn round on me! My son—who *S* 39 and of a sudden] of a sudden and *S* casteth him down] + and doth him hurt *S* 40 disciples] + that they should cast it out *S* heal him and cast it out] help him *S* (*so I read the photograph*) 41 And 1°] *om. S* and without faith] *and* faithless *S* to me thy son hither] hither thy son *S* 42 making him wallow *on the ground*] doing him hurt *S* 43 all of them] every one *S* 45 to ask him] *so also S* 46 this thought] a thought *S* 47 their thoughts] the thoughts of their heart *S* certain] *om. S* by him] by them *S*

ܐܝܟ ܕܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܪܝ ܐܙܠ ܢܥܒܕ ܠܟ ܟܡܐ ܕܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܪܝ ܐܙܠ ܢܥܒܕ ܠܟ ܟܡܐ *C S*

ܕܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܪܝ ܐܙܠ ܢܥܒܕ ܠܟ ܟܡܐ ܕܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܪܝ ܐܙܠ ܢܥܒܕ ܠܟ ܟܡܐ ܕ

ܐܝܟ

receiveth this lad in my name, me it is he receiveth; and he that *C S*
receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me. For he which is least
49 among you, like this lad, he is greatest." And John answered and
said to him: "We saw a certain man casting out devils in thy name,
and we forbade him, on *the ground* that he cometh not with us after
50 thee." Jesus saith to him: "Forbid not, for he that is not against
you is with you."

51 And it came to pass when the days of his going up were fulfilled
52 he prepared his countenance to go to Jerusalem. And he had sent
messengers before his face, and they went and entered a certain
53 village of the Samaritans, that they might prepare for him; and they
received them not, because his countenance for Jerusalem was set
54 to go. Now when his disciples James and John saw *it*, they said
to him: "Our Lord, wilt thou that we say that fire come down
55 from heaven and consume them?" And he turned round and he
rebuked them, and said to them: "Ye know not of what spirit ye
56 are, for the Son of Man came not to destroy lives but to save *life*."
And they went away to another village.

57 And while they *were* going in the way, there came a certain man
and said to him: "I will come after thee whither thou goest."
58 Jesus saith to him: "The foxes—they have dens, and the birds of
the heaven a dwelling, but the Son of Man, he hath not where to rest
59 his head." And he said to another: "Come after me." He saith to
him: "My Lord, permit me first §to go *and* bury my father, and I §*A* 168

---

48 among you, like this lad] and a lad unto you *S* 49 And 1°] *om. S* We] Rabban, we *S* a certain man] one *S* on *the ground* that] because *S* after thee] *om S* 50 to him] to them *S* with you] for you *S* 51 it came to pass] *om. S* 52 and they went] *and* they came *S* (*sic*) certain] *om. S* 53 them] him *S* 54 say that fire come down] 'say, and fire shall come down...' E^{95} (= syr.vg *and* arm.vg) 55 he turned round and] *om. S* 55, 56 and said.....to save *life*] *om. S* 57 there came....to him] some one said to him *S* 58 saith to him: The foxes—they have] saith to him If the foxes have *S* a dwelling] nests *S* but] yet *S* (*lit.* 'and': *so also* E^{74}, *for which see* Matt viii 20) 59 My Lord, permit] Permit *S* and I will come] *om. S*; + unto thee *A*

ܐܝܟ ܕܐܡܪ ܠܐ ܢܥܒܕ ܒܥܒܕ ܕܥܒܕ ܒܗ ܐܝܬ ܠܗ[60] *C S*

ܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܡܫܘܚ ܒܗ ܡܫܝܚ ܐܝܬ ܠܗ[61] ¶ ¶*A* *fol* 61 r

ܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܕܥܒܕ ܒܗ ܥܒܕ ܐܝܬ ܠܗ[62]

ܐܬܘܪ ܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܕܥܒܕ ܒܗ ܥܒܕ ܐܝܬ ܠܗ

ܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܕܥܒܕ ܒܗ ܥܒܕ ܐܝܬ ܠܗ[1]

ܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܕܥܒܕ ܒܗ ܥܒܕ ܐܝܬ ܠܗ[2]

ܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܕܥܒܕ ܒܗ ܥܒܕ ܐܝܬ ܠܗ[3] col 2

ܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܕܥܒܕ ܒܗ ܥܒܕ ܐܝܬ ܠܗ[4]

ܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܕܥܒܕ ܒܗ ܥܒܕ ܐܝܬ ܠܗ[5]

ܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܕܥܒܕ ܒܗ ܥܒܕ ܐܝܬ ܠܗ[6]

ܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܕܥܒܕ ܒܗ ܥܒܕ ܐܝܬ ܠܗ[7]

ܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܕܥܒܕ ܒܗ ܥܒܕ ܐܝܬ ܠܗ[8]

ܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܕܥܒܕ ܒܗ ܥܒܕ ܐܝܬ ܠܗ[9] *fol* 61 v

ܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܕܥܒܕ ܒܗ ܥܒܕ ܐܝܬ ܠܗ[10]

---

60 ܐܝܬ ܠܗ *A* ܕܥܒܕ] *om. S*; ܐܝܬ *A* 61 ·ܐܝܬ *S* (*sic*) 62. *For* Ephr. *Overbeck* 127, *see Introd.* vol. ii ܒܗ] *om. S* ܡܫܘܚ *S* *Cf* *Thos*[315]: ܐܝܬ ܠܗ ·ܡܫܝܚ ܐܝܬ ܠܗ ·ܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܕܥܒܕ ܒܗ ܥܒܕ ܐܝܬ ܠܗ ·ܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܕܥܒܕ ܒܗ ܥܒܕ ܐܝܬ ܠܗ *and* ·ܡܫܝܚ ܐܝܬ ܠܗ ·ܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܕܥܒܕ ܒܗ ܥܒܕ ܐܝܬ ܠܗ *Addai*[45] 1 ·ܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܕܥܒܕ] *so also Thos*[176] *and Addai*[5] 2 ·ܐܝܬ ܠܗ] *om. S* 3 ·ܐܝܬ ܠܗ] ·ܐܝܬ ܠܗ *S* ·ܐܝܬ ܠܗ] + ·ܐܝܬ ܠܗ *S* ·ܐܝܬ ܠܗ] *S illegible* 4 ·ܐܝܬ ܠܗ *&* ·ܐܝܬ ܠܗ] *S illegible* 5 ·ܐܝܬ ܠܗ] *om. S* 6 ·ܐܝܬ ܠܗ 1° *&* 2°] *om.* ∘ *S* 7 ·ܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܕܥܒܕ] + ·ܐܝܬ ܠܗ *S* ·ܡܫܝܚ ܐܝܬ ܠܗ] ·ܡܫܝܚ ܐܝܬ ܠܗ *S* 8 ·ܐܝܬ ܠܗ] *om. S* 10 ·ܐܝܬ ܠܗ] *om. S*

60 will come." Jesus saith to him: "Leave the dead to bury their dead, *C S*
61 and thou go *and* announce the kingdom of God."¶ Another said to ¶*A*
him: "I will come after thee, my Lord, but first permit me to go and
62 shew *it* to the sons of my house, and I will come." Jesus saith to
him: "No one putteth his hand on the ploughshare and looketh
behind him, and becometh again fit for the kingdom of God."

X 1 And after these things he separated others also, seventy and two,
and sent them two by two before his face to every place and city that
2 he was about to go. He saith to them: "The harvest *is* much, and the
labourers few; beseech ye therefore the Lord of the harvest so that
3 he may send forth labourers for his harvest. Go now; lo, I send you
4 as lambs among wolves! Take for yourselves no purses and no wallets
5 and no shoes, and a greeting to no man in the way shall ye give. And
whatever house first ye enter into, be saying 'Peace *be* in this house.'
6 And if there is there a son of peace, your peace shall rest upon it; but
7 if not, upon you it shall return. And in the same house be ye eating
and drinking of their *store*: the labourer is worthy of his food; and
8 do not remove from one house to the next. And whatever city ye
enter into and they receive you, eat everything that is set before you,
9 and heal the sick that are therein, and be saying 'The kingdom of
10 God hath drawn nigh upon you.' But whatever city ye enter into

---

60 Jesus] He *S*; And our Lord *A* saith (*so* syr.vg)] said *A* 62 again] *om. S* *For the whole verse, cf* 'My hand have I put on my ploughshare, and behind me I have not turned' *Thos*[315]; *and* 'The farmer that putteth his hand on the ploughshare, if so be that he looketh behind him, the furrows cannot be straight before him' *Addai*[45]. *Thus there is no Syriac evidence for the reading of* D lat[vt] Clem.Al *in this verse* 1 others also] from his disciples others *S* seventy and two] *so also Thos*[176] *and Addai*[5], *with E*[59,160] *and* Ephr.*arm* (*on* 1 Cor xv 7; 2 Cor viii 23, xi 15) 2 therefore] *om. S* 3 now] *om. S* among] *S illegible* 4 Take *and* no man] *S illegible* 5 peace] *or*, 'greeting' (*as* Matt x 13) this house] the house *S* 6 And if] If *S* 7 the labourer] *pr.* for *S* food] reward *S* 8 into] *om. S* 10 But whatever] Whatever *S*

ܐܝܟ ܕܐܡܪ ܒܫܘܠܡ ܠܟ ܐܠܐ ܒܫܠܡ ܠܟ ܒܫ

and they shall not receive you therein, go forth and say in its streets *C S*
11 'Lo, even the dust that cleaveth to our feet we shake off; but
nevertheless know this, that the kingdom of God hath come nigh!'
12 I say to you that for Sodom it shall be tolerable in the day of
judgement more than for that city.
13 "Woe to thee, Korazin! woe to thee, Beth Saida! for if in Tyre
and in Sidon had happened the mighty works that have happened in
you, then perchance in sackcloth and in ashes they had repented.
14 Nevertheless for Tyre and for Sidon it shall be tolerable in the day
15 of judgement rather than for you. And thou also, Kapharnahum!
not unto heaven shalt thou be uplifted, but unto Sheol shalt thou go
16 down. He that heareth you, me it is he heareth; and he that
defraudeth you, me it is he defraudeth; and he that defraudeth me,
defraudeth him that sent me; and he that heareth me, heareth him
that sent me."
17 And those seventy that he sent had returned with joy, and they
say: "Our Lord, even the devils are subject to us in thy name."
18 Jesus saith to them: "I have been seeing Satan, that he fell as
19 lightning that falleth from heaven. Lo, I give you authority that ye
should be treading on serpents and scorpions and all the power of
20 the enemy, and nothing shall injure you. Nevertheless in this do not
rejoice, that the devils are subject to you, but rejoice in your names
21 that are written in heaven." And in the same hour he exulted in the

---

and say in its streets] in their streets and say *S* 11 Lo] *S*; And lo *C* 13 that in you have happened *S* 14 the day of judgement] that day *S* 15 also] *om. S* but] *om. S* shalt thou go down] *so also S* 16 me it is he defraudeth; and he that defraudeth me] *om. S* 17 seventy] + and two S^{ed}, *but the reading is not quite clear* and they say] *om.* and S^{ed} to us in thy name] *so also S* 18 Jesus] He *S* that falleth] *om. S* E^{116} 19 I give] 'I have given' *A* E^{116} all the power] the power also *S* (*not* E^{116}) *A* 131 *has* 'Lo, I have given you authority that ye should tread on the power of the enemy', *but the phrase* 'authority that we should tread on serpents and scorpions' *occurs A* 105 20 But nevertheless *S* that 2°] *or*, 'that they' are written] have been written *S* *Cf* E^{206} 'That your names are written in heaven among the angels'

C S And Peter opened his mouth and said: Truly I perceive that God is not a respecter of persons, but in every nation he that fears him and works righteousness is acceptable to him. [22] The word which he sent to the children of Israel, preaching peace by Jesus Christ, he is Lord of all. You know the word which was published throughout all Judea, beginning from Galilee, after the baptism which John preached; [23] how God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Spirit and with power, and he went about doing good and healing all that were oppressed by the devil, for God was with him. [24] And we are witnesses of all things that he did in the land of the Jews and in Jerusalem; whom they slew and hanged on a tree. [25] Him God raised on the third day, and gave him to be manifest, [26] not to all the people, but to witnesses chosen before by God, even to us, who did eat and drink with him after he arose from the dead. [27] And he commanded us to preach to the people, and to testify that he is appointed by God to be judge of the living and the dead. [28] To him all the prophets bear witness, that through his name whosoever believes in him shall receive remission of sins. [29] While Peter was yet speaking these words, the Holy Spirit fell on all them that heard the word. [30] And they of the circumcision who believed were astonished, because that even on the Gentiles was poured out the gift of the Holy Spirit. [31] For they heard them speaking with tongues, and magnifying God. Then answered Peter, [32] Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, who have received the Holy Spirit as well as we? [33] And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ. Then they asked him to remain with them certain days.

---

col 2 fol 62 v

22 ܐܝܟ] C* S; *a corrector of C has added a dot in red over the* ܐ ‖ ܕܚܫܒ] S *illegible* ‖ ܐܝܟ ܕ ܠܐ] ܐܝܟ ܕ ܠܐ S ‖ ܐܠܐ ܐܦ ܐܢ ܐܠܐ ܐܦ ܐܢ] S ‖ ܐܢ 1°] *om.* S ‖ ܐܠܐ ܐܦ ܐܢ ܐܠܐ ܐܦ ܐܢ S 23 ܕܐܬ] ܐܢ S ‖ ܥܡܗ ܗܘܐ ܡܪܢ ܥܡܗ] S ‖ 24 ܕܟܠ + [ܟܠ] S 25 ܕܐܬ] ܕ S 26 ܗܘ ܐܢ] ܐܢ ܗܘ S ‖ ܡܬܝܕܥ ܗܘ ܐܬܝܕܥ] S ‖ 27 ܕܐܬ] *pr.* ܘ ܐܢ ܗܘ S ‖ ܘܠܡ ܕܐܬ] *tr.* S ‖ ܘܠܡ ܕܐܬ] *and* S 30 ܕܐܬ] *om.* S ‖ ܕܐܬ ܕܐܬ ܕܐܬ ܕܐܬ] S 31 ܐܢܫ] *om.* S 32 ܐܬ ܕܐܬ] ܐܬ ܕܐܬ S 33 ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ] ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ S ‖ ܐܢ] *om.* S

Holy Spirit and said: "I give thanks to thee, Father, Lord of *C S*
heaven and of earth, that thou hast kept secret these things from the
wise and from the understanding and hast revealed them to children;
22 yea, my Father, that so was the will before thee. Everything hath
been delivered unto me from my Father, and no one knoweth who
the Son is save the Father, neither who the Father is save the Son,
23 and he to whom the Son shall be willing to reveal *it*." And he
turned round unto his disciples and said to them: "Happy is it for
24 the eyes that see that which ye have seen! I say to you that many
prophets and kings have wished that they might see that which ye
see, and they have not seen; and to hear that which ye hear and they
25 have not heard." And when he said these things, there drew near a
certain teacher of law that was standing *by* to tempt him. He saith
to him: "Teacher, what shall I do that I may inherit life eternal?"
26 Jesus saith to him: "In the law how is it written, and how hast thou
27 read?" He saith to him "Thou shalt love the LORD thy God from
all thy heart and from all thy power and from all thy soul and from
28 all thy mind, and thy neighbour as thyself." Jesus saith to him:
29 "Rightly hast thou said; these things do, and thou dost live." Now
he was wishing to justify himself; saith he to Jesus: "And who is
30 my neighbour?" Jesus saith to him: "A certain man was going
down from Jerusalem to Jericho and fell into the hands of the
robbers, and they stripped him and beat him and left him between
31 dead and alive, and went away. And a certain priest chanced to
have been coming down in that way, and he saw him and passed by
32 him. And a Levite also when he arrived at that place saw him and
33 passed by him. But a certain Samaritan, when he was journeying in
that same way and *had* arrived by him, saw him and had compassion

---

21 Father....earth] 'heavenly Father' $E^{116}_{.}$ that....secret] *S illegible*
22 from my Father] from the Father *S* no one *to end of ver.*] who knoweth the Son but the Father, and who knoweth the Father save the Son, and he to whom the Son shall be willing to reveal him? *S* (*not* $E^{117,216}$)
23 that which] what *S* have seen] see *S* 24 I say] *pr.* For *S*
25 And when] When *S* 26 hast thou read] readest thou *S* 27 He saith] ⌜But⌝ he answered and said *S* power....soul] *tr. S* 30 Jesus] He *S* and fell....robbers, and they] and the robbers fell *on him* and *S*
31 to have been] to be *S* 32 a Levite] *pr.* so *S* 33 in that same way] on his way *S* and....by him, saw] arrived by him *and* saw *S*

ܘܐܡܪ ܠܗܘܢ ܕܟܠ ܡܢ ܕܡܫܩܐ ܠܟܘܢ ܒܫܡܝ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܗܝ ܐܢܐ[34] *C S*
col 2 ܘܡܢ ܕܡܫܩܐ ܠܟܘܢ ܒܫܡ ܬܠܡܝܕ ܗܘ ܐܢܐ ܐܡܝܢ ܐܡܪ ܠܟܘܢ[35]*
ܕܠܐ ܢܐܒܕ ܐܓܪܗ ܡܢ ܗܘ ܕܫܩܐ ܠܗ ܠܟܣ ܩܘܦ ܐܦ ܗܘ ܠܐ ܢܐܒܕ[36]
ܠܐ ܐܬܐ ܠܗ ܠܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܠܐ ܐܦ ܗܘ ܕܢܫܩܐ ܠܗ ܠܟܣ ܩܘܦ[37]
ܠܐ ܐܬܐ ܠܗ ܠܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܠܐ ܐܦ ܗܘ ܕܢܫܩܐ ܠܗ ܠܟܣ ܩܘܦ
ܐܦ ܗܘ ܕܢܫܩܐ ܠܗ ܠܟܣ ܩܘܦ ܠܐ ܐܬܐ ܠܗ ܠܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܠܐ[38]
ܐܬܐ ܠܗ ܠܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܠܐ ܐܦ ܗܘ ܕܢܫܩܐ ܠܗ ܠܟܣ ܩܘܦ ܠܐ

34 on him. And he drew nigh and bound up his wounds and poured upon *C S*
them wine and oil, and made him ride on his ass and brought him to
35 an inn and nourished him. And on the morrow of the day he paid
out two denars *and* gave *them* to the innkeeper, and said: 'Nourish
him; and what *time* I have returned, that which it doth cost thee
36 again I will repay thee.' Which is it of these three appeareth to
thee that he was the neighbour of him that fell into the hands of the
37 robbers?" He saith to him: "He that had compassion on him."
Jesus saith to him: "Go, and thou also so be doing."

38 And while they were going in the way he entered a certain village,
and a certain woman whose name *was* Martha received him in her
39 house; and she had a sister whose name *was* Mary, and she came
40 *and* sat at the feet of our Lord and was hearing his words. Now
Martha was occupied in much serving, and she came *and* saith to
him: "My Lord, carest thou not for me, that my sister hath left me
41 alone to serve? Say to her to help me." He saith to her: "Martha,
Martha, †my anxiety† and perturbation for me thou hast about many
42 things; but one thing is required. Mary the good part hath chosen
for herself, and it shall not be taken away from her."

xi 1 Now when he was praying in a certain place, after he departed a
little from his prayer, one of his disciples said to him: "Our Lord,
2 teach us to pray, as John taught his disciples." He saith to them:
"Whensoever ye are praying, be saying: Our Father in heaven, thy
3 name be hallowed. And thy kingdom come. And give us the con-

---

34 drew nigh] drew near *S* and bound] *and* bound *S* poured] put *S* oil and wine *S* 35 *and* gave] and gave *S* again] *after* 'returned' *in S* cost thee] + for him *S* 39 our Lord] Jesus *S E*[98] his words] his word *S* 40 much] *om. S* for me] *so also E*[98] 41 He saith] Jesus answered and said *S* my anxiety.....required] *om. S*: *see Notes*, vol. ii 42 and it] that *S* 1 Now when] When *S* certain] *S illegible (? om.)* a little] *om. S* 2 He] And he *S* Our Father in heaven] Father *S*; *for Thos*[313], *see on* Matt vi 9—13

C S ܘܐܡܪ ܠܗ. ܠܐ ܫܡܥ ܠܗ ܐܢ ܐܢܫ ܡܢ ܗܟܐ ܕܡܫܬܡܥ ܠܝ ܐܢܐ ܐܦ[4]ܐܢܐ ܠܐ
ܐܫܡܥ ܠܗ. ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܪܝ ܐܠܗ ܐܒܝ ܕܟܠ ܡܫܬܠܛ ܒܫܡܝܐ ܘܒܐܪܥܐ ܗܘ
ܐܫܡܥ ܠܗ. ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܢ ܐܫܡܥ ܠܟ ܐܢ ܐܢܐ ܐܦ[5]ܐܢܐ ܐܫܡܥ ܠܟ. ܐܡܪ ܠܗ
ܡܪܝ ܐܠܗ ܐܒܝ ܕܟܠ ܡܫܬܠܛ ܒܫܡܝܐ ܘܒܐܪܥܐ ܗܘ ܐܫܡܥ ܠܗ. ܐܡܪ ܠܗ
ܐܢ ܐܢܐ ܐܦ ܐܢܐ ܐܫܡܥ ܠܟ ܐܢ ܐܢܐ ܐܦ[6]ܐܢܐ ܐܫܡܥ ܠܟ. ܐܡܪ ܠܗ
ܡܪܝ ܐܠܗ ܐܒܝ ܕܟܠ ܡܫܬܠܛ ܒܫܡܝܐ ܘܒܐܪܥܐ ܗܘ ܐܫܡܥ ܠܗ. ܐܡܪ ܠܗ
ܐܢ ܐܢܐ ܐܦ ܐܢܐ ܐܫܡܥ ܠܟ ܐܢ ܐܢܐ ܐܦ[7]ܐܢܐ ܐܫܡܥ ܠܟ. ܐܡܪ ܠܗ
ܡܪܝ ܐܠܗ ܐܒܝ ܕܟܠ ܡܫܬܠܛ ܒܫܡܝܐ ܘܒܐܪܥܐ ܗܘ ܐܫܡܥ ܠܗ. ܐܡܪ ܠܗ
ܐܢ ܐܢܐ ܐܦ ܐܢܐ ܐܫܡܥ ܠܟ ܐܢ ܐܢܐ ܐܦ[8]ܐܢܐ ܐܫܡܥ ܠܟ. ܐܡܪ ܠܗ
ܡܪܝ ܐܠܗ ܐܒܝ ܕܟܠ ܡܫܬܠܛ ܒܫܡܝܐ ܘܒܐܪܥܐ ܗܘ ܐܫܡܥ ܠܗ. ܐܡܪ ܠܗ
ܐܢ ܐܢܐ ܐܦ ܐܢܐ ܐܫܡܥ ܠܟ ܐܢ ܐܢܐ ܐܦ[9]ܐܢܐ ܐܫܡܥ ܠܟ. ܐܡܪ ܠܗ
ܡܪܝ ܐܠܗ ܐܒܝ ܕܟܠ ܡܫܬܠܛ ܒܫܡܝܐ ܘܒܐܪܥܐ ܗܘ ܐܫܡܥ ܠܗ. ܐܡܪ ܠܗ
ܐܢ ܐܢܐ ܐܦ ܐܢܐ ܐܫܡܥ ܠܟ ܐܢ ܐܢܐ ܐܦ[10]ܐܢܐ ܐܫܡܥ ܠܟ. ܐܡܪ ܠܗ
ܡܪܝ ܐܠܗ ܐܒܝ ܕܟܠ ܡܫܬܠܛ ܒܫܡܝܐ ܘܒܐܪܥܐ ܗܘ ܐܫܡܥ ܠܗ. ܐܡܪ ܠܗ
ܐܢ ܐܢܐ ܐܦ ܐܢܐ ܐܫܡܥ ܠܟ ܐܢ ܐܢܐ ܐܦ[11]ܐܢܐ ܐܫܡܥ ܠܟ. ܐܡܪ ܠܗ
ܡܪܝ ܐܠܗ ܐܒܝ ܕܟܠ ܡܫܬܠܛ ܒܫܡܝܐ ܘܒܐܪܥܐ ܗܘ ܐܫܡܥ ܠܗ. ܐܡܪ ܠܗ
ܐܢ ܐܢܐ ܐܦ ܐܢܐ ܐܫܡܥ ܠܟ ܐܢ ܐܢܐ ܐܦ[12]ܐܢܐ ܐܫܡܥ ܠܟ. ܐܡܪ ܠܗ
ܡܪܝ ܐܠܗ ܐܒܝ ܕܟܠ ܡܫܬܠܛ ܒܫܡܝܐ ܘܒܐܪܥܐ ܗܘ ܐܫܡܥ ܠܗ. ܐܡܪ ܠܗ
ܐܢ ܐܢܐ ܐܦ ܐܢܐ ܐܫܡܥ ܠܟ ܐܢ ܐܢܐ ܐܦ[13]ܐܢܐ ܐܫܡܥ ܠܟ. ܐܡܪ ܠܗ
ܡܪܝ ܐܠܗ ܐܒܝ ܕܟܠ ܡܫܬܠܛ ܒܫܡܝܐ ܘܒܐܪܥܐ ܗܘ ܐܫܡܥ ܠܗ. ܐܡܪ ܠܗ
col 2 ܐܢ ܐܢܐ ܐܦ ܐܢܐ ܐܫܡܥ ܠܟ ܐܢ ܐܢܐ ܐܦ*ܐܢܐ ܐܫܡܥ ܠܟ. ܐܡܪ ܠܗ
ܡܪܝ ܐܠܗ ܐܒܝ ܕܟܠ ܡܫܬܠܛ ܒܫܡܝܐ ܘܒܐܪܥܐ ܗܘ ܐܫܡܥ ܠܗ. ܐܡܪ ܠܗ
ܐܢ ܐܢܐ ܐܦ ܐܢܐ ܐܫܡܥ ܠܟ ܐܢ ܐܢܐ ܐܦ[14]ܐܢܐ ܐܫܡܥ ܠܟ. ܐܡܪ ܠܗ
ܡܪܝ ܐܠܗ ܐܒܝ ܕܟܠ ܡܫܬܠܛ ܒܫܡܝܐ ܘܒܐܪܥܐ ܗܘ ܐܫܡܥ ܠܗ. ܐܡܪ ܠܗ

---

4 ܐܢܐ *S* ܐܢܐ ܡܢ ܐܢܫ ܗܟܐ ܕܡܫܬܡܥ ܠܝ ܐܢܐ ܐܦ ܐܢܐ *S* ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܪܝ ܐܠܗ ܐܒܝ ܕܟܠ ܡܫܬܠܛ ܒܫܡܝܐ ܘܒܐܪܥܐ ܗܘ]
om. S 5. § *in S* ܐܫܡܥ ܠܟ] ܐܫܡܥ ܠܟ *S* 6 ܐܫܡܥ] ܐܫܡܥ *S*
ܐܢ ܐܢܐ] ܐܢ ܐܢܐ ܐܦ *S* 7 ܐܫܡܥ] ܐܫܡܥ ܐܦ *S* ܐܢܐ] ܐܢܐ ܐܦ *S*
ܐܠܗ] *so also* S^{vid}: ܐܠܗ S^{ed} ܐܒܝ ܕܟܠ *S* (*but* ܐܫܡܥ *ver.* 8)
8 ܐܦ 1°] *om. S* ܐܢ 2°] *pr.* ܐ S^{ed}: *the* ܐ *does not shew on the photograph*
ܡܫܬܠܛ *S* ܐܢ ܐܢ] ܐܢ. ܐܢ *S* 9 ܐܢܐ] *pr.* ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܢ *S*
10 ܐܢܐ] ܐܢܐ *S* (*sic*): *cf* xiii 25. *For A* 443, *see on* Matt vii 8
11 ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܢ ܐܢ.....ܐܢܐ] ܐܢܐ *S* ܐܢ *ult.*] *om. S* 12 ܐܢ]
ܐܢ *S* 13 ܐܫܡܥ] ܐܫ *S* ܐܢܐ ܐܦ] ܐܦ ܐܢܐ S^{ed} ܐܢ] *pr.* ו S^{ed}
ܐܫܡܥ ܠܟ] ܐܫܡܥ *S* 14 ܐܢܐ ܐܢ] *om.* ܐܢ *S* ܐܢ] *om. S*

4 tinual bread of every day. And forgive us our sins, and we also will *C S*
forgive every one indebted to us. And make us not enter into
5 temptation, But deliver us from the Evil One." And Jesus said to
them: "Which is there of you who shall have a friend, and he shall
go unto him in the middle of the night and say to him, 'My friend,
6 let me borrow three loaves, because my friend hath come unto me
7 from the way, and I have nothing to set before him'; and he will
answer from within and say to him, 'Do not injure me, because the
door is shut and the children are with me in the bed, I cannot rise
8 *and* give to thee.' I say to you If because of friendship he will not
rise *and* give to him, because of his importunity he will rise, and give
9 him as much as is required for him. And I also, I say to you: Ask,
and it shall be given to you; knock, and it shall be opened to you.
10 For every man that asketh receiveth, and every one that seeketh
11 findeth, and every one that knocketh—it is opened to him. Now which
of you whose son shall ask him for bread—doth he hand him a stone?
Or if for a fish he should ask—doth he instead of a fish give him a
12 serpent? And if for an egg he should ask—doth he hand him a
13 scorpion? And if ye that are evil know good gifts to give to your
sons, how much rather the Father from heaven will give a holy Spirit
to them that ask him?"

14 And it came to pass when he was casting out a devil from a deaf-
mute, that when that devil went forth that deaf-mute spake. And

---

4 we also will forgive] we also ourselves forgive *S* But.....Evil One] *om. S* **5** shall have] hath *S* **6** my friend] a friend *S* come unto me] *suddenly* visited me *S*: *cf* Matt xvii 15 **7** he will] he—he will *S* and the children] *so also* S^{vid}: the sons S^{ed} **8** rise *and*] *om. S* because 2°] *pr.* yet S^{ed}: *for the construction see* ix 58 *and Introd.* vol. ii his] *om. S* **9** knock] *pr.* seek, and ye shall find *S* **10.** *For A* 443 *see on* Matt vii 8 **11** for bread.... he should ask] for a fish *S* him *ult.*] *om. S* **12** And if] If *S* **13** from heaven] ⌜in⌝ heaven S^{ed} (*the decisive letters being illegible*) a holy Spirit (*cf* Lk ii 25, 26)] good things *S* **14** that devil] the devil *S*

15 C S and Cleophas, who was | standing by the door, and Simon the
Canaanite, 16 and Judas the brother of James, and Matthew the
publican, and Thomas, and James the son of Alphaeus, and Thaddaeus,
and Simon the Zealot, 17 and Matthias, who was appointed in the
room of Judas the traitor. These were with the eleven apostles.
18 And he said to them, Behold, I am going to my Father, and you
fol 64 r shall see me no more. And they were standing* and looking at him
19 as he was ascending. And two men were standing by them, clothed
in white garments, and they said to them, Men of Galilee, why do
you stand and look at heaven? This Jesus who has been taken up
from you into heaven, he will come in the same manner as you have
seen him going into heaven. 20 Then they returned to Jerusalem
from the mount which is called Olivet, which is near Jerusalem,
a journey of a Sabbath. 21 And when they entered, they went up
into the upper room where they were staying, Peter and John and
James and Andrew, Philip and Thomas, Bartholomew and Matthew,
James the son of Alphaeus and Simon the Zealot and Judas the son
of James. 22 These all were continually with one mind in prayer
and supplication with the women and Mary the mother of Jesus and
with his brethren. 23 And in those days Peter stood up in the midst
of the disciples and said:

col 2 24* Men, brethren, it is necessary that the scripture should be
fulfilled which the Holy Spirit spoke by the mouth of David
concerning Judas, who was the guide of those who took Jesus.
25 For he was counted with us and received a portion in this
26 ministry. Now this man purchased a field with the reward of

---

15 ܕܩܐܡ ܥܡ ܕܬܪ[ܥ]ܐ | ** ܕܩܐܡ S^{ed} (? *om.* ܥܡ, *with nothing lost*) 16 ܠܐ ܗܘܐ ܠܡܪܥ] *before* ܕܐܬܐ ܕܝ ܡܫܟ S 17 ܕܐ] *om.* S^{ed} 18 ܠܘܬ S 19 ܠܡܐ ܕܚܙܝܬ.....ܕܐ] S *illegible* 20 ܡܫܟܚܬ S 21 ܥܡܗ] *om.* ܗ S 23 *After* ܐܬܪ *comes an illegible word in S: probably it is* ܠ, *as in* ℵ*L boh aeth 24. *No* § *in S* ܡܫܝܚܐ S^{ed} ܕܡܫܝܚܐ] +ܐܠܐ ܕ S ܠܡܐ] ܡ[ܠ]ܐ S^{ed} ܕ 2°] *om.* S^{ed} 25 ܗܘܐ] *om.* ܘ S ܕܫܡܥܘܢ] *om.* ܘ S 26 ܐܡܪ] *pr.* ܐܡܪ S ܒܝܕ] *om.* S ܐܬܪ] *om.* ܗ S^{ed} ܕܐ ܕ S

those multitudes had wondered; and some of the Pharisees said: *C S*
"By Beelzebub the chief of the demons this *fellow* doth cast out
devils." But others, tempting him, for a sign from heaven were
asking him. Now he when he knew their meditation said to them:
"Every kingdom that shall be divided against itself shall be desolated,
and every house that against a house is divided falleth. And if Satan
against himself hath been divided, how will his kingdom stand, that ye
should say that by Beelzebub I cast out devils? But if I by Beelzebub
cast out devils from your sons, your sons—by what do they cast them
out? Therefore they shall be for you judges. But if by the finger
of God I cast out devils, henceforth the kingdom of God hath drawn
nigh upon you. Now whensoever the strong man armed keepeth
his court, in tranquillity is his property; but if there shall come one
that is stronger than he and shall overcome him, he will take away
his armour which he trusted in, and his plunder also he divideth for
himself. He that is not with me is against me, and he that gathereth
not with me scattereth indeed.

"The unclean spirit, what *time* it hath come forth from a man,
goeth travelling about in places where there is no water, that it may
find for itself ease; and what *time* it hath found none it saith: 'I will
return *and* go to my house from whence I came forth.' And what
time it hath come and found *it* swept and garnished, it goeth *and*
taketh seven other spirits worse than itself, and they enter and dwell
therein, and the last *state* of that man becometh worse than his
first *state*."

---

those] the *S* 15 Beelzebub] Beelzebul $E^{75,180,206}$: *cf* Matt xii 24 16 were asking him for a sign from heaven *S* 17 when he knew....said] knew....*and* said *S* 18 hath been] shall be *S* 19 But....cast them out] *S illegible* 23. *At the end of the verse is an illegible word in S: probably we should read* 'scattereth ⌜me⌝ indeed', *as in* ℵ*L boh aeth 24 travelling about] + suddenly *S* from whence] *om.* from *S* 25 And what] What *S* and found] *and* found *S*: *for the construction see Notes*, vol. ii 26 it goeth] *pr.* then *S*

27 ܘܐܡܪ ܠܗܘܢ ܠܝܬ ܐܢܬ ܝܕܥ ܕܠܐ ܐܬܐ ܠܗ ܫܥܬܐ ܐܠܐ ܠܒܪ ܐܢܫܐ ܘܠܐ ܠܐܒܐ ܐܠܐ ܠܝ ܒܠܚܘܕ. C S

28 ܘܐܡܪ ܠܗܘܢ ܒܗܕܐ ܠܝܠܝܐ ܐܢܬܘܢ ܡܬܬܡܗܝܢ ܒܝ ܐܡܪ ܠܟܘܢ ܕܠܐ ܐܬܝ ܠܗ ܫܥܬܐ ܐܠܐ ܠܒܪ ܐܢܫܐ ܘܠܐ ܠܐܒܐ ܐܠܐ ܠܝ ܒܠܚܘܕ. fol 64 v

29 ܐܡܪ ܠܗܘܢ ܒܗܕܐ ܠܝܠܝܐ ܐܢܬܘܢ ܡܬܬܡܗܝܢ ܒܝ ܐܡܪ ܠܟܘܢ ܕܠܐ ܐܬܝ ܠܗ ܫܥܬܐ ܐܠܐ ܠܒܪ ܐܢܫܐ ܘܠܐ ܠܐܒܐ ܐܠܐ ܠܝ ܒܠܚܘܕ.

30 ܐܡܪ ܠܗܘܢ ܒܗܕܐ ܠܝܠܝܐ ܐܢܬܘܢ ܡܬܬܡܗܝܢ ܒܝ ܐܡܪ ܠܟܘܢ ܕܠܐ ܐܬܝ ܠܗ ܫܥܬܐ ܐܠܐ ܠܒܪ ܐܢܫܐ ܘܠܐ ܠܐܒܐ ܐܠܐ ܠܝ ܒܠܚܘܕ.

31 ܐܡܪ ܠܗܘܢ ܒܗܕܐ ܠܝܠܝܐ ܐܢܬܘܢ ܡܬܬܡܗܝܢ ܒܝ ܐܡܪ ܠܟܘܢ ܕܠܐ ܐܬܝ ܠܗ ܫܥܬܐ ܐܠܐ ܠܒܪ ܐܢܫܐ ܘܠܐ ܠܐܒܐ ܐܠܐ ܠܝ ܒܠܚܘܕ.

32 ܐܡܪ ܠܗܘܢ ܒܗܕܐ ܠܝܠܝܐ ܐܢܬܘܢ ܡܬܬܡܗܝܢ ܒܝ ܐܡܪ ܠܟܘܢ ܕܠܐ ܐܬܝ ܠܗ ܫܥܬܐ ܐܠܐ ܠܒܪ ܐܢܫܐ ܘܠܐ ܠܐܒܐ ܐܠܐ ܠܝ ܒܠܚܘܕ.

33 ܐܡܪ ܠܗܘܢ ܒܗܕܐ ܠܝܠܝܐ ܐܢܬܘܢ ܡܬܬܡܗܝܢ ܒܝ ܐܡܪ ܠܟܘܢ ܕܠܐ ܐܬܝ ܠܗ ܫܥܬܐ ܐܠܐ ܠܒܪ ܐܢܫܐ ܘܠܐ ܠܐܒܐ ܐܠܐ ܠܝ ܒܠܚܘܕ.

34 ¶ ¶ ¶

27 And when he said these things a certain woman from the midst *C S*
of the multitude with a loud voice said to him: "Happy is it for the
womb that carried thee, and for the breasts that gave thee suck!"
28 Jesus saith to her: "Happy is it for them that hear the word of
God and keep it!"

29 And when the multitudes were gathering together he began to
say: "This generation is an evil generation; a sign it seeketh and a
30 sign shall not be given to it, save as Jonah was a sign to the Ninevites,
31 so the Son of Man also to this generation. The queen of the South
will stand up in judgement with this generation and will make them
guilty, in that she came from the other sides of the earth that she
might hear the wisdom of Solomon, and lo, a greater than Solomon is
32 here! The men-folk of Nineve will stand up in judgement with this
generation and will make it guilty, in that they repented at the
preaching of Jonah, and lo, a greater than Jonah is here!

33 "§No one lighteth a lamp and setteth it under the bushel or in a §*A* 14
concealed place, but he setteth it on the lamp-stand, that they which
34 enter in may see its light.¶ For the lamp of the body is the eye: ¶*A*
whensoever thine eye therefore shall be single, thy whole body also is
35 light; but if thine eye be evil, thy whole body also is dark. Be thou
36 therefore wary lest the light in thee should be darkened. And if the
light in thee is dark, thy darkness—how great it will be!"

---

28 hear] have heard *S* 29 seeketh and a sign] seeketh—a sign *S* to it] to them of heaven *S* 30 save] + the sign of Jonah the prophet *S* as] *pr.* for S^{vid} 33 under the bushel or] *om.* *S*; + under the bed or *A*: *see* Lk viii 16 *and cod. fuld.* (*Ranke*, p. 46) in a concealed place] in *aught* concealed *S*; *pr.* setteth it *A* that they....its light] that every one may see the light of the lamp *A* 34 whole 2°] *om.* *S* 35 should be] be *S* 36.] Thy body also, therefore, what *time* there is in it no lamp that shineth, becometh darkened; so, what *time* thy lamp becometh bright, it shineth for thee (*or*, 'maketh thee shine') *S*. *This recasting of ver.* 36 *is also found in the Latin* MSS *f q*: *see Notes*, vol. ii

37 ܗܘ] ܗ *is illegible in S, and the construction of ver.* 38 *suggests* ܕܗ *here*
38 ܡܫܟܚ.....ܟܠܡ ܐܦ] ܐܝܟܢ ܗ *S (sic)* ܗ] *om. S* 39 ܐܝܟ]
ܒܥܐ *S* ܀] ܐܡܪ *C (sic), with a red point* ܐܢ ܡܢ] + ܐܝܟ *S* 40 ܐܦ]
ܐܦ *S* 41 ܐܡܪܬ] *pr.* ܕ *S* 42 ܐܠܗܐ *S, as often* ܐ ܐܝܟ] *om. S*
ܐܡܪ ܠܟ ܐܢܐ ܒܥܝ ܕܐܦ ܐܢ ܐܡܪ ܠܟ ܡܢ.....ܒܥܝ ܢܬܠ] ܐܡܪ ܠܟ ܐܢܐ ܒܥܝ ܕܐܦ ܐܢ ܐܡܪ ܠܟ ܡܢ *S*
43. *Cf also* Mt xxiii 6 ff ܐ ܐܝܟ] *om. S* 44 ܐܝܟ] + ܐܡܪ ܠܟ ܐܢܐ *S*
ܒܥܝ] ܐܡܪ *S* ܢܬܠ] + ܐܡܪ *S* 45 ܐܦ] ܐܦ *S*
46 ܐ ܐܠܗ] + ܐܠ *S* ܐܡܪ ܠܟ ܐܢܐ] ܐܡܪ ܠܟ ܐܢܐ ܒܥܝ ܕܐܦ ܐܢ ܐܡܪ ܠܟ ܡܢ *S*
ܐܡܪ.....ܢܬܠ] *om. S* ܐܠܗ] *om. S* ܢܬܠ] ܐܦ ܐܢ ܐܡܪ ܠܟ ܡܢ *S*
48 ܐܠܗ.....ܟܠ ܐܡܪ] ܐܡܪ ܠܟ ܐܢܐ ܒܥܝ ܕܐܦ ܐܢ ܐܡܪ ܠܟ ܡܢ *S*

37 And a certain Pharisee had besought him that he would breakfast *C S*
38 with him; and he entered *and* sat down *to meat.* And that Pharisee
had begun saying in his mind "Wherefore hath he not baptized
39 himself before his breakfast?" Our Lord saith to him: "Ye
Pharisees *indeed*! It is the outside of the cup and of the dish ye
40 cleanse, and your inside is full of extortion and evil. Ye lacking in
mind! Hath not he that made what *is* outside made what *is* inside
41 also? But that which is inside of you give *as* alms, and lo, every-
42 thing is clean to you! But woe to you scribes and Pharisees! Ye
that tithe mint and rue and all herbs, and pass over judgement and
the love of God. Now these ye have done, but these have ye not left?
43 "Woe to you scribes and Pharisees! Ye that love the honourable
44 seats in the synagogues, and greeting in the streets. Woe to you, ye
45 that are graves, and men walk upon you and know *it* not!" And
one of the scribes answered and said to him: "Teacher, when these
46 things thou sayest us also thou dost insult." He saith to him: "To
you also woe, ye scribes! Ye that take up heavy burdens and lay
them on the shoulders of men, and ye yourselves not even with one of
47 your fingers touch them. Woe to you, ye that build the graves of the
48 prophets whom your fathers killed! Hence ye bear witness to and
make confession of the deed of your fathers, and ye—ye are the sons

---

37, 38 and he entered....breakfast?"] and when he sat down *to meat,* he wondered wherefore he had not baptized himself before his breakfast. *S* (*sic*), *but* 'when' *is illegible* 39 Our Lord] Jesus *S* It is] For it is *S* 41 *as* alms] in alms *S* 42 scribes and] *om. S* Now these.....left? (*cf* Mt xxiii 23)] These it behoved that they should be done and these also not be left! *S* 43. *For A* 269, *cf* Mt xxiii 6 ff, *and see* Diat^{ar} xl 41 scribes and] *om. S* 44 graves] + that are not seen *S* upon you] upon them *S* know] ye know *S* 46 also woe] also—woe to you *S* take up] lade men with *S* and lay.....men] *om. S* not even] *om. S* touch] do not draw nigh to *S* 48 and ye....the murderers] in that they killed them, and ye—ye build *S*

[49]ܗܠ ܕܐܬܐ ܡܢ ܫܡܝܐ ܘܡܫܬܚܐ ܠܐ ܡܢ ܫܡܝܐ ܐܠܐ ܡܢ ܒܪ ܐܢܫܐ ܕܐܬܐ ܡܢ ܫܡܝܐ *C S*
ܘܐܝܟ ܕܡ ܒܪ ܐܢܫܐ ; [50]ܕܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܒܝܬ ܠܡܫܟܚ ܪܫܗ ܘܠܡܣܒ ܠܗ ܒܝܬ ܠܡܫܟܚ ܪܫܗ ܘܠܡܣܒ
ܠܗ ܐܠܐ ܠܡܫܟܚ ܪܫܗ ܘܠܡܣܒ ܠܗ ܐܠܐ ܠܡܫܟܚ ܪܫܗ ܘܠܡܣܒ ܠܗ ܐܠܐ

49 of those, the murderers! Therefore the wisdom of God hath said: *C S*
'I will send among them prophets and apostles; some of them they
50 will kill and persecute, that the blood of all the prophets may be
requited that hath been shed, lo, from *the time* that the world was
51 created unto this generation, from the blood of Habel even unto the
blood of Zacharia son of Barachia, him that was killed between the
altar and the Temple.' Amen, I say to you that it will be requited
from this same generation.

52 "Woe to you, scribes, that have concealed the keys of knowledge!
Ye yourselves have not entered, and them that are entering ye have
53 hindered." And when he was saying these things against them in the
sight of all the people it began to be displeasing to the scribes and
54 Pharisees, and they were disputing with him about many things, and
were seeking to take hold of a pretext against him, that they might
xii 1 be able to accuse him. And when a great multitude was gathered
unto him, so as to trample one on the other, he had begun to say to
his disciples: "First beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is
2 respect of persons. For there is nothing secret that shall not be
3 revealed, nor *aught* concealed that shall not be known. For what
things in the darkness ye have said in the light shall be heard, and
that which in the inner chambers in the ears ye have whispered on
the roofs shall be preached.

4 "Now I say to you, my friends: Be ye not afraid of them that kill
5 the body, and afterwards nothing are able to do. But I will shew
you of whom ye shall be afraid; be afraid of him who after he killeth
hath authority to cast into Gehenna—yea, I say to you that of him it
6 behoves to be afraid. Five sparrows are sold for a farthing, and not

---

50 lo] *so also S* 51 even] *om. S* son of Barachia] *om. S* (E^{211}) this same] the hands of this *S* 52 have concealed] *This may be read as a present tense: cf* 'Woe to you, lawyers, for ye hide the key' E^{211} 53 Pharisees] to the Pharisees *S* 54 that they might....accuse him] *om. S* 1 First beware] Beware *S* 2 *Cf* 'And there is nothing secret that shall not to every man be revealed' *A* 443 3 light] daylight *S* 5 that *&* it behoves] *om. S* 6 Five] For five *S* a farthing] two farthings *S*

C S ܡܢ ܡܢ ܕܐܬܝ ܒܫܡܗ ܕܝ ܐܡܪ ܕܐܢ[7] . ܐܡܪ ܠܗ
ܠܐ ܬܐܙܠܘ ܒܬܪܗ ; ܐܠܐ ܕܐܢ ܐܬܐ ܒܫܡܗ
ܠܡ . ܐܡܪ ܠܗܘܢ ܕܐܢ ܐܬܐ ܠܥܠܡ[8] ; ܐܠ ܬܗܝ ܒܗܘܢ
ܕܐܡܪ ܕܐܢ ܕܩܪܒ ܙܒܢܐ ; ܐܠ ܬܗܝ ܒܗܘܢ
ܕܐܙܠ ܒܬܪ ܐܢܫ ܐܚܪ . ܐܡܪ ܕܐܢ ܐܡܪ ܠܟ ܕܐܢ ܐܬܐ
col 2 ܒܫܡܝ ܐܡܪ ܕܐܢ ܐܢܐ ܗܘ . ܘܠܐ ܬܗܠܟܘ ܒܬܪ ܐܢܫ ܐܚܪ .
ܐܡܪ ܕܐܢ ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܠܐ ܐܙܠ ܒܬܪ ܗܘ[9] . ܐܡܪ ܕܐܢ ܐܬܐ ܒܫܡܝ *
ܐܡܪ ܕܐܢ ܐܬܐ ܠܥܠܡ . ܐܠ ܬܗܠܟܘ ܒܬܪ ܗܘ . ܐܡܪ ܕܐܢ ܐܡܪ ܠܟ ,
ܠܐ ܬܗܝ ܒܗܘܢ . ܐܠ ܬܗܝ ܒܗܘܢ ; ܐܠ ܬܗܝ ܒܗܘܢ[10] . ܐܡܪ ,
ܐܡܪ ܕܐܢ ܐܡܪ ܠܟ ܕܐܢ ܐܬܐ ܠܥܠܡ . ܐܠ ܬܗܠܟܘ ܒܬܪ ܗܘ .
ܐܡܪ ܕܐܢ ܐܡܪ ܠܟ ܕܐܢ ܐܬܐ ܒܫܡܝ ; ܐܠ ܬܗܠܟܘ ܒܬܪ ܗܘ .
ܐܡܪ ܕܐܢ ܐܡܪ ܠܟ ܕܐܢ ܐܬܐ ܒܫܡܝ[11] . ܐܡܪ ; ܐܠ ܬܗܠܟܘ ܒܬܪ ܗܘ .
ܐܡܪ ܕܐܢ ܐܡܪ ܠܟ ; ܐܠ ܬܗܠܟܘ ܒܬܪ ܗܘ

7 one of them is lost before God; for even the locks of the hair of *C S*
your head are numbered by him. Be therefore not afraid, because
8 ye are much more than the multitude of sparrows. Now I say to you
Every one that shall confess me before men, the Son of Man also will
9 confess him before his holy angels; and he which denieth me before
10 men, there will be a denial of him before the angels of God. And
every one that shall say a word against the Son of Man, it shall be
forgiven him; but he that against the Holy Spirit shall blaspheme, it
11 shall not be forgiven him. Now what *time* they bring you up to
the synagogues before the ruling powers and authorities be ye not
12 anxious as to how ye shall make excuse or what ye shall speak, for
the Holy Spirit will teach you in that hour that which it behoves
that ye should say."

13 And a certain man from that multitude said to him: "Teacher,
say to my brother that he should divide with me the land and the
14 inheritance." But he said to him: "Man, who set me up over you
15 *to be* a judge?" And he said to the multitudes: "Beware ye of all
covetousness; because not in the superfluity of much wealth is life
to the sons of men."

16 And he was saying this similitude unto them: "A certain rich
17 man—his land had brought in to him much produce. And he was
thinking in himself and said, 'What shall I do, in that I have
18 not where that I may store my produce? I will pull down my
granaries and build *and* enlarge them, and I will gather in them
19 my produce.' §And he saith to his soul 'Lo, many good things are §*A* 381

---

7 by him] *om. S* much more] better *S* 8 Now] For *S* his holy angels] the angels of God *S* 9.] *om. S* 11 as to how] what *S* speak] say *S* *Cf A* 415: 'Whenever they bring you up before the ruling powers and before authorities...' *For the rest of the quotation see* Lk xxi 12 ff 12 for] but *S* it behoves that] *om. S* 13 the land and] *om. S* 15 much] *om. S* 16 And he said to them this similitude *S* 18 I will 1°] But it behoves me that I should *and*] and *S* 19 And I will say to my soul *S* (*not A*) Lo] + quoth he *A*

C S ‘Lord, help me.’ But he answered and said, ‘It is not
good to take the children’s bread and cast it to the
dogs.’ [20]And she said, ‘Yes, my lord, for even the
col 2 dogs [21]eat of the crumbs that fall from their masters’
¶A tables.’ Then Jesus answered and said to her, ‘O
woman, great is your faith: be it to you as you
[22]desire.’ And her daughter was healed from that
hour. And Jesus departed from there and came
[23]near the sea of Galilee: and he went up into the
mountain and sat there. [24]And there came to him
many crowds. They had with them the lame, the
blind, the dumb, the maimed, and many others.
[25]And they threw them down at the feet of Jesus:
and he healed them. So that the crowds wondered
when they saw the dumb speaking, the maimed
whole, the lame walking, and the blind seeing.
fol 67 r And they glorified the God of Israel. [27]And Jesus
called his disciples and said to them, ‘I have
[28]compassion on the crowds, because they have
been with me now three days and they have
nothing to eat. And I do not want to send them
away fasting, lest they faint on the way.’ And his
disciples said to him, ‘Where shall we get so many
loaves in the desert that we may satisfy so many
[29]crowds?’ Jesus said to them, ‘How many loaves
have you?’ They said, ‘Seven, and a few small
[30]fishes.’

ܡܪܝ] ܡܪܢ *S* (*sic*) *A Ephr* (*see Notes*, vol. ii) ܐܡܪ] *pr.* ܘ *A* (*Ephr*)
ܠܟ ܠܟ *A* 20 ܐܡܪ ܐܝܟ] ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܠܗ *A Ephr* ܠܗ] *om. A*
21 ܐܡܪ] *om. S* ܡܢ.....ܡܢ] ܡܢ.....ܡܢ ܐܡܪ ܠܗ *A Ephr*
ܐܢ *A* 22 ܐܡܪ] *pr.* ܘ. ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܝܫܘ *S* ܐܡܪ] ܐܡܪ *S*
24 ܟܘܠܗ] *C Thos*[194] (*see on* Matt vi 26, 30); ܟܠ *S* ܟܠ]
ܟܠ ܠܟ *S* 27 ܐܡܪ] *om. S* ܠܗ ܐܡܪ *S* ܐܡܪ]
ܐܡܪ *S* 28 ܐܡܪ ܠܗ] ܐܡܪ *S* ܠܗ] *om. S* ܠܟ]
om. S 29 ܡܢ ܗܢܐ] *om. S* 30 ܐܡܪ] ܐܡܪ *S*

laid up for thee for many years; take thine ease and eat and drink *C S*
20 and be merry.' God saith to him: '*Thou* lacking in mind! lo, in
this night thy life they require of thee; these things that thou hast
21 made ready—whose will they be?' So is he which layeth up for
himself treasures and in God is not rich¶." *¶A*

22 And he said to his disciples: "Therefore I say to you, Be not
anxious for your life what ye shall eat, neither for the body where-
23 with ye shall be clothed; for the life is more than the food and
24 the body than the clothing. Consider the ravens that they sow
not nor reap, and have no store-chambers, nor granaries—and
God nourisheth them; how much therefore are ye more than
25 they! For which of you, though anxious, can add on to his
26 stature one cubit? But if not even a little thing ye can do, why
27 are ye anxious about the rest? Consider the lilies of the plain
how they spin not nor weave, and I say to you that not even
28 Solomon in all his glory was covered like them. But if the grass
of the hills that to-day is on the hills and to-morrow is withered
and falleth into the furnace God doth clothe, how much rather there-
29 fore for you, O lacking in faith? Do not therefore seek what ye
shall eat and what ye shall drink and wherewith ye shall be
30 covered, and be occupied in these things; for all these things the
peoples of the earth seek after, but your Father knoweth that for

---

laid up] stored up *S* (*sic*) *A Ephr* (*see Notes*, vol. ii) for thee] *or*, 'by thee' take] *pr.* my soul *A* (*Ephr*) eat] eat (*different word*) *A Ephr* and drink] *om. A* 20 lacking in mind] senseless *A* (*lit.* 'without heart') lo] *om. S* these things that....they] this which.....it *A Ephr* 21 So] *pr.* And afterwards he said *S* 22 your life] the life *S* 24 nourisheth] *C Thos*[194] (*see on* Matt vi 26, 30); sustaineth *S* than they] than the birds *S* 27 of the plain] *om. S* covered] clad *S* 28 the grass of the hills] grass *S* is withered and] *om. S* therefore] *om. S* 29 and be occupied in these things] *om. S* 30 the earth] the world *S*

ܐܝܟ ܕܐܢ ܐܬܐ ܠܗ ܒܥܠ ܒܝܬܗ[31] . ܐܝܟ ܕܐܢ ܐܬܐ ܠܗ ܒܥܠ ܒܝܬܗ *C S*
ܘ̈. ܠܐ ܢܫܬܘܩ ܒܗ ܐܦ ܠܐ ܫܠܡ . ܡܫܠ

col 2 ܠܐ ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܒܥܠ ܒܝܬܗ ܕܐܬ ܐܢܬ ܐܝܟ ܫܠܝܚ ܐܢܐ[*32]
ܒܝܬ ܐܒܐ . ܐܝܟ ܕܐܢ ܐܬܐ ܠܗ ܒܥܠ ܒܝܬܗ ܒܝܬ[33] . ܡܫܠ
ܐܝܟ ܕܐܢ ܐܬܐ ܠܗ ܒܥܠ ܒܝܬܗ ܒܝܬ ܐܒܐ . ܐܝܟ ܕܐܢ
ܐܝܟ ܕܐܢ ܐܬܐ ܠܗ ܒܥܠ ܒܝܬܗ ܒܝܬ ܐܒܐ . ܐܝܟ ܕܐܢ
ܐܬܐ ܠܗ ܒܥܠ ܒܝܬܗ ܒܝܬ ܐܒܐ . ܐܝܟ ܕܐܢ ܐܬܐ ܠܗ ܒܥܠ
ܒܝܬܗ ܒܝܬ ܐܒܐ . ܐܝܟ ܕܐܢ ܐܬܐ ܠܗ ܒܥܠ ܒܝܬܗ ܒܝܬ
ܐܒܐ . ܐܝܟ ܕܐܢ ܐܬܐ ܠܗ ܒܥܠ ܒܝܬܗ ܒܝܬ ܐܒܐ . ܐܝܟ
ܕܐܢ ܐܬܐ ܠܗ ܒܥܠ ܒܝܬܗ ܒܝܬ ܐܒܐ . ܐܝܟ ܕܐܢ ܐܬܐ ܠܗ
ܒܥܠ

31 you also they are required. Ye, henceforth, seek ye the kingdom of *C S*
God, and these things over above shall be added to you.
32 "Fear not, little flock, to whom your Father willeth to give the
33 kingdom. Sell everything that ye have and give alms, and make for
yourselves purses that wear not out and a treasure also that is not
exhausted in heaven, where no thief arriveth nor moth corrupteth;
34 and where your treasure shall be your heart also shall be there.
35, 36 Let your loins be girt and your lamps lighted, and ye be like folk
waiting for their lord whensoever he shall withdraw from the
wedding-feast, that what *time* he hath come and knocked straightway
37 they may open to him. Happy is it for those slaves, they whose lord
shall come *and* find them watching; amen, I say to you that he will
gird his loins and make them sit down *to meat* and serve *them*!
38 And if in the first watch he come and find them watching, happy is it
for them, whom he will make sit down *to meat* and will serve; or if
in the second watch or the third he come and find them watching,
39 happy is it for those! But this know ye, that if the master of the
house were to know at which hour the thief would be coming, he
40 would not suffer that his house should be broken through. Ye also,
be ye ready, for in an hour that ye know not will come the Son of
41 Man." Kepha saith to him: "My Lord, to us dost thou say this
42 similitude, or to every one also?" Our Lord saith to him: "Which

---

31 henceforth] *or*, 'then'; *S partly illegible* (*sic*) over above] *om. S*
32 willeth] hath been pleased *S* 33 also] *om. S* no thief arriveth] no thieves thieve *S* 34 shall be 1°] *is S* 36 withdraw] *cf* 'till he withdraw from the wedding-feast' *Thos*[315] straightway] immediately *S*
37 they] *om. S* serve *them*] come over *and* serve them *S* 38 in the first watch.....; or if] *om. S*; *cf* 'I have watched my first watch and the second and the third' *Thos*[315] and find them watching 2°] *and* find them so *S* 39 would be] were *S* 40 Ye also] And ye also *S*
42 Our Lord] Jesus *S*

C S col 2 ,ܡܬܬܝܗܒ .ܟܠܗ ܟܬܒܐ* ܕܒܫܡܗ ܟܠܗ ܐܡ ܕܢܪ
,ܡܬܩܠ[43] ·ܡܝܬ ܟܡܐ ܒܝܬ ـ ܠܡ ܠܗܘ ܕܢܪ ,ܡܬܬܩܪ ܠܗ ܡܝܬ
.ܟܬܒ ܬܬܒ ܕܒ ܢܬܒ ܠܡ ,ܡܬܫܬܥܐ ܡܝܬ ܟܡܐ ܕܒ ܢܬܒ ܠܡ
.ܫܠܡ ܫܠܡ ܠܗ ,ܡܬܬܝܗܒ ـ ܠܗ ܢܪ ܐܝܬ ܒܢܝܐ[44]
.ܟܡܐ ܠܐ ,ܐܝܬ ,ܟܡܐ ܫܠܡ. ܬܒ ,ܟܡܐ ـ ܠ ـ ܡ ـ ܐ ـ ܕ[45]
ܟܡܐ ܫܠܡܐ ܫܠܡ. ܠܡܢܐ ـ ـ ـ

is the one in authority faithful and wise and good that his lord will *C S*
set up over his slaves, that he may give them *their* ration *of food* in
43 its time? Happy is it for that slave when his lord shall come *and*
44 find him doing so! Truly I say to you that he will set him up over
45 all his property. But if that slave shall say in his heart 'My lord
delayeth to come,' and he begin to beat those slaves and the maid-
46 servants and to eat and drink and be drunken, then the lord of that
slave will come in a day that he doth not expect and in an hour that
he doth not know, and will divide him and set his portion with them
47 that are not faithful. The slave that knoweth the will of his lord
and prepared not for him according to his will shall be flogged with
48 many stripes, and he which knoweth not and doeth that which is
worthy of stripes shall be flogged with few stripes; for every one to
whom much shall be given, much will be required at his hand, and
to him that they have committed much, the more will they require of
49 him. For a fire I have come to lay in the earth, and how I would, if
50 already it had been kindled! And a baptism I have that I should
be baptized with, and how much I am in a strait until it be brought
51 to an end! Suppose ye that tranquillity I have come to make in the
52 earth? I say to you Nay, but divisions. For from now there will
be five in one house—they will be divided three against two, and two
53 against three; the father will be divided against his son and the son

---

one in authority] *or* 'official' and wise and good] *om. S* *Cf* 'Who is *the* overseer, *the* faithful servant good and wise' E^{218} slaves] fellow-servants *S* 43 that slave] that one *S* shall come] *inserted between the lines by the first hand in S*: *cf* Joh xiii 16 44 set him up] give him authority *S* all his property] all that he hath *S* 45 those slaves] the slaves *S* 46 then] *lit.* 'and': *for the construction, see Notes*, vol. ii doth not know] is not aware *S* divide] *cf* 'He will cut him asunder and will separate him' E^{218} (*see Notes*, vol. ii) divide him and set his portion] divide† his portion and set †it† *S* (*but as it stands S reads* 'divide him *as* his portion and set him') 49 how I would] what (*or* 'when') he would *S* (*sic*): *the addition of a stroke would make the clause run* 'And what I would *is*—if it had been already kindled!' 50 And 1°] *om. S* brought to an end] *For the meaning of the Syriac word see* Joh iii 29 *and cf Thos*^{216} ('Nothing strange hath that accursed [serpent] shewn but the nature whereby he hath been brought to an end, for fire doth make an end of him') 51 make] lay *S* 53 will be divided] *om. S*

C S ܠܐ ܡܫܬܘܐ . ܒܥܐ ܠܐ ܡܫܝܚ . ܒܥܐ ܠܐ ܟܫܝܦ . ܡܫܬܘ ،
ܠܐ ܡܫܬܘ . ܒܥܐ ܠܐ ܡܫܝܚ .

ܠܐ ܡܠܘ ܡܢ ܒܥܐ ܡܫܬܘ ܐܢ . ܡܢ ܠܝܬ ܡܘ ܐܫܬ[54]
ܐܢ[55] . ܡܢ ܡܘ ܡܘ ܡܢ ܫܠܚ ܒܥܐ ܡܝܬ . ܐܝܟ
. ܡܘ ܡܘ ܡܢ ܒܥܐ ܡܝܬ . ܡܢ ܡܫ ܐܢ
ܒܥܐ ܡܢ ܐܢ ܒܥ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ[56] ܐܢ ܐܢ
ܒܥܐ[57] . ܒܥܐ ܡܝ ܐ ܡ ܡܫܫ ܡܢ ܐܢ . ܡܢ
ܠ ܐ ܒܥ ܒܥ ܐܢ[58] . ܐܢ ܒܥܐ ܡܢ ܐ

fol 68 v ܡ ܐܢ* ܐܢ ܐ ܐ ܐ . ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ
ܐ ܐ . ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ . ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ
ܐ[59] . ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ . ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ
ܐ ܐ . ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ
ܐ[1] ܐ ܐ ܐ . ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ
ܐ[2] ; ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ
ܐ[3] ; ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ
ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ
col 2 ܐ ܐ* ܐ ܐ ܐ[4] ; ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ
ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ; ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ
ܐ[5] . ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ

ܐ] ܐ ܐ S 54. *Perhaps no § in S*] om. ܐ S] pr. ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ S^ed (*cf* Lk v 25) 55] C S (*sic*), *also* Ephr v 320 B: *see Introd.* vol. ii 56] ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ S 57] ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ S 58] ܐ ܐ S] om. S] tr. S] ܐ ܐ ܐ S (= ἐργασίαν)] ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ S 59] ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ S 1] ܐ ܐ ܐ S] om. ܐ S S (*and in ver.* 2: *cf* xvii 11) 2] *after* ܐ ܐ S] ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ S 3] ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ S] pr. ⌜ ܐ ܐ ⌝ S^ed 4] ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ S

against his father, the wife against her daughter and the daughter *C S*
against her mother, and the mother-in-law against her bride and the
bride against her mother-in-law."

54 And he was saying to the multitudes: "What *time* ye have seen
a cloud coming up from the west, ye say 'Rain is *coming*'; and it
55 is so. And what *time* the south *wind* bloweth, ye say 'A sirocco is
56 *coming*'; and *so* it is. Respecters of persons! the countenance of
the heaven and of the earth ye know *how* to prove; this time and
57 its signs do ye not observe? And in yourselves ye judge not verity.
58 What *time* thou goest with thy adversary unto the ruler, while yet
with him thou art in the way give him his profit that thou mayest
be quit of him, lest he make thee guilty before the judge, and the
judge deliver thee up to the officer, and the officer cast thee into
59 prison. I say to thee Thou wilt not go forth from thence, till
thou repay the last mite."

xiii 1 And in that same time there came some folk and said to him
about the Galileans—those whose blood Pilate mingled with their
2 sacrifices. Jesus answered and said to them: "Suppose ye that
these Galileans were sinners more than all the Galileans, that thus it
3 chanced to them? I say to you Nay; but ye also, if ye will not
4 repent, thus will ye perish all of you. And those eighteen on whom
fell the tower in Shiloah and killed them, suppose ye that they were
5 sinners more than all the men that dwell in Jerusalem? I say to

---

the wife] the mother *S* 54 And he] He *S* ye say] *pr.* straightway *S* 55 a sirocco] *C S* (*sic*). *This rare word is used here also in* Ephr v 320 B: *see Introd.* vol. ii 56 observe] wish to prove *S* 57 And in yourselves] Wherefore of yourselves *S* 58 What *time*] While yet *S* with him] *om. S* his profit] his work *S* (= ἐργασίαν) the judge 2°] he *S* 1 and said] *and* said *S* 2 chanced to them] befel them *S* 3 thus will ye] ye yourselves thus will S^{vid}

ܠܥ ܒܝܫ ܐܢ ܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܒܥܠ ܕܒܝܫ ܐܢ ܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܒܥܠ ܕܛܒ ܐܘ

you Nay; but ye yourselves also, if ye will not repent, thus will ye *C S*
perish."

6 And he was saying this similitude: "A certain man, he had a
fig-tree in his vineyard, and he came *and* sought on it fruit and
7 found none. He saith to the husbandman: 'Lo, *it is* three years,
lo, since I have been coming *and* seeking on it fruit, on this fig-tree,
and I find none; cut it down, wherefore doth it cumber the ground?'
8 That husbandman saith to him: 'My lord, suffer it this year also, till
9 I shall have tilled it and dunged it: and if it hath brought forth
fruit, *well*; and if not, next season thou shalt cut it down.'"

10 And when he was teaching on the sabbaths in one of the
11 synagogues, there was there a certain woman that had had a spirit
eighteen years, and she was bowed and could not stretch herself out
12 at all, and Jesus saw her and he called her and said to her: "Woman,
13 thou art loosed from thy infirmity." And he laid his hands on her,
and straightway her stature was stretched out; and she was
14 glorifying God. And the chief of the synagogue answered, being
made furious for that Jesus was healing on the sabbath, and said to
the multitudes: "Six are the days in which it is fitting to work; in
them be coming and being healed, and not on the sabbath-day."
15 Jesus answered and said to him: "Respecter of persons! Each one
of you—doth he not loose his ox or his ass from the manger on the
16 sabbath-day, and go *and* give him to drink? Now this *woman*, that
is a daughter of Abraham, whom the Accuser hath bound, lo,

---

5 yourselves also] + all of you *S* (*sic*) 6 in his vineyard] *pr.* planted *S* $E^{166\ (not\ 184)}$ on it] for himself S^{ed} 7 lo....coming] coming S^{ed} (*read* 'I come') on it] *om. S* cut it down] *pr.* but *S* 8 saith] answered and said *S* and 1°] *and S* 10 he was] *om. S* 11 there was there] there was *S* 15 on the sabbath-day] *after* 'to drink' *in S* 16 Now....Abraham] And that daughter of Abraham *S* the Accuser] Satan *S*

ܫܠܡ. ܠܐ ܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܡܢ ܕܝܢ ܕܐܡ ܠܐ ܐܫܬܟܚ ܐܢܐ ܡܢ ܗܘ

eighteen years, was it not fitting that she should be loosed from this *C S*
17 bond on the sabbath-day?" And when these things he was saying, all they that were standing up against him were confused, and all the people were rejoicing at all the marvels that were coming to pass by his hand.

18 And he was saying: "To what is the kingdom of God like, and
19 to what shall I liken it? It is like to a grain of mustard, that a man took *and* cast it in his garden, and it grew up and became a tree, and the birds of the heaven nested in its branches."

20 Again he saith: "To what shall I liken the kingdom of God?
21 It is like to leaven that a woman took and hid in three bushels of
22 meal until the whole should be leavened." And he was journeying through the villages and the cities, and was teaching.

23 And while going to Jerusalem one came and was asking him and saying: "My Lord, are they few that live?" Jesus saith to him:
24 "Fight *thou* to enter by the strait gate; for I say to you Many will
25 wish to enter and will not be able. From the hour that the master of the house shall arise and shall shut the gate, and ye be standing outside and knocking at the gate, and saying 'Our Lord, our Lord, open to us,' he will answer and say to you 'I know you not whence
26 ye are.' Then ye will begin to say: 'Before thee we have eaten and
27 drunk, and in our streets thou hast walked.' Then he will say to you: 'Amen, I say to you I know you not whence ye are; depart

---

17 he was saying these things *S* (*followed by an illegible half-line*) and all the people] *S illegible* 18 And he] He *S* 19 and it grew up and became] *S illegible* in its branches] *S illegible* 21 should be leavened] *S illegible* 23 one] a certain man *S* and was] *and* was *S* saying] + to him *S* 24 to enter 2°] + thereby *S* 25 From] For from *S* our Lord 2°] *om. S* he will answer] *lit.* 'and he will answer': *cf* xii 46 whence] *pr.* from *S* 26 walked] taught *S* 27 Then he will say to you] And he will say *S* whence] *pr.* from *S*

ܠܐ ܡܢ ܕܠܐ ܒܗ ܒܥܝܢ ܕܐܝܬ ܒܗ ܒܥܝܢ ܕܠܐ ܐܝܬ ܒܗ ܒܥܝܢ. [28]ܟܕ ܐܡܪ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܠܬܠܡܝܕܘܗܝ ܕܐܢ ܐܝܬ ܠܟ ܒܥܝܢ ܕܠܐ ܐܝܬ ܒܗ ܒܥܝܢ ܐܦ ܕܐܢ ܐܝܬ ܠܟ ܒܥܝܢ ܕ

28 ye from me, for ye are all workers of falsehood.' There shall be the *C S*
weeping and the gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham and
Isaac and Jacob and all the prophets in the kingdom of God, and ye
29 shall be cast out. And they shall come from the east and from the west
and from the south and from the north, and shall sit down *to meat* in the
30 kingdom of God. And there are last that shall be first, and first last."
31 And in those same days there drew near some of the Pharisees
and say to him: "Go forth, go away hence, because Herod wisheth
32 to kill thee." He saith to them: "Go, say ye to him, to this fox, 'Lo,
I am casting out devils and my cure I finish to-day and to-morrow,
33 and the third day I am *myself* finished. Nevertheless it behoves me
that to-day and to-morrow and *the day* after to-morrow I should
journey, because it cannot be that a prophet perish outside Jeru-
34 salem!' Jerusalem, Jerusalem, that killest the prophets and stonest
them that were sent unto thee, how many times have I wished to
gather thy sons as the hen that gathereth her young under her
35 pinions—and ye would not! Lo, your house is left to you desolate.
I say to you Ye shall not see me until the day come that ye shall
xiv 1 say 'Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the LORD.'" And
when he entered the house of one of the chiefs of the Pharisees to
eat bread on the sabbath-day, they were keeping *watch* that they
2 might see what he would do. And a certain man with the dropsy
3 there was before him. Jesus answered and said to the scribes and to
the Pharisees, *asking* "Whether it be lawful to heal on the sabbath,

---

28 and ye....cast out] *om. S* 29 south....north] *tr. S* 30 there] *pr.* lo *S* 32 to this fox] to that vixen *S* to-day] †the† day *S* (*sic*) 33 journey] go *S* 34 killest....stonest] *for the rendering, cf* syr.vg *and see Introd.* vol. ii pinions] wings *S* 35 to you 1°] *om. S* desolate] *om. S* I say] *pr.* and *S* the day come] it come *S* 1 that they might see] *so also S* (*as I read the photograph*); themselves S^{ed} 2 certain] *om. S* 3 on the sabbath to heal *S*

C S .שמואל אומר נמצא אומר .נמצא שמואל אומר[4] .לא כן
אם איתא דהוה ליה כתוב כתוב ואחר כך נמצא[5]. אמאי
אמרינן לא. אלא אמר רבינא דכתב כתוב ואחר כך
נמצא. אם אמר מאיזה מהם שתרצה. אלא אמר
שמואל .ס.

.נמצא שמואל אומר .נמצא אומר .נמצא שמואל אומר[7]
אמר שמואל, אמר[8] רבי יוחנן. כתב אי נמצא שטרא
דאתחיל בשמא דאבוה. לא אמרינן כתובה אחרונה. אלא
שמא לא אי נמי כתב[9] אחרינא. אלא אי נמי אמר
col 2 אבוה. אמרינן כי כתב* אחרונה. ואמר רבינא כי יתיב
ר' אחאי. ל' אחאי כי אתא[10] אמינא אחרונה אמרינן
אמאי כתב אחרינא. אלא אי נמי כתב אחרינא.
דאמר לי אבוה אחרינא. אלא אמר רבינא כי יתיב
ר' אחאי. ל' אחאי כי אתא אמינא אחרונה אמרינן
§¶A80, 189 §A388 כתובה אחרונה[11] .כתב לי נכסי מזוזי לבני. אי
אמרת בשלמא כתב לי נכסי מזוזי לבני[12] ¶.אי
אמרת בשלמא כתב לי נכסי מזוזי לבני. לא
אמרינן אי אמרת בשלמא אחר כתב לי. אי
אמרת בשלמא כתב לי נכסי מזוזי לבני. אלא
אמרת בשלמא כתב לי נכסי מזוזי לבני. אי
fol 71 r אמרת בשלמא* אחר אי אמרת ; אלא אמרינן אחר כתב

כתב לי] *om.* S 4 שמואל] *so also* S 5 אם איתא] *om.* S
נמצא] *om.* S 7. *No* § *in* S (*see facsimile to the Syndics' Edition*)
אמר רבי יוחנן] אמר אי S (*sic*) 8 אמר] אמרו S אלא] *om.* S
שטרא] + לי S אלא] אלמא S אמר] *pr.* אמרו S אמר לי S
9 אחרינא] *om.* ר S אחרינא] אחרון S 10 כשאתא] + לי S
אחרינא S$^{ed(mea\ culpa)}$ לי] *om.* S אחרינא S אחר] *om.* S
11 כתב לי נכסי מזוזי S אלא] + אי A 80 לי] *om.* A$^{2}/_{2}$
נכסי מזוזי] מזוזי A$^{2}/_{2}$ 12 אי אמרת] *om.* A אחרינא A$^{a\,2}/_{2}$
אי] אחרינא A אחר] *pr.* אחר S*, *now expunged* (*see facsimile*)
אי אחרינא] *om.* S שמואל SA^{b} שמואל לא כתב]
om. A אלא 1°] אי A שמואל A^{a} לא כתב A אחרינא A
אחר אחרינא מלא] אחרינא SA אלא] אלמא S; אי A

4 or no?" And they were silent. And he took hold of him and *C S*
5 healed him and dismissed him, and he said to them: "Which is there of you whose son or whose ox or whose ass shall fall into a well on the sabbath-day, and he doth not immediately draw *and* take
6 him up?" And they could not give him an answer about these things.

7 And he had said this similitude unto those that were bidden and were choosing the chief *place at* entertainments. He said to them:
8 "Whensoever thou art bidden to a wedding, do not go *and* sit down *to meat* in the honourable place; that there be not there one who is
9 more honourable than thou, and he come that hath bidden thee and him and say to thee 'Give place to this one,' and then ashamed thou
10 wilt sit down *to meat* in the last place. But what *time* thou hast been bidden, go *and* sit down *to meat* in the last place, that what *time* he hath come which hath bidden thee he may say to thee: 'My friend, come up above,' and thou shalt have glory in the eyes of all
11 the guests. §For every one that shall uplift himself shall be humbled, §¶*A* 80, 189
12 and every one that shall humble himself shall be uplifted."¶ §And he §*A* 388 was saying to the lord of the supper also: What *time* thou makest a breakfast or a supper, do not call thy friends nor even thy brothers nor thy relations nor thy neighbours that are rich, lest they also may

---

4 or no] *om. S* 5 whose son or] *om. S* immediately] *om. S* 8 go *and*] *om. S* sit] + thyself *S* that there be not] lest there be *S* there one] one bidden there *S* 9 place 1°] room *S* 10 sit] + thyself *S* which] that *S* all] *om. S* 11 For] *om. A*$^2/_2$ every one] Whosoever *A* 80 uplift himself] be uplifted *A*$^2/_2$ 12 was saying] *om. A* also] *om. A* What *time*] Whenever *A* thou] *written twice by S** a breakfast or] *om. S* nor even thy brothers] *om. A* nor 2°] or *A* nor 3°] + even *A* neighbours that are rich] rich neighbours *S A* lest] else *A*

C S ,is. Behold the virgin[13] shall conceive and bear a son, and
shall call his name Immanuel.[14] Curds and honey shall he eat
¶A ¶ when he knows to refuse the evil and choose the good. For
before[15] the child shall know to refuse the evil and choose the
good, the land whose two kings you abhor shall be forsaken.[16]
Upon you and upon your people and upon your father's house
shall come days such as have not come since the day that
Ephraim departed from Judah, the king of Assyria[17] shall come
against you. And it shall be in that day that the Lord shall
whistle for the flies that are in the uttermost parts of the
col 2 rivers* of Egypt and for the bees that are in the land of
Assyria.[18] And they shall come and shall rest all of them in the
valleys of desolation and in the holes of the rocks and upon all
the thorns and upon all the pastures. In that day shall the Lord
shave with a razor that is hired[19] from beyond the River, with
the king of Assyria, the head and the hair of the feet; and it
shall also remove the beard.[20] And it shall be in that day that a
man shall nourish[21] a heifer of the herd and two sheep. And it
shall be from the abundance of milk that they give that he shall
eat curds. For curds and honey shall eat all that are left in the
midst of the land. And it shall be in that day that every place
where there were a thousand vines for a thousand pieces of
silver shall be for briers and thorns.[22] With arrows and with
bows shall men come there, for all the land shall be briers and
thorns. And all the mountains that with the hoe were hoed,
fol 71 v there you shall not go for fear of briers and thorns. But it shall
be*[23] for the sending forth of oxen and for the treading of

---

13 حبنه] حبنه A حبنه (حبنه S)] + مر SA
14 حبنه] حبنه S; om. A حبنه.....حبنه] حبنه حبنه حبنه

13 call thee and thou have repayment. But what *time* thou makest a *C S*
supper, call the poor and the blind and the halt and the suffering,
14 and happy is it for thee that they have not wherewith they
may repay thee; and thy repayment shall be in the rising of the
15 righteous."¶ And when one of them that were sitting *at meat* had ¶*A*
heard these things he said to him: "Happy is it for him that shall
16 eat breakfast in the kingdom of God!" Our Lord saith to him:
17 "A certain man had made a great supper and called many, and
he sent his slave at the season of the entertainment that he might
say to those bidden that they should come, 'for lo,' *quoth he,*
18 'everything is ready.' And they had begun immediately to excuse
themselves. The first saith to him: 'A field have I bought, and I
19 need to go forth *and* see it; I beseech thee, excuse me.' And
another saith: 'Five yoke of oxen have I bought, and I go to prove
20 them; I beseech thee, excuse me.' And a third said: 'A wife I
21 have taken; I cannot come.' And that slave came *and* said these
things to his lord. Then the master of the house was wroth, and he
said to his slave: 'Go forth quickly to the streets and lanes of the
city, and bring in hither the poor and the crippled and the suffering
22 and the blinded.' And the slave said: 'My lord, lo, that which thou
didst command has been *done,* and still there is room at the enter-
23 tainment.' Saith the lord to his slave: 'Go forth to the highways
and to between the hedges and make them come in, that my house

---

repayment] this repayment *S A* 13 what *time*] whenever *A* a supper] *it A* the poor....the suffering] the poor and the blinded and the crippled and the suffering and the rejected and many others *S*; the poor and the ignorant and the blind and the halt and them that have not *A* 14 of the righteous] with the righteous *A* 15 them] those *S* these things] *om. S* to him] to them *S* 16—24. *For the allusions in Thos*[315] *and A* 106, 107, *see Introduction,* vol ii 16 Our Lord] Jesus *S* called] *pr.* had *S* 17 'for lo'] 'Lo' *S* 18 I need] it is needful for me *S* 20 And a third] Another *S* 21 the poor] + and the rejected *S* 22 that thing which *S* 23 the lord] he *S*

ܒܪ ܐܢ ܐܝ ܠܐ ܕܥ ܐܢ ܠܗ ܕܐ ܐܝ ܐܢ ܠܗ ܕܐ ܐܝ ܐܢ ܠܗ ܕܐ ܐܝ

24 may be filled; for I say to you that none of these folk that were *C S*
called shall taste my supper.'"

25 And while multitudes were going with him he turned *and* said
26 to them: "He that cometh unto me and hateth not his father and
his mother and his brothers and his sisters and his wife and his
27 sons—*yea*, himself also—a disciple he cannot become of mine. And
he that doth not take up his Cross and come after me—a disciple he
28 cannot become of mine. For which is there of you that would build
a tower, and doth not first sit down *and* reckon the cost of it, if so
29 be that he have *wherewith* to finish it? Else, if he shall lay the
foundation and have not been able to finish, all that see *it* will be
30 mocking at him, and saying: 'This man began to build a tower and
31 was not able to finish.' Or what king is there that goeth to fight
with another king, and doth not first meditate if he be able with ten
thousand to meet him which cometh against him with twenty thou-
32 sand; and if not, while yet he is far from the battle-field he sendeth
33 ambassadors and beseecheth him for peace. So every man of you
that doth not leave all his property—my disciple he cannot become.
34 Excellent is salt; but if salt lose its savour, wherewith shall it be
35 salted? Neither for the land is it of use, nor for the dung-heap;
but it is thrown away. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear!"

---

24 these] those *S* my supper] of the supper *S* 25 multitudes] *pr.* great *S* *and*] and *S* 26 himself] *pr.* and *S* a disciple] my disciple *S* of mine] *om. S* *For the whole verse, cf* 'He that loveth not me more than his father and his mother and more than himself, a disciple he cannot become of mine' *A* 263; *and* 'He that loveth me not more than himself...' *E*[98] 27.] *om. S* 28 of it] *so also S* if so be that] if *S* 29 shall lay] have laid *S* 30 a tower] *om. S* 32 from the battle-field] *om. S*; *cf* 'The wise king while yet the battle is far off sendeth ambassadors and beseecheth for peace' *A* 302 35 Neither for the land nor for the dung-heap is it of use *S*

ܡܫܬܐ[1] ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܡܠܟܐ ܕܫܠܡ ܗܘ ܕܐܬܐ ܒܫܡ ܡܪܝ ܘܐܫܪܐ ܠܢ ܐܢ ܒܥܝܢ ܠܡܫܝܚܐ

XV 1 And the toll-gatherers and sinners were drawing near to him that *C S*
2 they might hear him, and the scribes and the Pharisees were
murmuring and saying: "This man receiveth sinners and eateth with
3, 4 them." He saith to them himself this similitude: "Which of you
that hath an hundred sheep and one of them be lost, doth not leave
the ninety and nine in the open country and go *and* seek that which
5 was lost until he find it? And what *time* he hath found it, he layeth
6 it on his shoulders and rejoiceth, and cometh to his house, and calleth
his friends and his neighbours too, and saith to them: 'Rejoice with
7 me, that I have found my sheep that was lost.' Now I say to you
that so §there will be joy in heaven over one sinner that doth repent, §*A* 142
more than *over* ninety and nine righteous for whom is not required
8 repentance.¶ Or §what woman that hath ten drachmas and she lose ¶*A* §*A* 14
one of them, doth not light a lamp and brush the house and seek
9 it carefully until she find it?¶ And what *time* she hath found it she ¶*A*
calleth her friends and her neighbours, and saith to them: 'Rejoice
10 with me, that I have found my drachma that was lost.' I say to you
that so there will be joy before all the angels of God over one sinner
that repenteth."

11 He was saying to them again: "A certain man—he had two
12 sons. The younger saith to him: 'My father, give me the inheritance

---

1 to him] unto him *S* 2 This man] This *fellow S* 3 himself] *om. S* 4 the open country] the wilderness *S* 5 layeth] taketh *S* 6 too] *om. S* to them] *om. S* 7 Now] *om. S* doth] shall A^b more than *over*] *more* than over *S* for whom is not required] who have no need of *S A* 8 doth not] *pr.* and *A* brush] sweep *S A* carefully] diligently *S* and seek.....find it] and seek her drachma that she lost *A* 10 to you] *om. S* *Cf A* 150: 'And joy cometh unto the watchers of heaven when a sinner repenteth from his wickedness' 11 was saying] saith (*or*, 'said') *S* again] *om. S* 12 to him: 'My father, give...] to his father: 'Give... *S* inheritance] portion *S*

C S and the men that were with him stood speechless, hearing the voice, but seeing no man. [14] And Saul arose from the ground, and opened his eyes, and saw no man. And they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus. [15] And he was there three days, and neither ate nor drank. [16] And there was a certain disciple in Damascus, whose name was Ananias. And the Lord said unto him in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I am here, Lord. [17] And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the street which is called Straight, and inquire in the house of Judas for one whose name is Saul of Tarsus: for behold, he prays. [18] And Ananias went and entered into the house, and laid his hands upon him, and said, Brother Saul, the Lord Jesus hath sent me, who appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest, that thou mayest receive thy sight, and be filled with the Holy Ghost. [19] And immediately there fell from his eyes as it were scales, and he received his sight. And he arose and was baptized. [20] And he ate and was refreshed, and was with the disciples which were in Damascus. [21] And straightway he preached in the synagogues that Jesus is the Son of God. And all that heard him were astonished, and said, Is not this he that destroyed in Jerusalem those who called on this name? and he is come hither for that intent, that he may lead them bound unto the chief priests. [22] But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is the Christ. [23] And after that many days were fulfilled, the Jews took counsel together to kill him. [24] But their laying wait was known of Saul. And they watched the gates day and night to kill him. [25] Then the disciples took him by night, and let him down by the wall in a basket. [26] And when he was come to Jerusalem, he assayed to join himself to the disciples: but they were all afraid of him, and believed not that he was a disciple.

---

13 حكم] om. S حكم] S illegible 14 حكم] om. S 15 حكم] S (sic): cf Duval Gram. Syr. § 357 f 16 حكم] om. S حكم] om. S 17 حكم] S حكم 21 حكم] om. S 22. Here begins one of the Berlin leaves of C 23 حكم] C (sic) 24 حكم] tr. A

that cometh to me from thy house.' And he divided to them all his *C S*
13 property. And after a few days that younger son of his gathered
together everything that came to him and went to a far country, and
there he scattered his property in foods which are not fitting, because
14 he was living wastefully with harlots. And when he exhausted
everything that he had, and there was a mighty famine in that
15 country, he went *and* attached himself to one of the men of that
16 country. And he sent him to a field to tend swine, and he was
longing to eat of those husks of the sea that the swine were eating,
17 and no one was giving to him. And when he came unto himself he
said: 'How many hired men are now in my father's house for
18 whom bread aboundeth, and I perish here of my hunger? But I will
arise *and* go unto my father and I will say to him: My father, I have
19 sinned against heaven and before thee, and I am not worthy hence-
forth that I should be called thy son; make me as one of thy hired
20 men.' And he arose *and* came unto his father; and while yet he was
far off his father saw him and had compassion upon him, and he
21 ran *and* fell on his neck and kissed him. And his son said to him:
'My father, I have sinned against heaven and before thee, and hence-
22 forth I am not worthy that I should be called thy son.' Saith his
father to his slaves: 'Bring forth quickly the best robe *and* clothe
23 him, and set a ring on his hand and provide him with shoes, and
24 fetch *and* kill that fatted calf; let us eat and be merry, §for that this §*A*142
my son was dead and is alive, and was lost and hath been found.'¶ ¶*A*
25 And they began to be merry. And that elder son of his was in the
field, and when he came *and* drew near unto the house he heard a sound
26 of singing and music. And he called one of the lads and asked him:

---

house] property *S* them all] *S illegible* 13 in foods....fitting] *om. S* 14 mighty] *om. S* 16 and (*after* 'swine')] *om. S* to eat of....eating] of those pods that the swine were eating to fill his belly *S* 17 And when] When *S* 21 and henceforth] *om.* and *S* 22. *Here begins one of the Berlin leaves of C*

C S .אוכ ,אוכ ,אוכ ,

27 'What is this sound of singing I hear?' And he saith to him: 'Thy *C S*
brother hath come, and thy father hath killed that fatted calf, for
28 that he hath received him whole.' And he was wroth, and was
not willing to enter, and his father went forth and was beseeching
29 him. He saith to him, to his father: 'Lo, how many years I do for
thee bondservice and I have not transgressed thy commands, and
never one kid hast thou given to me, that I might be merry with my
30 friends; and this thy son, when he hath wasted thy property with
31 harlots—thou hast slaughtered for him that fatted calf!' He saith
to him: 'My son, thou at all times art with me, and everything of
32 mine is thine; but to be merry and to rejoice it was fitting for thee,
for that this thy brother was a dead *man* and is alive, and was a lost
man and hath been found.'"

xvi 1 And Jesus was saying again to his disciples: "A certain rich
man there was, and he had a steward and he was accused before him
2 as having squandered his property. And his lord called him and
said to him: 'What is this that I hear about thee? Come, give a
reckoning of thy office, for thou canst not be any more steward to
3 me.' That steward saith in himself: 'What shall I do, for that my
lord taketh away the stewardship from me. Work I cannot, and to
4 beg I am ashamed. I have known what I shall do, that what *time* I
have gone forth from the stewardship they may receive me in their
5 houses.' And he sent *and* called one of the debtors of his lord, and
6 he said to the first: 'How much owest thou to my lord?' He saith
to him: 'An hundred firkins *of* oil.' He saith to him: 'Take thy
7 bill and sit down quickly and write them fifty.' And afterwards he

---

26 sound....I hear] *om. S* 27 And he] He *S* 29 saith] answered and said *S* 31 thou...art] at all times thou art *S* 32 and to rejoice ...for thee] it was fitting and to rejoice *S* (*om.* 'for thee,' *as also* E^{163}) 1 Jesus] he *S* 3 from me the stewardship *S* Work I cannot] And dig I cannot *S* 5 sent *and*] *om. S* one of] *C S*, *not* 'each one of' 6 He saith to him: 'Take thy bill] *om. S* and sit..... write] And he sat down quickly and wrote *S*

(C) S col 2 *Parable. And he said, A certain rich man had a steward, and
there was reported to him that he was squandering his property. And
he called him and said to him, What is this that I hear about you?
Give an account of your stewardship, for you cannot be steward any
§A388 longer. And the steward said within himself, What shall I do, for my
lord is taking away from me the stewardship? To dig I am not able,
¶A to beg I am ashamed. I know what I will do, that when I am removed
from the stewardship they may receive me into their houses. And
he called each one of his lord's debtors and said to the first, How
much do you owe my lord? And he said, A hundred measures of oil.
And he said to him, Take your bill and sit down quickly and write
fifty. Then he said to another, And you, how much do you owe? And
¶C he said, A hundred measures of wheat. He said to him, Take your
bill and write eighty. And the lord praised the steward of unrighteousness
because he had done wisely; for the children of this world
are wiser than the children of light in their generation.
§A133 And I say to you, Make for yourselves friends by means of the mammon
¶A of unrighteousness, that when it fails they may receive you into
the eternal habitations. He who is faithful in little is faithful also
in much; and he who is unrighteous in little is unrighteous also in
much. If therefore in the mammon of unrighteousness you have not
been faithful, who will entrust to you the true riches? And if in
that which is another's you have not been faithful, who will give
you that which is your own? No servant can serve two masters;

S ...] S ... 2°] *om.* S 8] *so I read the photograph of S:* S^{ed} ... S 9] S ...] *om.* S ...] *so also* S 10] *om.* S 11] *washed out in C: cf* Lk xx 17, xxii 70, xxiii 3, Joh xi 37 C ...] S *pr.* ... S^{ed} (*cf* xv 4) 13. *No* § *in* S ...] *before* ... *in A* *For A* 181, *see on* Mt vi 24 14 ...] S (*sic*) 16

saith to another: 'And thou, how much owest thou to my lord?' (*C*) *S*
He saith to him: 'An hundred cors *of* wheat.' He saith to him:
8 'Receive thy bill and write them eighty cors.' And the lord praised
the steward of wickedness in that he did wisely, for the sons of this
9 world are wiser in this their generation than the sons of light. And I
myself say to you §Make for yourselves friends from this mammon of §*A*388
wickedness, that what *time* it hath been exhausted they may receive
10 you into their eternal dwellings.¶ For he that in little is faithful ¶*A*
in much also is faithful, and he that in little is wicked in much also
11 is wicked. If forsooth with the mammon of wickedness ye are not
12 faithful, the truth who doth entrust to you? And if with what is not
yours ye are not faithful, your own who will give to you?¶ | ¶*C*

13 "For there is no slave that can serve two lords; else the one he
will hate and the other he will love, or the one he will endure and
the other he will despise: ye cannot serve God and mammon."

14 And it came to pass when the Pharisees heard all these things
15 §they were mocking at him, because they loved silver.¶ He saith §¶*A*133
to them: "Ye are they that justify themselves in the eyes of men;
now God knoweth your hearts, that that which is high among men
is filthy before God.

16 "The law and the prophets until John—henceforth the king-
17 dom of God is announced, and every one to it is pressed. Now it
is easier that heaven and earth should pass away than one letter

---

7 to my lord] to him *S* He saith to him: 'Receive.....cors'] And he sat down immediately and wrote them eighty *S* 8 the lord] the LORD S^{ea} for.....wiser] and wiser are the sons of this world *S* 9 I myself] + also *S* this] the *S* 11 forsooth] *washed out in C*: *cf* Lk xx 17, xxii 70; xxiii 3, Joh xi 37 mammon] mâmôlâ *C* (*instead of* mâmônâ) are not] have not been *S* 12 are not] have not been found *S* 13. *For A* 181, *see on* Mt vi 24 14 because....silver] *before* 'they were mocking at him' *in A* 16 kingdom of God] kingdom of heaven E^{57} (*in an allusion*)

S ٱحدٍ مَعْدَى مَن مَن مَعْدَى مَن مَعْدَى مَن مَعْدَى

18 from the law pass away. Every one that dismisseth his wife and *S*
taketh another doth indeed commit adultery, and he which taketh
a divorced woman doth indeed commit adultery.

19 "A certain man that was rich was clothed in purple and fine
20 garments, and every day was making merry ; and a certain poor man
21 there was, whose name *was* Lazar, and he was lying by his door and
was longing to fill his belly from that which was falling from the
table of that rich man, and the dogs also were coming *and* licking his
22 sores. §And it came to pass that that poor man died, and the angels §*A* 383
carried him to the bosom of Abraham ; and that rich man died
23 and was buried and †cast† in Sheol he lifted up his eyes, being
tormented, and he was seeing Abraham from afar and Lazar in his
24 bosom. And he called and said : 'My father Abraham, have com-
passion on me, and send Lazar that he may dip the tip of his finger
in water *and* cool for me my tongue, for lo, I am tormented in this
25 flame!' Abraham saith to him : '†My son†, remember that thou

---

19 *Cf A* 181 : 'The rich man that in purples was clad.... fell into torment'

19—31. *The story of Dives and Lazarus is given in A* 381—384 *as below* :—

A 381, 382 And again he shewed another demonstration about a rich man that made merry with his goods, and the end of him was in Sheol. [20]And *he told of* a poor man that was lying at his door, [21]and was desirous and craving that he might fill his belly with that which was falling from the table (tables A^a) of that rich man, and he said 'No man was giving to him.' And it saith there 'The dogs were coming and licking his sores.'

A 383 And he said in the end of the matter [22]It came to pass that that rich man died and was buried [23]and was lying in torment, and that poor man also died and the angels carried him to the bosom of Abraham.

23 †cast† in Sheol] *S not quite legible, nor is the construction clear*

A 383 (*cont.*) And that rich man lifted up his eyes from the midst of Sheol and from the torment and he saw Abraham, and Lazar in his lap (in his bosom A^b). [24]And he called with a loud voice and said: 'My father Abraham, have compassion on me, and send Lazar that he may come *and* help me and moisten for me my tongue from the burning, for that I am in a strait exceedingly!'

25 †My son†] *A Ephr* E^{175} (*expressly*) ; Nevertheless *S* (*sic*)

S [C] ܐܝܟ ܕܐܡܪ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܐܢ ܒܥܐ ܐܢܐ ܕܐܒܐ ܘܐܒܐ ܒܥܐ ܐܢܐ ܕܐܬܐ ܘܐܬܐ
ܠܘܬ ܟܠ ܒܢܝ ܐܢܫܐ[26] ܗܘ ܕܐܬܐ ܒܫܡܗ ܘܐܢ ܠܐ ܐܬܩܒܠܘܢ ܠܗ
ܐܝܟ ܕܟܬܝܒ ܒܢܒܝܐ ܕܐܡܪ ܐܠܗܐ ܠܐ ܐܫܬܒܩ ܠܗ ܠܐ ܒܥܠ ܕܝܢ
ܐܠܐ ܒܡܢ ܕܐܫܬܒܩ ܠܗ ܠܐ ܒܥܠ ܕܝܢ ܐܠܐ ܒܡܢ ܕܐܫܬܒܩ ܠܗ
ܠܐ ܒܥܠ ܕܝܢ ܐܠܐ ܒܡܢ ܕܐܫܬܒܩ ܠܗ ܠܐ ܒܥܠ ܕܝܢ ܐܠܐ ܒܡܢ
ܕܐܫܬܒܩ ܠܗ ܠܐ ܒܥܠ ܕܝܢ ܐܠܐ ܒܡܢ ܕ

didst receive thy good things in thy life, and likewise Lazar also his evil things; and now here he taketh his ease and thou art tormented. 26 And with all these same things a great gulf is set between us and you, that they that wish to cross over hence unto you should not be 27 able, nor from there cross over unto us.' He saith: 'Why then I 28 beseech thee, my father, that thou send him to my father's house, for I have five brothers; that he may bear witness unto them, lest they 29 also come to this place of torment.' Saith Abraham: 'They have 30 Moses and the prophets; let them hear them.' He saith to him: 'Nay, my father Abraham, but if one from the dead should go unto 31 them they would repent.' He saith to him: 'If Moses and the prophets they hear not, neither if one from the dead should go would they believe him.'" ¶ S[C] ¶A

xvii 1 And he had said to his disciples: "It cannot be that offences should not come, nevertheless woe | §to him by whose hand the §C 2 offences come! It were profitable for him if an ass's millstone should be hanged about his neck and he be sunk in the sea, rather than 3 that he should offend one of these little ones. Beware in yourselves: §if thy brother have sinned, rebuke him; if he have repented, forgive §A35 4 him, And if seven times in the day he sin against thee, and seven times he turn round unto thee and say to thee 'I repent,' forgive him." ¶ ¶A

---

here.....ease] thou dost beseech him *A Ephr*: *i.e.* ὅδε παρακαλεῖται

A 383 (*cont.*) 25Abraham saith to him: 'My son, recollect (remember A^a) that thou didst receive thy good things in thy life, and Lazar received his evil things; but to-day thou dost beseech him, and he doth not help thee 26because a great ditch is between us and you, and from you they cannot come unto us nor from us unto you.' 27He saith to him: 'And inasmuch as it is not *so*, my father, I beseech thee that thou send to my father's house, 28for I have five brothers; let him go *and* bear witness to them and they will not (that they may not A^a) sin and come themselves also to this torment.'

A 384 29And Abraham said to him: 'They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear from them.' 30He saith to him: 'Nay, my father Abraham, but let one from the dead go unto them and they would repent.' 31Abraham saith to him: 'If Moses and the prophets they hear not, neither if one from the dead should go unto them would they believe in him.'

1 the offences 2°] they *S* 2 sunk] thrown *S* that he should] *om. S* 3 have sinned] should sin *S* rebuke] rebuked *S* (*sic*) 4 against thee] *om. S* and seven] and these seven *S* to thee] *om. S* *Vv.* 3 *&* 4 *appear thus in A*35:—'3If thy brother trespass against thee, forgive him; 4[and] even if seven times he trespass against thee in one day, forgive him.'

5 And the apostles said to the Lord, Increase our faith. 6 And the Lord said, If you have faith as a grain of mustard seed, you would say to this sycamine tree, Be uprooted and be planted in the sea, and it would obey you. 7 But which of you, having a servant ploughing or feeding sheep, will say to him when he comes from the field, Come and sit down? 8 But will he not say to him, Prepare my supper and gird yourself and serve me, while I eat and drink, and afterwards you shall eat and drink? 9 Does he thank the servant because he did what was commanded him? I think not. 10 So you also, when you have done all that is commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants; we have done what we were bidden to do.

11 And it came to pass as he was going to Jerusalem, that he passed through the midst of Samaria and Galilee. 12 And as he entered into a village, there met him ten men that were lepers, who stood afar off, 13 and lifted up their voice and said, Jesus, Master, have mercy on us. 14 And when he saw them he said to them, Go and show yourselves to the priests. And it came to pass as they went they were cleansed. 15 And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, returned and glorified God with a loud voice.

---

5 ܫܠܝܚܐ *S* ‖ ܠܡܪܝ] ܠܗ *S* ‖ 6 ܐܡܪ] *pr.* ܘ ܟܕ *S* ‖ ܗܝܟ] ܗܟܝ *S* ‖ ܗܢܐ ܕܬܐܬܐ] ܗܢܐ ܕܬܐܬܐ *S* (*sic*) ‖ ܐܬܩܛܦ] + ܘܐܬܫܬܠ ܒܝܡܐ *S* ‖ ܘܢܫܡܥ ... ܠܟ] ܘܫܡܥ ܠܟ *S* ‖ 7 ܐܢܐ] *pr.* ܘ *S* ‖ ܕܐܬܪܥܐ ... ܕܐܬܪܥܐ] *om.* ܘ *S* ‖ *For A* 21, *see on* Mt xvii 20 ‖ ܐܬܐ] ܐܟܐ *S* ‖ ܘܢܐܡܪ] ܘܐܡܪ *S* (*sic*): *cf vv.* 31, 36, *and the parallel case of* ܐܟܠ Mt xiv 22 *C* ‖ ܠܡܫܬܐ] ܠܡܫܬܐ *S* ‖ 8 ܐܠܐ ܐܡܪ] *om.* ܘ *S* ‖ 9 ܐܦܠܐ] ܐܦܠܐ *S* ‖ 10 ܐܦ] *om. S* ‖ 11 ܐܬܐ 2°] *om. S* ‖ ܒܓܠܝܠ] ܒܓܠܝܠ *S* (*or* ܒܓܠܝܠ): *the final* ܐ *is clear* ‖ ܘܫܡܪܘܢ] *om. S* ‖ 12 ܕܐܬܐ] ܕܐܬܐ ܠܘܬ ܚܕ *S* ‖ ܕܐ] ܕܐ *S* ‖ ܘܩܐܡ] *om.* ܘ *S*^{ed} ‖ 14 ܐܡܪ] ܐܡܪ *S* ‖ ܗܘ] + ܐܡܪ *S* ‖ ܐܬܬܗܪܘ] ܐܬܬܗܪ *S* ‖ 15 ܕܐܬܐܣܝ] ܕܐܬܐܣܝ *S*

5, 6 The apostles say to him, to our Lord: §"Add to us faith."¶ He *C S* §¶*A* 21
saith to them: "If there were in you faith as a grain of mustard, ye
would be saying to a hill that it should remove from hence and it
would remove, and to a mulberry-tree 'Be rooted up and be planted
7 in the sea.' and it would obey you. Which is there of you that hath
a slave driving the plough or tending the flock, and what *time* he
hath come in from the field doth he say to him straightway: 'Pass
8 through *and* sit down *to meat*'? But he saith to him: 'Make ready
for me something that I may sup, and gird thy loins *and* serve me
until I shall have eaten and drunk, and afterwards thou also shalt eat
9 and drink.' Doth that slave hold a favour for himself that he hath
10 done the things which he commanded him?. So ye also, what *time* ye
have done what things are commanded you, ye say: 'We are slaves
and riffraff; that which we were bound to do we have done.'"
11 And when he was going to Jerusalem and was passing through
12 between the Samaritans and the Galilaeans to Jericho, and when he
13 was entering a certain city, lo, ten men, lepers, stood from afar and
they lifted up their voice and say to him: "Jesus, Rabban, have
14 compassion on us!" When he saw them he saith to them: "Go,
shew yourselves to the priests." And while they were going they
15 were cleansed. Now one of them, when he saw that he was cleansed,
16 returned and with a loud voice was glorifying God, and he fell on his

---

5 The apostles] His apostles *S* our Lord] Jesus *S* 6 saith] answered and said *S* there were in you] there be in you *S* (*sic*) would be saying] would have said *S* to a hill.....tree] to this mulberry-tree *S* rooted up] + from hence *S* and it] *om.* and *S* *For A* 21, *see on* Mt xvii 20 7 Which] And which *S* field] *S has a word for* 'field' *here which is in* syr.vg, *but is elsewhere avoided by S and C* (*e.g. in vv.* 31, 36: *cf* Mt xiv 22 *C*) straightway] immediately *S* 9 he commanded] is commanded *S* (*sic*): *probably a mere error of the scribe* 10 riffraff] *lit.* 'sweepings'; *om. S* (= aeth) 11 was 2°] *om. S* the Galilaeans] *C S* (*sic*): *see Notes*, vol. ii to Jericho] *om. S* 12 stood] were standing *S* 14 When] And when *S* And while] While S^{ed} · 15 Now] And *S* returned] had returned *S* loud] great *S*

C S ⲛⲁⲓ ⲉⲧⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲛⲁⲥⲉ ⲉⲃⲟⲗ, ⲙⲛ ⲧⲉⲕⲙⲉⲧⲣⲉ ⲙⲛ ⲧⲉⲕⲙⲉⲧⲛⲟⲩ ⲉⲧⲃⲉ ⲡⲓⲙⲁ ⲉⲧⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲛⲁⲥⲉ ⲉⲃⲟⲗ ⲙⲛ ⲛⲓⲙ

face before the feet of Jesus and was giving him thanks; and that *C S*
17 same leper was a Samaritan. Saith Jesus: "These were ten that have
18 been cleansed; the nine—where are they?" But not one of them
hath been found that returneth to give glory to God, save this one
19 that is of a strange people. He saith to him: "Go, thy faith hath
saved thee alive."

20 And the Pharisees asked him, and say to him; "When cometh
the kingdom of God?" He saith to them: "The kingdom of God
21 cometh not by observings, and they will not say 'Lo, here it is,' or
'Lo, there it is'; for lo, the kingdom of God among you!"

22 And he was saying to his disciples: "The days will come that
ye will long to see one of the days of the Son of Man, and
23 ye will not see *it*. And if they shall say to you 'Lo, there he is'
and 'Lo, here he is'—let them not lead you astray and do not go.
24 For just as the lightning lighteneth from the uttermost parts of
heaven even unto the ends thereof, so will be the day of the Son of
25 Man. But first he is about to suffer in many things and be rejected
26 by this generation. And as it was in the days of Noah, so will it be
27 in the days of the Son of Man, that they were eating and drinking
and were taking wives and were giving *wives* to men, until the day

---

16 same leper] same *one S* 17 Saith Jesus] Jesus answered and was saying *S* These were ten] Ten are these *S* (*sic, see Notes,* vol. ii) the nine—where are they] where are the nine *S* 18 But.....returneth] Hath not one of them returned...? *S* 19 He saith to him] *S illegible* 20 saith] answered and said *S* 21 will not say] do not say *S* Lo 1° & 2°] *om. S* among you] *cf* 'The kingdom of God is in your heart..not by days of observing' E^{209} *and* 'in your heart—which he spake of himself who was standing in the midst of them' E^{211} 23 he is 2°] *om. S* *Here begin again the London leaves of C* let them.... astray] do not run *S* 24 just as] as *S* even] *om. S* ends] uttermost part *S* (*lit.* 'head') 27 were giving] *om.* were *S*

ܠܥܠܡ. ܡܢ ܒܥܠ ܕܐܬ ܠܗ ܒܝܬ ܡܫܟܢܐ ܒܫܡܝܐ ܘܒܐܪܥܐ. ܐܠܐ ܕܐܢ

that Noah entered the Ark, and the Flood came and took them all *C S*
28 away. So *also*, as it was in the days of Lot, that they were eating
and drinking and were buying and selling and were planting and
29 building, and in the day that Lot went forth from Sodom it rained
30 fire from heaven and destroyed them all, so will it be in the day that
31 the Son of Man is revealed. Now in that hour he that is on the roof
let him not go down that he may take up his things from the house,
32 and he that is in the field let him not turn behind; and remember ye
33 the wife of Lot. He that willeth to save his life shall lose it, and he
34 that shall lose his life shall find it. Now I say to you that in that night
there will be two *men* in one bed, one will be taken and one will be
35 left; and there will be two *women* grinding at one mill together, one
36 will be taken and one will be left; and there will be two *men* in the
37 field, one will be taken and one will be left." They say to him:
"Whither, our Lord?" He saith to them: "Where the body *is*, there
will be gathered together the vultures."

xviii 1 He saith to them again this similitude also, that they should be
2 praying at all seasons and that it should not weary them. "A certain
judge there was in a certain city, that of God was not afraid and for
3 men had no reverence; and a certain widow there was in that same
city, and she was coming unto him a long while and saying to
4 him: 'Requite me of my adversary.' And he was not willing. And
afterwards that judge said in himself: 'Though of God I am not

---

the Ark] the ark *S* (*as in* Mt xxiv 38) 28 So *also*, as] And as *S* and were planting and building] *om. S* (= *one line of the* MS) 29 fire]+and brimstone *S* 31 that he may take up] to take up *S* 33 find it] save it alive *S*. 34 Now] *om. S* 35 together] *om. S* 1 that they should..... weary them] 'Be praying and it shall not weary you' *A* 75, 487: *but cf* 'And when we do well, let it not weary us' *A* 392 2 a certain city] a city *S* men] man *S* 3 certain] *om. S* a long while] *om. S* 4 And afterwards] Afterwards that judge] he *S*

ܠ. ܒܪܝܫܐ ܕܚܕ ܕܚܝܪ ܕܫܠܝܛ* ܐܡܪ[5]. ܐܢܐ ܫܡܥܬ ܠܟ ܕܐܡܪ C S
col 2
ܠ ܐܝܟ ܐܡܪ[6]. ܠ. ܐܡܪ ܠܗܘܢ ܐܢܫ ܕܚܕ ܕܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܕܡܫܬܠܡ
ܒܪܝܫܐ ܠ ܠܝܬ ܐܡܠܟ[7]. ܐܠܐ ܐܢ ܐܡܪ ܐܢ ܐܬܐ
ܐܠܐ. ܐܠܠܐ ܐܚܪܢܐ ܡ ܦܐܡ ,ܡܐܟܠ ܐܢܐ ܒܣܪ ܕܐ
ܠ ܐܒܕܘܢ ܐܢܐ ܐܡܪ[8] ; ܐܡܪ ܡܢ ܐܚܪ ܐܢ ܐܡܪ ܐܝܟ
ܠ. ܐܢܐ ○○ ○○ ○○

ܠ ܒܝܬ ܐܒܐ ܐܢܐ ܠܡܐܟܠ. ܐܡ ܐܠܐ ܐܡܪ ܐܝܟ[9]
ܦܐܡ[10]. ܐܢܐ ܠ ܐܡܪ ܡܫܟ ·ܐܢܐ ܐܬܝ ܐܡܪ
fol 74 r ܐܡܪ* ܐܢܐ ܐܢܐ ܕܐ. ܐܢ ܐܢܐ ܐܠܐ ܐܡܪ ܐܝܟ
ܐܡܪ[11]. ܐܡܪ ܐܠ ܐܡܪ ,ܐܡܪ ܐܡܪ ܐܡܪ ܐܢ ܐܡܪ
ܐܢܐ ܐܢܐ ܐܢ ܐܡܪ ܐܠ ܐܡܪ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢܐ
ܐܠ[12]. ܐܡܪ ܐܡ ܐܢ ܐܠ. ܐܢܐ ܐܠܐ ܐܡܪ
ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܠ ܐܡܪ ܐܡ. ܐܡܪ ܐܡ ܐܢ ܐܡܪ ܐܢ[13]
ܐܡ ܐܡ ܐܠ. ܐܡܪ ܐܝ ܐܡ ܐܡ ,ܐܡܪ ܐܠ
ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܝ[14]. ܐܠ ܐ ܐܡ ܐܡ. ܐܡ
ܐܢ ܐ ·ܐ ○ ○ ·○ ܐܡ ܐ ·ܐ ○ ○ col 2

ܐܡܪ] ܐܢ ܐ *S* 5 ܐܡܪ 1°] ܐܡܪ *S* ܐܡܪ 2°] ܐ
ܐ *S* ܐ ܐ] ܐ *S* ܐ ܐ ܐ] ܐ *S* ܐ ܐ ܐ] ܐ *S*
6 ܐ ܐ] ܐ *S* ܐ ܐ] ܐ *S* ܐ ܐ] ܐ *S* 7 ܐ] ܐ *S*
8 ܐ] *om.* ○ *S* 9 ܐ *S, as often* ܐ] ܐ *S* 11 ܐ]
ܐ *S* ܐ 1°] *om. S* ܐ ܐ] ܐ *S* (*sic*)
ܐ] ܐ ܐ ܐ *S* 13 ܐ] *C*, but on an erasure*
ܐ] ܐ *S*] *pr.* ܐ *S*] ܐ (*so also* Ephr. *Overbeck* 28)
ܐ 2°] ܐ *S* 14] *tr. S*] ; *for* ○ *S*
A 189, *see* Lk xiv 11

5 afraid and for men I have no reverence, yet this widow at all times *C S*
doth fatigue me—I will requite her, else at all times she will be com-
6 ing *and* injuring me.'" And our Lord said: "Hear ye what saith
7 the wicked judge; God therefore—will he not rather do requital for
his chosen that call to him by day and by night, and be lenient
8 with them? I say to you that he will do their requital quickly.
Nevertheless, will then the Son of Man come and find faith on the
earth?"

9 And he was saying this similitude against folk that trust in them-
10 selves that they are the righteous and were disdaining many. "Two
people went up to the Temple to pray, one a Pharisee and the other
11 a toll-gatherer. And that Pharisee was standing by himself, and
these things was he praying: 'I thank thee, God, that I have not
been as the rest of the folk, the extortioners and the wicked and the
12 adulterers, and not as this toll-gatherer; but I fast twice in the week
13 and I tithe everything that I possess.' Now that toll-gatherer was
standing from afar, and was not daring *that* even his eyes he should
lift up to heaven, but he was beating on his breast and saying: 'God,
14 have compassion on a sinner!' I say to you that this one went
down to his house justified more than that one; for every man that
shall uplift himself shall be humbled, and every one that shall humble
himself shall be uplifted."

---

men] man *S* 5 at all times 1°] that thus *S* at all times 2°] at the last *S* be coming] come *S* injuring me (*or*, 'annoying me')] take hold of me *S*: *see* 1 Cor ix 27 arab^{sin} *and Notes*, vol. ii 6 And our Lord said] Saith Jesus *S* the wicked judge] the judge of wickedness *S* 7 and be lenient] and he is lenient *S* 8 and find] *and* find *S* 9 the righteous] righteous *S* 11 And that] That *S* was standing] standeth *S* and....praying] *and* prayeth *S* and the wicked and the adulterers] or the covetous or the adulterers *S* 13 not daring (*so also* Ephr. *Overbeck* 28)] not willing *S* *that*] that *S* on] on me *S* 14 every one that] *he* that *S*; *for A* 189, see Lk xiv 11

[15] ܘܐܡܪ ܠܗܘܢ ܗܘ ܕܡܢ ܒܝܬ ܐܒܐ ܠܐ ܡܫܬܠܚ ܐܠܐ ܢܒܝܐ ܒܠܚܘܕ ܒܐܘܪܚܐ ܘܒܒܝܬܗ ܘܒܐܪܥܗ ܠܐ ܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܝܩܪܐ ܐܠܐ ܒܐܪܥܗ ܘܒܒܝܬ ܩܪܝܒܘܗܝ ܘܒܒܝܬܗ ܠܐ ܢܗܘܐ

15 And they had brought near to him even babes that he might bless *C S*
16 them, and when his disciples saw *it* they were rebuking them. And
he, Jesus, saith to them: "Suffer the children that they should come
unto me and forbid them not; for they that are *such* as these, theirs
17 is the kingdom of heaven. Amen, I say to you He that shall not
receive the kingdom of God as this child, he shall not enter it."
18 And one of the chiefs of the Pharisees had asked him, and saith
to him: "Good Teacher, what shall I do that I may inherit life
19 eternal?" Jesus saith to him: "Why callest thou me Good? And why
dost thou ask me about the Good One? There is none good save
20 one,—God. Now the commandments, thou knowest them: if thou
dost wish to enter life, 'Thou shalt not kill' and 'Thou shalt not com-
mit adultery' and 'Thou shalt not thieve' and 'Thou shalt not bear
21 false witness,' 'Honour thy father and thy mother.'" He saith to him:
22 "These all—I have kept them, lo, from when I was a child!" When
Jesus heard, he said to him: "One thing yet is lacking to thee; sell
everything that thou hast and give to the poor, and thou shalt have
23 treasure in heaven, and come after me." Now he when he heard
24 these things, it grieved him, for exceedingly rich he was. When
Jesus saw that it grieved him, he saith: "How difficult it is for them
25 that have wealth to enter the kingdom of God! For it is readier for
a camel to pass through the eye of a needle than a rich man to enter

---

15 bless them] lay his hand on them *S* and when....rebuking them] and his disciples rebuked them *S* 16 And he] *om. S* that they should come] to come *S* 17 shall not 1°] doth not *S* of God] of heaven *S* this child] a child *S* 18 of the Pharisees] *om. S* *For A* 392, *see* Matt xix 16 ff, Mk x 17 ff 19 And why....the Good One] *om. S* 20 if....enter life] *cf* Matt xix 17 (*& E*^{168}); *om. S* and 2°] *om. S* 21 to him] *om. S* all] *om. S* lo,....child] *before* 'I have kept them' *in S* 23 grieved...he was] grieved him exceedingly, for rich he was exceedingly *S* 24 it is] *om. S* 25 to enter] *om. S*

ܡܪܕܘܬܐ[26] ܕܐܢ ܐܝܬ ܒܗ ܡܕܡ ܕܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܡܫܟܚܐ ܕܠܐ ܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܡܫܟܚܐ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܢ ܐܝܬ ܒܗ ܡܕܡ ܕܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܡܫܟܚܐ ܐܝܟ

26 into the kingdom of God." And they were saying that heard: "Who *C S*
27 can live?" He saith to them: "The things that with men cannot be,
28 but with God they can." Kepha saith to him: "Lo, we have left
29 everything that we have and have come after thee." Jesus saith to
him: "Amen, I say to you He that hath left house, or parents, or
30 brothers, or wife, or sons, for the kingdom of God's sake, shall take
an hundredfold in this time and in the world to come shall inherit
life eternal."

31 And he took his Twelve and said to them: "Lo, we go up to
Jerusalem, and all things are to be fulfilled that are written in the
32 prophets about the Son of Man; for he is to be delivered up to the
peoples, and they will mock at him and insult him and spit in his
33 face and scourge him and kill him, and the third day he will rise."
34 And they not one of these things understood, but the word was kept
secret from them and they did not recognise the things that were
spoken with them.

35 And when he was near to enter Jericho a certain blind man was
36 sitting by the way-side and begging. And when he heard the sound
37 of a multitude passing by he was asking "Who is this?" They
38 say to him: "Jesus the Nazarene is passing by." And he cried out
39 and said: "Jesus, son of David, have compassion on me!" And they
that were going before Jesus were rebuking him that he should be
silent; and he the more was crying out: "Son of David, have com-
40 passion on me!" And he, Jesus, stood and was commanding that
they should bring him. And when he drew near unto him he asked
41 him and said to him: "What wouldest thou I should do for thee?"
He saith to him: "My Lord, that my eyes may be opened and I may
42 see thee." He saith to him: "See, thy faith hath saved thee alive."

---

27 but] *om. S* can] can be *S* 29 to you] to thee *S* He that] There is none *S* 30 shall take] that shall not take *S* an hundredfold] 'sevenfold' E^{38} (*quoted out of the order of the Diatessaron*) to come] about to be *S* 35 And] Now *S* enter] *om. S* 39 crying out] + and saying *S* 40 was commanding] commanded *S* 41 I should do] *pr.* that *S* that my eyes.... see thee] that I may see *S* 42 He] Jesus *S*

ܐ ܡܫܬܝܢ ܗܘ ܕܐܬ ܒܗ ܡܕܡ ܕܠܐ ܐܬ ܒܗ ܡܕܡ ܐܚܪ. ܗܘ ܕܐܬ ܒܗ ܡܕܡ ܕܠܐ ܐܬ ܒܗ ܡܕܡ ܐܚܪ. ܗܘ ܕܐܬ ܒܗ ܡܕܡ ܕ

43 And straightway he saw, and he was coming after him and was *C S*
glorifying God. And all the people that saw *it*, glorified God.

xix 1, 2 And when †he† entered and passed through Jericho a certain
man whose name *was* Zacchaeus—and he was a chief of the toll-
3 gatherers and was rich—and he was wishing to see Jesus and could
4 not, because in his stature Zacchaeus was little. And he ran before
him and went up a wild fig-tree that he might see him, because thus
5 Jesus was passing by. And when Jesus passed by he saw him.
Saith he: "Hasten *and* come down, Zacchaeus, for to-day in thy
6 house it behoves me to be." And he hastened *and* came down and
7 he received him gladly. And when they saw these things, all of them
were murmuring that with a man *who was* a sinner he entered to
8 lodge. And Zacchaeus stood and said to our Lord: §"Lo, my Lord, §*A* 392
the half of my wealth I give to the poor; and all that I have
9 defrauded, fourfold I repay!" Jesus saith to him: "To-day hath
life been in this house,¶ and this one also is a son of Abraham." ¶*A*
10 And *he said* "The Son of Man hath come that he might seek
and save alive that which had been lost."

11 And when they were hearing these things he went on to say a
similitude, because he was near to enter Jerusalem and they were
supposing that in that hour the kingdom of God was about to be

---

43 that saw.... God] saw and gave glory to God *S* 1 †he† entered] *S*; they entered *C* (*by a slip*) through] *om. S* 2 a certain man] *pr.* 'and' *S* (*as in* Lk xiii 10, 11 *S C and elsewhere*) *was*] was *S* 3 Jesus] + who he was *S* could not] + because of the multitude *S* Zacchaeus] he *S* 4 before him] *lit.* 'preceded him'; in front *S* (= εἰς τὸ ἔμπροσθεν) a wild fig-tree] *according to Syriac commentators the Diatessaron had here a certain rare word for the* 'wild-fig' *which also occurs in the name* 'Bethphage' 4, 5 Jesus....Jesus] *S illegible, but from the space it probably read* 'he' *for* 'Jesus' *in both places, or omitted* 'Jesus passed by' *in ver.* 5 5 Saith he] + to him *S* 6 And he 1°] And Zacchaeus *S* 7 saw these things, all of them] had seen, they S^{ed} (*partly illegible*) murmuring] + and saying *S* 8 our Lord] Jesus *S* I give....I repay] *C S A*; 'I will give....I will repay' E^{180} 9 Jesus] And our Lord *A* and] because *S* 10 had been] was *S* 11 enter] *om. S*

ܐܝܟ ܕܐܢ ܐܝܬ ܠܟ ܚܕ ܡܢ ܐܠܗܐ ܕܒܪ ܡܢ ܡܪܝܡ ܕܠܐ ܢܫܬܟܚ ܠܗ ܐܠܐ ܚܕ ܒܠܚܘܕܘ ܘ

12 revealed. He saith to them: "A certain man, a member of a great *C S*
family, went to a far country to receive a kingdom and to return.
13 And he called his ten slaves and gave them ten pounds and said
14 to them: 'Have use of them until I come.' And the men of his city
were hating him, §and they sent ambassadors after him and say to §¶*A* 10,
15 him: 'We would not that this *man* should reign over us.'¶ And when 171
he received the kingdom and returned he said that they should call
to him those slaves of his to whom he had given the silver, that he
16 might know what they had traded. And the first came and saith:
17 'My lord, thy pound ten pounds hath gained.' He saith to him:
'Well *is it*, good slave, that in little thou hast been found faithful;
18 thou shalt be set in authority over ten towns.' And the second came
and saith to him: 'My lord, thy pound five pounds hath made.'
19 He saith to him, to that one also: 'And thou also shalt be set in
20 authority over five towns.' And another came and saith: 'Lo, thy
21 pound which was with me, laid in a cloth! For I was afraid of thee,
in that thou art a hard man that takest up that which thou didst not
22 lay down, and reapest that which thou didst not sow.' His lord saith to
him: 'From thine *own* mouth will I judge thee, evil slave *and* faith-
less. Thou didst know me that I am a hard man and take up that
23 which I did not lay down and reap that which I did not sow. How
is it thou didst not put my silver into the bank, and I then had come
24 *and* required mine own with usury?' And he said to those standing

---

12. *Cf* 'A man, a member of a great family, went that he might receive a kingdom and return' *A* 10 *&* 'A king, a member of a great family, that went to receive a kingdom' *A* 288 14 his city] the city *S* and they sent... to him] and they sent after him ambassadors and say *A* 10; and they said *A* 171 We.... over us] This *fellow* shall not be over us a king $A^2/_2$ 15 when... returned he said] he returned *and* said *S* what] *S illegible* 18 the second] another *S* *and* saith] and saith *S* 19 that one] him *S* And thou] Thou *S* 20 another] that other *S* Lo] My lord, lo *S* 22 His lord] He *S* evil.... faithless] faithless slave *S* 23 How is it thou didst] Wherefore didst thou *S*

C S ⁊ dixit dominus ad moysen. uade ad populum
et sanctifica eos hodie et cras. [26] et lauent
uestimenta sua. et sint parati in die tertia.
die enim tertia descendet dominus coram
omni plebe super montem sinai. [27] et pones
terminos populo per circuitum. et dices ad
eos. cauete ne ascendatis in montem nec
tangatis fines eius. omnis qui tetigerit
montem morte morietur. [28] non tanget eum
manus sed lapidibus obruetur aut sagitta
transfigetur. sive iumentum fuerit sive homo
non uiuet. cum coeperit clangere bucina
tunc ascendent in montem. [29] descendit
moyses de monte ad populum. et sanctificauit
populum. lauerunt uestimenta sua. [30] dixitque
ad eos. estote parati ne accedatis ad mulieres.
tribus diebus. [31] ait ad eos. uos quoque
abstinete. ne forte. [32] dixerit quispiam.
tu autem ascende. et ora pro populo.
[33] et ait moyses. non ascendet. testificatus
enim sum eis. et dixi. terminos ponite
montis. et sanctificate eum. [34] dixitque
dominus ad me. uade. descende. et ascendes
tu. et aaron tecum. sacerdotes autem et
populus ne transeant terminos. nec
ascendant montem. quia locutus sum eis.
[35] descendit moyses ad populum. et dixit
omnia. [36] dixitque dominus ad moysen.
ascendit aaron. et tu. et filii eius. sacerdotes
autem et populus ne transeant terminos.
ut ascendant ad dominum. ne forte
irruat in eos. [37] descendit moyses ad
populum. et dixit omnia. [38] ascendit
aaron. et filii eius. et moyses. et
sanctificauit populum. qui lauerunt
uestimenta sua. [39] et ait ad eos.

---

26 ⁊ dixit dominus] *om. S* ad] + *uade S* et] *om. S* 28 non *S*^{vid} 28^{b}. *No § in S*^{vid} 29 descendit de monte] de monte descendit *S* ad] *pr.* et *S* 30 dixitque] *om. S* ad] + *moyses S* 31 ait] *pr.* dixit *S* 32.] *om. S* 33, 34.] *om.* et ait moyses non ascendet. testificatus enim sum eis. et dixi. terminos ponite montis. et sanctificate eum *S* 35 ad] + *montem S* 36 ⁊ dixit] + dominus *S* 37 ad] + *montem S* 38 ascendit] descendit *S* 39 ait] dixit *S*

by him: 'Take from him the pound, and give it to him with whom *C S*
26 are the ten pounds.' For I say to you that every man that hath, it
shall be given to him and *more* shall be added to him; and he that
hath not, even that which he supposeth that he hath shall be taken
27 from him. But nevertheless bring ye hither those enemies of mine
which would not that I should be king over them, and kill them
28 before me.'" And when he said these things they went forth from
thence.

29 And when he was going up to Jerusalem and arrived at Beth
Phagge and Beth Ania and arrived by the Mount called *the Mount*
30 of the Olive-orchard, he sent two of his disciples, and said to them:
"Go to that village over against us; and when ye enter, lo, ye will
31 find a colt tied that no one hath ridden on, loose *and* bring it. And
if any one asketh you 'Wherefore are ye loosing it?' say to him:
32, 33 'For its Lord it is required.'" And they went and found *it* so. And
34 when they asked them, they returned them the answer that for its
35 Lord it is required. And they brought the colt unto Jesus and they
36 cast upon it their cloaks and mounted Jesus; and while he was
37 moving along they were strewing their cloaks in the way. And when
they drew near to the descent of the Mount of the Olive-orchard all
the multitude began rejoicing and glorifying God with a loud voice
38 for everything that they saw, and they were saying: "Blessed is the
king that cometh in the name of the LORD! Peace in heaven, and
39 glory in the highest!" Some folk of the Pharisees from among that

---

26 it shall be given to him and] *om. S* he supposeth that] *om. S*
28 they] he S^{vid} 29 the Mount....Olive-orchard] the Mount of Olives *S*
30 bring it] + hither *S* 31 say] + thus *S* its Lord] *or*, 'its master': *and so in ver.* 34 32.] And those that were sent went *and* found *it* so, as he said to them *S* 33, 34.] And while loosing the colt they said to them: "For its Lord it is required" *S* 35 Jesus 2°] + upon it *S*
36 moving along] + and coming *S* they were] *pr.* 'and' *S*: *cf ver.* 2
37 And when] When *S* of the Olive-orchard] of Olives *S* multitude] + of his disciples *S* 38. 'Peace in heaven and glory on earth' E^{27}
39 the Pharisees] the people *S*

ܟ ܕܐ ܡܢ ܕܥܒܕ. ܐ ܕܠ ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܠܡܢ ܕܐ ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܠܡܢ ܕܐ ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܠܡܢ ܕܐ

multitude say to him: "Rabban, rebuke them that they should not *C S*
40 cry out." He saith to them: "Amen, I say to you If these should
41 be silent these stones would cry out." And when he drew near and
42 saw the city he wept over it, and said "Even if in this day thou
hadst then known thy peace—! But peace hath been hidden from
43 thine eyes. Now the days will come that thine enemies will surround
44 thee and will afflict thee on every side and will overturn thee upon
the ground and thy children within thee, and §they will not leave in §*A* 412
thee a stone on a stone, because thou knewest not the day of thy
greatness!"¶ ¶*A*

45 And when he entered the Temple he began to put forth those
46 selling in it *their* sale, and said: "It is written 'My House is a
House of Prayer for all the peoples,' but ye have made it a den of
47 robbers." And he was teaching daily in the Temple; and the chief
priests and scribes and the chiefs of the people were seeking to
48 destroy him, and they were not finding what they should do to him,
for all the people were hanging on him to hear him.

XX 1 And it came to pass on one of the days, when he was teaching the
people in the Temple and was announcing *the gospel*, there stood up
against him the chief priests and the scribes of the people with the
2 elders, and they say to him: "Say to us by what authority thou doest
3 these things? or who is it gave thee this authority?" He saith to
4 them: "I also will ask you; say to me—the baptism of John, from
5 heaven was *it*, or from men?" Now they were thinking among them-

---

Rabban] Fair Teacher *S* them] thy disciples *S* 40 saith] *so also* E^{208}; answered and said *S* these stones] the stones *S*; *pr.* yet E^{208} (*cf* Lk ix 58 *S*) 42 in this day] in this to-day *S*; *cf* 'to-day this day of thy peace' E^{207} (*one cod. om.* 'to-day') peace hath] *so also* E^{207}; it hath *S* 44 thy greatness] thy visitation *S* (*wrongly spelt*): *cf* 'There will not be left in her a stone on a stone, for that she knew not the day of her greatness' *A* 412 46 for all the peoples] *om. S* but] *om. S* 1 there stood up] *pr.* 'and' *S*: *cf* xix 2, 36 of the people] *om. S* with] and *S* 2 Say....doest] By what anthority doest thou *S* 3 saith] answered and said *S* ask you] + a word *S* 4 was *it*] is *it S* 5 Now] And *S* among themselves] *om. S*

C S ⸗ܐ ܕܐܡܪ ܠܗ. ܐܝܟ ܐܢܬ ⸗ ⸗ ⸗

selves, and saying: "If we say that it is from heaven, he will say *C S*
6 to us 'And how is it ye did not believe him?'—and if we say
that it is from men, all the people will be stoning us, for they have
7 been persuaded about John that he is a prophet." They say to him:
8 "We do not know from whence it is." Jesus saith to them: "And
neither do I say to you by what authority I do these things."

9 And he began to say to them this similitude: "A certain man
planted a vineyard and let it out to husbandmen and departed for a
10 long time. And at one of the times he sent his slave unto the
husbandmen that they should give him of the fruits of the vineyard.
11 And they beat him and sent him away empty. And he went on and
12 sent another slave of his, and this one also they wounded and put him
13 forth. Saith the master of the vineyard: 'What shall I do? I will
send my beloved son; perchance they will have reverence for him.'
14 Now when the husbandmen saw him they were thinking and saying:
'This is the heir; come, let us kill him and the inheritance will be
15 ours.' And they put him forth out of the vineyard and killed him.
16 What will the lord of the vineyard do to them? He will come and
will destroy those husbandmen, and will give the vineyard to others."
Now when they heard these things they say: "Far be it, and it shall
17 not be!" Now he looked on them and said: "And what forsooth
is this that is written 'The stone that the builders rejected, it hath
18 become the head of the building.' For every man that shall fall on
that stone shall be shattered; and whomsoever it shall fall upon, it

---

And how] How *S* 6 all....for they] they will be stoning us, for all the people *S* 8 And neither] Neither *S* 9 and let it] *pr.* and surrounded it with a hedge *S* 11 this one] that one *S* 12 and put him forth] And he sent another, a third, and him also with stripes they put forth *S* (*sic*): *the rest of ver.* 12 *is lost in C through homoeoteleuton* 13 my beloved son] my son, my beloved *S* (*sic*) 16 He....husbandmen] They say: He will destroy the husbandmen *S* Now when] When *S* they say....not be!] for they knew that about them he said this similitude— *S* (*sic*) 17 And what] What *S* forsooth] *washed out in C*: *cf* Lk xvi 11, xxii 70 building] corner *S* 18 *For A* 11, *see* Matt xxi 44

C S col 2 [19]ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܝܫ ܚܕ ܕܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܒܪ̈ܝ̈ܢ ܐܘ ܒܢ̈ܝ̈ܢ* ܘܫܕܪ ܠܗ ܒܐܝܕ ܘܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܒܪ̈ܝ̈ܢ ܐܘ ܒܢ̈ܝ̈ܢ ܕܝܠܝ ܐܢܐ ܘܐܢ ܐܡܘܬ ܐܢܐ ܥܡ ܒܢ̈ܝ̈ܢ ܕܝܠܝ ܘܐܢ ܐܫܬܐ ܐܢܐ ܥܡ ܒܪ

19 shall crush him." And the chief priests and scribes had sought to *C S*
lay hands upon him in that very same hour, for they had known that
20 against them he said *it*; and they were afraid of the people. And
afterwards they sent spies that they might feign being righteous, that
they might take hold of him with a word and deliver him up to the
21 governor. And they asked him and say to him: "Teacher, we know
that rightly thou speakest and teachest, and thou hast no respect of
22 persons for any one, but in verity the word of God thou teachest; is
23 it lawful for us to give head-money to Caesar, or not?" And he
himself perceived their ill-will and said to them: "Why tempt ye
24 me? Shew me a denar; the image and the inscription—whose is it
25 thereon?" And they shewed him and say to him: "Caesar's." He
saith to them: "Give what *is* Caesar's to Caesar, and God's to
26 God." And they were not able to take hold of his word before the
people, and they wondered at his answer and kept silence.

27 And there drew near some folk of the Sadducees, those that say
28 that there is no resurrection, and they asked him and say to him:
"Teacher, Moses wrote for us, that if a man's brother die not having
sons and he leave a wife, his brother shall take his wife that he may
29 raise up seed to his brother. There were seven brothers: the first
30 took a wife and died without sons, and his brother took that woman;
31 he also died without sons. The third also took her, and the seven of
32 them also took her and died, not having left sons. And that woman

---

19 for they....said *it*] *om. S*: *see ver.* 16 were] had been *S* 20 the governor] the judgement and the authority of the governor *S* 24 and the] with the *S* 26 his answer] the answer S^{ed} 28 not having sons] and have no sons *S* his brother shall take his wife] *so also* E^{193}; he shall take his bróther's wife *S* 29 seven brothers] + by us *S* 30 his brother] a second *S* he also] *pr.* and *S* 31 The third] And a third *S* and 1°] + thus *S* also 2°] *om. S*

C S *§A167* [33]§ ܘܫܡܥܘ ܟܢܫܐ ܕܣܒܘ ܗܘ ܠܬܘܫܒܚܬܗ. ܘܡܠܦ ܐܢ ܚܕ ܡܢܗܘܢ ܢܡܘܣܝܐ
ܘܫܐܠ ܐܢܘܢ ܡܕ ܐܡܪ ܠܗܘܢ. [34]ܟܕ ܫܡܥ ܐܢ ܕܫܬܩ ܠܨܕܘܩܝ ܘܐܦ ܠܗ
§A429 ܐܬܟܢܫܘ ܟܠܗܘܢ ܒܚܕ ܐܬܪ. [35]§ ܘܫܐܠ ܚܕ ܡܢܗܘܢ ܕܗܘܐ ܢܡܘܣܝܐ
ܕܐܠܗܐ. ܘܢܣܝܢ ܠܗ ܘܐܡܪ. [36]ܡܪܝ ܠܐ ܝܕܥ ܐܢܬ ܐܠܐ ܐܢ ܐܢܬ ܕܥܒܕ
ܠܐ ܫܘܝ ܠܟ ܐܦ ܠܡܪܝ ܕܐܢ ܐܢܬ ܐܡܪ ܠܝ ܐܢ ܐܢܐ ܐܡܪ ܠܟ.
ܘܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܝܫܘܥ ܐܙܠ ܘܥܒܕ ܐܦ ܐܢܬ ܟܕܢܐ. [37]ܘܐܙܠ ܫܡܥܘܢ ܟܐܦܐ ܘܐܡܪ
¶A429 ܠܗ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܢ ܐܢܬ ܐܡܪ ܠܝ ܐܢ ܐܢܐ ܐܡܪ ܠܟ.¶ ܘܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܫܡܥܘܢ ܟܐܦܐ
fol 79 r ܐܝܟ ܕܐܢ ܐܢܬ ܐܡܪ ܠܝ ܐܢ ܐܢܐ ܐܡܪ ܠܟ. ܐܙܠ ܐܦ ܐܢܐ ܐܡܪ ܠܟ
ܐܝܟ ܕܐܢ ܐܢܬ ܐܡܪ ܠܝ ܐܢ ܐܢܐ ܐܡܪ ܠܟ. ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܝܫܘܥ ܐܡܪ ܠܗ
ܐܝܟ ܕܐܢ ܐܢܬ ܐܡܪ ܠܝ ܐܢ ܐܢܐ ܐܡܪ ܠܟ. *§A420* [38]ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܝܫܘܥ§ ܐܡܪ ܠܟ
ܐܝܟ ܕܐܢ ܐܢܬ ܐܡܪ ܠܝ ܐܢ ܐܢܐ ܐܡܪ ܠܟ. ¶*A168* ¶*A420*

---

33 ܠܬܘܫܒܚܬܗ] *pr.* ܒܫܒܚܐ *S* 33—38. *The words from* Matt xxii 28—32 *in A* 167, 168 *are overlined. For vv.* 33 *and* 34, *A has* ܐܝܟ ܕܐܢ ܐܢܬ ܐܡܪ ܠܝ ܐܢ ܐܢܐ ܐܡܪ ܠܟ. (ܠܗ ܐܡܪ *A*ª). ܐܙܠ ܐܦ ܐܢܐ ܐܡܪ ܠܟ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܢ ܐܢܬ ܐܡܪ ܠܝ ܐܢ ܐܢܐ ܐܡܪ ܠܟ. (*om.* ܐ *A*ª) ܘܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܝܫܘܥ ܐܙܠ ܘܥܒܕ ܐܦ ܐܢܬ ܟܕܢܐ. ܐܠܐ ܐܢ ܐܢܬ ܐܡܪ ܠܝ ܐܢ ܐܢܐ ܐܡܪ ܠܟ. (ܠܐ *A*ª) ܡܪܝ ܠܐ ܝܕܥ ܐܢܬ ܐܠܐ ܐܢ ܐܢܬ ܕܥܒܕ ܠܐ ܫܘܝ ܠܟ ܐܦ ܠܡܪܝ ܕܐܢ ܐܢܬ ܐܡܪ ܠܝ ܐܢ ܐܢܐ ܐܡܪ ܠܟ. 34 ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܝܫܘܥ] ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܝܫܘܥ ܐܙܠ ܘܥܒܕ ܐܦ ܐܢܬ ܟܕܢܐ *S* 35 ܡ] ܐ *A* 167; *om. A* 429 ܠܚܕ ܡܢ ܐܢܫܐ ܕܐܬ ܠܗ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܢ ܐܢܬ ܐܡܪ ܠܝ ܐܢ ܐܢܐ ܐܡܪ ܠܟ] *C A*ᵇ167; *om. S*; *om.* ܐܬܐ *A*ª167; ܐܠܐ ܐܢ ܐܢܫܐ ܕܐܬ ܠܗ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܢ ܐܢܬ ܐܡܪ ܠܝ ܐܢ ܐܢܐ ܐܡܪ ܠܟ *A* 429 ܐܬܐ ܠܚܕ ܡܢ ܐܢܫܐ ܕܐܬ ܠܗ] *C S A*ª429; ܐܢܫ ܡܢ ܐܬܐ ܠܚܕ *A* 167, *A*ᵇ429 36 ܐܝܟ ܕܐܢ ܐܢܬ ܐܡܪ ܠܝ ܐܢ ܐܢܐ ܐܡܪ ܠܟ] ܐܠܐ .....ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܠܐ *A*²/₂ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܢ ܐܢܬ ܐܡܪ ܠܝ ܐܢ ܐܢܐ ܐܡܪ ܠܟ (*A* 429) ܐܝܟ ܕܐܢ ܐܢܬ ܐܡܪ ܠܝ ܐܢ ܐܢܐ ܐܡܪ ܠܟ *A*²/₂ (ܐܝܟ ܕܐܢ ܐܢܬ ܐܡܪ ܠܝ ܐܢ ܐܢܐ ܐܡܪ ܠܟ *A*ᵇ429) ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܝܫܘܥ ܐܙܠ ܘܥܒܕ ܐܦ ܐܢܬ ܟܕܢܐ] ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܝܫܘܥ ܐܙܠ ܘܥܒܕ ܐܦ ܐܢܬ ܟܕܢܐ *S*; ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܝܫܘܥ ܐܙܠ ܘܥܒܕ ܐܦ ܐܢܬ ܟܕܢܐ *A* 167; ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܝܫܘܥ ܐܙܠ ܘܥܒܕ ܐܦ ܐܢܬ ܟܕܢܐ *A* 429 37 ܐܙܠ ܫܡܥܘܢ ܟܐܦܐ ܘܐܡܪ ܠܗ] ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܝܫܘܥ ܐܙܠ ܘܥܒܕ ܐܦ ܐܢܬ ܟܕܢܐ *A* ܘܐܡܪ ܠܗ] *tr. S* *For* ܐܡܪ .....ܘܐܡܪ, *A* 167 *has* ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܝܫܘܥ ܐܙܠ ܘܥܒܕ ܐܦ ܐܢܬ ܟܕܢܐ ܐܠܐ ܐܢ ܐܢܬ ܐܡܪ ܠܝ ܐܢ ܐܢܐ ܐܡܪ ܠܟ. ܐܝܟ ܕܐܢ ܐܢܬ ܐܡܪ ܠܝ ܐܢ ܐܢܐ ܐܡܪ ܠܟ *A* 38 ܐܡܪ] ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܝܫܘܥ *A* ܐܡܪ *A*ª168 (*om. A* 420) ܐܡܪ ܠܗ] *om.* *A*²/₂ (*exc.* *A*ª168) ܐܝܟ ܕܐܢ ܐܢܬ ܐܡܪ ܠܝ ܐܢ ܐܢܐ ܐܡܪ ܠܟ] ܐܠܐ ܐܡܪ ܠܗ *A* 420 (ܠܟ.....ܐܡܪ *om.* *A*ª168)

33 also hath died. §In the resurrection whose of them shall she be? *C S* §*A* 167
34 For lo, *wife* of the seven of them she became." Jesus saith to them:
"The sons of this world beget and are begotten, and take wives and
35 become the wives of men, §but they which that world have been §*A* 429
worthy to receive, and that resurrection from among the dead, are
36 not men taking wives, nor women becoming *wives* of men; nor
can they die, for they have been made equal with the angels, as the
37 sons of God, *even* sons of the resurrection.¶ Now concerning the ¶*A* 429
dead that they will rise Moses also hath made clear, when God
spake with him from the Bush and said: 'The LORD, the God of
38 Abraham and the God of Isaac and the God of Jacob'; and lo, §the §*A* 420
God not of the dead, but of the living, for they are all living to ¶*A* 168
him."¶¶ ¶*A* 420

---

33 *wife* of] *pr.* the woman— *S* 33—38. *The words from* Matt xxii 28—32 in *A* 167, 168, *are given in small capitals* *For vv.* 33 *and* 34, *A has:* 'They say to him "Lo, the wife she was of all of them. In the COMING TO LIFE OF THE DEAD whose *wife* of them will she be?" Then said our Lord to them: "MUCH DO YE ERR, AND ('that' A^a) YE KNOW NOT THE SCRIPTURES NOR THE POWER OF GOD."' 34 saith to them] answered and said *S* of this world] *pr.* 'of the times' E^{194} beget and are begotten (*sic*)] *S C*: *see Notes*, vol. ii 35 but] for *A* 167; *om.* *A* 429 worthy to receive] worthy of *S* $A^2/_2$ E^{194} men taking wives, nor] *C* A^b 167; *om.* *S*; *om.* men A^a 167; taking women nor *A* 429 36 nor can they die] because they cannot die $A^2/_2$ for...angels] because AS ('BUT AS' *A* 429) THE ANGELS THEY ARE of God ('IN HEAVEN' A^b 429) $A^2/_2$ as....resurrection] as sons of the resurrection *S*; and sons of the resurrection *A* 167; and sons of God *A* 429 37 concerning....rise] concerning THE RESURRECTION that the dead will rise *A* *For* 'Moses also....the Bush,' *A* 167 has: 'HAVE YE NOT READ *IN THE SCRIPTURE* (= Mk) THAT GOD SAID to Moses from the Bush' and said: 'The LORD,....Jacob'] 'I AM the God of Abraham and of Isaac and of Jacob' *A* 38 and lo] who *is* lo A^a 168 (*om.* *A* 420) but of the living] *om.* $A^2/_2$ (*exc.* A^a 168) for] because *A* 420 ('for all...to him' *om.* A^a 168)

[39]ܐܢ ܡܢ ܕܐܡܪ ܠܟ ܕܐܝܟ ܐܢ ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܝܟ ܐܢ ܐܡܪ ܠܗ. ܐܝܟ ܐܢ ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܝܟ ܐܢ ܐܡܪ ܠܗ. C S

[40]ܐܢ ܡܢ ܕܐܡܪ ܠܟ ܕܐܝܟ ܐܢ ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܝܟ ܐܢ ܐܡܪ ܠܗ. ooo

[41]ܐܢ ܡܢ ܕܐܡܪ ܠܟ ܕܐܝܟ ܐܢ ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܝܟ ܐܢ ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܝܟ ܐܢ ܐܡܪ ܠܗ. [42]ܐܢ ܡܢ ܕܐܡܪ ܠܟ ܕܐܝܟ ܐܢ ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܝܟ ܐܢ ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܝܟ ܐܢ ܐܡܪ ܠܗ. [43]ܐܢ ܡܢ ܕܐܡܪ ܠܟ ܕܐܝܟ ܐܢ ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܝܟ ܐܢ ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܝܟ ܐܢ ܐܡܪ ܠܗ. [44]ܐ* ܐܢ ܡܢ ܕܐܡܪ ܠܟ ܕܐܝܟ ܐܢ ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܝܟ ܐܢ ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܝܟ ܐܢ ܐܡܪ ܠܗ. col 2

ooo ܐܢ ܡܢ ܕܐܡܪ ܠܟ ܕܐܝܟ ܐܢ ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܝܟ ܐܢ ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܝܟ ܐܢ ܐܡܪ ܠܗ.

[45]ܐܢ ܡܢ ܕܐܡܪ ܠܟ ܕܐܝܟ ܐܢ ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܝܟ ܐܢ ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܝܟ ܐܢ ܐܡܪ ܠܗ

39 Some of the scribes say to him: "Teacher, well sayest thou!" *C S*
40 And not again did they dare to ask him aught.
41 And he was saying to them: "How say the scribes about the
42 Messiah that he is the son of David? And David himself hath said
in the book of the Psalms 'The LORD said to my Lord Sit down on
43, 44 my right hand, until I lay thine enemies under thy feet.' If therefore
David call him 'my Lord,' how is he his son?"
45 And while all the people were hearing he said to his disciples:
46 "Beware of the scribes that wish to walk in porches, and love
greeting in the streets and the honourable seats in the synagogues
47 and the chief entertainments at suppers, and eat up the houses of
widows in the pretext that they are lengthening their prayers—and
they themselves shall receive the more judgement."
XXI 1 And he lifted up his eyes and saw the rich that were casting
2 their offerings into the treasury; and he saw a poor widow also that
3 cast in two mites. He saith: "The verity I say to you, that this
4 poor widow hath cast in more than all of them; for these of what
was abundant to them cast into the treasury *as* an offering, but this
woman of what is lacking to her—all that she was possessing—
cast in."
5 And when some said of the Temple that with fair stones and with
6 offerings it was adorned, he saith: "See ye these? The days will
come that there will not be left here a stone on a stone that will not
be pulled down."
7 And they had asked him and say to him: "Teacher, when shall
these things be, and what *is* the sign what *time* these things begin
8 to be?" Now he said to them: "See lest ye go astray. For

---

39 sayest thou] hast thou said *S* 42 the Psalms] his Psalms *S* 43 under] *pr. as* the footstool *S* 47 and they] *om.* and *S* 1 that were] *om. S* 2 a poor widow] a certain poor woman *S* that cast] and she cast *S* 3 The verity] In verity *S* 4 was 1°] is *S* into...offering] into the offertory *S* 5 he saith] + to them *S* 6 these] + stones *S* here] in it *S E*[44] 7 had] *om. S*

C S col 2 ... *...

... [9] ...

... §A133 ... [10] ...

... [11] ...

¶A ... ¶ ...

... [12] ...

... [13] ... *... fol 80r

... §A415 ... [14] ... §

... [15] ...

¶A §A415 ... [16] ... ¶

... [17] ...

¶A ... [19] ... ¶ ... [20] ...

---

9. *For* A 417, *see on* Matt xxiv 6 10, 11.] A 133 *has*: ... [11] ... S ... om. S 12 ... S 13 ...] om. S 12—14.] A *has*: ... (A[a]) ... (A[a]). ... 15 ... A ... om. A ... A ... 15 ... S ... ... S ... 16 ... A ...; ... + ... S (*sic*) ... A ... A ... 17 ... A ... b ... 18.] + ... S ... + ... A ... 19 ... S ...

many will come in my name, and will say 'I am he' and 'The time *C S*
9 hath drawn near'; do not go after them. And what *time* ye hear of
war and tumult, be not afraid; for these things are first about to be,
10 but not yet hath the last arrived. §For people will rise against people §*A* 133
11 and kingdom against kingdom, and *there will be* great earthquakes in
various places and pestilences and famines, and there will be terrors
from heaven¶ and great signs will be seen and great winter-storms. ¶*A*
12 Now before all these things they will lay hands on you and persecute
you, and will deliver you up to the synagogues and to prison and
they will bring you up before kings and governors for my name's
13, 14 sake. Now it shall be for you a testimony—*even* this. And set in
your hearts §that ye shall not be teaching yourselves to make excuse, §*A* 415
15 for I myself will give you a mouth and wisdom such that all your
16 enemies cannot stand up against it.¶ §Your kinsfolk and your ¶*A*
§*A* 415
brothers and your relations and your friends will deliver you up, and
17 they will put some of you to death, and ye will be hated by every one
19, 20 for my name's sake,¶ but in patience ye shall possess your life. Now ¶*A*

---

9. *For A* 417, *see on* Matt xxiv 6 10, 11.] *A* 133 *has*: 'People will rise...., [11]and there will be famines and pestilences and terrors from heaven' 11 pestilences] + in various places *S* and great winter-storms] *om. S* 13 *even* this] *om. S* 12—14.] *A has*: 'And again he taught us "Whenever they bring you up before the ruling powers and before authorities and before kings [and] rulers of the world, do not meditate before the time what ye shall speak and how ye shall make excuse"' 15 for] and *A* against it] against you *S* such that....against it] *A has*: 'that all your enemies will not be able to conquer, because not ye are speaking but the Holy Spirit of your Father—it speaketh in you' (*see also* Lk xii 11, 12) 16 Your] For your *S* kinsfolk...brothers] brothers...kinsfolk *S*; parents...brothers *A* your relations.....to death] your family *A* 17 ye...every one] every one will be hating you *A* sake] + even mine *A* 18.] + And not one lock of the hair of your head shall perish *S* 19 but] for *S* life] lives *S*

ܡܢ ܕܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܒܫܡܐ ܕܐܠ ܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܫܘܠܛܢ ܐܠܐ ܒܫܡܐ ܕܝܠܗ ܒܠܚܘܕ. ܘܐܦ ܐܢ ܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܫܘܠܛܢ

what *time* ye have seen Jerusalem with an army surrounding it, know *C S*
21 that its desolation hath come nigh. And they that are in Judaea let
them flee to the hill-*country*, and they within it let them go forth
22 from it, and they †in the villages let them not enter it; because the
days are *days* of requital, that all what is written may be fulfilled.
23 Now woe to them with child, and to them that are giving suck in
those days! For there will be great distress in the earth §and strong §*A*410
24 wrath against this people, and they will fall by the edge of the sword¶ ¶*A*
and they shall be taken captive to all the peoples, and Jerusalem
will be trampled on by all the peoples until the times of the peoples
25 be accomplished. Now there will be signs in the sun and in the
moon and in the stars, and distress in the earth and irresolution of
26 the peoples, and a sound like that of the sea and a trembling, that
sendeth forth the lives of men for fear of that which is about to
27 come on the earth, and the powers of heaven will tremble. And
then they will see the Son of Man coming in the clouds with much
28 power and with glory. Now what *time* these things have begun to
be, look out and lift up your heads because your redemption hath
drawn nigh."

29 And he was saying to them this similitude: "See the fig-tree
30 and all the trees, that what *time* they have begun putting forth *their*
leaves and giving their fruit ye understand that the summer hath
31 drawn nigh. So ye also, what *time* ye have seen these things coming
to pass, know ye that the kingdom of heaven is near.

---

21 in the villages] *S*; *pr.* and *C* (*a blunder*) 22 what] that which *S*
23 in the earth] *om. S*: *cf* 'there shall be anguish unto this people' E^{214}
strong wrath] *pr.* there will come *A* strong] *om. S A* this] that *A*
24 to all the peoples] everywhere *S* 25 Now] And *S* irresolution]
lit. 'clasping of the hands' *C*; 'slackness of the hands' *S*: *see* Philoxenus
281^{22} *and Notes*, vol. ii like that] *om. S* 26 that sendeth....men] and
the lives of men will go forth *S* 31 of heaven] *S illegible, but probably*
has 'of God'

[32] ܕܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܒܥܠ ܒܝܬܐ ܕܢܫܬܘܩ ܒܪ ܐܢܫ ܘܠܐ ܢܫܬܘܩ ܠܗ ܒܥܠ ܒܝܬܐ ܕܐܡܪ ܠܗ

32 "Amen, I say to you that this generation will not pass away until *C S*
33 all these things be. Heaven and earth will pass away, and my words
34 will not pass away. Now beware in yourselves that your hearts do
not become heavy with the eating of flesh and with the intoxication
of wine and with the anxiety of the world, and that day come up
35 upon you suddenly; for as a snare it will come upon all them that
36 sit on the surface of the earth. Be ye wakeful therefore at all times,
and be seeking that ye may be worthy to flee from these things that
are about to be, and that ye may stand before the Son of Man."
37 And in the day he was teaching in the Temple, and in the nights
he was going forth *and* lodging in the Mount called *the Mount* of
38 the Olive-orchard. And all the people were going early unto him
to the Temple that they might hear him.
xxii 1 And the Feast of the Unleavened Bread, called Passover, had
2 drawn near; and the chief priests and scribes were seeking how
they might kill him, for they were afraid of the people.
3 Now Satan had entered into Judas called Iscariot, that was
4 of the number of the Twelve, and he went *and* spake with the
chief priests and scribes so that he might deliver him up to them,
5 and they rejoiced. And they had promised that they would give him
6 silver, and he promised them and was seeking for himself an
opportunity how he should deliver him up to them apart from the
multitude.
7 And when the day of the Passover arrived, on which was the
8 custom that the Passover should be slaughtered, he sent Kepha and
John and saith to them: "Go *and* make ready for us the Passover
9 that we may eat *it*." Those say to him: "Where wilt thou that we

---

34 not] + ever *S* 35 that sit] *om. S* surface (*lit.* 'mouth')] face *S*: *the phrase* ܥܠ ܦܘܡ ܕܐܪܥܐ *also occurs in* Josh. Stylites, p. 26[5] 37 nights] night *S* *and*] and *S* 3 Iscariot] Scariot *S*: *cf* Joh vi 71 5 had] *om. S* 6 and he promised them] *om. S* and was....himself] and they were seeking for him *S* an opportunity] a work *S* (*by a blunder*) 9 Those] They *S*

10 ܐܠܐ ܕܐܢ ܐܡܪ ܠܟ ܒܚܕ ܥܝܢܟ ܕܫܦܝܪ ܗܘ ܒܥܝܢܝ ܐܠܗܐ ܘܠܐ ܒܥܝ ܠܡܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܢܬ ܫܦܝܪ ܒܥܝܢ

10 make ready?" Saith he to them: "Lo, what *time* ye enter the city *C S*
there will meet you a man carrying a pitcher of water; go after him
11 to the house which he entereth, say to the master of the house: 'Our
Rabbi saith, Where is the guest-chamber where I may eat the
12 Passover with my disciples?' Lo, he will shew you a certain large
13 upper-room furnished; there make ready." And they went *and*
found even as he said to them, and they made ready the Passover.

14 Now when it was the season he sat down *to meat*, he and his
15 apostles with him. Saith he to them: "§I have indeed longed to eat §¶*Cyril-*
16 with you the Passover before ever I suffer;¶ for I say to you that *lona* 574
henceforth I shall not eat it until it be accomplished in the kingdom
of God."

19 And he took bread and gave thanks over it and brake and gave
to them and said: "This is my body that *is* for you; so be doing for
17 my memory." And he took a cup and gave thanks over it and said:
18 "Take this; divide *it* among you. I say to you that from now I
shall not drink of this produce of the vine, until the kingdom of God
21 come. But nevertheless, lo, the hand of my betrayer *is* with me at
22 the table; and the Son of Man goeth as it hath been set for him, but
nevertheless woe to him—to that one by whose hand he is betrayed!"
23 And they had begun to enquire among themselves *saying* "Who
is it then that is about to perform this?"

---

11 say] *pr.* and *S* with my disciples] I and my disciples *S*
12 ready] + for us *S* 13 *and* found] and found *S* even as] as *S*
14 Now] And *S* season] hour *S* he sat] they sat *S* apostles]
disciples *S* 15 the 1°] this *Cyrill* 16 until....God] until the
kingdom of God be fulfilled *S* 19. *For A* 221, *see on* Matt xxvi 26—28:
Diat^{ar} xlv 12—16 *puts* 'So be doing for my memory' (*ver.* 19^{b}) *after ver.* 18,
otherwise its order agrees with S that *is* for you] that for you I give *S*
17 And 1°] + after they supped *S* among you] + this is my blood,
the new covenant *S* 18 I say] *pr.* For *S* produce] fruit *S*; 'offspring'
E^{222} (*cf* Mk xiv 25) of the vine] *om. S* 22 for him] *om. S*
to him—] *om. S* 23 is it then] then is it *S*

24 And there arose also a contention among them, which of them
C S should be accounted the greatest. 25 And he said unto them,
The kings of the nations have dominion over them, and they
that have power over them are called benefactors. 26 But
ye not so: but he that is greater among you, let him be as
the younger; and he that is chief, as he that serves. 27 For
which is greater, he that sits at meat, or he that serves?
Is not he that sits at meat? but I am among you as he that
fol 82 r serves. 28 And ye are they that have continued with me
in my temptations. 29 And I appoint unto you a kingdom,
as my Father appointed unto me, 30 that ye may eat and
§A 432 drink at my table in my kingdom, and sit on thrones
¶A judging the twelve tribes of Israel. ¶ 31 And the Lord said,
Simon, Simon, behold Satan has desired you, that he may
sift you as wheat. 32 But I have prayed for you, that your
faith fail not: and you, when you have returned, establish
your brethren. 33 And he said unto him, Lord, with you I
am ready to go both to prison and to death. 34 And he said,
I tell you, Peter, the cock will not crow this day before
you have denied three times that you know me. 35 And he
col 2 said unto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip,
and shoes, did you lack anything? And they said, Nothing.
36 Then he said unto them, But now he that has a purse,
let him take it, and likewise a scrip: and he that has not,

---

24 ܕܢ] ܘܐܬ S 25 ܐܡܪ] om. S ܥܠܝܠ] ܡܠܝܠ S
26 ܟܕ ܐܢ ܗܘ] om. S 27 ܡܢ ܟܘ] ܟܘ ܡܢ ܗܘ S ܗܘ]
om. S ܡܣܬܝ S 29 ܐܢ] om. S ܐܝܟ] ܟܕ S 30 ܒܡܠܟܘܬܝ]
ܒܡܠܟܘܬ ܠܝ ܐܒܐ S ܬܬܕܢܘܢ] ܬܬܕܢ S ܟܣ ܥܠ ܟܣ]
ܬܪ ܟܣ ܥܠ ܟܣ A (cf Matt xix 28) ܬܪܥܣܪ S 31. § in S
ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܡܪ ܫܡܥܘܢ] ܐܡܪ ܐܡܪ ܫܡܥܘܢ S ܐܡܪ]
ܬܬܕܢ S 32 ܫܒܩ] ܫܒܩ S 33 ܐܡ] om. S ܐܡܪ]
ܐܡܪ S (in each place) 34 ܐܡܪ] om. S ܟܠ] + ܐܡܪ S ܐܬ ܐܡܪ]
om. S ܐܚܕ ܠܟ] ܐܚܕ S 36 ܗܘ ܕ] om. ܕ S ܐܝܟ 1°] om. S

24 And there was a contention among them who among them was *C S*
25 the greater. Our Lord saith to them: "The kings of the peoples
are their lords, and they that are in authority and do well are called
26 Benefactors. Now ye *are* not so, but he which is great with you
shall be as the least, and he that is the chief as the servant and not
27 as he that sitteth *at meat*. For who is greater, he that sitteth *at*
meat or he that serveth? Am not I, lo, as the servant among you?
28, 29 Now ye that have continued with me in my temptations—and I *too*,
30 I promise you as my Father promised me a kingdom that ye shall
eat and drink with me at my table in the kingdom, and §ye shall sit §*A*432
on twelve thrones and shall judge the twelve tribes of the House of
31 Israel."¶ And our Lord said to Simon: "Simon, lo, Satan hath ¶*A*
32 besought that he might sift you as wheat, but I have besought for
thee that thy faith should not fail; and thou also in time turn round
33 and strengthen thy brothers." He saith to him: "My Lord, with
34 thee I am ready even to prison and even to death to go." Jesus
saith to him: "I say to thee Before ever the cock crow to-day
twice, three times thou wilt deny me that thou dost not know me."

35 He saith to them: "When I sent you without purses and without
wallets and without shoes, was aught lacking to you?" They say to
36 him: "Not even aught." He saith to them: "From now he that hath
a purse or a wallet, let him carry *it*; and he that hath not a sword,

---

25 Our Lord] He *S* 26 and not....*meat*] *om. S* 27 Am not....you?] Is it not he that sitteth *at meat*? I *am* as the servant among you *S* 29 I 2°] *om. S* 30 my table] a table, *even* mine *S* the kingdom] my kingdom *S* twelve tribes] twelve families *A* (*as in* Matt xix 28) 31 And.....Simon: Simon] Simon, Simon *S* sift] riddle *S* 32 I have besought] + 'my Father' E^{222} turn round] return *S* 33 and even] —even *S* 34 Jesus] He *S* to thee] + Kepha *S* twice] *om. S* dost not] *om.* not *S* 36 a sword 1°] *om. S* (*not* E^{223})

C S ولمحا ولمحا ولمحا ولمحا[37] ولمحا ولمحا ولمحا ولمحا

37 let him sell his garment and buy himself a sword. For I say to you *C S*
This also that is written is about to be fulfilled in me, that 'with the
wicked he was numbered'; and that which is concerning me is to be
38 fulfilled." And they say to him: "Our Lord, lo, we have here two
swords!" He saith to them: "They are sufficient; arise, let us go."
39 And he had gone forth, and went as he was accustomed to the
Mount called *the Mount* of the Olive-orchard, and there went
40 with him his disciples also. And when he arrived at the place he
said to them: "Pray that ye enter not into the region of temptation."
41 And he himself departed from them about a stone's throw, and he
42 set his knees and was praying and saying: "§My Father, if it can be §*A* 459
43 let this cup pass me¶—but not my will be *done* but thine." And ¶*A*
44 there appeared to him an angel strengthening him. And he was in
great care and zealously he was praying; and his sweat was as drops
45 of blood and it was falling on the earth. And he rose from his prayer
and came unto his disciples and found them sleeping from their
46 trouble. He saith to them: "Why sleep ye? Arise and pray that
ye enter not into temptation."
47 And while he was speaking there appeared a great multi-
tude; and he which was called Judas, one of the Twelve, was
48 coming before them and he drew near *and* kissed Jesus. Jesus
saith to him: "Judas, with a kiss dost thou betray the son of
49 a man?" Now when those with him saw that which was about

---

37 is about] that is about *S* (*sic*): *cf* Matt i 22, xxi 4, *and Notes*, vol. ii fulfilled 2°] finished *S* 38 to him: Our Lord, lo,] to him, to Jesus: Lo *S* we have here] here are *S* sufficient] + for you *S* arise, let us go] *om. S* 39 and there went...also] and his disciples with him *S* 40 the region of] *om. S* 41 himself] *om. S* 42 My Father] Father *S* if it can be] *C A* (*cf* Matt xxvi 39); if thou wilt *S* (*not* $E^{229,231}$) my will] + mine *S* but 2°] save *S* 43, 44.] *om. S*; *for ver.* 44 *cf* 'and his sweat became as *it were* drops of blood' E^{235} 43 an angel] *so also* Ephr. *Lamy* i 233 (i.e. *without* 'from heaven') 45 unto] to *S* and found] *and* found *S* 46 He] And he *S* and] *om. S* 47 while] while yet *S* 48 the son of a man (*see on* Matt xii 40)] *S as it stands is ungrammatical. The original reading of the Version may have been* 'a son of man' (*i.e.* 'a man'): *cf* E^{235} 'Judas, num osculando venis tradere filium hominis? Quo et docet Filium Dei ab eo tradi non potuisse' 49 those with him] his disciples *S*

ܕܚܕ ܠܡܐܡܪ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܡ ܠܐ ܢܫܪ ܡܢ ܐܝܟ ܡܐܡܪ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܬܘܒ. ܡܫܝܚܐ ܗܘ ܕܐܬܐ ܡܢ ܐܠܗܐ ܠܥܠܡ ܘܠܥܠܡ ܥܠܡܝܢ. ܐܡܝܢ. ܘܐܡܪ ܠܗܘܢ ܕܐܦ ܐܢܐ ܐܫܪܐ ܒܗ ܕܐܬܐ ܠܡܫܪܝ ܠܟܠ ܡܢ ܕܐܡܢ ܒܫܡܗ ܕܐܬܐ ܠܡܫܪܝ ܠܟܠ ܡܢ ܕܐܡܢ ܒܫܡܗ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܘܐܦ ܐܢܐ ܐܫܪܐ ܒ

to be they say to him: "Our Lord, shall we smite them with *C S*
50 swords?" And one of them smote the slave of the chief priest
51 and took *off* his right ear. Jesus answered and said: "Enough
as far as this *man*." And he touched his ear and healed it.
52 And he said also to those chief priests and soldiers of the Temple
and elders: "As against a robber have ye come forth against me
53 with swords and with staves! Daily that with you I was in the
Temple ye were not putting forth hands against me, but this is
54 your hour and your authority of darkness." And they took hold
of him and brought him to the house of the chief priest. Now
55 Simon Kepha was coming after him from afar; and a fire was set
in the midst of the court and they were sitting round about it, and
56 Kepha was sitting among them. And a certain maid saw him sitting
by the fire, and she looked on him and saith: "And this *one* also
57 was with him." And he denied and said: "Woman, I know him
58 not." And after a little another also saw him and thus said. And
59 Kepha saith: "I am not of them." And after one hour another was
excited and saith: "Truly this *one* also was with him, for a Galilaean
60 also he is." And Kepha saith: "Man, I know not what thou sayest."
61 And in the same hour the cock crew; and our Lord turned round
and looked on him, on Kepha. And Kepha remembered the word

---

52 also] *om. S* those] + that came against him— *S* of the Temple] *om. S* 54 Simon] *om. S* 56 by the fire] *om. C**: *the words are added in a contemporary hand above the line* And this] This *S* 58 thus said.....of them] saith to him: "Thou also art of them." Now he said to him: "Let be, man; I know *him* not" *S* 59 after one hour] it came to pass *in* about one hour *S* excited] *see* Mk viii 12, Joh xi 38 Truly....also 1°] This *one* also truly *S* 60 And 1°] *om. S* know not] am not acquainted with *S* sayest] hast said *S* 61 our Lord] Jesus *S*

C S ܘܐܡܪ ܠܗܘܢ ܕܠܐ ܐܬܝ ܠܡ ܙܒܢ ܕܐܬܝ ܠܡ ܐܬܝ ܘ

of our Lord, that he said to him "Before ever the cock crow twice, *C S*
62 three times thou wilt deny me." And he went forth *and* wept
bitterly.

63 And the men that had taken hold of him, of Jesus, were mocking
64 at him and were smiting him, and they hid his face and say to him:
65 "Prophesy, who is it hath smitten thee?" And again many other
66 things †they were blaspheming and saying against him. And when
day dawned there were gathered together the elders and chief priests
and scribes and they brought him up to the house of their assemblies,
67 and they say: "If thou art the Messiah, say to us." He saith to
68 them: "If I say to you ye will not believe, and if I ask you ye would
69 give me no answer, nor would ye release me. For from now will the
Son of Man be sitting on the right *hand* of the Power of God."
70 They all say: "Art thou forsooth the Son of God?" He saith to
71 them: "Ye yourselves say that I am *he*." They say: "Why yet is
there required for us witness? For lo, we ourselves have heard *it*
xxiii 1 from his mouth." And all the multitude rose up and brought him
2 unto Pilate. And they began accusing him and were saying: "We
have found this *fellow* that he perverteth our people and doth forbid
us, *saying* that head-money to Caesar we should not give; and he
3 saith of himself that he is King Messiah." Pilate saith to him: "Art
thou the king of the Jews?" He saith to him: "Thou hast said *it*."
4 Pilate saith to the chief priests and to that multitude: "I—no cause
5 do I find against this man." But they *were* screaming out and
saying: "He hath troubled the people, teaching in all Judaea; and

---

of our Lord] of Jesus *S* twice] to-day *S* 62 forth *and*] forth outside and *S* 63 of Jesus] *om. S* 65 †they were] *S*; *pr.* and *C* 66 elders] + of the people *S* assemblies] *or*, 'synagogues' 67 believe] + me *S* 69 of the Power] *om. S* 70 forsooth] *nearly washed out in C*: *cf* Lk xvi 11, xx 17 71 yet] *om. S* 2 were saying] *om.* were *S* King Messiah] *or*, 'an anointed king': *see Notes*, vol. ii 3 Art thou] + forsooth *S*: *cf* xxii 70 saith 2°] answered and said *S* said *it*] said that I am *S* 5 *were* screaming out] were crying out *S*

ܘܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܢ ܐܬ ܒܪ ܫܒܥ ܐܡ ܐܬ ܐܡ ܠܐ ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܡ

6 he began from Galilee even unto here." Now Pilate, when he heard *C S*
them saying 'From Galilee,' asked whether from Galilee he was.
7 And when he heard that he was from under the authority of Herod,
he sent him unto him, because Herod himself also was in Jerusalem
8 in those days of the Unleavened Bread. Now Herod when he saw
Jesus much rejoiced, for exceedingly he had been wishing to see him
for a long time, because he was hearing about him and was hoping
9 that some sign he would see from him coming to pass; and with
wise words he was asking him *questions*, but Jesus no answer
10 returned him, as if he were not there. Now the chief priests and
11 rulers were standing and accusing him fully; and Herod mocked
him and his men-at-arms *also*, and he clothed him with fair garments
12 in mockery and sent him unto Pilate. And in that same day there
was a reconciliation between Herod and Pilate, because they were
13 enemies. Now Pilate called the chief priests and the rulers and all
14 the people, and he said to them: "Ye have brought up to me this
man that ye say to me that he hath stirred up your people, and lo, I
myself have examined him in your sight and naught have I found
15 about him of the things for which ye blame him; nor *yet* Herod,
for I sent him unto him and naught worthy of death hath he found
about him, neither hath there been committed by him any matter of
16, 18 death. I will chastise him therefore and forgive him." And all the
people gave a cry and say: "Take away this *fellow* and release to us
19 Bar Abba":—him that because of †brigandages†(?) and murders had
17 been cast into prison. And Pilate was accustomed that he should be
20 releasing to them one person at the Feast. And again Pilate called

---

6 'From Galilee,'....he was] 'From Galilee he is' *S* *The words* Galilee *and* Galilaean *are confused in S here and in* Matt xxvi 69, Mk xiv 70, Lk xxii 59 7 unto him] unto Herod S of...Bread] *om. S* 9[b] as if he—*to end of* 12.] *om. S* 14 that ye say to me] and ye say *S* hath stirred] stirreth S lo] *om. S* 14, 15 about him] *lit.* 'after him' (*i.e.* 'in his record') 19 brigandages (?)] *C*; evil things *S*: *cf ver.* 25, *and Introd.* vol. ii 17 one person] one prisoner *S*

ܒܗ ܕܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܒܥܠ ܡܢ

them and saith to them *thus*, because he was wishing that he should *C S*
21 release Jesus. But they were crying out and saying: "Crucify him,
22 crucify him!" But he for the third time saith to them: "*Why*, for what evil hath this *fellow* done? For naught worthy of death I find in
23 him. I will chastise him therefore and forgive him." And they were urgent with loud voice, and say to him that he should be crucified. And their voice was the stronger and that of the chief priests with
24 them. And Pilate commanded that their petition should be *done*.
25 And he released to them him which because of murders and †heresies† was in prison, as they asked, and Jesus he delivered up to their will.
26 And while carrying him along they took hold of Simon a Cyrenian that was coming from the field, that he should take up the cross and
27 come after Jesus. And there was coming after him a number of the
28 people, and women that were lamenting over him and wailing. And Jesus turned round unto them and said to them: "Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me; but weep for yourselves and for your
29 sons! For the days will come in which ye will say: 'Happy is it for the barren, and for the wombs that have not borne, and for the breasts
30 that have not given suck!' And then ye will begin to say to the
31 hills 'Fall on us!' and to the heights 'Cover us!' *Seeing* that with the green wood these things they do, with the dry what will it
32 be?" And there were coming with him two others, evil-doers, that
33 they might be killed. And when they came to the place called The Skull, they crucified him there and those evil-doers, one on his right
34 and one on his left. And Jesus answered and said: "My Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do." And they divided his

---

20 *thus*] *om. S* Jesus] + "Whom would ye that I should release to you?" *S* 21 and saying] *om. S* 22 in him] about him *S* (*as in vv.* 14, 15) 23 that...crucified] "Let him be crucified" *S* that of] *om. S* 24 commanded] *pr.* had *S* petition] will *S* 25 heresies] evil things *S*: *cf ver.* 19 was in] was cast into *S* 26 that 2°...take up] *C on eras* 28 unto them] *om. S* 30 ye will begin] *fem. verb in S*; 'they' *for* 'ye' $E^{207(vid)}$ 31 will it be] will they do *S* 32 others] *so also* E^{242}; *om. S* 34 And Jesus.....what they do] *om. S*: *the saying is given in* $E^{117,256,265}$, *but in neither case in the Gospel order, and* Diat^{ar} lii 6 *puts it immediately before* Lk xxiii 46

ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܪܝ ܒܝܬ ܐܢ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܪܝ ܒܝܬ ܐܢ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܪܝ ܒܝܬ ܐܢ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܪܝ ܒܝܬ ܐܢ ܐܝܟ ܕ *C S*

ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܪܝ ܒܝܬ ܐܢ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܪܝ ܒܝܬ ܐܢ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܪܝ ܒܝܬ ܐܢ ܐܝܟ ܕ

ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܪܝ ܒܝܬ ܐܢ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܪܝ ܒܝܬ ܐܢ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܪܝ ܒܝܬ ܐܢ ܐܝܟ ܕ col 2

ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܪܝ ܒܝܬ ܐܢ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܪܝ ܒܝܬ ܐܢ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܪܝ ܒܝܬ ܐܢ ܐܝܟ ܕ

35 garments and drew lots for them. And the people were standing *C S*
and seeing. And the rulers also were jeering at him with them
and saying: "Others he saved alive; let him save himself alive if he
36 is the Messiah, the Chosen of God." And they were mocking at
37 him. And the soldiers also were drawing near to him and saying:
"Hail to thee! If thou art the King of the Jews, save thyself alive."
38 And they had set on his head a crown of thorns, and there was
written a tablet also and set above him: "This is the King of the
Jews."

39 Now one of those evil-doers that were crucified with him was
blaspheming against him and saying: "Art thou not the Messiah?
40 save thyself alive, and save alive us also!" And his comrade, that
other one, rebuked him and said to him: "Not even of God art thou
41 afraid, seeing that lo, we also—we are in the same judgement? And
lo, we—as we deserve it hath befallen us, and as we have done we
have been repaid; but this one—not even aught disgraceful hath
42 been done by him." And he said to Jesus: "My Lord, remember me
43 what *time* thou comest in thy kingdom." Jesus saith to him: "§Amen, §*A*266
I say to thee to-day that §with me thou shalt be in the Garden of §*A*437
44 Eden."¶¶ And it was about the sixth hour, and there was darkness ¶¶$A^2/_2$
45 over all the land until the ninth hour and the sun was darkened; and
46 the veil of the Temple was rent from the midst of it. And Jesus
called with a loud voice and said: "Father, in thy hands I lay my
spirit." And he delivered *it* up.

47 Now when the centurion saw that which came to pass, he glorified

---

36 And they...also were] And the soldiers also were mocking at him and were *S* to him] unto him *S* 37 head] + also *S* 38 a tablet] *The same word is used in* Ephr. *Lamy* i 667 also] *om. S* the King] *pr.* 'the Messiah' E^{243} 39 with him] *om. S* saying] + to him *S* save alive] *om. S* 40 that other] the other *S* art thou] hast thou been *S* 41 it hath befallen us] *om. S* 42 comest] hast come *S*: *cf* 'remember me in thy kingdom' E^{243} 43 Amen] 'As our Saviour said to him on his right hand Amen...' *A*266 that (*before* 'with')] *C* A^a266; *before* 'to-day' *S* A^b266: *cf* 'He sware to him With me...' *A*437. *For the ambiguous evidence of* E^{244f} *and the statement in* Barsalibi, *see Notes*, vol. ii in the Garden of Eden] *C* $A^2/_2$ E^{244f} (*also* Ephr. *Lamy* i 667, 669); in Paradise *S* 46 delivered *it* up] expired *S* 47 Now] And *S*

ܒܝܬ ܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܒܪ ܐܢܫ ܘܠܐ

48 God and said: "Truly this is a righteous man." And all they that *C S*
happened to be there and saw that which came to pass were beating
on their breasts and saying: "§Woe to us! What hath befallen us?¶ §¶*A* 271
49 Woe to us from our sins!" And there were standing from afar all
the acquaintance of Jesus, and the women which came with him
from Galilee, and *they were* seeing these things.

50 And a certain man whose name was Joseph—a councillor he was, a
51 man righteous and good, from Ramtha a town of Judaea, and he was
looking for the kingdom of heaven—this man, that was not of equal
52 mind with the accusers, this very one drew near and asked for the
53 body of Jesus. And he took it down and wrapped it in a swathe, and
54 laid it in a hewn tomb which hitherto no one was buried in. And
55 that same day was Friday, and the sabbath was dawning. And these
women that came with him from Galilee came to the tomb on their
footsteps, and they saw the corpse when they brought it in thither.
56 And they returned *and* made ready spices and oil of perfume; and
xxiv 1 on the sabbath they rested, as it is commanded. Now on the first
day of the week, in the early dawn, they had come to the tomb and
had brought that which they prepared; and there had come with
2 them other women. And they found that stone rolled *away* from
3, 4 the tomb, and they entered and found not the body of Jesus. And
when it was grieving them about this, they saw two persons standing

---

is] was *S* 48 Woe....befallen us?] *Cf* 'Henceforth of the LORD we have not been afraid, the King what will he do to us? (Hosea x 3) Woe to us! What hath befallen us?' *A* 271; *also* 'For lo, if those that crucified him had not known that he was the Son of God, the desolation of their city they would not have proclaimed, nor against themselves would they have let fall the Woes' *Addai*[27], *and* 'Woe was it, woe was it to us: this was the Son of God!'....'Lo, the judgements of the desolation of Jerusalem are come' *E*[245,246]. *See also Notes*, vol. ii 51 was not....accusers] *Cf* 'was not equal in their counsel and deed with the accusers' *E*[266] *and* Diat[ar] lii 26 52 drew near]+unto Pilate *S* 52, 53 of Jesus....buried] *S illegible, but must have read* 'had been buried' *for* 'was buried' 54 And.... Friday] ⌜Now⌝ that ⌜day⌝ was Friday *S* 55 these] those *S* 56 rested] *on eras. in C* 2 that] the *S* 4 they saw] there appeared *S*

ܘܐܡ ܕܐܝܬ ܒܗ ܡܕܡ ܕܫܐܠ ܠܗ ܡܢ ܒܝܬ ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܪܢ ܥܠ ܥܣܩ ܕܐܝܬ ܠܗ[5] ܘܫܠܚ ܠܗ ܠܘܬ ܐܚܝܗ ܘܠܐ ܢܬܒܥ ܠܗ ܠܐ ܡܢ ܒܝܬ ܐܒܘܗ ܘܠܐ ܡܢ ܒܝܬ ܐܡܗ ܘܠܐ ܡܢ ܒܝܬ ܐܚܘܗ ܘܠܐ ܡܢ ܒܝܬ ܐܢܬܬܗ ܘܠܐ ܡܢ ܒܝܬ ܒܢܘܗ ܘܠܐ ܡܢ ܒܝܬ ܒܢܬܗ ܘܠܐ ܡܢ ܒܝܬ ܐܡ ܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܒܢ ܐܘ ܒܪ ܒܢ ܐܘ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܢ ܐܘ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܢ ܐܘ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܢ ܐܘ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܢ ܐܘ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܢ ܐܘ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܢ ܐܘ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܢ ܐܘ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܢ ܐܘ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܢ ܐܘ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܢ ܐܘ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܢ ܐܘ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܢ ܐܘ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܢ ܐܘ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܢ ܐܘ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܪ ܒܢ ܐܘ ܒܪ

5 over them, and the clothing of them was flashing and *the women* C S
were afraid; and they bowed their heads and were looking on the
earth from their fear. Those men say to them: "Why seek ye the
6 living among the dead? He is not here, but hath arisen; recollect
7 that which he spake with you while he *was* in Galilee and had said
to you that the Son of Man is about to be delivered up into the
hands of sinful folk and be crucified, and in three days he will rise."
8, 9 And they remembered these words. And they returned from the
tomb *and* said these words to the eleven and to the rest of the
10 disciples, *even* these—Mary Magdalene and Johan and Mary daughter
of James and the rest with them,—these things they were saying
11 to the apostles and they were appearing in their eyes as if from
their stupor they were saying these words, and they were not
believing them.

12 Now Simon arose and ran to the grave, and looked in and saw
the linen cloths only and went away, and he was wondering at that
13 which had come to pass. And he appeared to two of them in the
same day while they were going to a village whose name *is* Emmaus,
14 that is distant from Jerusalem sixty stadia. And they were speaking
15 one with the other of all these things which had chanced. And
while they were speaking, Jesus came up with them and was walking
16 with them; and their eyes were held that they should not perceive
17 him. He saith to them: "What are these words that ye are
speaking, being sad?"

18 Saith to him one of them, whose name was Cleopa: "Art
thou then a stranger by thyself from Jerusalem, that with
that which hath come to pass therein thou art not acquainted?"

---

6 while] while yet *S* 7 folk] men *S* 9 *and* said] and said *S*
to the rest] *om.* to *S* *even* these] *om.* *S* 11 they were 2°] *om.* *S*
12 cloths] cloth *C*; cloths *S* at] *om.* *S* (*sic*) 13 that is] and is *S*
15 speaking] + and enquiring *S* 18 by thyself] *om.* *S* art not]
hast not been *S*

C S ⁱ⁹ ܘܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܪܝ ܥܒܕ ܠܟ ܡܐ ܕܒܥܝ ܡܢ ܥܡ ܐܝܟ
ܕܐܬ ܡܬ ܟܠ ܐܢܫܐ ܕܒܥܝ ܠܡܩܛܠ ܠܟ ܗܐ ܐܢܐ ܐܙܠ
fol 87 r ⁿ ⁿ ⁿ

19 He saith to them: "What?" They say to him: "Concerning Jesus *C S*
the Nazarene, who was a man *that was* a prophet, and was found with
power and with deeds and with word before God and before all
20 the people. And the chief priests and our elders delivered him
21 up to the judgement of death, and they have crucified him. And
we were hoping that it was he was about to redeem Israel; and lo,
22 *it is* three days, lo, since all these things have come to pass! Some
23 women also of ours had gone to the tomb where he was laid, and
when they found not his body they came saying to us 'Angels
we have seen there, and we have been astonished'; and *the women*
24 say of him that he is alive. And some folk also of ours had gone
to the tomb and they found *it* so, as the women said, but him
they saw not."

25 Then said Jesus to them: "Ah lacking of faith and heavy of
heart to believe! From all the things that the prophets have spoken,
26 was not the Messiah about to endure these things and to enter
27 glory?" And he had begun to say to them from Moses and from all
the prophets, and was interpreting to them about himself from all
28 the Scriptures. And they drew near to the village which they were
going to; and he appeared to them as if to a far place he was going,
29 and they began beseeching him that he would be *staying* with them,
because it was near to grow dark. And he entered with them as if
30 with them he would be *staying*. And when he sat down *to meat* he
31 took bread and blessed, and brake and gave to them. And at once
their eyes had been opened and they recognised him; and he
32 himself was taken away from them. And they were saying one
to the other: "Was not our heart heavy in the way while he
33 *was* interpreting to us the Scriptures?" And they arose in the
same hour and returned to Jerusalem, and they found the eleven

---

20 our elders] the elders *S* 22 Some] And some *S* 23 'Angels... astonished, and *the angels* say of him that he is alive' *S* 24 had gone] went *S* as] + what *S* 25 Ah] O *S* faith] mind *S* the things] these things *S* 26 glory] his glory *S* 29 that.... *staying* with them] so that with them he should be *staying S* 31 had been] were *S*

(C) S ⁓ ⁓ ⁓

34 gathered together and those with them, saying: "Truly our Lord (*C*) *S*
35 hath risen, and hath appeared to Simon." And they also declared to them what things befel in the way, and how he was known when he brake the bread.

36 And while they were speaking, he was found standing among
37 them; and he said to them: "Peace *be* with you!" And they trembled and were alarmed, and were supposing that a spirit they
38 were seeing. Then said Jesus to them: "Why do ye tremble? and
39 for what *reason* come up thoughts over your hearts? Lo, see my hands and my feet, and touch *and* see that it is I! For a spirit
41 flesh and bones hath not, as ye see that I have." And while not yet believing from their fear and from their joy, and they were being
42 astonished, he saith to them: "Have ye here aught to eat?" And
43 they gave him a portion of fish broiled, and of honey-comb. And when he took he was eating before their eyes, and he took up that
44 which was over *and* gave to them. Saith he to them: "These words¶ ¶*C*
| I was speaking with you while by you, that everything would be accomplished that is written of me in the Law of Moses and in the
45 prophets and in the Psalms." And then he opened their mind to
46 understand the Scriptures. And he saith to them "Thus it [was] fitting [that] the Messiah [should suffer and that he should rise]
47 from among the dead in three days; and in my name shall be preached repentance and forgiveness of sins in all the peoples, and
48 the beginning *shall be* from Jerusalem. And ye are the witnesses of

---

33 with them] + and he appeared *S* (*sic*): *cf* Lk ix 12 *C** 37 were seeing] *were* seeing *S* 38 for what *reason*] wherefore *S* 39 *and* see] and see *S* hath not, as ye] *S illegible, but it quite clearly omits ver.* 40, *like C* 41 not yet believing from] *S illegible* and from their joy] *only* 'their' *is legible in S* saith] + again *S* to eat] *S has the more usual word for* 'to eat' 42 and of honey-comb] *om. S* 43 was eating] ate *S* and he took up....gave to them] *om. S*: *see Notes*, vol. ii 46 should suffer.....rise] *S illegible, but from the space the reading is certain*

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] :

[illegible]

The word [illegible] may have been chosen here by the translator because it stood in the corresponding passage of the Diatessaron, where however it seems rather to represent [Mk] xvi 19. So [Mk] xvi 19 S has [illegible], and [illegible] in the Gospels and in Acts i 9 has [illegible] or [illegible].

NOTE.

The Subscription to/after S. Luke comes at the end of a leaf; the leaf that follows, containing John i 1–22, is missing. In S the Gospel of S. Luke comes last, S. John's Gospel beginning on the next column to that which contains the end of S. Mark.

49 these things. And I myself will send upon you the promise of my *S*
Father; wait ye in the city, until ye be clothed with power from on
50 high." And he brought them out unto Beth Ania, and he lifted up
51 his hands and blessed them. And when he blessed them he was
52 lifted up from them. And they returned to Jerusalem with great joy,
53 and were blessing at all times in the Temple God.

[*Subscription in S*]

HERE ENDETH THE EVANGEL OF LUKE.

EVANGEL OF JOHN.

---

51. *Cf Addai* 6: 'And when he fulfilled the will of his Begetter, he was lifted up unto his Father, and sat down with him in glory.'

The combination of Lk xxiv 51 *with* [Mk] xvi 19 *is found also in* Diat^{ar} lv 13.

NOTE

The Subscription after S. Luke comes at the end of a leaf; the leaf that followed, containing Joh i 1—25, *is missing. In C the Gospel of S. Luke stands last, S. John's Gospel beginning on the next column to that which contains the end of S. Mark.*

ܟ ܡܬܝܗܒ ܐ ܠܡܫܝܚܐ ܟ

§¶A13 §1ܐܝܟ ܕܐܢܫ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܝܬ ¶.ܒܗ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܢܫ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܝܬ
ܒܗ.2 ܒܗ ܐܝܬ ܕܐܢܫ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܒܗ ܐܝܬ ܕܐܢܫ ܡܫܝܚܐ
ܐܝܬ ܒܗ.3 ܐܝܟ ܕܐܢܫ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܝܬ ܒܗ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܢܫ
ܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܝܬ ܒܗ.4 ܐܝܟ ܕܐܢܫ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܝܬ ܒܗ ܐܝܟ
ܕܐܢܫ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܝܬ ܒܗ.5 §§A13, 330 §§ ¶A330 ¶A13 ¶.ܐܝܟ
ܕܐܢܫ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܝܬ ܒܗ.6 ¶A13 ¶.ܐܝܟ ܕܐܢܫ ܡܫܝܚܐ
ܐܝܬ ܒܗ.7 fol 39 v *ܐܝܟ ܕܐܢܫ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܝܬ ܒܗ.
ܐܝܟ ܕܐܢܫ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܝܬ ܒܗ.8 ¶A13 ¶.ܐܝܟ ܕܐܢܫ
ܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܝܬ ܒܗ.9 ¶A13 ¶.ܐܝܟ ܕܐܢܫ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܝܬ
ܒܗ.10 ¶A13 §11¶.ܐܝܟ ܕܐܢܫ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܝܬ ܒܗ.
§¶A13 §12¶.ܐܝܟ ܕܐܢܫ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܝܬ ܒܗ ¶A120, 167 §14†.ܐܝܟ
ܕܐܢܫ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܝܬ ܒܗ col 2 *ܐܝܟ ܕܐܢܫ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܝܬ ܒܗ.

---

1 ܐܝܬ ܒܗ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܢܫ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܝܬ ܒܗ A13 ܐܝܟ ܕܐܢܫ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܝܬ ܒܗ. ¶ ¶ ¶

i 1 §In the beginning He was the Word ;¶ and He, the Word, was §¶*A* 13
2 with God ; and He, the Word, was God. This *same* was in the
3 beginning with God. Everything came to pass in Him, and apart
from Him not even one thing came to pass. Now life is that which
4, 5 came to pass in Him, and life is the light of men ; and He, §§the §§*A* 13,
light, in the darkness was shining,¶ and the darkness apprehended ¶*A* 330
it not.¶ ¶*A* 13

6 There was a man that was sent from God—his name was John.
7 This *same* came for witness, that he might bear witness of the light,
8 and that every one might believe through him ; he was not the light,
9 but a witness of the light. Now He is the light of truth, that shineth
10 for every man that hath come into the world. In the world He was,
11 and the world itself was in Him, and the world knew Him not. §To §*A* 13
12 His own He came and His own received Him not ;¶ but those that ¶*A*
received Him, He gave them authority that they should become sons
13 of God, those that in His name believe, those that not in blood and
not from the will of the body and not from the will of man but from
14 God are born. §And the Word became a body and it sojourned §¶*A* 120,
among us,¶ and we saw His glory as the glory of an only *one* from 167
the Father full of grace and truth.

---

1 'And also the Messiah is the Word and Speech of the LORD, as it is written in the beginning of the gospel of our Life-giver "In the beginning He was the Word"' *A* 13 ; 'As it is written "In the beginning was a Voice Which is the Word"' *A* 167 2. *Cf* 'From the beginning with His Father He was' *A* 12 ; 'from' *also appears in* E^5 3, 4. *Or*, 'Now that which came to pass, in it is life' ; *cf* 'And what came to pass, by him (*or*, 'by it') was life' E^5 9 hath come] *or*, 'cometh' 14 sojourned among us] *or*, 'cast its influence in us' : *cf* Ac v 15, *where the same word is used of S. Peter's shadow*

[illegible][15] *C* [*S*]

[illegible][16]

[illegible][17]. *cf A* 28

[illegible][18]

[illegible]. *cf A* 115

[illegible][19]

[illegible]* *fol* 40 r

[illegible][20]

[illegible][21]

[illegible][22]

[illegible][23]

[illegible][24]

[illegible][25]

[illegible]§ §*S*

[illegible][26]

[illegible]* col 2

[illegible][27]

[illegible][28]

[illegible][29]

[illegible][30]

[illegible]

[illegible][31]

[illegible]* *fol* 40 v

[illegible][32]

---

17 [illegible] *A* 28

18 *Cf* [illegible] *A* 115

25 [illegible] 2°] *om. S* [illegible] 2°] [illegible] *S* 28 [illegible]] *om. S* [illegible] *S*

29 [illegible] *S*[ed] [illegible]] *so also S* 30 [illegible]] [illegible] *S*

(*so I read the photograph*) 31 [illegible]] *om. S*

15 And John bare witness of him, and cried out and said: "This is *C* [*S*]
he that I had said that after me he cometh and *yet* he was before me,
16 because he is first *compared* with me." And from his fulness we all
17 receive, and grace for grace; in that the law through Moses was
given, and grace and truth through Jesus the Messiah came to pass. *cf A* 28
18 God—never hath any one seen Him; an only *one*, a Son from the *cf A* 115
19 bosom of his Father, he hath declared *Him* to us. And this is the
witness of John when they sent unto him from Jerusalem Jews
and chief priests and Levites, and they ask him: "Who art thou?"
20, 21 And he confessed and said "I am not the Messiah." And they
say to him: "And art thou not the prophet?" He saith to them:
22 "No." They say to him: "And who art thou? Tell us, that we
may give an answer to those that sent us. What sayest thou of
23 thyself?" He saith: "I *am* the voice that calleth in the wilderness,
24 'Prepare a way for the LORD,' as said Isaiah the prophet." And they
25 were sending and saying to him: "Why §therefore dost thou baptize, §*S*
26 if thou art not the Messiah, nor Elijah, nor the prophet?" John
saith to them: "I baptize with water, but among you standeth that
27 one which ye know not, he that cometh after me, the thongs of whose
28 shoes I am not worthy to unloose." These things he spake in Beth
Abrê on the other side of the river Jordan, where John was baptizing.
29 And the next day he saw Jesus coming unto him, and he said:
"Lo, the Lamb of God! Lo, he that taketh away the sin of the
30 world! This is he of whom I said that a man cometh after me and *yet*
31 he was before me, because he is first *compared* with me. And I
myself did not know him; but because he should be known to Israel,
therefore have I myself come that with water I should baptize."

---

17 'Again it is written The truth of the law was through Jesus' *A* 28; *cf* 'Through Moses *is* the law...but the truth of it *is* through Jesus our Lord' E^{36} 18 *Cf* 'All the solitaries—the Only one from the bosom of his Father maketh them glad' *A* 115; 'but the Only one, which *is* in the bosom of the Father... E^{3}: *immediately below E has* 'He was begotten from the bosom of his Father' 19 *Or*, 'when the Jews and....the Levites sent unto him from Jerusalem' 21 *init.*] E^{37} *has* 'They say unto him, Art thou Elijah? He saith, No.' 28 river] *om. S* 29 Lo, he that taketh] *so also S*; that cometh to take $E^{41, (43, 101)}$ 30 I said] I had said S^{vid} 31 therefore] *om. S*

(C) S ⲁⲩⲱ ⲁⲛⲟⲕ ⲛⲓⲙ ⲉⲧⲣⲉⲓ ⲛⲁⲩ ⲉⲣⲟⲓ ⲙⲡⲉ. ⲁⲩⲱ ⲁⲛⲟⲕ ⲛⲓⲙ ⲉⲧⲣⲉⲓ ⲛⲁⲩ ⲉⲣⲟⲓ ⲙⲡⲉ. ⲁⲗⲗⲁ ⲙⲡⲣⲟⲫⲏⲧⲏⲥ ⲁⲛ[33] ⲁⲗⲗⲁ ⲙⲡⲣⲟⲫⲏⲧⲏⲥ ⲁⲛ ⲉⲧⲣⲉⲓ ⲛⲁⲩ ⲉⲣⲟⲓ ⲙⲡⲉ.

32 And John bare witness and said: "I saw the Spirit that as a dove (C) S
33 descended from heaven and remained upon him. And I, I knew him not; but he that sent me to baptize with water, he said to me 'That one which thou seest that the Spirit cometh down and re-
34 maineth upon him, it is he baptizeth with the Holy Spirit.' And I myself saw and have borne witness that this is the Chosen of God."

35 And the next day †John† was standing, and two of his disciples
36 by him. And he looked on Jesus while walking, and said: "Lo,
37 the Messiah! Lo, the Lamb of God!" And when those disciples of
38 John heard, they went away after him, *even* Jesus. And Jesus himself turned round, and saw them coming after him *and* saith to them: "What seek ye?" They say to him: "Rabban, where art
39 thou *staying*?" He saith to them: "Come and ye shall see." And they came after him and saw where he was *staying*, and were with
40 him that day. And it was about the tenth hour. And one of these same disciples of John, Andrew was his name, the brother of Simon
41 Kepha. And he, Andrew, saw Simon Kepha and saith to him:
42 "We have found the Messiah." And he took him and came unto Jesus. And Jesus looked on him and said¶ | to him: "Thou Simon ¶C son of Jona, thou shalt be called Kepha"; which is interpreted in Greek 'Petros.'

43 And the next day he wished to go forth to Galilee and he found
44 Philip. And our Lord said to him: "Come after me." Now Philip, his kin was from Beth Saida, from the city of Andrew and of Simon.
45 And Philip found Nathaniel, and Philip said to him, to Nathaniel:

---

32 as a dove] *S illegible* 33 with water] *om. S* 35 John] *S*; Jesus *C* 36 Jesus] our Lord *S* the Messiah! Lo] *S illegible* 37 And when those disciples heard John speaking *S* *even* Jesus] *om. S* 38 And Jesus...after him *and* saith] And our Lord turned round and saith *S* 40 these same] those *S* Kepha] *om. S* 41 Kepha] his brother on that day *S* to him] + My brother *S* 42 Jesus] our Lord *S* (*in each place*)

S ⲁⲩⲱ ⲁⲛⲟⲕ ⲙⲡⲉⲓⲱⲧ ⲉⲣⲁⲕ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲉⲙ ⲛⲉⲕⲥⲟⲛ ⲉⲧⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲛⲉⲙ ⲛⲉⲕⲙⲁⲑⲏⲧⲏⲥ ⲛⲉⲙ ⲛⲉⲕⲙⲁⲣⲧⲩⲣⲟⲥ ⲛⲉⲙ ⲛⲉⲕⲙⲁⲣⲧⲩⲣⲟⲥ ⲛⲉⲙ ⲛⲉⲕⲙⲁⲑⲏⲧⲏⲥ ⲛⲉⲙ ⲛⲉⲕⲥⲟⲛ ⲉⲧⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲁⲩⲱ ⲁⲛⲟⲕ ⲙⲡⲉⲓⲱⲧ ⲉⲣⲁⲕ ⲛⲁⲓ

"He that Moses and the prophets wrote of—we have found him, that *S*
46 he is Jesus the son of Joseph from Nazareth." Nathaniel saith to
him: "From Nazareth can aught of good come forth?" Philip saith
47 to him: "Come and thou shalt see." And [our Lord] saw him * *

[*The leaf of S which contained* Joh i 47—ii 15 *is missing.*]
For ver. 51 *see note.*

ii 16 and he was saying to those selling doves: "Take away these
things from hence, and do not make the House of my Father a
17 house of merchandise." When he did these things his disciples
remembered that it is written "The zeal of thine house hath eaten
18 me up." The Jews say to him: "What [is] this sign [that] thou
19 shewest us, that thou doest these things?" Our Lord answered and
said to them: "Pull down the Temple and in three days I will raise
20 it up." They say to him: "In forty and six years was this Temple
21 built, and dost thou in three days build it?" Now he of the Temple
22 of his body was saying *this*, but when he arose from among the dead
his disciples remembered that these things he had said, and they
believed the Scriptures and the word that our Lord said.

23 And when he was in Jerusalem in the days of the Feast of
unleavened bread, many believed our Lord because they were seeing
24 the signs that he did to them, but our Lord was not trusting himself
25 to them, and it was not required that any one should bear witness of
iii 1 any one's deed, for he knew the heart in man, what it is. Now there
was there a man of the Pharisees, his name was Nicodemus, and
2 this same man was a ruler of the Jews. He came unto our Lord by
night and said to him: "Rabbi, we know that from God thou hast
been sent to us *as* a teacher, because no one can do these miracles
3 save he that God is with." Our Lord saith to him: "Amen, amen,
I say to thee If one be not born anew, one cannot see the kingdom
4 of God." Nicodemus saith to him: "How can an aged man be born?
Can he really again enter the womb of his mother and anew be

---

47 'Lo, indeed a scribe, an Israelite, in whom is no guile' E^{50}
51 'Ye shall see the heavens opened, and the angels of God descending and ascending by the Son of Man' A 385 ('ascending and descending' A^{a})
20 build it] raise it up E^{182}: *cf* Matt v 14 23 many] *lit.* 'and many': *cf* Lk xiii 10, 11

ܠܡܐ ܕܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܝܟ ܐܢ ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܝܟ[5] ܠܡܐ ܕܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܝܟ ܐܢ ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܝܟ [C] S

ܠܡܐ ܕܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܝܟ ܐܢ ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܝܟ ܐܢ ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܝܟ.

born?" Our Lord saith to him: "Amen, amen, I say to thee If one [C] S
is not born from spirit and water one cannot enter | §the kingdom of §C
God. That which is born from flesh is flesh, because from flesh it is
born; and that which is born from spirit is spirit, because God is a
spirit, and from God it hath been born. And do not wonder that I
said to thee that it behoves you to be born from above. The wind—
where it will it bloweth, and its voice it is only thou hearest, but not
from whence it hath come dost thou know, nor whither it goeth;
so is every man that is born from water and from spirit." Nicodemus
answered and said to him: "How can this be?" Jesus answered and
said to him: "Art thou the teacher of Israel, and these things knowest
thou not? Amen, amen, I say to thee that that which we know
we are speaking, and that which we see we bear witness of, and our
witness ye receive not. §If of the things which are on earth I have §A173
said to you and ye believe not, how if of the things which are in
heaven I shall say to you will ye believe me?¶ §No one hath gone ¶A §A173
up to heaven save he that came down from heaven, the Son of Man
that was in heaven.¶ And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the ¶A
wilderness, so it behoves the Son of Man to be lifted up, that every
man that believeth in him should have life eternal. For so God was

---

6 because from flesh it is born] *om.* *S* *E*[189] because God is a living Spirit *S*; *E*[189] *does not quote this clause* and from God it hath been born] *om.* *S* 7 to thee that it behoves you] to you *S* from above] *om.* *S* 8 wind] *or*, 'spirit' (*and so elsewhere, wherever the sense permits*) only] *om.* *S* so is every man that is] so are they that are *S* from *ult.*] *om.* *S* 9 answered and said] saith *S* 10 Jesus....said] Our Lord saith *S* 11 amen 2°] *om.* *S* 12 If 1°] For if *A* I shall say to you] *before* 'of...heaven' *A* me] *om.* *A* 13 No one] And no one *S* that was in heaven] *C A*; that is from heaven *S*; *the verse is quoted without this clause in* *E*[168,187,189] (*cf also* Joh vii 29 *S*) 14 Moses had lifted up *S* 15 every man] whosoever *S* should have] *pr.* should not perish but *S*

ⲉⲛⲉⲥⲁⲣⲝ ⲙⲡⲉⲥⲙⲁ ⲛⲧⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲛⲧⲁⲩⲥⲱⲧⲉⲙ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲛ ⲉⲧⲃⲉ ⲡⲁⲓ ⲉⲧⲣⲉⲛⲁⲩ ⲉⲣⲟⲥ ⲉⲡⲓⲙⲁ ⲛⲧ

loving to the world as to give his only Son, that every man that *C S*
17 believeth in him should have life eternal. For God sent not his Son
to the world that he should judge the world, but that the world in
18 him should live. He that believeth in him is not judged, but he that
believeth not is guilty, in that he believed not in the name of the
19 only Son of God. Now this is the judgement that the light came to
the world, and the world *all* the more loved the darkness rather
20 than the daylight, because its deeds were evil. For he that doeth
hateful things hateth the light, and cometh not to the light, that
21 there be not reproof for his deeds. But he that doeth verity cometh
unto the daylight, that his deeds may be seen that in God they are
done."

22 After these things Jesus went forth, and his disciples, to the land
23 of Judaea and there was abiding with them and was baptizing. John
also was baptizing in Ain Yôn by the side of Salem, because much
water there was there, and folk were coming to him and being
24 baptized ; for not yet had John fallen into prison.

25 Now there had been a dispute among the disciples of John with
26 the Jews about cleansing. And they came unto John, and say to

---

16 to give] to send *S* (*sic*); *om.* E^{258} his Son, his only *one*, *S* that whosoever shall believe *S* should have life eternal] should not perish but have life ⌜eternal⌝ *S* 17 to the world] *om.* *S* 18 but] and *S* believeth not] + in him *S* guilty] judged *S* in that] on *the ground* that *S* the only Son of God] the approved Son *S* (*sic*) 19 Now this] This *S* *all* the more] *om.* *S* the daylight] the light *S* were] are *S* 20 he that] whosoever *S* that....his deeds] that his deeds be not seen *S* 21 But] And *S* verity] truth *S* (*sic*) cometh....daylight] draweth near unto the daylight *S* (*sic*) deeds] deed *S* they are done] it is done *S* (*sic*) 22 After] And after *S* Jesus went forth] our Lord went away *S* the land of] *om.* *S* was abiding....baptizing (*v.* 23)] was dwelling. And there dwelt with them [23]John also; he was baptizing *S*: *see Notes*, vol. ii 23 Ain Nôn *S* (= Diat$^{ar\,(cod\,A)}$ vi 6) 24. Because he, John, had not fallen yet into prison *S* 25 among....the Jews] of one of the disciples of John with a Jew (*or*, 'the Jews') *S*

C S ⸗ⲙⲁⲗⲁⲕⲓⲁ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲉ ⲛⲉⲙⲁⲣⲕⲟⲥ ⲡⲉⲛⲧⲁⲩⲥⲟⲩⲧⲉⲙ ⲉⲃⲟⲗ ⲙⲙⲟⲥ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲉ ⲛⲉⲙⲁⲣⲕⲟⲥ ⲡⲉⲛⲧⲁⲩⲥⲟⲩⲧⲉⲙ ⲉⲃⲟⲗ ⲙⲙⲟⲥ
ⲛⲁⲓ[27] ⲛⲉ ⲛⲉⲙⲁⲣⲕⲟⲥ ⲡⲉⲛⲧⲁⲩⲥⲟⲩⲧⲉⲙ ⲉⲃⲟⲗ ⲙⲙⲟⲥ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲉ ⲛⲉⲙⲁⲣⲕⲟⲥ ⲡⲉⲛⲧⲁⲩⲥⲟⲩⲧⲉⲙ ⲉⲃⲟⲗ ⲙⲙⲟⲥ
ⲛⲁⲓ

him: "Rabban, he that was with thee on the other side of the Jordan *C S*
and thou didst bear witness of him, lo, he also baptizeth, and all the
27 folk unto him are coming!" John saith to them: "A man cannot
28 even take aught, save if it be given to him from heaven. But ye,
bear witness to me that I said that I am not the Messiah, but am an
29 apostle before him. For he that hath the bride, he is the bride-
groom; and the friend of the bridegroom, he that standeth and
listeneth to him and with great joy rejoiceth because of the voice of the
bridegroom—this therefore my joy, lo, it is brought to an end!
30, 31 For him it behoves to increase and me to diminish. For he that
cometh from above is above all, and he that is from the earth is from
the earth and from the earth he speaketh; and he that from heaven
32 cometh—that which he seeth and heareth he beareth witness of, and
33 his witness not every man receiveth. But he which hath received his
34 witness hath sealed that God is true. For he which God hath sent
speaketh the words of God, §for not by measure did the Father give §*A*123
35 [the Spirit] to his Son, but he loveth him and everything hath he
36 given into his hands.¶ He that believeth in the Son hath life eternal, ¶*A*
and he that believeth not the Son will not see life, but the wrath of
God will remain upon him."

---

26 all the folk] many *S* 27 be given] hath been given *S* 29 For] Because *S* therefore] *at the end of the verse in S* brought to an end] *For the rendering, see on* Lk xii 50 30 For him] Him *S* 31 For] Because *S* he that 2° & 3°] he which *S* from the earth 2°] in the earth *S* cometh 2°] + *is* above * *S* 34 For 1°] Because *S* sent] *S has a synonym: see* Matt xi 2 for 2°] *om. A* ⌜the Spirit⌝] *A*; *C is mutilated: cf* 'Because not by measure hath his Father given him the Spirit' *A* 122 *and* Ephr. *Lamy* i 267 34ᵇ, 35. *S is here partly illegible: as it stands it reads* 'For not by measure gave God the Father [35]but to his Son [he was loving] and hath given all into his hands' *Cf also* 'And not by measure gave he to his Son' *E*[105] 35 given] delivered *A* 36 and he that] and he which *S*

ⲁⲛⲟⲩⲱϣ ⲉⲃⲟⲗ ϩⲓⲧⲛ ⲧⲉⲩⲥⲩⲛⲁⲅⲱⲅⲏ ⲙⲡⲉⲛϫⲟⲉⲓⲥ ⲛⲧⲉ ⲡⲉⲛⲛⲟⲩϯ ⲙⲡⲉⲭⲣⲓⲥⲧⲟⲥ ⲁⲩⲱ ⲡⲉⲛⲥⲱⲧⲏⲣ ⲓⲏⲥⲟⲩⲥ ⲡⲉⲭⲣⲓⲥⲧⲟⲥ ⲁⲩⲱ

iv 1 Now when Jesus knew that the Pharisees heard that his disciples C S
2 were many, and *that* he was baptizing more than John,—not that
3 Jesus [himself] was baptizing, but his disciples—then he left Judaea
4 and went away again to Galilee. [Now] it was [arranged] for him that
5 he should pass through the country of the Samaritans; and he came
to a certain city of the Samaritans that was called Shechem, near
6[a] that field which Jacob had given to Joseph his son. Now there was
there Jacob's spring of water, and Jesus came *and* sat over the
spring, [so] that he might rest himself from the fatigue of the road.
8 And his disciples had entered that town that they might buy for
6[b] themselves food; and when Jesus sat down it was about the sixth
7 hour, and a certain woman had come from Samaria to draw water.
9 Jesus saith to her: "Give me water to drink." That Samaritan
woman saith to him: "Lo, thou art a Jew; how askest thou me for
water to drink, *seeing* that, lo, I am a Samaritan?" For the Jews
10 have no dealings with the Samaritans. Jesus saith to her: "If thou
hadst known the gift of God, and who is this that said to thee 'Give
me to drink,' thou hadst asked him and he would have given thee
11 living water." That woman saith to him: "My Lord, not even a
bucket hast thou and the well is deep; whence hast thou living water?

---

1 Jesus] our Lord *S* that his disciples were many] * * of (? *om.*) many disciples *S* 2 not that....baptizing] because not only was our Lord baptizing *S* 4—5[a].] When he was passing by a place of the Samaritans 5he had come *S* (*sic*): *cf* Diat[ar] xxi 8 5 city] town *S* near] opposite *S* 6[a] Now] And *S* Jesus] our Lord *S* *and*] and *S* 6[b] Jesus] our Lord *S* about] *om.* *S* 7 had come] came *S* Jesus saith] And our Lord saith (*or*, 'said') *S* 9 *seeing*.....Samaritan] *om.* *S* For] Because *S* 10 Jesus saith] He saith *S* 11 That woman saith] She saith *S* My Lord] *om.* *S* whence] *pr.* from *S*

C S ومن معه وقالوا لهم ان الله اعطى داود[12] وبيته
ان يملكوا على جميع الارض. فلما سمع ذلك
منهم[13] قال لهم ان كان الامر كما تقولون
فليس لكم ان تملكوا علينا لاننا احق منكم
بالملك لاننا من سبط يهوذا وانتم من سبط
بنيامين. وكان سبط يهوذا[14] اعظم من سبط
بنيامين اضعافا كثيرة. فلما رأوا ان الامر
قد استقر له وانه قد ملك عليهم[15] قال
لهم ان كنتم تريدون الملك. فاني لست
col 2 اريده لنفسي. وانما اريده لكم. لان الله لم
يرسلني[16] الا لاخلصكم. فان كنتم تريدون
ان يكون الملك لي فاني لا اقبله. لانه
لا يليق بي ان اكون ملكا عليكم. وانا
اريد[17] ان يكون الملك لابن اخي. لانه
اعظم منكم شأنا. وهو احق بالملك منكم.
فلما سمعوا منه ذلك[18] رضوا به. وقالوا
له ان كنت انت تريد ان يكون الملك
لابن اخيك. فنحن نريد ان يكون الملك
له. فقال لهم ان كنتم تريدون ذلك[19].
فاني اريده لكم. فقالوا له ان كنت تريده
لنا. فنحن نريده لك. فقال لهم ان كنتم
تريدونه لي[20]. فانا اريده لكم. فقالوا
له ان كنت تريده لنا. فنحن نريده لك.
فقال لهم ان كنتم تريدونه لي. فانا
اريده لكم. فقالوا له ان كنت تريده
لنا. فنحن نريده لك. فقال لهم ان
كنتم تريدونه لي[21]. فانا اريده لكم.
فقالوا له ان كنت تريده لنا. فنحن
نريده لك. فقال لهم ان كنتم تريدونه
لي. فانا اريده لكم. فقالوا له ان
كنت تريده لنا. فنحن نريده لك.
فقال لهم ان كنتم تريدونه لي. فانا
اريده لكم. فقالوا له ان كنت تريده
لنا. فنحن نريده لك. فقال لهم ان
كنتم تريدونه لي[22]. فانا اريده لكم.
fol 43 v فقالوا له ان كنت تريده لنا. فنحن
نريده لك. فقال لهم ان كنتم تريدونه
لي. فانا اريده لكم. فقالوا له ان
كنت تريده لنا. فنحن نريده لك.
فقال لهم ان كنتم تريدونه لي[23]. فانا
اريده لكم. فقالوا له ان كنت تريده
لنا. فنحن نريده لك. فقال لهم ان
كنتم تريدونه لي. فانا اريده لكم.
فقالوا له ان كنت تريده لنا. فنحن
نريده لك. فقال لهم ان كنتم تريدونه
لي[24]. فانا اريده لكم. فقالوا له ان
كنت تريده لنا. فنحن نريده لك.
فقال لهم ان كنتم تريدونه لي. فانا
اريده لكم. فقالوا له ان كنت تريده
لنا. فنحن نريده لك. فقال لهم ان
كنتم تريدونه لي[25]. فانا اريده لكم.

---

12 ابيه وبيته S 13 منهم] عنه S 14 لهم] om. S ان] om. S الامر] الله S 15 له] om. S ان] + الملك S 16 & 17 اخي] اخيك S 18 ان (om. اخي) S 19 له] om. S ان] pr. له S 20 لي] om. S 21 اخي] اخيك S لك] له S 22 لنا] له S (in both places) 23 له] + لك S لي] om. S 24 له.....لهم] om. S فاني C¹ on erasure لهم S 25 لي] om. S له] + لك S

12 Canst thou be greater than our father Jacob, he that gave us this *C S*
13 well, and he also drank of it, and his sons and his flock?" Jesus
saith to her: "Every one that shall drink of this water will thirst
14 again, and every one that shall drink of the water which I will give
him will not thirst again for ever, but that water which I will give
15 him will be in him a spring of water to life eternal." That woman
saith to him: "My Lord, give me of this water, that I be not thirsty
16 and come drawing from hence." Jesus saith to her: "Go, call to
17 me thy husband and come hither." She saith to him: "I have
no husband." Jesus saith to her: "Well saidst thou 'I have no
18 husband,' for five husbands hast thou had, and this one that thou
19 hast now is not thy husband; this thou hast said true." That
20 woman saith to him: "My Lord, I see, thou art a prophet. Our
fathers in this hill worshipped, but ye say that in Jerusalem is the
21 House of Worship." Jesus saith to her: "Woman, believe me that
the hour cometh, when not in this hill neither in Jerusalem shall they
22 worship the Father. Ye worship that which ye know not, and we
23 worship that which we know, for life is from Judah; but the hour
cometh and now it is, when the true worshippers shall worship the
Father in spirit and in truth, for the Father also—*such* as these for wor-
24 shippers he seeketh. †For God is a spirit, and those that worship him
in spirit, and to worship for them it behoves,† *even* those that in spirit
25 and in truth worship him." That woman saith to him: "I know that

---

12 Jacob our father *S* 13 Jesus] Our Lord *S* 14 which 1°] that *S* again] *om. S* I will give 2°] I give *S* to life] *pr.* flowing *S* 15 this water] + to drink *S* (*not* E^{141}) 16 *&* 17 Jesus] Our Lord *S* 18 for] because *S* 19 That woman saith] She saith *S* thou] *pr.* that *S* (E^{141}) 20 but] and *S* Jerusalem] + only E^{143} 21 Jesus] Our Lord *S* me] *om. S* neither] and not *S* *For* 'Woman, believe me.... when' E^{143} *has* 'Verily, I say unto thee' 22 that which] what *S* (*in both places*) 23 but] + lo *S* *such*....for] these are the *S* 24 For God.... behoves] *om. S* 25 to him] *om. S* I know that] Lo *S* E^{141}

C (S) ...[26] ... col 2 ...[27] ...[28] ...[29] ...[30] ...[31] ...[32] fol 44 r ...[33] ...[34] ...[35] cf Thos 315 ...[36] §¶A443 ...[37] ¶S ...[38] col 2 ...

---

26 ...] *om. S* ... *S* 27 ...] ... *S* (*cf* vii 26) ... *S* 28 ... *S* ...] *om. S* 29 ...] ... *S* 30 ... *S* 31 ...] *now washed out in C* ... *S* 34 ...] *om. S* ... *S* 35 ...] *exp. C*^{corr} ... *S*; ... *S* ...] ... + ... *S* ... *S* 37 ...] ... *S* (*as elsewhere*). *In the preceding clause* ... *is at the end of a line in C*

the Messiah cometh, and what *time* he hath come he will make *C* (*S*)
26 clear to us everything." Jesus saith to her: "I am he that am
27 speaking with thee." And while they *were* speaking his disciples
came, and they were wondering that with a woman he was speaking,
but they did not indeed say to him either 'What †sought she†?' or
28 'What wast thou saying to her?' And that woman had left her
29 water-jar and gone to the city, and she saith to the folk: "Come, see
a man that said to me everything that I have done; can he be the
30 Messiah?" And they went forth from the city and were coming unto
31 him. Now his disciples were beseeching him that he should eat bread
32 with them. He saith to them: "I have meat to eat which ye know
33 not of." They say one to another: "Can then some one have
34 brought him something to eat?" He, Jesus, saith to them: "My
own meat *is* that I should do the will of him that sent me and fulfil
35 the work. Say ye not, that there are four months and harvest
cometh? Lo, I say to you Lift up your eyes and see that
36 the lands are white and have arrived at harvest, and already *cf Thos* 315
the reaper receiveth wage and gathereth fruit to life eternal, and
37 §the sower and the reaper together shall rejoice.¶ For in this §¶*A*443
is the word of truth, that one doth sow and another doth reap.¶ ¶*S*
38 And I have sent you to reap that which not ye have toiled

---

he will make clear to us] he will give *S* E^{141} (+ to us *E*) 26 Jesus] Our Lord *S*; 'He' E^{141} 27 speaking 2°] standing and speaking *S* E^{140}; *cf* Joh vii 26 sought she] soughtest thou *S* 28 had] *om. S* gone] ran *S* to the folk] *om. S* 30 And every one that heard was going forth unto him *S* 31 Now] And *S* him] *om. S* 34 He, Jesus, saith] He saith *S* the work] his work *S* 35 four] + other *S* see the lands that they are white *S*; *cf* 'My fields are white and have arrived at harvest, and already let me receive my reward' *Thos*[315]: *see Notes*, vol. ii

C ⟨illegible⟩ ⟨illegible⟩ ⟨illegible⟩

at, but they that have toiled; and ye have entered upon the labour C
39 of those." And from that city many believed on him of the
Samaritans, because of the testimony of that woman that was saying:
40 "Everything that I have done he said to me." And when those
Samaritans came unto him they were beseeching him that he would
41 be with them, and he was with them two days. And many believed
42 on him because of his word, and they were saying to that woman:
"Henceforth not because of thy word do we believe in him, for we
ourselves have heard from him and know that truly he is the Life-
giver of the world."

43 After those two days Jesus went forth from thence to Galilee,
44 for Jesus himself had borne witness that a prophet in his city is not
45 honoured. And when he came the Galilaeans received him, when
they saw that which he did in Jerusalem at the Feast; for they also
46 had come to the Feast. And he had come again to Câtnê of Galilee,
where he had made that water wine.

And there was in Kapharnahum a certain courtier whose son was
47 infirm. When he heard that Jesus was come from Galilee to Judaea
he came unto him, and was beseeching him that he should go down
48 and see his son, because he was near to die. Jesus saith to him:
49 "If miracles and signs ye see not, ye will not believe." The courtier
saith to him: "My Lord, come down before ever the lad die."
50 Jesus saith to him: "Go to thy house; lo, thy son liveth!" And
51 that man believed in the word of Jesus. And while going his
slaves met him and announced to him, and said to him "Thy son
52 liveth." And he asked them at what hour he became well. They
53 say to him: "Yesterday at the ninth hour the fever left him." And
his father knew that *it was* at that hour that Jesus said to him
54 "Thy son liveth"; and he believed, he and all his house. This is
the second sign that Jesus did, when he came from Judaea to
Galilee.

---

46 courtier] *lit.* 'king's slave.' *For the quotation in A* 20 *see* Matt viii 5

*1 Abram went up from Egypt, he and his wife and all that belonged to him, and Lot with him, to the Negeb. 2 Abram was very rich in cattle, in silver and in gold. 3 He went on his journeys from the Negeb as far as Bethel, to the place where his tent had been at the beginning, between Bethel and Ai, 4 to the place where he had made the altar at the beginning. There Abram called on the name of the LORD. 5 Lot, who went with Abram, also had flocks and herds and tents. 6 The land could not support them both living together; for their possessions were so great that they could not live together, 7 and there was strife between Abram's herdsmen and Lot's herdsmen. The Canaanites and the Perizzites were living in the land at that time. 8 Abram said to Lot, "There must be no strife between you and me, between your herdsmen and mine, for we are kinsmen. 9 The whole country lies before you. Let us part company: if you go to the left, I will go to the right; if you go to the right, I will go to the left." 10 Lot looked round and saw that the Jordan valley was well watered everywhere, like the garden of the LORD or the land of Egypt, as far as Zoar. (This was before the LORD destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah.) 11 So Lot chose for himself the whole Jordan valley and moved eastwards. Thus they parted company: 12 Abram settled in the land of Canaan, while Lot settled among the towns of the valley and moved his tents as far as Sodom. 13 Now the men of Sodom were wicked sinners, heinous in the sight of the LORD. 14 After Lot had parted from him, the LORD said to Abram, "Look round from where you are, to the north and south, to the east and west. 15 All the land that you see I will give to you and your descendants for ever.

---

6 יחד] om. S ישבת] + ביניהם S 7 ויהי] + ריב S ובין] om. S ולא] om. S 8 אל נא] om. S 9 הפרד] pr. ואם אתה הפרד S 10 כגן יהוה כארץ מצרים בואך צוער] om. S 11 ויבחר] + לו S 12.] om. S (from homoeoteleuton) 13 ורעים] + ורעי S 14 אברם] om. S 15 אשר] + אתה S

V 1 After these things there had been a Feast of the Jews, and Jesus *C* [*S*]
2 had gone up to Jerusalem. And there was in Jerusalem a certain
place of baptism called in Hebrew Beth Hesda ; and there are in it
3 five porches. And there were lying in the porches a number of infirm
5 and blind and withered and crippled *folk*. And there was there a
6 certain man that thirty and eight years had been infirm, and when
§Jesus saw him lying he knew that he *had* had a long time *there*. §*S*
7 He saith to him : "Wouldest thou become sound?" He saith to
him : "My Lord, I have no man who, what *time* the waters have
been troubled, will bring me down to the baptism, and while yet I am
8 coming another before me goeth down." Jesus saith to him : "Arise,
9 take up thy bed, and walk *and* go to thy house!" And in the same
hour that man was made whole and he walked. And that same day
10 it was the sabbath. The Jews say to him : "It is the sabbath ; it is
11 not lawful for thee to take up thy bed." He saith to them : "He
that made me whole, he said to me 'Take up thy bed and walk.'"
12 They say to him : "Who is this man that said to thee 'Take up thy
13 bed and walk'?" And he that was healed did not know who it was,
for Jesus had removed from the place elsewhere because of the multi-
14 tude of people. After these things Jesus had found him that was
healed in the Temple, and said to him : "Lo, thou art whole ; sin not
15 again, lest there chance to thee a worse than the former *one*!" And

---

3, 4. *For* E^{146}, *see Notes*, vol. ii 6 Jesus] our Lord *S* lying] *om. S* time] while *S* *there*] *pr.* lying *S* 7 bring me down to] cast me into *S* (*not* E^{145}) and] but *S* 8 Jesus] Our Lord *S* *and* go to thy house] *om. S*; E^{146} *has once* 'to thy house' 9 and he] + arose, took up his bed and *S* 10 The Jews...him] And when the Jews saw him they say to him *S* It is the sabbath] *om. S* 11 He saith to them] And he that was made whole saith to them *S* He that] He which *S* 12.] *om. S* (*but not* E^{146}) 13 he that was healed] that man *S* for Jesus] because our Lord *S* because of the multitude of people] away from the press *S*; *cf* 'for Jesus when he beheld the multitude [of the people] withdrew himself from that place' E^{147} 14 Jesus] our Lord *S* had] *om. S* that was healed] *om. S* chance] be *S* than the former *one*] than that *S* (*or*, 'than him'); *cf* 'lest thou have need of some one else' E^{147}

C S ויאמר יהוה אל־משה[16] ואל־אהרן לאמר׃ כה אמר יהוה
צבאות לאמר׃ את־העם הזה ואת־כל־הגוים
הזה אתם עמדים לפני׃ ואמרת אליהם[17] כה אמר
יהוה צבאות לאמר׃ הנה אנכי מלא את־הגוים
הזה ואת־כל־העם הזה אתם עמדים לפני׃ ואמרת
אליהם[18] כה אמר יהוה צבאות׃ הנה אנכי את־כל־
העם הזה אתם עמדים לפני׃ ואמרת אליהם
כה אמר יהוה צבאות׃ הנה אנכי את־כל־העם
col 2 הזה אתם עמדים לפני׃[19] ואמרת אליהם כה אמר
יהוה׃ הנה אנכי את־כל־העם הזה אתם עמדים
לפני׃ ולא יעצר איש מכל־העם הזה׃
מאת כל־הגוים אשר אתם עמדים לפני׃
מאת כל־הגוים אשר אתם עמדים לפני׃
ואמרת אליהם כה אמר יהוה׃ הנה אנכי
מלא את־כל־יושבי הארץ הזאת לפני׃
מלכי דוד וישבי ירושלם לפני׃ ואמרת
אליהם כה אמר יהוה׃ לא אשחית את־
הגוים הגדולים לפני׃ ולא־היה כל־
הארץ אשר אתם עמדים לפני׃[21]
§¶*A* 123, 276 אשר לי הוא אמר§[22] כי אתם הגוים הגדולים כי
לא נפלה¶[23] אל־הארץ כל־הגוים אשר
fol 46 r אנכי נשא את־ידי לתת להם׃ ולא־היה כל־
הגוים אשר אתם עמדים לפני׃[24] אשר
לא־יעבדו את־יהוה אתם׃ ולא־יעבדו
את־אלהיהם׃ ולא־ישבו בארצם לעולם׃
ולא־יעשו כמעשיהם׃ כי אם־אנכי יהוה

---

16 מלאכי] om. *S* ואל־אהרן] ואהרן *S* (*cf ver.* 18) 17 ואמרת] ואת *S* הגוים] הגוי *S* אתם] את *S* את־כל־העם] כל־העם *S* 18 אל־כל] *C on eras* אתם] om. *S* (*cf ver.* 15) הנה אנכי] הנני *S*^{ed} 19 ואמרת] ואת *S* אתם 2°] om. *S* ולא] om. *S* ולא־היה כל־הארץ אשר אתם עמדים לפני *S* ואמרת אליהם כה אמר יהוה צבאות׃ הנה אנכי מלא את־כל־יושבי הארץ הזאת לפני׃ מלכי דוד וישבי ירושלם לפני׃ ואמרת אליהם כה אמר יהוה׃ לא אשחית את־ הגוים הגדולים לפני׃ ולא־היה כל־ הארץ אשר אתם עמדים לפני׃ *S* 20 אם] om. *S* הגדולים] om. *S* אבדנו *S* 20, 21 אשר אתם.....כל] *S illegible* 22 לי] om. *A* ואתן] ואתנה *A*^{a}276 23 אשר.....אנכי] *S illegible* הגוים 2°] om. *S at end of ver.* (*? supply it before* אשר) 24 ידי] יד *S*

that man went and said to the Jews that 'it was Jesus that made *C S*
16 me whole.' And because of it the Jews were persecuting Jesus, as to
17 why he did these things on the sabbath. Now Jesus said to them:
18 "My Father yet doeth deeds, therefore I also do *them*." But the Jews
because of this word were seeking to kill him, not only because he
was loosing the sabbath, but because he was calling God 'my Father,'
19 and was comparing himself with God. Jesus saith to them: "Amen,
amen, I say to you The Son cannot do anything from his own self,
nor anything which he hath not seen his Father do, but whatsoever
20 his Father doeth the Son also imitateth him. For the Father
loveth his Son, and everything that he doeth he sheweth him that he
may do *it*, and more than these deeds he sheweth him. And do not
21 wonder that I have said *it* to you; for as the Father maketh alive
the dead and raiseth them, so the Son also maketh alive those that
22 believe in him. §For the Father will judge no one, but all judgement §¶*A* 123,
23 he will give to his Son,¶ that every man may honour the Son as he 276
honoureth the Father; and he that doth not honour the Son, neither
24 the Father that sent him doth he honour. Amen, amen, I say to you
He that heareth my word and believeth him that sent me, he hath
life eternal, and into judgement he cometh not, because he hath

---

15 me] him *S* (*not* E^{147}); *cf ver.* 18 16 because of it] therefore *S* Jesus] our Lord *S* 17 Jesus] our Lord *S* 18 'my Father'] his Father *S* E^{147}; *cf ver.* 15 comparing himself] making himself equal S^{ed} $E^{147,148}$ 19 Jesus] Our Lord *S* amen 2°] *om. S* his own self] himself *S* nor anything....do] but that which he seeth his Father ⌜do he⌝ doeth *S* but whatsoever....him] for the things which his Father doeth, ⌜these⌝ the Son also like him doeth S^{ed} 20 that he may do *it*] *om. S* 20, 21 And do not...maketh alive (1°)] *S illegible* 22 For] *om. A* his Son] the Son A^{a}276 23 may honour.....neither] *S illegible* 24 because] but *S*

C (*S*) ⲁⲩⲱ ⲁⲛⲁ ¶ⲡⲥⲁⲣⲝ ⲡⲥⲱⲙⲁ§ ⲉⲃⲟⲗ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲉⲙ ⲛⲉⲙ[25]
§*A* 156, 167 ¶ⲉⲩⲱⲱⲡ ⲛⲥⲙⲏ ⲙⲡⲉⲓⲱⲧ ⲙⲙⲟ ⲉⲧⲥⲁⲃⲉ ⲡⲥⲱⲙⲁ ⲁⲛⲁ· ⲙⲡⲛⲉ
¶*S* ¶*A* ⲁⲛ ⲥⲉ ⲡⲉⲓⲁⲙ. ⲙⲡⲣⲣⲟ ⲥⲉⲙⲟⲩⲧ ⲛⲥⲉ ⲟⲩⲛ ⲛⲥⲁⲗⲡ ⲉⲓⲛ ⲡⲉⲓⲙⲉ[26]
ⲡⲉⲓⲁ ⲉⲗ ⲙⲡⲗⲉⲛⲟ[27]. ⲙⲡⲣⲣⲟ ⲥⲉⲙⲟⲩⲧ ⲛⲥⲉ ⲙⲡ ⲟⲩⲛ ⲉⲩⲱⲱⲡ ⲛⲉⲓⲙ
col 2 ⲉⲙⲙⲁ ⲛⲥⲱⲙⲁ*. ⲡⲉⲓⲙⲉ ⲉⲓⲣⲏⲛⲏ ⲛⲁⲓ[28]. ⲡⲉⲓⲁⲓ ⲁⲛ ⲙⲉⲓⲁ
ⲉⲩⲱⲱⲡ ⲛⲥⲙⲏ ⲙⲡⲉⲓⲱⲧ ⲙⲙⲟ ⲉⲧⲥⲁⲃⲉ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲉⲙ ⲛⲉⲙ ⲁⲩⲱ ⲛⲉⲛⲥⲱⲧⲡ
ⲛⲥⲁⲣⲝ ⲉⲩⲱⲱⲡ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲉⲙ ⲛⲉⲓⲁ, ⲛⲉⲓⲁ ⲙⲡⲉⲣⲣⲟ ⲉⲩⲱⲱⲡ[29]
ⲛⲥⲁⲣⲝ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲉⲙ ⲛⲉⲓⲁ, ⲛⲉⲓⲁ ⲙⲡⲉⲣⲣⲟ ⲡⲉⲓⲙⲉ. ⲁⲩⲱ ⲡⲉⲓⲁⲓ
ⲛⲁⲓ. ⲛⲉⲛⲥⲱⲧⲡ ⲉⲩⲱⲱⲡ ⲛⲥⲉ ⲙⲡⲉⲣⲣⲟ ⲛⲥⲉ ⲟⲩⲛ ⲛⲥⲁⲗⲡ[30]
ⲉⲓⲛ ⲛⲁⲓ. ⲁⲛ ⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲓⲁⲓ ⲁⲛ ⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲓⲙⲉ ⲁⲩⲱ ⲛⲉⲛⲥⲱⲧⲡ
ⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲓⲙⲉ ⲁⲛ ⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲓⲁⲓ. ⲁⲛ ⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲓⲁⲓ ⲁⲛ ⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲓⲙⲉ.
ⲁⲩⲱ ⲛⲉⲛⲥⲱⲧⲡ ⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲓⲙⲉ ⲁⲛ ⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲓⲁⲓ. ⲁⲛ ⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲓⲁⲓ ⲁⲛ ⲉⲣⲉ[31]
ⲡⲉⲓⲙⲉ ⲛⲁⲓ, ⲙⲡⲣⲣⲟ ⲥⲉⲙⲟⲩⲧ. ⲛⲉⲛⲥⲱⲧⲡ ⲉⲗ ⲛⲉⲛⲁⲙⲁⲥ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲉⲙ
ⲛⲉⲓⲁ, ⲙ ⲡⲓⲱⲧ ⲉⲡⲁⲓ ⲙⲡⲉⲣⲣⲟ. ⲉⲗ ⲁⲙⲁⲥ ⲁⲛ ⲁⲓⲱⲧ[32]. ⲡⲓⲱⲧ
ⲙⲡⲁⲙⲁⲥ ⲙⲡⲉⲛⲁⲙⲁⲥ ⲉⲗ. ⲉⲡⲁⲓ ⲙⲡⲉⲣⲣⲟ ⲉⲗ ⲁⲙⲁⲥ ⲁⲛ ⲁⲓⲱⲧ[33].
ⲡⲉⲙⲁ ⲛⲁⲗ ⲉⲡⲁⲓ ⲉⲡⲁⲓ. ⲉⲗ ⲁⲙⲁⲥ ⲙⲡⲁⲙⲁⲥ ⲙⲡⲉⲛⲁⲙⲁⲥ
fol 46 v ⲁⲙⲁⲥ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲉⲓ ⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲓⲙⲉ ⲉⲗ ⲙⲡⲉⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ[34]. ⲡⲓⲱⲧ* ⲁⲙⲁⲥ
ⲉⲡⲁⲓ ⲉⲡⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲉⲓⲁⲛ ⲙⲡⲉⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ. ⲙⲡⲉⲛⲁⲙⲁⲥ ⲛⲁⲓ
ⲉⲡⲁⲓ ⲙⲡⲉⲓ ⲁⲙⲁⲥ ⲉⲗ ⲉⲡⲁⲓ. ⲁⲙⲁⲥ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲉⲓⲛ ⲁⲛ[35]
ⲙⲡⲉⲛⲁⲙⲁⲥ ⲙⲡⲓ ⲉⲗ ⲟⲩⲛ[36]. ⲙⲡⲙⲁⲩ ⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲓⲙⲉ ⲉⲡⲉⲓⲥⲱⲧⲡ
ⲛⲁⲓ ⲉⲗ ⲙⲡⲉⲓⲁⲓ ⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲓⲙⲉ ⲉⲓⲛ ⲛⲁⲓ. ⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲓⲁⲓ ⲙⲡⲉⲓ
ⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲓⲙⲉ ⲁⲛ ⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲓⲁⲓ[37]. ⲙⲡⲉⲓ ⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲓⲁⲓ ⲉⲗ ⲙⲡⲙⲁⲩ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲓⲙⲉ ⲉⲡⲉⲓⲥⲱⲧⲡ
ⲛⲁⲓ ⲉⲗ ⲙⲡⲉⲓⲁⲓ ⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲓⲙⲉ ⲉⲓⲛ ⲛⲁⲓ. ⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲓⲁⲓ ⲙⲡⲉⲓ
ⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲓⲙⲉ ⲁⲛ ⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲓⲁⲓ. ⲙⲡⲉⲓ ⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲓⲁⲓ ⲉⲗ ⲙⲡⲙⲁⲩ ⲛⲁⲓ
ⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲓⲙⲉ ⲉⲡⲉⲓⲥⲱⲧⲡ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲉⲗ ⲙⲡⲉⲓⲁⲓ ⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲓⲙⲉ ⲉⲓⲛ ⲛⲁⲓ.
ⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲓⲁⲓ ⲙⲡⲉⲓ ⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲓⲙⲉ ⲁⲛ ⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲓⲁⲓ. ⲙⲡⲉⲓ ⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲓⲁⲓ ⲉⲗ
ⲙⲡⲙⲁⲩ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲓⲙⲉ ⲉⲡⲉⲓⲥⲱⲧⲡ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲉⲗ ⲙⲡⲉⲓⲁⲓ ⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲓⲙⲉ
ⲉⲓⲛ ⲛⲁⲓ. ⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲓⲁⲓ ⲙⲡⲉⲓ ⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲓⲙⲉ ⲁⲛ ⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲓⲁⲓ. ⲙⲡⲉⲓ
ⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲓⲁⲓ ⲉⲗ ⲙⲡⲙⲁⲩ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲓⲙⲉ ⲉⲡⲉⲓⲥⲱⲧⲡ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲉⲗ
ⲙⲡⲉⲓⲁⲓ ⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲓⲙⲉ ⲉⲓⲛ ⲛⲁⲓ. ⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲓⲁⲓ ⲙⲡⲉⲓ ⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲓⲙⲉ
ⲁⲛ ⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲓⲁⲓ. ⲙⲡⲉⲓ ⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲓⲁⲓ ⲉⲗ ⲙⲡⲙⲁⲩ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲓⲙⲉ
ⲉⲡⲉⲓⲥⲱⲧⲡ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲉⲗ ⲙⲡⲉⲓⲁⲓ ⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲓⲙⲉ ⲉⲓⲛ ⲛⲁⲓ. ⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲓⲁⲓ
ⲙⲡⲉⲓ ⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲓⲙⲉ ⲁⲛ ⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲓⲁⲓ. ⲙⲡⲉⲓ ⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲓⲁⲓ ⲉⲗ ⲙⲡⲙⲁⲩ
ⲛⲁⲓ ⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲓⲙⲉ ⲉⲡⲉⲓⲥⲱⲧⲡ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲉⲗ ⲙⲡⲉⲓⲁⲓ ⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲓⲙⲉ ⲉⲓⲛ
ⲛⲁⲓ. ⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲓⲁⲓ ⲙⲡⲉⲓ ⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲓⲙⲉ ⲁⲛ ⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲓⲁⲓ. ⲙⲡⲉⲓ ⲉⲣⲉ
ⲡⲉⲓⲁⲓ ⲉⲗ ⲙⲡⲙⲁⲩ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲓⲙⲉ ⲉⲡⲉⲓⲥⲱⲧⲡ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲉⲗ ⲙⲡⲉⲓⲁⲓ
ⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲓⲙⲉ ⲉⲓⲛ ⲛⲁⲓ. ⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲓⲁⲓ ⲙⲡⲉⲓ ⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲓⲙⲉ ⲁⲛ ⲉⲣⲉ
ⲡⲉⲓⲁⲓ. ⲙⲡⲉⲓ ⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲓⲁⲓ ⲉⲗ ⲙⲡⲙⲁⲩ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲓⲙⲉ ⲉⲡⲉⲓⲥⲱⲧⲡ
ⲛⲁⲓ ⲉⲗ ⲙⲡⲉⲓⲁⲓ ⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲓⲙⲉ ⲉⲓⲛ ⲛⲁⲓ. ⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲓⲁⲓ ⲙⲡⲉⲓ
ⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲓⲙⲉ ⲁⲛ ⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲓⲁⲓ. ⲙⲡⲉⲓ ⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲓⲁⲓ ⲉⲗ ⲙⲡⲙⲁⲩ ⲛⲁⲓ
ⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲓⲙⲉ ⲉⲡⲉⲓⲥⲱⲧⲡ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲉⲗ ⲙⲡⲉⲓⲁⲓ ⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲓⲙⲉ ⲉⲓⲛ ⲛⲁⲓ.
ⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲓⲁⲓ ⲙⲡⲉⲓ ⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲓⲙⲉ ⲁⲛ ⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲓⲁⲓ. ⲙⲡⲉⲓ ⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲓⲁⲓ ⲉⲗ
ⲙⲡⲙⲁⲩ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲓⲙⲉ ⲉⲡⲉⲓⲥⲱⲧⲡ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲉⲗ ⲙⲡⲉⲓⲁⲓ ⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲓⲙⲉ
ⲉⲓⲛ ⲛⲁⲓ. ⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲓⲁⲓ ⲙⲡⲉⲓ ⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲓⲙⲉ ⲁⲛ ⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲓⲁⲓ. ⲙⲡⲉⲓ
ⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲓⲁⲓ ⲉⲗ ⲙⲡⲙⲁⲩ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲓⲙⲉ ⲉⲡⲉⲓⲥⲱⲧⲡ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲉⲗ
ⲙⲡⲉⲓⲁⲓ ⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲓⲙⲉ ⲉⲓⲛ ⲛⲁⲓ. ⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲓⲁⲓ ⲙⲡⲉⲓ ⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲓⲙⲉ
ⲁⲛ ⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲓⲁⲓ. ⲙⲡⲉⲓ ⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲓⲁⲓ ⲉⲗ ⲙⲡⲙⲁⲩ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲓⲙⲉ
ⲉⲡⲉⲓⲥⲱⲧⲡ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲉⲗ ⲙⲡⲉⲓⲁⲓ ⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲓⲙⲉ ⲉⲓⲛ ⲛⲁⲓ. ⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲓⲁⲓ
ⲙⲡⲉⲓ ⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲓⲙⲉ ⲁⲛ ⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲓⲁⲓ. ⲙⲡⲉⲓ ⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲓⲁⲓ ⲉⲗ ⲙⲡⲙⲁⲩ
ⲛⲁⲓ ⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲓⲙⲉ ⲉⲡⲉⲓⲥⲱⲧⲡ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲉⲗ ⲙⲡⲉⲓⲁⲓ ⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲓⲙⲉ ⲉⲓⲛ
ⲛⲁⲓ. ⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲓⲁⲓ ⲙⲡⲉⲓ ⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲓⲙⲉ ⲁⲛ ⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲓⲁⲓ. ⲙⲡⲉⲓ ⲉⲣⲉ
ⲡⲉⲓⲁⲓ ⲉⲗ ⲙⲡⲙⲁⲩ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲓⲙⲉ ⲉⲡⲉⲓⲥⲱⲧⲡ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲉⲗ ⲙⲡⲉⲓⲁⲓ
ⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲓⲙⲉ ⲉⲓⲛ ⲛⲁⲓ. ⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲓⲁⲓ ⲙⲡⲉⲓ ⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲓⲙⲉ ⲁⲛ ⲉⲣⲉ
ⲡⲉⲓⲁⲓ. ⲙⲡⲉⲓ ⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲓⲁⲓ ⲉⲗ ⲙⲡⲙⲁⲩ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲓⲙⲉ ⲉⲡⲉⲓⲥⲱⲧⲡ
ⲛⲁⲓ ⲉⲗ ⲙⲡⲉⲓⲁⲓ ⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲓⲙⲉ ⲉⲓⲛ ⲛⲁⲓ. ⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲓⲁⲓ ⲙⲡⲉⲓ ⲉⲣⲉ
ⲡⲉⲓⲙⲉ ⲁⲛ ⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲓⲁⲓ. ⲙⲡⲉⲓ ⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲓⲁⲓ ⲉⲗ ⲙⲡⲙⲁⲩ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲉⲣⲉ

25 removed from death to life. Amen, amen, I say to you §The hour *C* (*S*)
cometh,¶ and even now it is, that the dead also shall hear the voice §*A* 156, 167
26 of the Son of God and shall live.¶ For as the Father hath life in ¶*S* ¶*A*
his own person, so hath he given to the Son also that he should have
27 life in his own person, and he hath set him in authority over judge-
28 ment, *seeing* that he is the Son of Man. And do not wonder at this,
for lo, all they that are in the graves shall hear the voice of God and
29 shall live and come forth, and they that are doers of good shall be for
the resurrection of life and they that are doers of evil shall be for
30 the resurrection of judgement. I cannot do anything from my own
mind, but as I hear I judge, and my judgement is upright. For I
31 seek not my will, but I seek the will of him that sent me. If I bear
32 witness of myself my witness is not true. It is another beareth
witness of me, and ye know that true is his witness that he hath
33 witnessed of me. Ye have sent unto John and he hath witnessed
34 in truth, but I—not from man do I take witness, but these things
35 I say that ye may live. He was a lamp burning and shining, but
36 ye wished to make your boast for the hour in his light. But I
have witness that *is* greater than John's, for the deeds that my
Father gave me that I might fulfil them—those deeds that I do
37 bear witness of me that the Father hath sent me; and the Father
that sent me, he beareth witness of me: his voice never have
38 ye heard, nor the vision of him have ye seen, nor doth his word
abide in you, because in the one that he hath sent ye believe not.
39 Search the Scriptures by which ye hope that ye will live for ever,

---

25 cometh] *S illegible*; will come $A^2/_2$ and even now it is] *om.* *A* 167 Son of God] Son of Man $A^2/_2$ and shall live] *om.* *A* 167; + and shall come forth from their graves $A^2/_2$ (*cf ver.* 28) 27, 28. *For the punctuation, see Notes*, vol. ii 34 'Not that I receive witness from men' E^{151} (*and* arm.vg); *for the construction, cf* Joh xii 6 36, 37 sent] *cf* Matt xi 2

C [S] ⁊ⁱⁿⁱⁿ ⁊ⁱⁿⁱⁿ ⁊ⁱⁿⁱⁿ

and those Scriptures—of me it is they bear witness. Those that *C* [*S*]
40 ye hope that by them ye have life, they bear witness of me, and
41 unto me ye are not willing to come, that ye may have life! Glory
42 from men I take not; but I have known you, that the love of
43 God is not in you. I have come in the name of my Father and ye
receive not me; and if another should come in his own name, him
44 ye will receive. How can ye believe, that receive glory one from the
45 other, and the glory that *is* from the One God ye seek not? Can ye
suppose that I am your accuser? Moses is your accuser, he in whom
46 ye hope. For if in Moses ye had believed, §in me also ye would have §*S*
47 believed, for he of me hath written. But if in the Scriptures of
him ye believe not, how will ye believe my words?"

vi 1 After these things Jesus went to the other side of the Lake of
2 Galilee, *the Lake* of Tiberius, and there went after him a great
multitude because they were seeing the signs that he was doing on
3 the infirm. And Jesus had gone up to the hill and there was sitting
4 with his disciples. And Pasek, the Feast of the Jews, was nigh.
5 And Jesus lifted up his eyes and saw the great multitudes coming
unto him, and he said to Philip: "Whence shall we buy bread,
6 that these folk may eat?" Now he as if tempting him asked him,
7 for he was knowing what he was about to do. Philip saith to him
"Two hundred denars *worth of* bread would not suffice for them,
8 though they should eat each a little." Saith to him one of his
9 disciples, Andrew was his name, the brother of Simon Kepha: "There
is here a lad and he hath on him five loaves of barley and two

---

47 But if] And if *S* my words] in words of mine *S* 1 Jesus went] our Lord went away *S* Tiberias S^{vid} 3 And our Lord went up *S* 4 And Pasek....nigh] And nigh was the Feast of the Unleavened Bread of the Jews *S*: *see Notes*, vol ii 5 Jesus] our Lord *S* multitude *S* and he said] he saith *S* that....eat] for these folk that they may eat *S* 8 Andrew was his name] whose name *was* Andrew *S* 9 There is....on him] A certain lad hath on him here *S*

C S ⟨illegible⟩ ⟨illegible⟩ ⟨illegible⟩. ⟨illegible⟩ ⟨illegible⟩ ⟨illegible⟩. ⟨illegible⟩ ⟨illegible⟩
fol 47 v ⟨illegible⟩* ⟨illegible⟩ ⟨illegible⟩ ⟨illegible⟩

10 fishes, but these—what will they do for all these?" Jesus saith: "Go, *C S*
make the folk sit down *to meat* companies by companies." Now the
green grass was plentiful in that same spot, and the folk sat down *to*
11 *meat* in number five thousand. And Jesus took up those pieces of
bread and blessed, and gave to those that sat *at meat*, and so also for
12 the fishes as much as they would. And when they were satisfied, he
said to his disciples: "Gather the fragments, whatever have remained
13 over, that nothing at all may be lost." And they gathered and filled
twelve baskets of fragments from the five pieces of barley-bread,—
14 those which remained over from them that ate. Now the folk, when
they saw this sign that he did, were saying: "Truly this is the prophet
15 that cometh to the world." And Jesus had known that they were seek-
ing that they should snatch him away and make him a king: he left
16 them and fled again to the hill alone. Now when it was evening his
17 disciples †had gone down† to the sea, and sat in the boat and were
coming to the other side of the lake †of† Kapharnahum. And it

---

but...all these?] but for all these what will they do? *S* 10 Jesus saith....by companies] He saith to them: Make the folk sit down *to meat* *S* spot] place *S* and.....thousand] He saith to them: Go, make the folk sit down *to meat* on the herbage *S* 11 And Jesus took up] And when they made them sit down *to meat*, then did Jesus take up *S* those pieces of bread] those five pieces of bread and two fishes *S* and blessed.....they would] and gazed up to heaven * * and divided to his disciples * * * *S* (*rest illegible*); *cf* Diat^{ar} xviii 38—40 12 whatever] that *S* at all] *om. S* 13 they gathered] + them, the fragments that remained over of them *S* of fragments] *om. S* from the five *to end of ver.*] the superabundance of those five loaves of barley and of those two fishes. Now the men that had eaten of that bread had been five thousand *S* 14 this sign] that sign *S* were saying] say *S* This is truly *S* 15 And Jesus.....seeking] And they had meditated *S* and make] to make *S* a king] + but Jesus knew *S* he left] *pr.* and *S* fled] went up *S E*^{134} again] *om. S* alone] *pr.* he *S* 16 Now] And *S* had gone down] went down *S*; *C has* 'he went down and his disciples' 17 of the lake] *om. S* of Kaph.] *C*; to Kaph. *S* And] because *S*

C S ⟨illegible⟩ ⟨illegible⟩. ⟨illegible⟩ ⟨illegible⟩ ⟨illegible⟩ ⟨illegible⟩ ⟨illegible⟩[18]. ⟨illegible⟩
⟨illegible⟩ ⟨illegible⟩ ⟨illegible⟩ ⟨illegible⟩ ⟨illegible⟩[19]. ⟨illegible⟩
⟨illegible⟩ ⟨illegible⟩ ⟨illegible⟩ ⟨illegible⟩ ⟨illegible⟩ ⟨illegible⟩ ⟨illegible⟩
⟨illegible⟩ ⟨illegible⟩ ⟨illegible⟩ ⟨illegible⟩[20]. ⟨illegible⟩ ⟨illegible⟩ ⟨illegible⟩
fol 48 r ⟨illegible⟩, ⟨illegible⟩ ⟨illegible⟩ ⟨illegible⟩ ⟨illegible⟩[21]. ⟨illegible⟩
⟨illegible⟩ ⟨illegible⟩ ⟨illegible⟩ ⟨illegible⟩ ⟨illegible⟩ ⟨illegible⟩ ⟨illegible⟩
⟨illegible⟩[22] ⟨illegible⟩ ⟨illegible⟩ ⟨illegible⟩ ⟨illegible⟩ ⟨illegible⟩ ⟨illegible⟩
⟨illegible⟩ ⟨illegible⟩ ⟨illegible⟩ ⟨illegible⟩ ⟨illegible⟩ ⟨illegible⟩ ⟨illegible⟩
⟨illegible⟩ ⟨illegible⟩ ⟨illegible⟩[23]. ⟨illegible⟩ ⟨illegible⟩ ⟨illegible⟩
⟨illegible⟩ ⟨illegible⟩ ⟨illegible⟩[24] ⟨illegible⟩ ⟨illegible⟩ ⟨illegible⟩
col 2 ⟨illegible⟩[25] ⟨illegible⟩ ⟨illegible⟩ ⟨illegible⟩ ⟨illegible⟩ ⟨illegible⟩
⟨illegible⟩[26] ⟨illegible⟩ ⟨illegible⟩ ⟨illegible⟩ ⟨illegible⟩ ⟨illegible⟩
⟨illegible⟩ ⟨illegible⟩ ⟨illegible⟩ ⟨illegible⟩ ⟨illegible⟩ ⟨illegible⟩ ⟨illegible⟩
⟨illegible⟩ ⟨illegible⟩ ⟨illegible⟩[27] ⟨illegible⟩ ⟨illegible⟩ ⟨illegible⟩
⟨illegible⟩ ⟨illegible⟩ ⟨illegible⟩ ⟨illegible⟩ ⟨illegible⟩ ⟨illegible⟩ ⟨illegible⟩
⟨illegible⟩[28] ⟨illegible⟩ ⟨illegible⟩ ⟨illegible⟩ ⟨illegible⟩ ⟨illegible⟩ ⟨illegible⟩

18.] *om.* ⟨illegible⟩ *S* 19 ⟨illegible⟩.....⟨illegible⟩] ⟨illegible⟩ *S* ⟨illegible⟩ ⟨illegible⟩ ⟨illegible⟩ ⟨illegible⟩ ⟨illegible⟩

18 had become dark and Jesus did not come unto them, and the wind *C S*
19 had risen violently and the lake was agitated against them. And
they had brought the boat twenty-five or thirty stadia, and they saw
Jesus walking on the water, and when he drew near unto the boat
20, 21 they were afraid. But Jesus said to them: "It is I." And they
were willing that they should receive him in the boat, and in the
same hour that boat had drawn near unto the land that they were
going to.

22 And the next day that multitude which was on the other side of
the lake, which saw that there was no other boat there save the one
that the disciples of Jesus crossed over in and Jesus was not with
23 his disciples in the boat—and when other boats came from Tiberius
24 to where they ate the bread and they saw that Jesus was not there nor
his disciples,—they went down to the boat and had come to Kaphar-
25 nahum and were seeking Jesus. Now when they found him on the
other side of the lake they say to him: "Rabban, when camest thou
26 hither?" Jesus saith to them: "Amen, amen, I say to you Not
because ye saw signs have ye sought me, but because ye ate bread
27 and were satisfied. Do not work for the meat that perisheth, but
work for the meat that remaineth for life eternal, which the Son of
28 Man giveth you, for this hath God the Father sealed." They say

---

did not] had not *S* 18.] And the lake was agitated against them and a great wind was blowing *S* 19 And they had brought the boat] And when ⌜they had sailed⌝ *S* Jesus] + coming *S* and when he drew near] *pr.* ⌜and he was wishing to pass⌝ by them *S* the boat] their boat *S* they were afraid] ⌜they cried out⌝ from their fear *S*: *Words between* ⌜ ⌝ *are illegible and supplied by conjecture*; *cf* Mk vi 48 20 It is I] + fear not *S* 21 And they.... receive him] And when they took him *S* and in the same hour] in ⌜the⌝ hour S^{ed} had drawn near unto] was at *S* 22.] *illegible in S* 23, 24] * * boats came from Tiberius, where ⌜they ate the bread. [24]And they came⌝ to Kapharnahum to the other side of the lake and were seeking him *S* 25 Now] And *S* on the other side of the lake] *om. S* Rabban & hither] *illegible in S* 26 amen 2°] *om. S* have ye sought me] will ye seek me S^{vid} 27 giveth] will give *S*

C S ܠܡܐ ܐܡܪ[29] . ܡܫܠܐ ܕܐܢ ܚܟܡ ܒܥܠ ܕܒܪ ܢܒܪ ܐܢ ܠܐ
ܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܒܥܠ ܕܡܬܚܟܡ . ܡܫܠܐ ܕܐܢ ܐܒ ܐܢ ܐܝܬ ·ܒܪ
fol 48 v ܐܝܬ ܒܗ ܕܒ ܐܒܐ ܒܝܬ ܐܡܐ ܐܢ ܠܐ ܡܝܬ[30] . ܐܢ
ܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܒܥܠ ܐܢ ܡܫܬܡܥ[31] ܒܗ ܐܠ ܐܢ ܟܠ ܡܕܒܪ
ܒܥܠ ܐܢ . ܐܢ ܐܡܪ ܐܢ ܠܐ ܡܫܬܡܥ ܒܗ ܟܠ
ܐܡܪ ܐܢ ܒܥܠ ܐܢ ܐܝܬ[32] ܠܗ ܒܥܠ ܐܢ ܐܡܪ ܐܢ
ܠܗ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܡܪ ܐܢ ܠܐ ܡܫܬܡܥ ܒܥܠ ܐܢ
ܡܫܠܐ ܕܐ ܡܫܬܡܥ[33] ܐܢ ܐܡܪ ܐܢ ܠܐ ܡܫܬܡܥ ܒܥܠ
ܐܢ ܡܝܬ[34] ܐܠ ܡܫܬܡܥ ܒܗ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܡܪ ܐܢ ܒܗ
ܐܡܪ ܒܥܠ ܐܝܬ[35] ܐܢ ܐܡ ܐ. ܠ ܡܫܬܡܥ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܒܝ
ܐܢ ܐܢ ܠܐ ܡܫܬܡܥ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܒܗ, ܐܠ ܐܡܪ ܐܢ ܐܢ
col 2 ܒܥܠ ܐܝܬ* ܐܢ[36] ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܡܪ ܐܢ ܠܐ ܡܫܬܡܥ
ܐܢ ܐܡ ܐ[37] ܠ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ
ܒܗ, ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐ[38], ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ
ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ
ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐ[39] ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ
ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐ, ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ
ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐ[40] ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ

---

29 ܐܡ ܐܢ] ܐܡ *S*^{vid} 30 ܐܠ] *om. S* ܒܗ 1°] *foll.* 48v *&* 49r *in C were passed over by the hand that added the red dots, so they are almost entirely without punctuation. See the Facsimile,* vol. ii ܒܗ ܐܠ ܐܢ] *om. S* 31 ܐ] *om. S* 32 ܐ ܐ ܒܥܠ ܐܝܬ] *om. S* ܐ ܐ] ܐ ܐ *S* ܐ 2°] *after this word is an erasure in C, with ·<· over it prima manu to fill up the line* ܐ] ; *S* ; *C*, but on eras* 33] *pr.* ܐ *S*] *S* 34]] *S* 35] *om. S*] *S*]] *S* 36] *S* 37] *S* *S*^{ed} (*? read*) 38] *S* 39] *om. S*] *S*] *S* 40] *S*] *S*

to him: "What shall we do, that we may work for the deeds of *C S*
29 God?" Jesus saith to them: "This is the deed of God, that ye
30 should believe on him that he hath sent." They say to him: "What
sign therefore doest thou, that we may see and believe on thee?
31 What dost thou work? Our fathers, they ate manna in the wilder-
ness, as it is written 'Bread from heaven he gave them to eat.'"
32 Jesus saith to them: "Amen, amen, I say to you Not Moses gave
you bread from heaven, but the Father will give you bread of verity
33 from heaven. For the bread of God hath come down from heaven,
34 and it is alive and is given to the world." They say to him: "Our
35 Lord, at all times give us this bread." Jesus saith to them: "I am
the bread of life; whoso cometh unto me shall not hunger, and he
36 that believeth in me shall never thirst. But I have said to you that
37 ye see and ye do not believe. Whosoever my Father giveth me unto
me will come, and he that unto me will come I will not put him
38 forth, *seeing* that I have come down from heaven not that I should
do my will, but that I should do the will of the Father that sent me.
39 Now this is the will of him that sent me, that everything which he
hath given me—I should not lose from it anything, but should raise
40 it up in the last day. For this is the will of my Father, that
every man that seeth the Son and believeth in him have life

---

30 therefore] *om. S* What dost thou work?] *om. S* 31 to eat] *om. S* (*not* E^{136}) 32 Jesus saith to them] *om. S* the Father (*see on* Matt vi 4)] it is my Father *who S* verity] truth *S* 33 hath come down] *pr.* it is that *S* and it is alive and is given] and life it giveth *S* 34 this bread] of this bread *S* 35 Jesus saith] He saith *S* never thirst] not thirst for ever *S* 36 see] have seen *S* 37 my Father] the Father *S* 38 the Father] my Father *S*; *om.* E^{234} 39 Now...sent me] This *it* is *S* everything which] from all that *S* from it] even *S* 40 For] Because *S* the will of... in him] the will of †him that believeth in the Son *S* (*sic*); *something must have fallen out in these verses*

C S وقال لهم، ماذا تظنون انه ان مات انسان
fol 49 r وله مئة[41] خروف، وضلّ واحد منها،
اما يترك التسعة والتسعين في الجبال
ويمضي[42] يطلب الضالّ؟ وان وجده
فالحق اقول لكم انه يفرح به
اكثر[43] من التسعة والتسعين
الذين لم يضلّوا. هكذا
ليس قدّام[44] ابيكم
الذي في السماوات
ان يهلك
احد
من
col 2 هؤلاء الصغار[47]. وان
اخطأ[48] اليك اخوك
فاذهب
وعاتبه[49] بينك
وبينه
وحدكما.
فان[50] سمع
منك
فقد
ربحت[51] اخاك.
وان
لم
يسمع
منك
خذ
معك
ايضا
واحدا
او
اثنين
لكي
على
فم
شاهدين
اثنين
او
ثلاثة
تقوم
كل
كلمة.
fol 49 v وان[52] لم
يسمع
منهم
فقل
للكنيسة.
وان
لم
يسمع
من
الكنيسة
ايضا
فليكن
عندك
كالوثني
والعشار.
الحق
اقول
لكم
ان[53]
كل
ما
تربطونه
على
الارض
يكون
مربوطا
في
السماء
وكل
ما
تحلّونه
على
الارض
يكون
محلولا
في
السماء.
ايضا
اقول
لكم
ان[54]
اثنين
منكم

---

41 حلوف] حل *S* 42 ومضى] *om.* *S* 43 اكثر] كثر *S* 44 ليس] *om.* *S* قدّام] امام *S* 45 ان] لم *S* 46 ان 2°] *om.* *S* يهلك 2°] هلك + منكم *S* 47 الصغار] *om.* *S* هؤلاء الصغار *S* (*cf* iii 34) 48 وان] *om.* *S* 49 وعاتبه] وبخه *S* بينك وبينه] بينه وبينك *S* 50 فان] فمتى *S* 51 اخاك] اخاه *S* وان] *om.* *S*^{vid} 52 ان] *om.* *S* 53 الحق] ان *S* 54 ان اثنين منكم] لم اثنين *S*

41 eternal, and I will raise him up in the last day." Now the Jews were *C S*
murmuring against him that he said "I am the bread that came
42 down from heaven," and they were saying: "Is not this Jesus the son
of Joseph, and we ourselves know his father? How saith he 'I from
43 heaven have come down'?" Jesus saith to them: "Do not murmur
44 one with another; for no one can come unto me save he which the
Father that sent me draweth, and I will raise him up in the last day.
45 For it is written in the Prophet 'They shall be all taught of God';
whosoever heareth therefore from the Father and learneth cometh
46 unto me. Not because any one hath seen the Father save he that
47 is with God—he hath seen the Father. Amen, amen, I say to
48 you Whosoever believeth God hath life eternal. I am the bread of
49 life that came down from heaven; your fathers, they ate bread in
50 the wilderness and died; but this is the bread that came down from
51 heaven that a man may eat of it and die. I am the living bread that
came down from heaven, that he that shall eat of this bread may live
for ever, and the bread which I will give is my body, that *is* on behalf
of the life of the world."

52 And the Jews were striving one with the other, and were saying:
53 "How can this *man* give us his body to eat?" Jesus saith to them:
"Amen, amen, I say to you Except ye shall eat the body of the Son
54 of Man and shall drink his blood ye have not life in you, and he that

---

41 against him that] on *the ground* that *S* 42 were saying] say *S* This *one*, is he not Jesus, Joseph's son *S* I....come down] that from heaven he hath come down *S* 43 Jesus saith] He saith *S* 44 for] *om. S* 45 therefore] *om. S* learneth] + of him *S* 46 the Father 2°] God the Father *S* (*cf* iii 34) 47 Whosoever] He that *S* eternal] *om. S* 48 that came down from heaven] *om. S* 49 bread] manna *S* wilderness] desert *S* 50 but] *om. S* and die] *C E*[137]; and not die *S* 51 that he...may] and he...shall *S* this bread] the bread S^{vid} 52 were saying] saying *S* 53 Jesus] *pr.* And *S* 54 and he that] but he that *S*

C S ⁊ ⁊ ⁊

eateth my body and drinketh my blood hath life eternal and I *C S*
55 will raise him up in the last day. My body truly is meat and my
56 blood truly is drink; whoso eateth my body and drinketh my blood,
57 in me he remaineth and I in him. As the living Father sent me and
I am alive because of the Father, he that shall eat me shall be alive
58 because of me. This is the bread that came down from heaven, not
as that which your fathers ate and died; whoso of this bread shall
59 eat shall live for ever." These things said he in the synagogue while
60 teaching in Kapharnahum, and many of his disciples when they
61 heard were saying: "Hard is this word; who can hear it?" Now
Jesus, when he knew that his disciples *were* murmuring at this, said
62 to them: "Doth this offend you? But *what* if ye shall see the Son
63 of Man going up whither he was from of old? It is the spirit that
giveth life or the body hath nothing profited; the words that I
64 myself have spoken with you are spirit and are life. But there are
some of you which believe not." For Jesus was knowing from of old
65 him that should betray him. He saith to them: "Therefore I have
said to you that no one can come unto me, except it be given him
66 from the Father. Because of this many of his disciples went away
67 from *being* with him, and were not walking with him. Jesus saith to
68 his Twelve: "Can even ye be willing to go away?" Simon Kepha
saith to him: "My Lord, unto whom shall we go? The word of life

---

my body....my blood] his body....his blood *S* 56 whoso] he that *S* he remaineth] he is *S* 57 the Father] my Father *S* eat me] eat my body *S* 58 whoso] he that *S* 59 in Kaph in the synagogue while he was teaching *S* 60 when they heard] *om. S* 61 *were*] were *S* at this] *om. S* 63 It....profited] He is the Spirit that giveth life to the body, but ye say 'The body nothing profiteth' *S* myself] *om. S* are 2°] *om. S* 64 which] that *S* 66 of this] + word *S* from....him] *om. S* 67 Jesus saith] He saith *S*

C S ...[69] ... ...[70] ... ...[71] ... col 2 ...*... ...

...[1] ... ...

...[2] ... ...[3] ... ...[4] ... ...[5] ... ...[6] ... ... fol 50 v ...* ... ...[7] ... ...[8] ... ...

69 eternal thou hast; and we ourselves have believed and known that *C S*
70 thou art the Son of God." Jesus saith to them: "Have not I myself
71 chosen you all? And lo, even out of you one is Satan!" Now he was saying *this* of Judas, son of Simon Iscariot, for he was about to betray him, *being* one of the Twelve.

vii 1 After these things Jesus was walking in Galilee, for he had no authority to walk in Judaea, because the Jews were seeking to kill him.

2 And the Feast of the Jews, *the Feast* of Tabernacles, had drawn
3 near. And his brothers had said to him: "Remove hence, and go to
4 Judaea, that thy disciples may see the deeds that thou doest; for there is no one that doeth anything in concealment and wisheth that it should be in the open. If these things thou doest, shew thyself to
5 the world." For till then not even his brothers had believed in him.
6 Jesus saith to them: "My time till now hath not arrived, but yours
7 —your time is at every season ready. And the world cannot hate you, but me—the world hateth me, because I bear witness of it that
8 its deeds are evil. Go ye up to this Feast; I go not up to the Feast,
9 because not yet the time for me is accomplished." When he *had*
10 said these things he stayed in Galilee. And when his brothers went up, then he also went up to the Feast, not openly but in concealment.

---

69 and 1°] *om.* S^{ed} the Son of God] *pr.* the Messiah *S* 70 Jesus saith] He saith *S* And lo] Lo *S* 71 son of Simon] *om. S* Iscariot] *C* (*sic*); Scariot *S*: *cf* Lk xxii 3, *where C has* 'Iscariota' *as here, and see Notes*, vol. ii for] because *S* 1 for he had no authority] because he was not willing *S* to walk] + openly *S* 2 And] + at that time *S* had drawn near] was near *S* 3 *init.*] And his brothers drew near to Jesus and said to him *S* and go] *om. S* 4 wisheth] + himself *S* it] *or*, 'he' 6 Till now hath my time not arrived *S* ready] *om. S* 7 me 2°] *om. S* 8 this] the *S* the Feast] this Feast *S* E^{167} the time for me] my time *S* 10 And when] And after *S*

C S ¹¹ ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܪܝܡ ܕܐܬܪ ܠܐ ܐܝܬ ܠܝ ܒܪ ܐܢܫ ܕܠܐ ܐܫܬܡܥ ܠܗ ܒܩܠ ܐܠܗܐ
col 2 ܐܢܐ* ܗܘ ܕܐܡܪ ¹² ܠܐ ܐܫܬܡܥ ܠܗ ܒܩܠ ܐܠܗܐ ܐܠܐ ܒܩܠ ܐܢܫ ܕܐܬܪ ܠܐ ܐܝܬ
ܠܗ ܒܪ ܐܢܫ ¹³ ܐܠܐ ܒܩܠ ܐܠܗܐ ܕܐܬܪ ܠܐ ܐܫܬܡܥ ܠܗ ܒܩܠ ܐܢܫ ܕܐܬܪ ܠܐ
ܐܝܬ ܠܗ ¹⁴ ܒܪ ܐܠܐ ܒܩܠ ܐܠܗܐ ¶ ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܪܝܡ ¹⁵ ܐܢܐ ܐܬܪ ܠܐ ܐܫܬܡܥ
ܠܗ ¹⁶ ܐܠܐ ܒܩܠ ܐܠܗܐ ¶ ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ¹⁷ ¶ ܐܡܪ ¹⁸ ¶ ܐܡܪ ¹⁹ ¶ ܐܡܪ ²⁰ ¶ ܐܡܪ ²¹ ¶ ܐܡܪ ²² ¶ ܐܡܪ
col 2 ²³ ¶ ܐܡܪ ¶ ܐܡܪ ¶ ܐܡܪ

11 Now the Jews were seeking him at the Feast, and were saying: *C S*
12 "Where is he?" And much murmuring there was over him among
the people; and there were some saying "He is a good man," and
there were some saying: "He is not a good man, but *one who* leadeth
13 the people astray." Now no one openly was speaking of him for
fear of the Jews.

14 And when the days of the Feast of Tabernacles were half *gone*,
15 Jesus went up to the Temple and was teaching. And the Jews were
wondering and saying: "How knoweth this *man* letters who hath
16 not learnt?" Jesus saith to them: "My teaching is not mine, but
17 his that sent me; and he that willeth to do his will knoweth this
teaching, whether it be from God or *if* I from my own self do speak.
18 For he that speaketh from his own mind seeketh the glory of him-
self, and he that seeketh the glory of him that sent him, he is true
19 and wickedness is not in him. Did not Moses give you the Law, and
none of you keepeth its commandments? Me wherefore are ye
20 seeking to kill?" Some say to him: "A demon there is in thee!
21 Who is seeking to kill thee?" Jesus saith to them: "One deed I
22 did before your eyes, and ye all wonder. Therefore Moses gave you
circumcision—not because it is of him, of Moses, but because it is of
23 your fathers—and on the sabbath-day ye circumcise a man. And if a
man be circumcised on the sabbath that the law of Moses should not

---

11 Now] And *S* seeking him] + there *S* 12 over him] because of him *S* the people] that great multitude that had come to the Feast *S* a good man] good *S* (*in each case*) 13 for fear of the Jews] because they were afraid of the people *S* 16 saith] answered and said *S* 17 and] *om. S* or *if*] and if *S* self] mind *S* 18 For he] He *S* glory for himself *S* in him] in his heart *S* 19 none] not one *S* keepeth] are doing *S* (*sic*) wherefore] why *S* 23 And if] If *S* a man] *so also S* sabbath] sabbath-day *S* that 1°] because *S*

C S ⲁⲛⲟⲩⲱϣ ⲉⲣⲟⲥ ⲉⲡⲓⲥⲧⲟⲙⲁ ⲛⲧⲉ ⲡⲉϫⲁⲥ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲉⲧⲃⲉ ⲡⲓⲙⲁ ⲉⲧⲥⲱⲧⲙ ⲉⲣⲟⲓ

be loosed, against me do ye murmur that I made the man all whole on *C S*
24 the sabbath-day? Do not be judging by faces and faces, but judge
25 upright judgement." And some of the people of Jerusalem were
26 saying: "Is not this he that they were seeking to kill? And lo,
openly he standeth and speaketh, and no one saith aught to him!
27 Perchance our elders truly knew that this is the Messiah. But this
man—lo, we know him from whence he is; and the Messiah when-
ever he cometh, no one knoweth from whence he is."

28 And Jesus had lifted up his voice in the Temple, teaching and
saying: "Me ye know, and from whence I am ye know; from my
own self I have not come, but true is he that sent me, he which
29 ye know not. But I know him, that with him am I and he hath
30 sent me." And they had sought to take hold of him, and no one laid
31 hands upon him, because his hour had not come. And many from
the multitude had believed in him; and they were saying: "What
time the Messiah cometh, can *it be* that more than these signs that
32 this *man* hath done he will do?" And the Pharisees heard that
folk murmured concerning him, and the chief priests and Phari-
33 sees sent to take hold of him. And Jesus said: "A little more

---

against me...murmur] on me do ye look *askance S* (*sic*): *cf* Deut xxviii 54, 56 26 truly knew] know truly *S* 28 in the Temple, teaching] when he was teaching in the Temple *S* he which ye] and him ye *S* 29 that] because *S* am I] was I *S* sent] *synonym in S* 30 had] *om. S* 31 And 1°] Now *S* from the multitude] *om. S* had] *om. S* in him] + from that †town† *S* (*mistake for* 'multitude') The Messiah what *time* he cometh *S* these signs] the signs *S* done....do] shewed....shew *S* 32 the Pharisees 1°] *pr.* the chief priests and *S* murmured concerning him] *were* murmuring *S* the chief priests.....sent] they sent guards *S* 33 And Jesus said] Jesus saith to them *S*

C S .ויהי ערב ויהי בקר יום אחד. ויאמר אלהים יהי רקיע בתוך
המים[34] ויהי מבדיל בין מים למים. ויעש אלהים את הרקיע
ויבדל בין המים אשר מתחת לרקיע ובין המים אשר מעל
לרקיע. ויקרא אלהים לרקיע שמים[35]. ויהי ערב ויהי בקר
שני. ויאמר אלהים יקוו המים מתחת השמים אל מקום
אחד[36] ותראה היבשה. ויהי כן. ויקרא אלהים ליבשה ארץ
ולמקוה המים קרא ימים. וירא אלהים כי טוב.
ויאמר אלהים תדשא הארץ דשא עשב מזריע זרע עץ
פרי עשה פרי למינו[37] אשר זרעו בו על הארץ. ויהי כן.
§A64, 455 Berl 3r ¶A ותוצא הארץ דשא עשב מזריע זרע למינהו ועץ עשה פרי אשר זרעו בו למינהו[39]. וירא אלהים כי טוב. ויהי ערב ויהי בקר יום שלישי. ויאמר אלהים יהי מארת ברקיע השמים להבדיל בין היום ובין הלילה והיו לאתת ולמועדים ולימים ושנים. והיו למאורת ברקיע השמים להאיר על הארץ. ויהי כן. ויעש אלהים את שני המארת הגדלים את המאור הגדל לממשלת היום ואת המאור הקטן לממשלת הלילה ואת הכוכבים[40]. ויתן אתם אלהים ברקיע השמים להאיר על הארץ. ולמשל ביום ובלילה ולהבדיל בין האור ובין החשך. וירא אלהים כי טוב. ויהי ערב ויהי בקר יום רביעי. ויאמר אלהים ישרצו המים שרץ נפש חיה ועוף יעופף על הארץ על פני רקיע השמים[41]. ויברא אלהים את התנינם הגדלים ואת כל נפש החיה הרמשת אשר שרצו המים למינהם ואת כל עוף כנף למינהו[42]. וירא אלהים כי טוב. ויברך אתם אלהים לאמר col 2 פרו ורבו ומלאו את המים בימים והעוף ירב בארץ. ויהי ערב ויהי בקר יום חמישי. ויאמר אלהים תוצא הארץ נפש חיה למינה בהמה ורמש וחיתו ארץ למינה[43]. ויהי כן. ועשה אלהים את חית הארץ למינה ואת הבהמה למינה ואת כל רמש האדמה למינהו[44]. וירא אלהים כי טוב.

ויהי] *om.* S ב] *so also* S 34 יהי רקיע S בתוך 1°] *om.* S 35 לשמי [ויקרא אלהים S ויקרא] *so also* S 36 ויאמר אלהים] ויהי כן S ויהי כן] *om.* S ותראה היבשה] ב. [ותראה היבשה S 37. *No* § *in* S ב] כ $A^2/_2$ ותוצא] *om. A* 455 .ותוצא] *the point is in* S *also. Here begins one of the Berlin leaves of* C 39 יום 1°] *om.* S ותוצא הארץ] ותצמח S ויהי ערב ויהי בקר] *om.* S ויהי כן ותוצא הארץ] ותצמח S 40 ויעש] ויי S ויתן] *om.* S ולהבדיל] *om.* S 40, 41 ויהי כן.....ויהי ערב ויהי בקר] ויי S 41 ישרצו 2°] *pr.* ו S יום 2°] *om.* S 42 ויברא] + ויהי S ויברך] *so also* S ויאמר] *om.* S 44 ויעש] ויאמר S ויהי כן ויעש] ויי S

34 time I am with you, and I go away unto him that sent me. And ye *C S*
will seek me and will not find me, and where I go ye cannot come."
35 The Jews say one to the other: "Whither then goeth this *man* that
we *shall* not find him? Can he then be going teaching to the seed
36 of the Gentiles, that we *shall* not find him? Or what is this word
that he saith "Ye will seek me and will not find me, and where I
am ye cannot come"?

37 And on the great day of the Feast Jesus was standing and crying
out and saying: "§He that thirsteth, let him come unto me and §¶*A*64,
38 drink;¶ whosoever believeth in me as saith the Scripture: 'Rivers 455
39 of living water shall issue from his belly.'" Now this he said of
the Spirit that they were about to receive that were believing in
him; for until that time the Spirit had not been given, because
40 Jesus until that hour had not received glory. And some from the
multitude that heard his words were saying "Truly this is a
41 prophet." Others were saying: "This is the Messiah." Others were
42 saying: "How cometh the Messiah from Galilee? Is it not thus
written, that from the seed of David he will be, and *that* from
43 Beth Lehem village, David's *town*, cometh the Messiah?" And
there had been a division in the multitude because of him;
44 and there were some that were wishing to take hold of him,

---

time] *om. S* 34 where] whither *S* 35 one to the other] among themselves *S* 36 Or] And *S* this word] the word *S* Ye will seek me and will not find me] I go and ye *will* not find me *S* where] *pr.* that he saith *S* I *am*] I go *S* 37 He that] Every one that $A^2/_2$ unto me] *om.* $A^1/_2$ (*not* E^{196}) and drink;] *both S and C have a stop here, and the quotation in* E^{196} *ends at this point. Cf Robinson's* Perpetua, p. 98. 39 were about] are about *S* were believing] believed *S* until that hour] *om. S* glory] his glory *S* 40 And] Now *S* his words] *om. S* 40, 41 a prophet.....This is] *om. S* 41 Others 2°] And others *S* were saying 2°] say *S* 42 he will be] the Messiah will be *S* cometh the Messiah] he cometh *S* 44 some] others *S*

C S ...[45]. ...,
...[46]. ...
...[47]. ...
...[48]; ...
Berl 3 v ...[49]* ...
...[50]. ...
...[51]. ...
...[52] ...
§¶A14, 33° ...[12] ...§ ...
...¶ ...
...[13]. ...
...[14]. ...
col 2 ...* ...,
...

45 ...] ... S ... S ... S
... S ...] ... S ... S
... S ... S ... S 46 ... S ... S 47 ...] ... S ... S
... S ...] ... S ... S ... S
48 ...] ... S ... S ... S 49 ...] ... S ... S
... S ...] *om.* S 50 ...] *so also* S ...] ... S
50, 51 ...] ... S ... S 51 ...] ... S ... S
... S ... S 52 ...] + ... S ... S
After ..., *which is in the middle of a line, there is no stop in C* viii 12. § *in S*
...] *om.* S ...] *after* ... *A* 330 ...] ... *C*^{ed}, *but Mr Glover says the first letter is smudged* 13 ...] ... S ...] *pr.* ... S
...] *om.* S ...] *so also* S 14 ...] ... S ...] *om.* S
...] *om.* S ... S ...] *om.* S
...] *om.* S

45 but no one laid hands upon him. And those guards returned *C S*
unto the chief priests and Pharisees, and those Pharisees say to
46 them: "How is it ye have not brought him?" The guards say
to them: "Never spake a human being aught that this man
47 speaketh." The Pharisees say to them: "Can ye also be indeed
48 going astray? For who of the chiefs or of the Pharisees have
49 believed in him, save the mob which knoweth not the Law, that
50 are cursed?" Nicodemus saith to them, he that had gone unto
51 him by night: "Can the Law judge a man at the first, before ever
52 we have heard from him, and known what he doeth?" They
say: "Canst thou also be from Galilee? Search and see that a
viii 12 prophet from Galilee hath not arisen." Again Jesus had said to
them: "§I am the light of the world;¶ he that after me cometh §¶*A* 14, 33°
walketh not in darkness, but findeth for himself the light of life."
13 The Pharisees say to him: "Thou of thyself bearest witness; not
14 true is thy witness." Jesus saith to them: "If I bear witness of
myself true is my witness, because I know from whence I have come
and whither I go; but ye know not, neither from whence I have

---

but] and *S* laid] was able to lay *S* 45 returned] + and came *S* unto...and Pharisees] unto those priests and unto the Pharisees *S* those Pharisees] the priests and Pharisees *S* 46 speaketh] spake *S* 47 to them] to them, to those guards *S* be...going] have...gone *S* 49 the mob] *S illegible* that are cursed] *om. S* 50 gone] come *S* by night] + at the first *S* 51 at the first] *om. S* 52 They say] + to him *S* arisen] *no stop in C after this word* viii 12 had] *om. S* of life] and life C^{ed}, *but the* MS *is not clear* 13 Pharisees] Jews *S* not true] *so also S* (*and* E^{86}) 14 If] Even if *S* from 1°] *om. S* but] and *S* know not] *om S* from 2°] *om. S*

(C) S ¹⁵ وقال الرب لموسى ¹⁶ كلم هرون واولاده قائلا هذه هي
الوصية التي امر بها الرب قائلا ¹⁷ هذه هي ذبيحة هرون
واولاده التي يقربونها للرب في يوم مسحته العشر
من الايفة دقيقا حنطة فطيرة نصفه في الصبح ونصفه
في المساء ¹⁸ على المقلاة بزيت تعمل مقليا تقربه
مفتوتا رائحة سرور للرب ¹⁹ وتقرب المسحة التي
يمسح عوضا عنه ابنا هرون ذبيحة للرب ²⁰ كل
يوم فريضة دائمة للرب يحرق كله ²¹ على المقلاة
تعمل بزيت مقليا تقربه مفتوتا رائحة سرور للرب
تقربه فطائر ذبيحة دقيق للرب ²² والكاهن الذي
يمسح عوضا عنه من بنيه يعمله فريضة دائمة للرب
يحرق كله ²³ وكل ذبيحة كاهن تكون كلها محرقة
لا تؤكل ²⁴ وكلم الرب موسى قائلا ²⁵ كلم هرون
وبنيه قائلا هذه شريعة الذبيحة التي تذبح امام
الرب في موضع يذبح المحرقة تذبح الذبيحة امام
الرب قدس اقداس هي ²⁶ الكاهن الذي يقربها
خطية يأكلها في موضع قدس تؤكل في دار خيمة
الاجتماع ²⁷ كل ما يمس لحمها يقدس ولدى رش
شيء من دمها على ثوب تغسل ما رش عليه في
موضع قدس ²⁸ واما الاناء الخزفي الذي طبخ فيه
فيكسر وان طبخ في اناء نحاس يمسح ويغسل بالماء
²⁹ كل ذكر من الكهنة يأكلها هي قدس اقداس

---

15 الذي] om. o S [الذي] الذي يقربونها S الذي] الذي S
16 هرون 1°] om. S 17 هذه] om. هي S 18 تذبح] تذبحه S
19 هي] هذه S 21 تعمل] S (sic) 22 الذي] الذي S^{ed}
23 ابنا هرون] S (sic) الذي] S^{ed}; ? الذي] S (sic)

15 come nor whither I go. But ye according to what is man's do judge; (C) S
16 and I, no one do I judge. And if I judge, my judgement is true,
17 because I have not been alone, but I and he that sent me. And
in your Law also it is written that the witness of two men is true:
18 I am *one* that bear witness of myself, and my Father that sent
19 me beareth witness of me." They say to him: "Where is¶ | thy ᶜC
Father?" He saith to them: "Me ye know not, neither my
Father; if me ye had known, my Father also ye would have
20 known." These things he spake in the Treasury and in the Temple,
and no one had taken hold of him, because his hour had not come.

21 Again Jesus saith to them: "I go away and ye will seek me, and
22 ye will die in your sins; and whither I go ye cannot come." The Jews
say: "†Can it be that† he [is about] to kill himself, that he saith
23 'Ye cannot come whither I go'?" Jesus saith [to them]: "Ye are from
beneath, and I am from above; ye are from this world, and I am
24 not from it. I said to you 'Ye will die in your sins'; if ye believe
25 not that I am he, ye will die in your sins." They say to him: "Who
art thou?" Jesus saith to them: "The chief *is*, that I should speak
26 myself with you, *seeing* that I have much that I should speak
concerning you and judge, but he that sent me is true, and what
27 things I have heard from him I speak in the world." And they
knew not that concerning the Father he said *this* to them.

28 Again Jesus saith to them: "When ye shall lift up the Son of
Man, then ye shall know that I am he, and nothing of my own self
29 I do, but as the Father hath taught me even so I speak. And he

---

15 what is man's] what is of the body *S* and] *om. S* 17 also] *om. S*
18 my Father] the Father *S* 22 Can it be that] wherefore S^{ed}: *the two readings only differ by one stroke* he is about] *illegible in S*

S وكان في [ا]لبيعة كان كان الله معنا كل من يحب
الدين[31] من اتخذ مكانه دون الله فليس منا ومن
يعادي[32] . وكان يقول ان ابونا ابراهيم قد
مضى من هذا العالم[33] وترك لنا ثلثة اشياء
وصايا[34] كان يعلمنا ان نحب الله ونحب
بعضنا بعضا كما احبنا[35] . ومن يحب
الله يحفظ وصاياه[36] ومن يحفظ
وصاياه يحفظ ايضا[37] كان يقول
[ا]لمحبة[38] هذه ان نعمل ان يعمل كل انسان
بعضنا لبعض[39] . وكان يقول
ان[40] ابونا ابراهيم ان يعمل
ان يعطي الفقير ويعين
[ا]لمسكين[41] . وكان يقول
ان[42] من لا يعمل ان يعمل
ان يعطي الفقير ويعين
[ا]لمسكين فليس منا . وكان
يقول ان[43] ابونا ابراهيم ان يعمل
ان يعطي الفقير ويعين
[ا]لمسكين[44] . وكان يقول

---

33 ثلثة | * * *S*^{ed}; ? *read* ثلثة | [ا]شياء 42 يعمل] *S*^{ed}: *photograph illegible*
44 [ا]لمسكين ان [ا]لمسكين] *S* (*sic*)

that sent me is with me, and he hath not left me, because that which *S*
30 pleaseth him I myself do at all times." And when these things he
31 was speaking, many believed in him. Then said Jesus to those Jews
that believed in him: "If ye will continue by my words truly my
32 disciples ye are, and ye will know truth and the truth will free you."
33 They say to him: "The seed of Abraham are we [and to no one]
ever is bondservice done by us. How sayest thou 'Ye will be
34 free-men'?" Our Lord saith to them: "Amen, amen, I say to you
35 He that doeth sin is a slave, and the slave—he remaineth not for
36 ever in the house, but the son is in the house for ever; and if the
37 son free you, truly ye will be free-men. I know that ye are the seed
of Abraham, and ye seek to kill me because my word goeth not forth
38 in you. I, that which I have seen by my Father I do; and ye also,
39 that which ye have seen by your father ye do." They say to him:
"Our father, even ours, is Abraham." He saith to them: "If ye are
40 the sons of Abraham, do the deeds of Abraham. But now, lo, ye
seek to kill me—a man that truly speaketh with you what he hath
41 heard from God! Abraham did not this. But ye do the deeds of
your father." They say to him: "Not from adultery are we;
42 we have one Father—God." Jesus saith to them: "If God had
been your father, ye would have been loving to me, for I from
God have gone forth *and* come, and not from my own self have
43 I come—he sent me. For what *reason* my word do ye not recognise?
44 For ye cannot hear it. But ye that are evil, and the desire of your
father it is ye wish to do—he that from the beginning was a man-

---

33 ⌜and to no one⌝ ever] * * and never S^{ed} 44 *Cf* 'Our Saviour said to them: Ye are sons of Cain, and not sons of Abraham' *A* 331 & 'Ye are the sons of Satan that from the beginning is a manslayer' E^{196}

S §¶Thos 312

ⲁⲛⲟⲕ ⲡⲉ ⲡⲓⲱⲧ ⲙⲛ ⲡⲓⲙⲁ,[§] ⲁⲩⲱ ⲡⲉⲧⲛⲁⲓ ⲉⲣⲟⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲛ ⲉⲧⲃⲉ
ⲡⲓⲣⲱⲙⲉ ⲉⲧⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲛ ⲉⲧⲃⲉ ⲡⲓⲙⲁ ⲉⲧⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲛ ⲉⲧⲃⲉ ⲡⲓⲙⲁ

slayer, §and in the truth he is not and in him the truth is not,¶ and what *time* he speaketh a lie from his own he speaketh, because he is
45 a liar and his father,—I that speak the truth, ye believe me not.
46 Which of you reproveth me for sin? And if truth I speak, wherefore
47 do ye not believe me? For he that is from God heareth the word of
48 God; therefore ye hear it not, because ye are not†." The Jews were saying: "Do we not well say that thou art a Samaritan, and a
49 demon is upon thee?" Jesus saith to them: "Upon me there is no
50 demon, but my Father I honour and ye insult me. And I seek not
51 the glory of myself; there is one that seeketh and judgeth. Amen, amen, I say to you He that keepeth my word, death he shall not
52 taste for ever." The Jews say to him: "Now we know that truly a demon is upon thee, for Abraham is dead; dost thou say 'He that
53 keepeth my word shall not taste death'? Canst thou be greater than Abraham and than the prophets that have died? Thou—whom
54 makest thou thyself?" Jesus saith to them: "If I glorify myself, nothing were my glory; there is the Father that glorifieth me, he that
55 ye say is our God. Ye have not known him; I know him, and if I should say that I know him not I should become untruthful like you.
56 But I know him and his word I keep. Abraham was delighted to
57 see my day, and he saw and rejoiced." The Jews say to him:
58 "Fifty years old thou art not, and Abraham hath seen thee?" He saith to them "Amen, amen, I say to you that before ever Abraham
59 came to be, I was." Then they took up stones to throw at him, and Jesus secretly went forth from the Temple.

S §¶ *Thos* 312

---

he is not] *S* (*sic*): *cf Thos*[312], *where* '*the Enemy*' *is said to have asked our Lord Who He was*, 'and of the truth He informed him not (*lit.* upon the truth He did not set him), because the truth is not in him.' **47.** *One line has been dropped by the scribe of S* **57** hath seen thee] hast thou seen *E*[197] **58** I was] *so also E*[197]

S [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

ix 1 And while passing by he saw a certain blind man, that had been *S*
2 blind from the womb of his mother. His disciples ask him which
3 one sinned, this *fellow* or his kinsfolk, that he was born blind? He
saith to them: "Neither he sinned, nor his kinsfolk, but that the
4 deeds of God might be seen in him. And me it behoves to do the
deeds of him that sent me while yet it is day, but the night cometh
5 in which no one can do *aught* as long as it is in the world; for I am
6 the light of the world." When he said these things he spat on the
earth and formed clay from his spittle and took *it* up *and* smeared
7 *it* upon the eyes of that blind man, and he saith to him: "Go, wash
thy face with a baptism of Shiloah"; and when he washed his face
8 his eyes were opened. And when his neighbours saw him and those
by whom it had been seen that he was begging, they say: "Is not this
9 he that was begging?" some say * " * it is he"; and some say "It
is indeed like him." The blind man saith to them: "I am he."
10, 11 They say to him "How were thine eyes opened?" He saith to
them: "The man whose name is Jesus smeared upon them clay, and
said to me 'Go, wash thy face with a baptism of Shiloah'; and I
12 went *and* washed, and I *could* see." They say to him: "And where
13 is he?" He saith to them: "I know not." They took him that was
14 healed and brought him unto the Pharisees. And that same day was
15 the sabbath. And again the Pharisees asked him: "How were thine
eyes opened?" He saith to them: "Clay [he smeared] upon them
16 and opened them * * *" * * and [were] saying: "The man
from God [is not, because] the sabbath he keepeth not and he
formed clay." But others were saying: "How can a man *that is*
a sinner do these signs?" And they were dividing one against the
17 other * *. And they say to him that was healed: "Thou, what
sayest thou of him?" He saith to them: "I say that he is a prophet."
18 And the Jews did not believe him that he had been blind, and they
19 sent to his father and his mother [and they say:] "If this is your
son, say ye not that he was born blind? But how seeth he now?"

---

4 'And I must work the works of my Father that sent me' E^{197}

7 'Go, wash thy face' E^{199}

S [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

20 But his parents answered ⌜and⌝ say: "We know that this *is* our son, S
21 and that he was born blind; but how he seeth now, or who gave him
power to see we know not. Lo, he also is of age; from him ye can
22 know." These things said his parents because they were afraid of the
Jews, for the scribes and the Pharisees decreed that him that saith
23 "He is the Messiah" they should expel. Therefore said his parents
24 "Ask him." And they called again him that was healed, and they say to
25 him: "Glorify God, for we know that this man is a sinner." He that
was healed saith to them: "If he is a sinner I know not; but one *thing*
26 I know, that I was a blind man, and because of him, lo, I see!" They
27 say to him [: "What did he to thee? How] did he heal thee?" [He
saith to them:] "But one *thing* I have said to you and ye have heard;
why again do ye *keep* asking me? Or disciples do ye wish to become
28 of him?" But they cursed him, and say to him: "Thou art his disciple,
29 and we are disciples of Moses; and we know that with Moses God
30 spake, but this *one*—we know not from whence he is." He that was
healed saith to them: "At this *we have* to wonder, that ye know him
31 not from whence he is, and my eyes, *even* mine, he opened; and we
know [that God the voice of sinners] heareth not, but him that
32 feareth him and doeth his will, him he heareth. And lo, from the
day when the world came to be it hath not been heard that *the*
eyes of a blind man have been opened that from his mother's *womb*
33 was blind! This *one*—if from God he had not been, how had he
34 done this?" They say to him: "Thou thine own self in sins
wast born; hast thou come teaching us?" And they put him out.
35 And Jesus heard that they had put him forth, and when Jesus found
36 him he said to him: "Believest thou in the Son of Man?" He that
was healed saith to him: "Who is he, my Lord, that I should believe

[37]ܐܝܟ ܠܐ ܥܒܕ ܡܕܡ ܕܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܪܝ ܡܐ ܥܒܕܬ. [38]ܐܝܟ ܕܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܪܝ ܡܐ ܥܒܕܬ. ܗܟܢܐ ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܪܝ ܡܐ ܥܒܕ. ܐܝܟ ܕܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܪܝ ܡܐ ܥܒܕ. ܗܟܢܐ ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܪܝ ܡܐ ܥܒܕ. [39]ܐܝܟ ܠܐ ܥܒܕ ܠܡܢ ܕܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܪܝ ܡ

37 in him?" Jesus saith to him: "Thou hast seen him, and he that *S*
38 speaketh with thee is he." He saith: "I believe, my Lord." And
he fell *and* worshipped him.

39 Jesus saith to him: "For the judgement of this world I came,
that those that are blind might see and those that see might
40 become blind." And when the Pharisees which were near him
41 heard, they say to him: "Are we blind men?" He saith to them:
"If ye had been blind men, ye had had no sin; but ye say 'We
X 1 see,' therefore your sins stand. Amen, amen, I say to you He
that entereth not by the door of the fold in which the flock is, but
2 goeth up by another place, he is a robber and a thief; and he
3 which by the door entereth, he is the shepherd of the flock. The
door-keeper openeth to him the door, and the flock heareth his voice
and his beasts he calleth, *each* sheep by its name, and he bringeth
4 them forth. And what *time* he hath brought his beasts forth before
them he goeth, and the flock that *is* his after him goeth, because the
5 flock knoweth his voice. But after a stranger the flock goeth not,
but the flock separateth itself from him, because it knoweth not the
6 voice of a stranger." These things spake Jesus with them in a
parable, and they were not understanding.

7 Again Jesus saith to them: "Amen, amen, I say to you I am
8 the door of the flock. And all those that have come are the thieves
9 and the robbers, but the beasts have not heard them. §I am the §*A*195
door of the flock, and by me every one that shall enter shall live, and
10 shall enter and go forth and find pasture.¶ But the thief cometh ¶*A*
* not save that he may thieve and kill and destroy; but I have come that
11 they might have life and have abundance. I am the good shepherd,
§§and the good shepherd giveth his life on behalf of his flock¶¶; §*A*195
§*Thos*209
¶*A*¶*Thos*

---

8 have come]+before me E^{200} 9 shall enter] entereth *A*
Cf 'I am the door of life, that whosoever by me shall enter may live for ever' *A* 63 11 'The good shepherd that giveth his life on behalf of his flock' *Thos*^{209}

S
§A225 §12 ܐܝܟ ܕܐܡܪ ܡܪܝ ܡܘܫܐ ܠܐ ܢܣܒ ܐܢܫ ܐܚܪ ¶A ܠܐ ܐܠܐ ܕܢܣܒ ܐܢܫ ܐܚܕ ¶A
ܠܐ ܢܫܬܠܚ ܐܢܫ ܐܚܕ ܠܐ ܐܢܫ ܐܚܪ ¹³ ܐܠܐ ܕܢܫܬܠܚ ܐܢܫ ܐܚܕ ¹⁴ ܐܢܫ ܐܚܪ ¹⁵ ܠܐ ܢܫܬܠܚ ܐܢܫ ܐܚܪ
§A195 §16 ¹⁶ ¹⁷ ¹⁸ ¹⁹ ²⁰ ²¹ ²² ²³ ²⁴ ²⁵

---

12 ܐܝܟ ܕܐܡܪ ܡܪܝ ...] + ܐܢܫ ܐܚܪ A ܐܢܫ ܐܚܪ] om. A 13 om] S*; exp. S^corr 16 ܐܝܟ ...] om. A ܠ 1°] ܠ A^a ܠ 2°] om. A^b] + ܠ A ...] om. A 17] ...] A 18] S; ? for 22] Cf יקר בית עלמא De Vogüé i 40, 47, and see Introd. vol. ii 23, 24] In the gap S^ed has . Probably the MS had or .

12 §but the hireling, the false one, whose own the flock is not, what *time* he seeth the wolf coming leaveth the flock and fleeth,¶ 13 and the wolf cometh *and* snatcheth and scattereth—because he is 14 the hireling in it and careth not for it. I am the good shepherd; and I know my own, and my own know me and I am known by my 15 own, as my Father knoweth me and I know my Father, and my life 16 I lay down on behalf of the flock. And §I have other sheep which are not of this same fold; and them also it behoves me to bring, and they also my voice will hear, and all the flock will be one and 17 one shepherd. And my Father because of this loveth me, that I lay 18 down my life¶ that again I may take it. And there is not any one *that* taketh it away from me, but I lay it down away from me, for †I have† authority that I should lay it down and again take it up; 19 because this commandment I have received from my Father." And while he was speaking these things there had been a division among 20 the Jews, because some of them were saying "A demon is upon 21 him, and he is indeed mad; why stand ye and listen to him?" But others say: "These words are not *those* of a demon; is a demon able to open *the eyes of* a blind man?"

22 And it had been the Feast in Jerusalem that is called 'Honour 23 of the Sanctuary,' and it was winter and Jesus was walking in 24 Solomon's Porch, that is in the Temple[. And there gathered] round him the Jews and say to him: "Till when art thou taking up 25 our breath? If thou art the Messiah, tell us plainly." Jesus saith to them: "I am speaking with you, and ye believe not; and the

S §*A*225 ¶*A* §*A*195 ¶*A*

---

12 but] *om. A* the false one] *om. A* whose] he whose *A* 16 which....fold] *om. A* me] *om. A*^{b} to bring] + hither *A* and they....hear] *om. A* 17 that I lay down my life] that my life I give on behalf of the flock *A* 22 Honour of the Sanctuary] *A similar phrase is found in Palmyrene inscriptions: see Introd.* vol. ii 23, 24 in the Temple....round him the Jews] *The former of the suggested restorations is translated in the text: the latter restoration means* 'in the Temple, within it. And the Jews surrounded him'

S ⲁⲩⲱ ⲁⲛⲟⲕ ⲙⲡⲉⲓⲣⲁⲍⲱ ⲛⲁⲩ ⲛⲧⲉⲣⲉ ⲛⲓⲙⲁⲣⲧⲩⲣⲟⲥ ⲉⲡⲓⲙⲁ ⲛⲧⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲓⲙⲁⲣⲧⲩⲣⲟⲥ ⲛⲧⲉ

deeds that I do in the name of my Father, they bear witness of me. *S*
26 But ye believe not, because ye are not of my ewes, as I said to you.
27 The sheep *that are* mine hear my voice, and I know them and they
28 come after me and I give them life eternal, and they shall not be
lost for ever, and no one shall snatch them away from my hands;
29 * the Father that gave to me is greater than all, and there is no
30 one that doth snatch away from the hand of the Father: §I and my §¶*A* 10,
31 Father—we are one."¶ When he said these things they took up 70, 120
32 stones to stone him. Jesus saith to them: "Many deeds of the Father
I have shewn you; for which of those same deeds are ye stoning
33 me?" The Jews say to him: "Not for fair deeds do we stone thee,
but because being a human being thou dost blaspheme and makest
34 thyself a god." Jesus saith to them: "Is it not thus written in the
35 law 'I have said that ye are Gods'—and the word of God cannot ⌜be
36 loosed⌝? To the one which the Father hath hallowed and sent into
the world say ye 'Thou blasphemest,' on *the ground* that he said to
37 you that *he is* the Son of God? If I do not the deeds of my Father,
38 do not believe me; but if I do *them*, even if me ye do not believe,
believe the deeds themselves, and ye will know that I am in the
39 Father and the Father is in me." Again after [these things the
Jews were wishing to take hold of him] and he went forth from
40 between their hands, and went away to the other side of Jordan to
41 where John was baptizing of old. [And thither] came many unto
him, [and] they were saying "John [no] sign * * * * * *
42 said all these things." And many believed in him.

xi 1 And it came to pass that Lazar from Beth Ania was infirm, the

---

29 *init.*] *S illegible* 33 a god] *The same idiom is in* Ex vii 1 syr.vg, *and cf* 'to make him a god to Pharaoh' *A* 273

S [ספרים הנמצאים אצלנו ואין בהם] אלא[2] מה שנמצא בהם
[ואין] בהם[3] יותר ממה שנמצא בספרים שלנו [ו]אין בהם
[ד]ברים[4] אחרים שאינם [נמצאים] אצלנו ולפיכך אין
[ל]נו לסמוך[5] על ספרים שלנו שאין בהם אלא מה
שנמצא בספרים שלהם, כל שכן[6] שאין לנו לסמוך
על ספרים שלהם[8] שנמצא[7] בהם שהם מוסיפים
על ספרים שלנו[9] ואין בספרים שלנו אלא מה
שנמצא בספרים שלהם, שכל שכן שאין לנו לסמוך
על ספרים שלהם שנמצא בהם שהם מוסיפים
על ספרים שלנו[9] ואין בספרים שלנו אלא מה
שנמצא בספרים שלהם. כל[10] הכלל הוא כל ספרים
שאין ספרים שלנו[11] §[ואין] שנמצא אלא בספרים שלנו §A169
¶A שנמצא[12] בספרים שלנו, ¶ואין לנו לסמוך
עליהם שום[13] דבר כל זמן שלא נמצא
אלא בספרים שלנו ואין לנו לסמוך[14] אלא
על ספרים שנמצא בהם[15] דברים שכולם
מסכימים[16] זה עם זה, שאין לנו לסמוך
על ספרים[17] שנמצא בהם דברים שאין
מסכימים זה עם זה, לפי שכל דבר שאינו
מצוי[18] בספרים שלנו הרי הוא כדבר
שאינו מצוי כלל [ב]ספרים[19] * * * * * שאנו
מוצאים בספרים שלנו [ו]אין בהם[20] דברים

---

4 ⌜הם⌝] *om.* S^{ed} אחר] *pr.* ס S^{ed} ⌜אנו⌝ ⌜שלנו⌝ S^{ed} 11 שנמצאים A^b: *but* A^a *has* שנמצא (*sic*), *like S* 18 * * נמצא] *The words to be supplied look like* ⌜בהם שנמצא⌝

2 brother of Mary and of Martha. Now Mary is she that washed the *S*
feet [of Jesus and wiped *them* with her hair ;] the brother of her was
3 the Lazar that was infirm. [Now] his two sisters sent *word* to
4 Jesus : "Our Lord, lo, he that thou lovest is infirm !" [When] Jesus
heard he saith[: "This] infirmity is not unto death, but for the
5 glory of God, that his Son may be glorified in him." Now Jesus was
loving to these three, the brother *and sisters*, Mary, Martha, Lazar;
6 and from *the time* he heard that Lazar was infirm he remained in his
7 place two days. And he saith to his disciples : "Come, let us go
8 to Judaea." His disciples say to him : "Rabban, lo, the Jews were
9 seeking to stone thee, and again goest thou thither?" Jesus saith
to them : "Are there not twelve hours in the day? He that walketh
10 by day stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world; but
he that walketh by night stumbleth, because the light is not in him."
11 And when he said these things he saith to them : "§Lazar our friend §*A* 169
12 is lying down, but I go that I may awaken him."¶ They say to him : ¶*A*
13 "Our Lord, if he sleepeth he will live." Now Jesus on *the ground* that
Lazar was dead had said *it* to them, and they were supposing that of
14 sleep he said *it*. Again Jesus said to them plainly : "Lazar is dead ;
15 and I rejoice for your sakes, that ye may believe, that I was not there.
16 But walk ye *and* let us go unto him." Thomas saith to them, to his
17 fellow disciples : "Come, let us also go *and* die with him." And
when Jesus came to Beth Ania he found that they *had* buried Lazar
18 four days before. Now Beth Ania was distant from Jerusalem
19 fifteen stadia, which are * * *. And many of the Jews went forth
20 to Beth Ania that they might comfort Martha and Mary. And when
Martha heard that Jesus was come she went forth to meet him, and

---

4 ⌜When⌝] *om.* S^{ed} saith⌜: This⌝ infirmity] *so* E^{200}; *in* S^{ed} 'to them' *is supplied instead of* 'This' 5 brother *and sisters*] *lit.* 'brothers' 14 Lazar] + 'our friend' E^{201} 18 which are * *] *The words to be supplied look like* 'two parasangs'

S ⲁⲩⲱ ⲛⲥⲁ ⲛⲓⲙ ⲉⲧⲃⲉ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓⲛⲉ ⲙ ⲡⲓⲧⲁⲕⲟ[21] ⲛⲁⲓ ⲉⲧⲃⲉ ⲫⲁⲓ
ⲛⲧⲉⲣⲉ ⲛⲓⲉⲣⲏⲩ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲉⲃⲟⲗ ⲁⲛ ⲛⲁⲓ[22] ⲙⲛ ⲛⲟⲩⲙ ⲡⲓⲙⲁ ⲛⲁⲓ
ⲛⲉⲙⲁⲩ ⲡⲉⲟⲩ ⲉⲁⲩ ⲙ ⲡⲉⲓⲛⲉ[23] ⲉⲡⲉ ⲙⲁⲣⲓⲛⲁⲓ ⲡⲓⲙⲁⲣⲉ
ⲛⲁⲓⲛ ⲛⲁⲁⲩ ⲛⲁⲁⲣⲉⲥⲁⲣⲝ ⲛⲓⲙ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓⲛⲉ ⲙ ⲡⲓⲛⲁⲓ[24]
ⲡⲁⲓ ⲉ ⲡⲉⲙⲛⲧⲁⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲙ ⲛⲁⲓⲛⲉ ⲛⲓⲙ ⲛⲓⲙ ⲉⲁⲩ ⲙ ⲡⲉⲓⲛⲉ[25]
ⲡⲓⲙⲁ ⲛⲓ ⲉⲡⲉⲙⲛⲧⲁⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲙ ⲛⲁⲓⲛⲉ[26] ⲛⲉⲙ ⲡⲓⲙⲁ
§A21 ⲛⲁⲓⲛⲉⲙⲛⲧⲁ, ⲉⲓ ⲙⲛ ⲛⲁⲓⲛⲉ ⲙ ⲛⲉⲓⲛⲉ[§27] ⲙⲛⲁ, ⲡⲓⲙⲁⲣⲉ
¶A ⲛⲁⲓⲛⲉⲥⲁⲣⲝ ⲉⲓⲱ ⲉⲣⲁⲩ ⲛⲁⲙⲁⲣⲓⲁ ⲉⲓⲱ ⲛⲁⲩⲁⲛ ⲉⲡⲉ ⲛⲁⲓⲛ ¶ⲛⲁⲓ
ⲛⲁⲓⲛⲉⲙⲁⲩ ⲛⲁⲓⲛⲉ ⲛⲁⲓⲛⲉⲥⲁⲣⲝ ⲛⲁⲓⲛⲉ

21 Mary stayed in the house. And Martha said to Jesus: "If here thou *S*
22 hadst been, my brother would not have died; but even now I know
23 that what thou askest God he will give thee." Jesus saith to her:
24 "Thy brother shall arise." Martha said to him: "I know that in the
25 resurrection in the last day—." Jesus saith to her: "I am the
resurrection, and he that believeth in me, even if he dieth, will live;
26 and he that liveth and believeth in me for ever dieth not. Believest
27 thou these things?" §Martha saith to him: "Yea, my Lord, I believe¶ §¶*A* 21
that thou art the Messiah, the Son of God, that is about to come to
28 the world." And when she said these things she went silently *and*
called Mary, and saith to her: "Our Rabbi has come and calleth
29 thee." And when Mary heard she leaped up and eagerly went unto
30 him. And he, Jesus, until then had not entered the village, but was
31 in the same place that Martha had met him. Those also that were
comforting Mary, when they saw that thus in amazement she went
forth, went away after her: they were supposing that to the grave
32 she was going to weep. And she, Mary, when she arrived by Jesus,
fell at his feet and saith to him: "If here thou hadst been, my
33 Lord, my brother would not have died." And he, Jesus, when he saw
her weeping and saw those Jews with her weeping, was stirred in
34 himself and was excited in his spirit and said: "Where have ye laid
35 him?" They say to him: "Our Lord, come *and* see." And the
36 tears of Jesus were coming; and when the Jews saw, they were
37 saying: "See how much he was loving him!" And there were some
of them that were saying "This is he that opened the eyes of him
that was blind from the womb of his mother; would he not forsooth
38 have been able to make this *one* that he should not die?" Now
Jesus, though he was excited within himself, came to the tomb; and
that tomb was a hollow like a cave, and its door hidden by a
39 stone. Jesus saith: "Take ye away this stone." Martha saith to

---

23 'Our Lord saith to Martha: If so be thou believest, thy brother shall arise' *A* 21 (*followed by ver.* 27) 25 the resurrection] + and the life *E*[202]: *see Notes*, vol. ii 31 in amazement...forth] *lit.* 'she was amazed *and* went forth': *cf* Mk ix 15 38 excited] *see* Mk viii 12, Lk xxii 59

S לא. אם יאמר אדם לחברו שלם לי מה שאתה חייב לי, ואמר לו הן, הרי זה משתמש בשבועת שוא[40]. ואם לא אמר לו אתה חייב לי אלא אמר לו שלם לי מה שאתה חייב לי, ואמר לו הן, הרי זה משתמש בשבועת שוא[41]. ואם אמר לו שלם לי מה שאתה חייב לי, ואמר לו לא, הרי זה משתמש בשבועת אמת[42]. ואם אמר לו שלם לי מה שאתה חייב לי, ואמר לו לא, הרי זה משתמש בשבועת שקר[43]. §אחד שנים שהלוו מאחד§ A165

¶A ¶[44]אחד שנים שהלוו מאחד, אחד מהן נפרע חלקו או שמחל לו, הרי זה פטור מלשלם לחבירו. נפרע חלקו, שמחל לו, שקבל ממנו פחות מחלקו, שקבל ממנו חלקו ומחל לו מקצתו, הרי זה חייב לשלם לחבירו. שנים שהלוו מאחד, אחד מהן נפרע חלקו או שמחל ל

him: "My Lord, why are they taking away the stone? For lo, he hath *S*
40 stunk, because *there have been* four days for him!" He saith to her:
"I said to thee, that if thou wilt believe thou shalt see the glory
41 of God." Then those folk standing *by* drew near *and* lifted the
stone. But he raised his eyes to heaven, and said: "Father, I thank
42 thee that thou hast heard me; and I myself know that at all times
thou dost hear me, but because of this multitude of people I say these
43 things, that they may believe that thou hast sent me." And when
these things he said, §he cried out with a loud voice and said: "Lazar, §*A*165
44 come forth, come out!"¶ And in the same hour came forth that ¶*A*
dead man, his hands and his feet wrapped with bandages and his
face wrapped with a napkin. Then said our Lord: "Loose him and
45 suffer *him* to go." And many Jews that came unto Jesus because
46 of Mary from that hour believed in Jesus. And there were some
of them that did not believe, but went away unto the Pharisees and
declared to them what Jesus *had* done.

47 Then the chief priests and the Pharisees gathered together and
made a plot, and they were saying: "What shall we do? For this
48 man doeth many signs; and if we suffer him thus, all folk will be
believing in him, and the Romans will be coming *and* taking away
49 our city and our people." But one of them, Caiapha was his name,
the chief priest of them of that year,—that Caiapha saith to them:
50 "Ye know not anything, nor do ye consider that it is profitable for
us that one man should die on behalf of the whole people and not
51 the whole people be lost." Now this word—not from his own mind
said he it, but because he was chief priest he prophesied, because
52 Jesus was about to die on behalf of the people; and not on behalf
of the people only, but that the sons of God also that are scattered
53 should be gathered into one. Now from that day they had meditated
to kill him.

---

43 cried out] called *A* and said] *om.* A^a come forth] *om. A*
48 our city and our people] 'our nation, the law, and this place' E^{204}

[illegible] S [illegible] [illegible][54] [illegible]
[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]
[illegible],
[illegible][55] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]
[illegible] [illegible][56] [illegible] [illegible]
[illegible] [illegible][57] [illegible] [illegible]
[illegible][1] [illegible] [illegible]
[illegible][2] [illegible] [illegible]
[illegible][3] [illegible] [illegible]
[illegible][4] [illegible] [illegible]
[illegible][5] [illegible] [illegible]
[illegible][6] [illegible] [illegible]
[illegible][7] [illegible] [illegible]
[illegible][9] [illegible] [illegible]
[illegible][10] [illegible] [illegible]
[illegible][12] [illegible] [illegible]
[illegible][13] [illegible] [illegible]

54 [illegible] S illegible 2 [illegible] S (sic)

54 Now Jesus was not walking freely in the sight of the Jews, but *S*
he went away to a place near to [the wilderness], called Ephraim,
and there was abiding with his disciples.

55 And it had become the time that the Feasts were near, and many
went up from the country to Jerusalem that they might hallow them-
56 selves. And they were seeking Jesus and saying one to the other in
the Temple: "Do ye suppose that perchance he cometh not to the
57 Feast?" And the chief priests and the Pharisees commanded that
he that should see him should come *and* reveal *it* to them, that they
xii 1 might take him. And six days before it would be the Unleavened
Bread came Jesus to the village Beth Ania unto Lazar, him that was
2 dead and lived. And he made for him a supper there and Lazar
was one of the guests that sat down *to meat* with him, but Martha
3 was occupied in serving. Now Mary took a vase of a pound of oil,
nard of good pistic, the price of which was much, and poured it on
the head of Jesus as he sat *at meat*, and anointed his feet and wiped
them with her hair; and the whole house was full of the smell of the
4 oil. And Judas Scariot, one of the disciples, he that was himself
5 betraying him, said: "Wherefore was not this oil sold for three
6 hundred denars and given to the poor?" Now Judas—not for the
poor had he a care, but because he used to thieve and the box for the
7 poor was by him. When Jesus heard, he saith to him: "Suffer her
9 to keep it for the day of my burying." And many folk of the Jews
knew that he was there, and they came thither, not because they
should see Jesus but Lazar, him that he raised from among the dead.
10 And the chief priests had meditated that Lazar also they should kill,
11, 12 for because of Lazar many believed in Jesus. And the next day he
went forth and came to the Mount of Olives; and those many
multitudes that had come to the Feast, when they heard that Jesus
13 cometh to Jerusalem, took up branches of palms and went forth
to meet him. And they were crying out and saying: "Osanna! He

S ⲉⲧⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲙ̀ⲡⲉⲧⲉ ⲛⲁⲓ[14] ⲁⲩⲱ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲉⲙ ⲛⲉⲓ ⲛⲉⲙⲛⲧⲣⲉ
ⲛⲁⲓ[15] ⲛⲉⲙ ⲛⲉⲓ ⲛⲉⲙⲛⲧⲣⲉ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲉⲙ ⲛⲉⲓ ⲛⲉⲙⲛⲧⲣⲉ
ⲙⲙⲟⲥ[16]. ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲉⲙ ⲛⲉⲓ ⲛⲉⲙⲛⲧⲣⲉ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲉⲙ ⲛⲉⲓ
ⲛⲉⲙⲛⲧⲣⲉ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲉⲙ ⲛⲉⲓ ⲛⲉⲙⲛⲧⲣⲉ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲉⲙ ⲛⲉⲓ
ⲛⲉⲙⲛⲧⲣⲉ[17] ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲉⲙ ⲛⲉⲓ ⲛⲉⲙⲛⲧⲣⲉ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲉⲙ ⲛⲉⲓ
ⲛⲉⲙⲛⲧⲣⲉ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲉⲙ ⲛⲉⲓ ⲛⲉⲙⲛⲧⲣⲉ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲉⲙ ⲛⲉⲓ
ⲛⲉⲙⲛⲧⲣⲉ ⲛⲁⲓ[18] ⲛⲉⲙ ⲛⲉⲓ ⲛⲉⲙⲛⲧⲣⲉ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲉⲙ ⲛⲉⲓ
ⲛⲉⲙⲛⲧⲣⲉ ⲛⲁⲓ[19] ⲛⲉⲙ ⲛⲉⲓ ⲛⲉⲙⲛⲧⲣⲉ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲉⲙ ⲛⲉⲓ
ⲛⲉⲙⲛⲧⲣⲉ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲉⲙ ⲛⲉⲓ ⲛⲉⲙⲛⲧⲣⲉ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲉⲙ ⲛⲉⲓ
ⲛⲉⲙⲛⲧⲣⲉ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲉⲙ ⲛⲉⲓ ⲛⲉⲙⲛⲧⲣⲉ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲉⲙ ⲛⲉⲓ
ⲛⲉⲙⲛⲧⲣⲉ ⲛⲁⲓ[20] ⲛⲉⲙ ⲛⲉⲓ ⲛⲉⲙⲛⲧⲣⲉ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲉⲙ ⲛⲉⲓ
ⲛⲉⲙⲛⲧⲣⲉ ⲛⲁⲓ[21] ⲛⲉⲙ ⲛⲉⲓ ⲛⲉⲙⲛⲧⲣⲉ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲉⲙ ⲛⲉⲓ
†ⲛⲉⲙⲛⲧⲣⲉ† ⲛⲁⲓ[22] ⲛⲉⲙ ⲛⲉⲓ ⲛⲉⲙⲛⲧⲣⲉ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲉⲙ ⲛⲉⲓ
ⲛⲉⲙⲛⲧⲣⲉ ⲛⲁⲓ[23] ⲛⲉⲙ ⲛⲉⲓ ⲛⲉⲙⲛⲧⲣⲉ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲉⲙ ⲛⲉⲓ
ⲛⲉⲙⲛⲧⲣⲉ ⲛⲁⲓ[24] ⲛⲉⲙ ⲛⲉⲓ ⲛⲉⲙⲛⲧⲣⲉ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲉⲙ ⲛⲉⲓ
ⲛⲉⲙⲛⲧⲣⲉ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲉⲙ ⲛⲉⲓ ⲛⲉⲙⲛⲧⲣⲉ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲉⲙ ⲛⲉⲓ
ⲛⲉⲙⲛⲧⲣⲉ[25] ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲉⲙ ⲛⲉⲓ ⲛⲉⲙⲛⲧⲣⲉ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲉⲙ ⲛⲉⲓ
ⲛⲉⲙⲛⲧⲣⲉ ⲛⲁⲓ[26] ⲛⲉⲙ ⲛⲉⲓ ⲛⲉⲙⲛⲧⲣⲉ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲉⲙ ⲛⲉⲓ
ⲛⲉⲙⲛⲧⲣⲉ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲉⲙ ⲛⲉⲓ ⲛⲉⲙⲛⲧⲣⲉ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲉⲙ ⲛⲉⲓ
ⲛⲉⲙⲛⲧⲣⲉ[27] ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲉⲙ ⲛⲉⲓ ⲛⲉⲙⲛⲧⲣⲉ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲉⲙ ⲛⲉⲓ
ⲛⲉⲙⲛⲧⲣⲉ[28] ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲉⲙ ⲛⲉⲓ ⲛⲉⲙⲛⲧⲣⲉ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲉⲙ ⲛⲉⲓ
ⲛⲉⲙⲛⲧⲣⲉ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲉⲙ ⲛⲉⲓ ⲛⲉⲙⲛⲧⲣⲉ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲉⲙ ⲛⲉⲓ
§¶A 410 ⲛⲉⲙⲛⲧⲣⲉ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲉⲙ ⲛⲉⲓ ⲛⲉⲙⲛⲧⲣⲉ[29] ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲉⲙ ⲛⲉⲓ ⲛⲉⲙⲛⲧⲣⲉ §

---

14 ⲛⲉⲓ] S^{ed}; ? ⲛⲁⲓ, *or* ⲛⲁⲓ 17 ⲛⲉⲙⲛⲧⲣⲉ] *S* (*sic*) 21 ⲛⲉⲓ] ⲛⲁⲓ *S*: *cf* Matt xxii 45 26 *Cf* ⲛⲉⲙⲛⲧⲣⲉ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲉⲙ ⲛⲉⲓ ⲛⲉⲙⲛⲧⲣⲉ *A* 197 28 ⲛⲉⲙⲛⲧⲣⲉ] *pr.* ⲛⲉⲓ ⲛⲉⲙ ⲛⲉⲓ *A* (*cf* Joh xvii 4) ⲟⲩⲟⲉ] *om.* ⲟⲩⲟⲉ *A*

14 that cometh in the name of the LORD, the King of Israel!" Now *S*
Jesus was riding on [an ass], as it is written in Zacharia the prophet:
15 "Fear not, daughter of Zion; lo, thy king is coming to thee and
16 riding on a colt the foal of a she-ass!" These things beforehand
his disciples knew not, but when our Lord received his glory they
remembered that these things had been written of him, and these
17 things did they to him. And that multitude which was with him
were declaring how he called Lazar from the grave and saved him
18 alive from the dead; and all those folk ran to meet him, because
19 they heard that he did this sign; but the Pharisees were saying one
to the other: "Ye see that ye are gaining nothing? For lo, the
whole world goeth after him!"

20 And there were some Gentiles that had come up to worship at
21 the Feast, and they came and said to Philip, him that *was* from Beth
22 Saida of Galilee: "†My Lord, Jesus we wish to see." And Philip
went *and* told Andrew, and the two of them came and told Jesus.
23 Jesus saith to them: "The hour hath come that the Son of Man
24 should be glorified. Amen, amen, I say to you that a grain of wheat,
unless it fall and die in the earth, is alone; but if it fall and die, it
25 bringeth much fruit. He that loveth his life shall lose it, and he
26 that hateth his life in this world shall keep it for life eternal. He
that me will serve, after me let him come, and where I am there
shall be my servant also, and he that serveth me the Father will
27 honour. Now my soul, lo, it is agitated, and what shall I say?
'Father, save me alive from this hour'? But because of this I
28 have come to this hour. Father, glorify thy name!" And in the
same hour was heard a voice from heaven, that said: §"I have §*A*410
29 glorified, and again I am glorifying *it*."¶ And the multitudes that ¶*A*

---

14 an ⌜ass⌝] *or*, 'a ⌜she-ass⌝'; *or*, 'a ⌜colt⌝': *S illegible* 21 My Lord] 'the LORD' *S* (*sic*): *cf* Matt xxii 45 26 *Cf* 'Where I am ye also shall be' *A* 197 28 I have glorified] *To the quotation of these words is prefixed* 'And Jesus said' *in A*: *cf* Joh xvii 4 again] *om. A*

S [illegible] ,[illegible] [illegible][30] [illegible] [illegible][31] [illegible][32] [illegible] [illegible][33] [illegible] [illegible][34] [illegible] [illegible][35] [illegible] §¶A14, 33° [illegible] §¶A14, 33° [illegible][36] [illegible] ¶[illegible] [illegible][37] [illegible][38] [illegible][39] [illegible][40] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible][41] [illegible][42] [illegible][43] [illegible][44] [illegible]

---

35 حلم] مثله A330 كأنهما] om. A2/2 لحم] لحمها Ab14 36 مثله] مثل Aa14 لحم] لحمها A2/2 37 * * Sed فيه] فيها Ab330 فيها] فيه Ab330 43 كتب 2°] Sed: *it is not legible in the photograph and perhaps should be omitted, as there is no room for it in the line*

were standing there and heard were astonished, and they say: "It S
30 was thunder"; and others say: "An angel spake with him." Jesus
saith to them: "Not because of me was this voice heard, but because
31 of you. Now is the judgement of the world; now the sovereign of this
32 world is thrown down. And I, what *time* I have been lifted up from
33 the earth, will draw every man unto me." Now this he said that he
34 might shew by what death he should die. And some from the
multitude [were] saying to him: "We have heard from the Law that
the Messiah for ever remaineth; and how sayest thou that the Son
of Man is about to be lifted up? Who," *said they*, "is this Son of
35 Man?" Jesus saith to them: "A little more the light is with you;
§walk in the light while yet ye have the light, that the darkness §¶A 14, 330
apprehend you not,¶ for he that walketh in the darkness knoweth not
36 whither he goeth. While yet ye have the light §believe in the light, §¶A 14, 330
that sons of the light ye may become."¶

And when Jesus spake these things he went *and* hid himself from
37 them. And *for* all the signs, [though] *such* great ones he did, they
38 believed not on him, that there might be fulfilled the word of Isaiah
the prophet, that had said: "My Lord, who hath believed our report,
39 and the arm of the LORD to whom hath been revealed?" [And again]
40 saith [Isaiah "They have blinded] their eye [and darkened] their
heart, that they should not see with their eyes and should hear and
41 should repent and I should forgive them." These things said Isaiah
when he saw his glory and spake of him.

42 Now of the chiefs also many believed in Jesus, but because of
the Pharisees they were not confessing him, that they should not
43 expel them: they loved the glory of men more than [the glory of
44 God.] But [Jesus] cried out [and said: "He that in me] believeth,

---

35 walk] believe *A* 330 in the light] *om.* $A^2/_2$ light *ult.*] daylight A^a14 that...apprehend] while yet the darkness apprehendeth $A^2/_2$ 36 believe] walk A^b330 become] be called A^b330 43 the glory 2°] *S*^{ed}, *but perhaps it should be omitted*

S

§A 226 f.

46]ﻫ or]ﻡ; *S illegible* 48]ﻫﻠﻤﻌﻤﻠ *S*[ed] (*photograph illegible except* ﻫ): *? read*]ﻫﻠﻤﻌﻤﻠ *or*]ﻫﻠﻤﻌﻤﻠ]ﻡ *S* (*sic*)]ﻫﻠﻤﻌﻤﻠ *S* (*sic*) 4, 5 *A has* 5a–5a 5b–5b. 6 ﻫﻠﻤﻌﻤﻠ 2°] *om. A* 7, 8a ﻫﻠﻤﻌﻤﻠ....8] *om. A*

45 not [in me doth he believe] but [in him that sent me; and he that *S*
46 seeth me] seeth him that [sent me. For] I [*as* a light] have come
into the world, and he that believeth in me will not remain in not-
47 light. He that heareth my words and keepeth them not, I do not
judge him; for I came not that I should judge the world, but that I
48 should save the world alive. Now he that asketh me and receiveth
not my words, there is one that judgeth him: that word which I
49 have spoken with him, that will judge him in the last day; for I
from my words have not spoken, but the Father that sent me, he hath
50 commanded me what I should speak and what I should say. And I
know that his commandments are life eternal; and that which I
speak, as he hath commanded me that do I speak."

xiii 1 Now before the Unleavened Bread Jesus had known that his hour
was come that he should remove from this world unto his Father; he
was loving to his own that *were* in this world, and until the last was he
2 loving to them. And it was supper and Satan was lying in the heart
3 of Judas son of Simon Scariot, so that he might betray him. And
he, Jesus, because he was knowing that everything the Father gave
into his hands and was knowing that from God he came and unto
4 God was going, rose up *and* laid aside his garments, and he took a
5 cloth *and* put *it* on his loins, and he took water *and* poured *it* into
a washing-dish, and had begun washing the feet of his disciples
6 and wiping *them* with the cloth which he put on his loins. §And §*A* 226 f.
when he arrived at Simon Kepha, Simon saith to him: "Thou, my
7 Lord, my feet dost thou wash for me?" Jesus saith to him: "That
which I do to thee thou knowest not; but after a time thou wilt
8 know." Simon saith to him: "Never shalt thou wash for me my
feet!" Jesus saith to him: "If I wash *them* not for thee, thou hast

---

46 For] *or*, 'but' 48 asketh] *S*^{ed} 4, 5 [5a]'For when our Saviour took water and poured *it* into a washing-dish, [4b]and took a cloth *and* put *it* on his loins, [5b](then) he began to wash the feet of his disciples. [6]And when he arrived &c.' *A* 6 Simon 2°] *om. A* 7, 8 Jesus saith.....[8]Simon saith to him] *om. A*

S ⁹and he said to him, Follow me. And he arose and followed him.
¹⁰ And it came to pass as he sat in the house, behold many publicans
A ¶ and sinners came and sat with Jesus and his disciples. ¹¹ And when
the Pharisees saw this, they said to his disciples, Why does your
§A227 master eat with publicans and sinners? ¹² §But Jesus heard and said
to them, The healthy have no need of a physician, but the sick.
¹³ Go and learn what this means, I desire mercy and not sacrifice;
for I have not come to call the righteous but sinners to repentance.
¹⁴ Then the disciples of John came to him and said to him, Why do
we and the Pharisees fast often, but your disciples do not fast?
¹⁵ And Jesus said to them, Can the children of the bridechamber
A ¶ mourn while the bridegroom is with them? But the days will come
¹⁶ when the bridegroom will be taken away from them, and then they
will fast in those days. ¹⁷ And no one puts a piece of new cloth on
an old garment, for it will tear away from the garment, and a worse
rent will be made. ¹⁸ Nor do they put new wine into old wineskins.
Otherwise the skins burst and the wine is spilled and the skins are
destroyed. But they put new wine into new wineskins, and both are
preserved. ¹⁹ While he was saying these things to them, behold a
certain ruler came and bowed down before him, saying, My daughter
has just died; but come and lay your hand upon her, and she will
live. ²⁰ And Jesus arose and followed him, and his disciples also.
²¹ And behold a woman who had suffered twelve years from a flow

---

9 ܐܙܠ] ܐܙܠ A 10ᵇ, 11.] *not quoted in A*
12ᵃ ܗܠܝܢ ܕܒܪܝܐ ܠܐ ܨܒܝܢ ܐܝܬܝ ܐܠܐ ܚܘܠܝܐ A ܐܡܪ ܠܗܘܢ] ܐܡܪ ܠܗ A
13 ܐܙܠܘ ..... ܕܐܡܪ] om. A 14 ܡܪܝ ܠܗ] ܠܗ ܡܪܝ A 15 ܗܠ] om. A
ܐܬܝ ܕܚܬܢܐ ܡܢ ܒܝܬ ܚܕܪܐ] ܚܕܪܐ + ܕܚܬܢܐ A ܡܢ ܒܝܬ ܚܕܪܐ] om. A
16 ܠܚܪܨܐ ܚܕܬܐ] ܚܕܬܐ ܠܚܪܨܐ A

9 with me no part." Simon saith to him: "Then, my Lord, not my *S*
feet only shalt thou wash for me, but also my hands and my head too."
10 Jesus saith to him: "He that hath bathed needeth not except to wash
his feet only,¶ because he is all of him clean; and ye also are clean, ¶*A*
11 but not all of you." For he knew who *was* betraying him: because
12 of him said he this word. §Now when he *had* washed their feet §*A*227
he took his garments and sat down *to meat*. He saith to them:
13 "Know ye what I have done to you? Lo, ye call me 'Rabban' and
14 'our Lord,' and well say ye, for I am *so*. And if I, your Rabbi and
your Lord, wash for you your feet, how much doth it behove you
15 that ye also shall be washing the feet of one another? Now this
type that I have shewn you—that as I have done to you ye shall
be doing.¶ ¶*A*

16 "Amen, amen, I say to you There is no slave that is greater
than his lord, and no apostle that is greater than him that sent
17, 18 him. If these things ye know and do, happy is it for you! Not of
every one do I say *it*, because I know those which I have chosen,
but because the Scripture should be accomplished that saith 'He
19 that eateth with me bread hath lifted up against me his heel.' From
now I say to you before yet it come to pass, that what *time* it hath
20 come to pass ye may know that I am *he*. Amen, I say to you He
that receiveth him that I send, me it is he receiveth; and he that me
21 receiveth, him that sent me he receiveth." And when Jesus said
these things he was troubled in his spirit, and he bore witness

---

10[b], 11.] *not quoted in A* 12 'And when he washed the feet of his disciples he took' *A* He saith] and said *A* Know ye....to you] *om. A* 13 and well say ye, for] and *A* 14 And if I] If I therefore *A* also] *om. A* 15 Now this type that] This type *A* to you] *om. A* ye shall be doing] so shall ye do *A* 20 send, sent] *cf* Matt xi 2

S ⲙⲁⲓⲛ ⲙ̅ⲡⲉⲧⲁⲩⲁⲓ ⲉⲃⲟⲗ ⲛ̅ⲧⲉ ⲡⲉⲥⲟⲩⲱⲛ ⲛ̅ⲧⲉ ⲡⲓⲁⲡⲟⲥⲧⲟⲗⲟⲥ ⲉⲧⲃⲉ ⲡⲓⲙⲁ ⲉⲧⲣⲉ ⲡⲓⲙⲁⲑⲏⲧⲏ

and said: "Amen, I say to you that one of you betrayeth me." *S*
22 Now his disciples were looking one on the other and wondering of
23 whom then he spake. But one of his disciples, he which our Lord
24 loved, he that was sitting *at meat* in his bosom, to him Simon Kepha
25 beckoned that he should ask him of whom he said *it*. That disciple
which Jesus loved fell on the breast of Jesus and said to him:
26 "My Lord, who is this?" He saith to him: "He it is for whom I dip
bread; I give *it* him." And Jesus dipped bread and gave to Judas,
27 son of Simon Scariot; and after the bread Satan had made an entry
into him. Jesus saith to him: "That which thou doest, do quickly."
28, 29 And his disciples did not know of what he said *it*, [for] they were
supposing, because the box was with Judas, that he had in fact
commanded him what he should buy for the Feast and what he
30 should give to the poor. Then Judas arose and took the bread
31 and went forth outside; now the season was night. And when he
went forth Jesus saith: "§Lo, henceforth hath the son of a man been §*Addai*
20
32 glorified, and God hath been glorified thereby; and God that thereby
33 glorifieth him¶ at once glorifieth him. My sons, a little more am I ¶*Addai*
with you, and ye will seek me, as I said to the Jews that where I go
34 they cannot come; and lo, to you also I say *it*! But for now §a new §*A*34
commandment I give you, that ye should be loving one to another,¶ ¶*A*
35 as I myself have been loving to you. For by this all of them will know
that ye are my disciples, if love be in you one towards the other."
36 Simon Kepha saith to him: "My Lord, whither goest thou?" He
saith to him: "Whither I go ye cannot come at this time, but in the
37 last thou shalt come after me." Simon saith to him: "Wherefore

---

30 Then] *S* (*sic*) 31 the son of a man (*see on* Matt xii 40, Lk xxii 48)] 'the Son of Man' *Addai* and God hath been glorified thereby] *om. Addai* thereby] *or*, 'in him' (*in each place*)

S [illegible][38] [illegible]

[illegible][1] [illegible]

§¶A437 ¶[illegible] [illegible][2] [illegible]

§A460 [illegible] [illegible] §[illegible]

[illegible][3] [illegible]

§A119, 486 §[illegible]

¶A3/3 [illegible][4] ¶¶ [illegible]

[illegible][5] [illegible]

[illegible][6] [illegible]

[illegible][7] [illegible]

[illegible][8] [illegible]

[illegible][9] [illegible]

§¶A70 [illegible] §[illegible] [illegible][10] [illegible]

§C [illegible] [illegible][12(§)] [illegible]

---

1 [illegible]] *S* (*Theol. Litztg.* 1898, col. 440): *cf* Diat^{ar} xlv 29 2 [illegible] *A* [illegible] *cf* [illegible] *Addai*[45], *also* [illegible] 3 [illegible]] *om. A* 5 [illegible]] *S* (*sic*): *cf* Mk x 32 8 [illegible]] *S* (*sic*) 10 [illegible]] [illegible] *A*^{a} (*om.* [illegible] *A*^{b}); *cf* [illegible] *Thos*[216] 10^{b}, 11.] *omitted in S. Half a leaf of C is here preserved* (*see Appendix* II), *beginning* [illegible][11] [illegible][12] [illegible]....

12 [illegible]] *pr.* [illegible] *C*

cannot I come after thee? Now my life will I lay down for thee!" *S*
38 Jesus saith to him: "Thy life wilt thou lay down for me? Amen, I
say to thee Before ever the cock crow twice, for the third time thou
xiv 1 wilt deny me." And then said Jesus: "Let not your heart be alarmed;
2 believe in God, and in me ye *will* believe. §Many are the places in §¶*A*437
my Father's house ;¶ and if not, I would have said to you §that a place §*A*460
3 I go to make ready for you. And if I go and prepare for you, again I
will come and take you unto me, §that where I *am* ye also may be.¶¶ §*A*119,
4, 5 And whither I go ye know and the way ye know." Thomas saith to 486 ¶*A*$^{3}/_{3}$
him; "My Lord, we know not whither thou goest; how can we know
6 the way which it is?" Jesus saith to him: "I am the way and the
7 truth and the life; no man cometh unto my Father, save by me. If
me ye have not known, my Father also will ye know? And from now
8 ye know him and have seen him." Philip saith to him: "Our Lord,
9 shew us the Father, and it is enough for us." Jesus saith to him:
"All *this* while [I] am with you, and [thou hast] not [known me?] He
that seeth me [seeth] my Father, and how [sayest] thou 'Shew us
10 the [Father'? Do ye not] believe §that I [am] in the Father and my §¶*A*70
12 Father [is] in me?¶ §[Amen], amen, I say [to you] He that believeth §*C*
[in me], those deeds [that I] do he [will do]; and greater than [these

---

2 places] *cf* 'lo, he is gone to prepare for his worshippers blessed Abodes' *Addai*[45], *but on the same page* 'to the Places that the Son hath gone to prepare for every one worthy of them' 3 And if....again] And then *A* unto me] *om. A* 10 the Father] my Father *A* ; *cf* 'Jesus that art in the Father and the Father in thee' *Thos*[216] 10[b], 11.] *omitted in S. Half a leaf of C is here preserved, beginning* 'not of my own mind speak I with you, but my Father that is in me doeth these deeds. [11] Believe me that I am in my Father and my Father is in me; and if me ye believe not, even if *only* because of the deeds believe. [12] Amen, amen, *etc.*' 12 he also will do *C*

ܫܠܝܫ ¶ ¶C S ܐܝܟ ܕܐܢ ܐܡܪ ܠܟ ¶ ܐܡܪ ¶ ܐܡܪ ¶ ܐܡܪ ¶ ¶ ¶

13 deeds¶ will he do, because I go unto my Father. And that which ye *S* ¶*C*
shall ask in my name I will do for you,] that the Father may be
15 glorified in his Son. If ye are loving to me, §keep my commandments ; §*C*
16 and I myself will beseech my Father that he should send you another,
17 the Paraclete, [that he may be] with you for ever, [*even* the Spirit of]
truth, which the world [cannot] receive, [for it hath not] seen it nor
known it, but ye know it and with you it dwelleth and with you it
18 shall be. And I will not leave you orphans, but I will come unto
19 you. A little more, and the world seeth¶ me not, and ye shall see me, ¶*C*
20 and I am alive and ye also shall live ; and in that day ye shall know
21 that I am in my Father and §ye are in me and I am in you.¶ He that §¶*A* 8, 70, 120, 484,
hath by him my commandments and keepeth §them, he it is loveth 486
me ; and he that loveth me, he also is loved by my Father, and I §*C*
22 also will love him and will shew him myself." Thomas saith to him:
"Our Lord, what is it that thou art about to shew to us thyself, and
23 not to the world dost thou shew thyself?" Jesus saith to him:
"§He that loveth me, my word he keepeth, and my Father will love §*A* 130
him and unto him we come and an abode with him we will make.¶ ¶*A*
24 He that loveth me not, my words¶ he doth not keep, and the ¶*C*
word [that ye hear]; and that word is not mine, but his that
25 sent me. These things have I spoken with you, while I am by you,

---

15 keep] *C*; *S illegible* 16 another, the Paraclete] *cf* Ishô'dâd (*Harris*, p. 86): "This 'another Paraclete' means 'another Comforter,'" *and* 'another Advocate I send unto you, i.e. Consoler' *E*[225] it shall be] it is *C* 18 but I will come unto you] *om. C* 19 Lo, a little more *C* 21 loveth 2°] is loving to *C* he also...my Father] the Father will love him *C* shew] *pr.* also *C*. 22 Thomas] *S* (*sic*); Judas Thomas *C* dost....thyself] *om. C* 23 we come] I come *C* we will make] I will make *C* 'He that walketh in my commandments and keepeth my love, unto him we come and an abode with him we will make' *A* 24 my words] my word *C*

S ܐܠܦܝܐ ܕܝ ܫܘܝ ܐ[26] ܕܝ ܒܗܕܐ ܕ ܒܗܕܐ ܗܠܟ ܫܒܚ

C §, ܐ. ܟܬܒ ܒܗ ܒܗܕܐ ܐ, ܦܠܓܐ ܒܗ ܒܗ ܒܗ ܐ§ ܠܗ ܒܗ

A410 §¶ ¶ ܒܗ ܒܗ ܫܒܚ ܫܒܚ ܐ§[27] ܕܝ ܐܝܟ ܕ ܒܗ ܒܗ ܒܗ ܒܗ

ܫܒܚ ܫܒܚ ܫܒܚ ܫܒܚ ܕ ܒܗ ܕ ܫܒܚ ܫܒܚ ܫܒܚ ܫܒܚ

ܫܒܚ ܒܗ ܫܒܚ ܐ[28] ܒܗ ܫܒ ܐ ܒܗ ܒܗ ܒܗ ܒܗ

[ܫܒܚ] [ܒܗ ܒܗ ܒܗ] ܫܒܚ ܫܒܚ ܫܒܚ ܫܒܚ

ܫܒܚ[29] ܕ ܫܒܚ ܐ ܒܗ ܐ ܒܗ ܒܗ ܒܗ ܒܗ

C ¶ ܫܒܚ ܒܗ ܒ ܫܒܚ ܒ ܒ ܒ ܒ ¶ ܫܒܚ

ܒܗ ܒ ܒ ܒ ܒ ܒ ܒ ܒ[30] ܒ ܒ ܒ ܒ ܒ ܒ

ܒ ܒ ܒ ܒ ܒ[31] ܒ ܒ ܒ ܒ ܒ ܒ ܒ ܒ

ܒ ܒ ܒ ܒ ܒ ܒ ܒ ܒ ܒ ܒ ܒ ܒ ܒ

cf A288 ¹ ܒ ². ܒ ܒ ܒ ܒ ܒ ¹ ܒ ܒ ܒ ܒ

ܒ ܒ ܒ ܒ ܒ ³ * * ܒ ܒ ³ ܒ ܒ ܒ ܒ

ܒ ⁴ ܒ ⁴ ܒ ܒ ܒ ܒ ܒ ܒ ⁴ ⁴ ⁴ ⁴

ܒ [ܒ] ⁵ ⁵ ⁵ ⁵ ⁵ ⁵ ⁵ ⁵ ⁵ ⁵ ⁵ ⁵

ܒ ⁶ ⁶ ⁶ ⁶ ⁶ ⁶ ⁶ ⁶ ⁶ ⁶ ⁶ ⁶

ܒ ⁷ ⁷ ⁷ ⁷ ⁷ ⁷ ⁷ ⁷ ⁷ ⁷ ⁷ ⁷ [ܒ

26] om. C ;] ; C 27] + A ;] + C 28] ;] so also S ;] ; C;] Sed 1] A 288 Ephr Cyrillona: see Introd. vol. ii 5] A 288 Cyrillona: cf ver. 1

26 but that Spirit, the Paraclete that §my Father will send to you in my *S* §*C*
name, it shall teach you everything, it shall remind you of all what
27 I say. §Peace I leave you ;¶ peace, *even* mine, I give to you : not as §¶*A*410
the world giveth give I to you. Let not your heart be alarmed,
28 neither let it fear. Ye heard that I myself said [that I go] and come
[unto you ; if] ye had [loved] me ye would rejoice that I go unto my
29 Father, who is greater than I. And now, lo,¶ I have said *it* to you, ¶*C*
before ever it happen, that what *time* it hath happened ye may
30 believe. Henceforth I shall not speak with you, for he cometh, the
31 ruler of the world, and in me he hath nothing. But because the world
shall know that I love my Father, as my Father hath commanded me
XV 1 so I do. Arise, let us go hence. I am the vine of truth and my Father *cf A*288
2 is the husbandman. Every vine that in me giveth not fruit will he take
away, and the one which giveth fruit he will cleanse that it may bring
3 forth much fruit. And already ye are clean because of the word that
4 I have spoken with you. Remain in me and I in you ; as the shoot
cannot give fruit [of itself if] it be not set in the vine, so neither can
5 ye *do* aught apart from me, in that I *am* the vines and ye the shoots.
He that is in me *and* I also *come to* be in him, he giveth much fruit ;
6 because without me nothing can ye do. And he that remaineth not in
me is thrown out as the shoot that withereth and is thrown out, and
7 they pluck and cast it into the fire that it may burn. But if ye remain
[in me and my words remain in you, all what] ye [wish to ask shall be

---

26 it shall remind you of all what] *om. C* I say] + to you *C*
27 Peace 1°] + *even* mine *A* 28 myself] *om. C* would rejoice] would have rejoiced *C* 1 the vine of truth] 'the vineyard of truth' *A* 288 *Ephr Cyrillona*: *see Introd.* vol. ii 5 shoots] 'vines' *A* 288 *Cyrillona*: *cf ver.* 1 *and see Introd.* vol. ii

S אלא שיהא [שיהא הפיר הבעל מתר] [8]כשהפר מתר לה ומתר לו
שהפר מתר לו ומתר לה, [9]שהפר לו ואח"כ הפר לה
אסור לו ומתר לה, [10]לה ואח"כ הפר לו אסור לו ומתר
לה שהפר לו ואח"כ הפר לה, הרי הפרה מתרת לו
ואסורה לה, [11]לה ואח"כ הפר לו אסורה לו ומתרת לה
§¶A12, 34, 256 §[12]מתה הפרה קיימה את נדרי שהפר מתר לו ומתר לה
שהפר אסור לו ומתר לה, [13]שהפר לה אסור לו ומתר
לה שהפר מתר לו ואסור לה, [14]שהפר זה אסור לו
ואסור לה, שהפר זה ואח"כ זה אסור לו ומתר לה
שהפר זה ואח"כ זה מתר לו ואסור לה, [15]לה אסור לו
§A389 ואסור לה אלא אם כן הפר זה בפני זה §[16]ואמר זה פירשתי
¶A לו ואמר לה לא שמעתי כלום. ¶[17]אמר לו הפרתי לך
ואמר לה לא שמעתי כלום, הרי זה מתר לו ואסור לה
שהפר אחד מהן בפני עצמו. [18]אמר לו אל תשמע לו אמר
לה אל תשמע לה אסור לו ומתר לה §A484 §[19]אמר לו הפר
¶A לי ולא לי אסור לו ומתר לה ¶[20]הפר לי ולא לי מתר לו
ואסור לה אלא אם כן הפר לי ולא לי בפני עצמו
§A484 לו ולא לו בפני עצמו §[21]לי ולא לי הפר לו ולא לו
¶A בפני עצמו ¶[22]הפר לי ולא לו הפר לו ולא לי
הרי זה מתר לו ואסור לה. [23]הפר לי ולא לי אסור לו
ואסור לה. [24]אמר לו הפר לי ולא לי ואמר לה הפר לו

---

12 הפרתי] הפרתיה $A^{3}/_{3}$; *cf ver.* 17 15 לו] *om. A* 20 *The clauses are transposed in A* 484; *cf also A* 414

8 to you. In this is the Father glorified, that] much [fruit] ye shall *S*
9 bring forth yourselves, and ye shall be my disciples. As the Father
hath been loving to me I have been loving to you; remain in my
10 affection. If ye keep my commandments ye will remain in my love,
as I have kept the commandments of my Father and remain in his love.
11 These things have I spoken with you, that my joy may be in you and
12 your joy may be complete. §This is my commandment, that ye be §¶*A* 12, 34, 256
13 loving one to the other¶ as I have been loving to you. Love greater
than this is there not, that a man lay down his life for his friends;
14, 15 ye are my friends if ye do what I am commanding you. Not hence-
forth do I call you slaves, because the slave knoweth not what his
lord doeth; §but my friends I have called you, because all that I have §*A* 389
16 heard from my Father I have made known to you.¶ And it is not ¶*A*
ye have chosen me, but I have chosen you and set you that ye should
be going *on* bringing forth fruit and your fruit should remain, that
whenever ye ask anything of my Father in my name he giveth *it* you.
17, 18 Now this I command you that ye should be loving one another. And
19 if the world hateth you, know that me it hated before you. And §if §*A* 484
of the world ye had been, the world its own would have loved;¶ ¶*A*
but ye are not of the world, and I have chosen you from the world,
20 therefore the world hateth you. And be recollecting that I said
to you There is no slave greater than his lord. §If me they §*A* 484
have persecuted, you also they will persecute; and if my word they
21 have heard and kept, yours also they *will* keep.¶ All these things ¶*A*
they will do with you because of my name, *even* mine, because
22 they know not him that sent me. And if I had not come *and*
spoken with them, they would have had no sins; but now they have
23 no excuse for their sins, because he that hateth me hateth my
24 Father also. And if deeds I had not done in their sight that

---

12 be loving to] love $A^{3}/_{3}$; *cf ver.* 17 15 but] *om. A* 20 *The clauses are transposed in A* 484; *cf also A* 414

S الذي لا يعرف له موت ولا يعرف له ابتداء ولا انتهاء ولا يعرف له
ولد ولا والد ولا شبيه ولا ند ولا كفؤ ولا صاحبة ولا ولد ولا
[25]يعرف له ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له
[26]ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له
ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له
[27]ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له
[1]ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له
ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له
[4]ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له
ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له
[5]ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له
ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له
[6]ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له
[7]ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له
ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له
[8]ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له
ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له
[9]ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له
[10]ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له
[11]ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له
[12]ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له
ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له
[13]ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له
ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له
[14]ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له
ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له
[15]ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له
[16]ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له
ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له
[17]ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له ولا يعرف له

---

24 موت] * * ما S^{ed} 25 يعرف له] يعرفه S^{ed} صاحبة] صاحبه S^{ed} 5 انه]
S (*sic*) 10 يحدث] يحدثه S^{ed} 15 يعرف له] يعرفه S^{ed}

no other hath done, they would have had no sins; but now S
they have seen [me], and me they hate and my Father they hate—
25 but because the word should be accomplished that is written in
26 their Law, *namely* 'They have hated me for naught.' But what
time the Paraclete cometh that I am sending to you from my Father,
the Spirit of truth that from before my Father goeth forth, he shall
27 bear witness of me. Ye also bear witness, ye that from of old with
xvi 1 me have been. Now these things have I spoken with you that ye
2 be not offended. For they will send you forth from their synagogues,
and the hour will come that he that shall kill you will suppose that
4 to God he is doing service. These things have I spoken among you,
that what *time* the hour hath come ye may recollect that I said to
you these things that I said not to you from of old, because I was
5 with you. But now that I go unto him that sent me, no one of you
6 asketh me 'Whither goest thou?' For because I have said to you
7 these things, grief hath come and hath filled your hearts. But I—the
truth I tell you—it is profitable for you that I go, because if I go not
the Paraclete cometh not unto you, but what *time* I have gone I send
8 you the Paraclete. Now what *time* he hath come he will reprove the
world in its sins and about his righteousness and about judgement,
9 10, and about sinners that they believed not in me, and then about
righteousness that unto my Father I go and henceforth again ye do
11 not see me, but about judgement that the ruler of this world is judged.
12 Much have I to say to you, but ye are not able to take *it* to-day;
13 but what *time* the Spirit of truth hath come, it shall lead you into all
truth, because it will not speak from the mind of its *own* self, but all
that it shall hear that will it say, and about all what cometh it will
14 announce to you. And it will glorify me, because from mine it will
15 take and will announce *it* to you. That which my Father hath is
mine, therefore I have said to you that from mine it will take and
16 will announce *it* to you. A little and ye will not see me, and
17 again a little and ye will see me, for I go unto my Father." And his
disciples say one to the other: "What is this that he saith 'A little

S وأما إسحاق فتزوج بالمرأة التي كانت لأبيه إبراهيم وكانت
اسمها رفقة لأنها كانت أخت لابان الأرامي[19] وكان إسحاق
يصلي في الحقل عند المساء فرفع عينيه ونظر فإذا بالجمال
قادمة[20] ورفقة رفعت عينيها ونظرت إسحاق فنزلت عن
الجمل[21] وقالت للخادم من هذا الرجل الذي يمشي في
الحقل للقائنا فقال الخادم هو سيدي فأخذت البرقع
وتغطت[22] وأخبر الخادم إسحاق بكل ما فعل فأدخلها
[إلى] خيمة أمه سارة وتزوجها وأحبها فتعزى إسحاق
بعد موت أمه[23] وكان عمر إبراهيم مائة وخمسا وسبعين
سنة[24] فمات إبراهيم وهو شيخ طاعن في السن وشبع
أيامه وانضم إلى قومه[25] ودفنه إسحاق وإسماعيل
ابناه في مغارة المكفيلة في حقل عفرون بن صوحر
الحثي[26] التي هي مقابل ممرا حيث دفن إبراهيم
وسارة زوجته[27] وهي حقل اشتراه إبراهيم من بني
حث وهناك دفن هو وسارة زوجته[28] وكان بعد موت
إبراهيم أن الله بارك ابنه إسحاق وكان إسحاق
مقيما عند بئر لحي رئي[29] وهذه مواليد إسماعيل بن
إبراهيم التي ولدتها هاجر المصرية جارية سارة لإبراهيم
وهذه أسماء بني إسماعيل بحسب أسمائهم ومواليدهم
فالبكر إسماعيل ثم نبايوت وقيدار وأدبئيل ومبسام[30]
ومشمع ودومة ومسا وحدد وتيما ويطور ونافيش وقدمة[31]
هؤلاء هم بنو إسماعيل وهذه أسماؤهم بحسب قراهم
وحصونهم اثنا عشر رئيسا لقبائلهم[32] وسني حياة
إسماعيل مائة وسبع وثلاثون سنة ثم أسلم الروح ومات
وانضم إلى قومه[33] وكان بنو إسماعيل من حويلة إلى

---

19 بن 1°] بن *S*ed

and ye will not see me, and again a little and ye will see me,' and that S
18 he saith 'I go away unto my Father'? What is then this 'A little'
19 that he saith?" Now Jesus knew what they were seeking to ask
him. He saith to them: "Do ye indeed seek this that I said to you
'A little and ye will not see me, and again a little and ye will see me'?
20 Amen, amen, I say to you Ye will weep and wail and groan, and the
world will rejoice; ye will be anxious, but your grief will become joy.
21 A woman what *time* she is giving birth it grieveth her, because the day
of her child-bearing hath arrived, and what *time* she hath given birth
to a son she doth not recollect her distress, because of the joy that a
22 human being hath been born in the world. And ye also now it
grieveth you, [but] again [I shall see] you and your heart will rejoice
23 and your joy no one taketh from you. And in that day nothing shall
ye ask of me: amen, amen, I say to you All what ye shall ask of
24 my Father in my name he will give to you. Until now ye have not
asked in my name; ask and ye shall receive, that your joy may be
25 completed. These things have I spoken with you in parables, but
the hour cometh that openly I will shew you concerning my Father.
26 In that day ye shall ask in my name, and I say not to you that I will
27 beseech my Father on behalf of you, but my Father himself hath
loved you that ye have loved me, and that ye have believed that from
28 God I have come forth *and* come to the world and again I go unto
29 the Father." His disciples said to him: "Lo, now also plainly dost
30 thou speak, and not even one parable hast thou said to us; now
know we that everything thou knowest, and needest not that any
one thou shouldest ask: by this we believe that from God thou hast
31, 32 been sent." Jesus saith to them: "Now, lo, ye believe me; lo, the
hour cometh and hath come that ye will be scattered each to his
place, and ye will leave me alone—and I am not alone, in that the
33 Father is with me. These things have I said that there may be to
you in me peace and in the world there may be to you distress; but

S
§¶A134 مقدار ذراع الرأس §الواحد له الرأس والذراعان له العنق
والثلاثة له الصدر، لقوله. ¶ ¹وقد جعل الله كل شيء بقدر
وبمقدار ²فالمقدار ذراع الرأس لقد رأيت رأسه بعد رأسه فلم
أجد له مقدارا غير ذراع واحد. ³فلما رأس الخلق مربع
الخلقة. ⁴فالذراع الواحد له مقدار ستة أشبار. وشبر
الرأس ثلاثة أصابع. ⁵فالإصبع ستة شعيرات معترضة
كل شعيرة ستة رؤوس البقر ⁶والبقر ستون رأسا
كل رأس منها ستون شعرة فالشعيرة ⁷ثلثمائة
وستون شعرة فالإصبع ألف وستمائة شعرة
⁸فالشبر عشرة آلاف شعرة فالذراع ستون
⁹فالقامة ستة أذرع ستون ألف شعرة
¹⁰فذلك مائة ألف شعرة فالرأس
ثلث القامة. ثلث ستون. ستون ألف شعرة
¹¹فالعنق ثلثا القامة ثلثا ستون
ألف شعرة ؛ ثلثا ستون ألف شعرة
¹²ثم الصدر ثلاثة أذرع ثلاثة ستون
ألف شعرة ثلاثة آلاف شعرة
¹³فالقامة كلها ستة أذرع
¹⁴ستون ألف شعرة، ثلثا
¹⁵ثم الرأس ثلث القامة
¹⁶ثم العنق ثلثا
¹⁷ثم الصدر

33 شبر] *om. A* 16 ثم العنق ثلثا. ثم الصدر ثلاثة] *A* 484; *the last clause occurs also in A* 414

xvii 1 fear ye not, §for I have overcome the world."¶ And when Jesus said S §¶A134
these things he lifted up his eyes to heaven and said: "My Father,
the hour hath come; glorify thy son, that thy son may glorify thee,
2 as thou hast given him authority over all flesh, that all what thou
3 hast given him he may give to it life eternal. This is life eternal,
that they should know thee, that alone art the God of truth, and him
4 that thou didst send, Jesus the Messiah. I have glorified thee in the
5 earth, and the deed which thou gavest me to do I have finished. And
now also give me glory, *even* thou my Father, from thyself, from that
6 which thou gavest me before ever the world was. And I have
revealed thy name to the men that thou gavest me from the world,
seeing that thine they were and to me didst thou give them and thy
7 word they have kept. And now I know that all what thou hast given
8 me is from thyself, because the words that thou didst give to me I
have given to them, and they have received them from me and they
have known truly that from thee I came forth and they have believed
9 that thou hast sent me. And I on their behalf do beseech, and I do
not beseech on behalf of the world, but for them that thou hast
10 given me, *seeing* that thine they are. And everything that is mine is
thine, and that which is thine is mine, and I am glorified in them.
11 And henceforth I am not in the world and these are in the world, and
I come away unto thee; my holy Father, take *and* keep them in thy
12 name. When with them I was in the world I was keeping them in
thy name, and none of them hath perished save the son of perdition,
13 that what was written might be accomplished. Now unto thee do I
come, and these things I speak in the world that they may be full of
14 my joy. I have given to them thy word, and the world hath hated
15 them, because they were not of it. Not that thou shouldest take
them away from the world do I beseech thee, but that thou shouldest
16 keep them from the Evil One; for they are not of this same world,
17 even as I myself am not of it. Hallow them in thy truth, because

---

33 for] *om. A* 16 'Ye are not of the world, as I myself am not of it' *A* 484; *the last clause occurs also in A* 414

S ⲁⲩⲱ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲛ ⲉⲧ ⲛⲥⲁⲗⲉⲩⲉ ⲁⲡⲟⲩⲱⲓⲛⲉ ⲁⲩⲱ ⲛⲁⲩⲉ

18 thy word is truth. Even as thou didst send me to the world I also *S*
19 have sent them to the world, and on their behalf I hallow myself that
20 they also may be hallowed in truth. And not on behalf of these do
I beseech thee—these alone, but also on behalf of those that believe
21 from their word, that all of them may become one, even as thou, [my
Father, in me] and I in thee that they also may be * * that the
22 world may believe that thou hast sent me. And I—the glory which
thou gavest me I have given to them, that they may be one even
23 as we are one. I shall be with them and thou with me, that they
may become perfected into one, that the world may know that thou
hast sent me, and I have been loving to them as to me, Father,
24 thou hast been loving. And that which thou hast given to me, I
wish that where I *am* they also may be with me, that they may be
seeing the glory that thou hast given to me, and that thou hast been
25 loving to me from before the world was. My upright Father, and
the world knew thee not, but I knew thee and they knew that thou
26 didst send me; and I have made known to them thy name and will
make them known, that the love wherewith thou hast been loving to
me may be in them, and I also will be in them."

xviii 1 These things spake Jesus and went forth with his disciples to the
other side of the torrent of Cedron, a hill where there was a
2 garden, and he entered thither, he and his disciples. Now Judas
the betrayer used to know that place, because many times used
3 Jesus to gather there with his disciples. Now Judas the betrayer
brought with him a cohort and *some* of the chief priests and Pharisees
and guards and a multitude of the people carrying lanterns and
4 torches, and came there. And when Jesus saw all what had come upon
5 him, he went forth *and* said to them: "What seek ye?" They say to
him: "Jesus the Nazarene." He saith to them: "I am *he*." Now
6 Judas also was standing by them. And when Jesus said these
7 things "I am *he*," they went back and fell on the earth. And again
Jesus saith to them: "Whom seek ye?" They say to him: "Jesus

---

21 * *] *The suggested restoration means* 'united' 23 sent] *cf* Matt xi 2 26 them 2°] *S* (*sic*) 1 Cedron, a hill] *cf* 'the lake (*or*, fruit-garden) of Cedron the hill, the place where....' Diat^{ar} xlviii 1 (*sic*)

S ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܒܝܫܬ ܐܢܬ ܥܒܕ ܗܕܐ ܕܡܠܬܐ ⁸ ܘܐܝܟ ܠܐ ܐܝܬ ܒܟ ܐܢܫ ܕܢܥܒܕ ܟܠ ܗܟܝܠ
ܕܐܠܗܐ ܚܝܐ ⁹ ܐܠܐ ܒܥܝ ܐܢܐ ܕܐܬܐ ܠܘܬ ܐܢܫ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܚܝܐ ܐܢ
ܐܢܬ ܐܢܬ ܠܐ ܬܕܥ ܠܡܫܕܚ ܠܗ. ܠܐ ܡܫܟܚ ܐܢܐ ܐܢܬ ܐܢ ܐܝܟ
ܕܐܬܐ ¹⁰ ܐܢ ܟܕ ܐܬܐ ܐܢܐ ܒܥܝ ܠܡܫܟܚ ܠܗ ܐܢ ܐܝܟ ܐܢܐ ܐܢ
ܐܝܬ ¹¹ ܐܡܪ ܐܝܟ ܐܢܬ ܐܡܪ ܠܝ ܐܢܐ ܐܡܪ ܠܐ ܐܝܬ ܠܝ ܐܠܐ
ܐܢ ܐܢܬ ܐܡܪ ܠܝ ܐܢܐ ܐܡܪ ܠܐ ܐܝܬ ܠܝ ܐܠܐ ܐܢ ܐܢܬ ܐܡܪ
ܐܢ ¹² ܐܡ ܐܢܐ ܐܢ ܐܢ ܐܢ ¹³ ܐܢ ¹⁴ ¹⁵ ¹⁶ ¹⁷ ¹⁸ ¹⁹ ²⁰ ²¹ ²² ²³ ²⁴

---

10 ܚܠܦ] *S* (*sic*): *cf* Bevan's *Daniel*, p. 213, *and* Nehem vi 6; syr.vg *has* ܚܠܦ
11 ܫܡܥ] *S* (*sic*): ܡܫܟܚ ܠܡܫܡܥ ܫܡܥ *Thos*^{256} 15 ܕܐܬܐ] *before this word some words* (*e.g.* ܐܢ ܐܢ. ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܢ ܐܝܬ ܒܟ ܐܢܫ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܚܝܐ) *have dropped out in S* ܡܫܟܚ] *so* S^{vid}, *not* ܡܫܟܚ

8 the Nazarene." He saith to them: "I said to you that I am *he*; S
9 if me ye seek, let *them* go," that the word which he had said might be accomplished "Them that thou gavest me, I have not lost *any*
10 of them." Now Simon Kepha drew a sword and smote the slave of the chief priest and took off his right ear; and the name of the man
11 *was* Malku. And Jesus said to Kepha: "Put back thy sword into its place; the cup that my Father hath given me, shall I not drink
12 it?" And that cohort and the chiliarchs and the guards of the Jews
13 bound him, and brought him first unto Hanan the father-in-law of
24 Caiapha that was the chief priest of that year. Now Hanan sent him
14 bound unto Caiapha the chief priest, him that had counselled the Jews that it was fitting that one man should die on behalf of the people.
15 Now Simon Kepha and one of the †disciples† was an acquaintance of the chief priest, therefore he entered with Jesus into the court.

19 Now the chief priest was asking Jesus about his disciples who
20 they were, and about his teaching what it was. Jesus saith to him: "I openly have spoken with the world and at all times have taught in the synagogue and in the Temple and where all the Jews are gathered together, and nothing in concealment have I spoken.
21 But now why askest thou me? Ask them that have heard what I have spoken with them; lo, they know that which I have spoken!"
22 When he spake these things one of the guards that were standing *by* smote him on his cheek, *even* Jesus, and said to him: "So dost
23 thou return an answer to the chief priest?" Jesus saith to him: "Well have I spoken; wherefore didst thou smite me?"

16 Now Simon Kepha was standing outside; *then* entered and came forth to him the disciple *that was* the acquaintance of the chief

---

10 Malku] *S* (*sic*). *This is the original form of the name* (Arab. مَالِكٌ), *of which* Μάλχος *is a Greek equivalent*: syr.vg *has* Mâlêk 11 thy sword] *S* (*sic*): *cf* 'Put back thy sword behind' *Thos*[256], *and* 'Put up again thy sword into his place' *E*[186, 232, 236] 15 disciples] *after this word some words should follow in S, so as to make the verse run* 'Now Simon Kepha and one of the other disciples were coming after Jesus: now that disciple was...' 13—24.] *The rearrangement of these verses in S does not follow the order of the* Diatessaron, *neither according to the Arabic nor according to the Latin Cod. Fuldensis: see Journ. of Theol. Studies* ii 141.

S ⲛⲓⲙ ⲛⲧⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲉⲃⲟⲗ ⲙⲙⲟⲛ ⲉⲧⲃⲉ ⲙⲁⲣⲓ ⲉⲓⲣⲉ ⲙⲙⲟⲛ ⲉⲧⲃⲉ[17] ⲛⲓⲙ ⲛⲧⲁⲓ
ⲛⲁⲓ ⲉⲃⲟⲗ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲉⲧⲃⲉ ⲡⲉ ⲛⲓⲙ ⲉⲧⲉ ⲡⲉⲛⲟⲩⲃ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲉⲃⲟⲗ ⲙⲙⲟⲛ ⲉⲧⲃⲉ
ⲛⲓⲙ ⲛⲧⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲉⲃⲟⲗ ⲙⲙⲟⲛ ⲉⲧⲃⲉ ⲡⲉ ⲛⲓⲙ ⲉⲧⲉ ⲡⲉⲛⲟⲩⲃ[18] ⲛⲁⲓ ⲉⲃⲟⲗ
ⲛⲁⲓ ⲙⲙⲟⲛ ⲉⲧⲃⲉ ⲡⲉ ⲛⲓⲙ ⲉⲧⲉ ⲡⲉⲛⲟⲩⲃ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲉⲃⲟⲗ ⲙⲙⲟⲛ ⲉⲧⲃⲉ
ⲛⲓⲙ ⲛⲧⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲉⲃⲟⲗ ⲙⲙⲟⲛ ⲉⲧⲃⲉ ⲡⲉ ⲛⲓⲙ ⲉⲧⲉ ⲡⲉⲛⲟⲩⲃ[25] ⲛⲁⲓ ⲉⲃⲟⲗ
ⲙⲙⲟⲛ ⲉⲧⲃⲉ ⲡⲉ ⲛⲓⲙ ⲉⲧⲉ ⲡⲉⲛⲟⲩⲃ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲉⲃⲟⲗ ⲙⲙⲟⲛ ⲉⲧⲃⲉ ⲡⲉ ⲛⲓⲙ
ⲛⲧⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲉⲃⲟⲗ ⲙⲙⲟⲛ ⲉⲧⲃⲉ ⲡⲉ ⲛⲓⲙ ⲉⲧⲉ ⲡⲉⲛⲟⲩⲃ[26] ⲛⲁⲓ ⲉⲃⲟⲗ
ⲛⲁⲓ ⲙⲙⲟⲛ ⲉⲧⲃⲉ ⲡⲉ ⲛⲓⲙ ⲉⲧⲉ ⲡⲉⲛⲟⲩⲃ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲉⲃⲟⲗ ⲙⲙⲟⲛ ⲉⲧⲃⲉ
ⲡⲉ ⲛⲓⲙ ⲉⲧⲉ ⲡⲉⲛⲟⲩⲃ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲉⲃⲟⲗ ⲙⲙⲟⲛ ⲉⲧⲃⲉ ⲡⲉ ⲛⲓⲙ ⲛⲧⲁⲓ
ⲛⲁⲓ ⲉⲃⲟⲗ ⲙⲙⲟⲛ ⲉⲧⲃⲉ ⲡⲉ ⲛⲓⲙ ⲉⲧⲉ ⲡⲉⲛⲟⲩⲃ[27] ⲛⲁⲓ ⲉⲃⲟⲗ ⲙⲙⲟⲛ
ⲉⲧⲃⲉ ⲡⲉ ⲛⲓⲙ ⲉⲧⲉ ⲡⲉⲛⲟⲩⲃ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲉⲃⲟⲗ ⲙⲙⲟⲛ ⲉⲧⲃⲉ ⲡⲉ ⲛⲓⲙ
ⲛⲧⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲉⲃⲟⲗ ⲙⲙⲟⲛ ⲉⲧⲃⲉ ⲡⲉ ⲛⲓⲙ ⲉⲧⲉ ⲡⲉⲛⲟⲩⲃ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲉⲃⲟⲗ
ⲙⲙⲟⲛ ⲉⲧⲃⲉ ⲡⲉ ⲛⲓⲙ ⲉⲧⲉ ⲡⲉⲛⲟⲩⲃ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲉⲃⲟⲗ ⲙⲙⲟⲛ ⲉⲧⲃⲉ ⲡⲉ ⲛⲓⲙ
ⲛⲧⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲉⲃⲟⲗ ⲙⲙⲟⲛ ⲉⲧⲃⲉ ⲡⲉ ⲛⲓⲙ ⲉⲧⲉ ⲡⲉⲛⲟⲩⲃ[28] ⲛⲁⲓ ⲉⲃⲟⲗ
ⲙⲙⲟⲛ ⲉⲧⲃⲉ ⲡⲉ ⲛⲓⲙ ⲉⲧⲉ ⲡⲉⲛⲟⲩⲃ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲉⲃⲟⲗ ⲙⲙⲟⲛ ⲉⲧⲃⲉ ⲡⲉ ⲛⲓⲙ
ⲛⲧⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲉⲃⲟⲗ ⲙⲙⲟⲛ ⲉⲧⲃⲉ ⲡⲉ ⲛⲓⲙ ⲉⲧⲉ ⲡⲉⲛⲟⲩⲃ[29] ⲛⲁⲓ ⲉⲃⲟⲗ
ⲙⲙⲟⲛ ⲉⲧⲃⲉ ⲡⲉ ⲛⲓⲙ ⲉⲧⲉ ⲡⲉⲛⲟⲩⲃ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲉⲃⲟⲗ ⲙⲙⲟⲛ ⲉⲧⲃⲉ ⲡⲉ ⲛⲓⲙ
ⲛⲧⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲉⲃⲟⲗ ⲙⲙⲟⲛ ⲉⲧⲃⲉ ⲡⲉ ⲛⲓⲙ ⲉⲧⲉ ⲡⲉⲛⲟⲩⲃ[30] ⲛⲁⲓ ⲉⲃⲟⲗ
ⲙⲙⲟⲛ ⲉⲧⲃⲉ ⲡⲉ ⲛⲓⲙ ⲉⲧⲉ ⲡⲉⲛⲟⲩⲃ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲉⲃⲟⲗ ⲙⲙⲟⲛ ⲉⲧⲃⲉ ⲡⲉ ⲛⲓⲙ
ⲛⲧⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲉⲃⲟⲗ ⲙⲙⲟⲛ ⲉⲧⲃⲉ ⲡⲉ ⲛⲓⲙ ⲉⲧⲉ ⲡⲉⲛⲟⲩⲃ[31] ⲛⲁⲓ ⲉⲃⲟⲗ
ⲙⲙⲟⲛ ⲉⲧⲃⲉ ⲡⲉ ⲛⲓⲙ ⲉⲧⲉ ⲡⲉⲛⲟⲩⲃ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲉⲃⲟⲗ ⲙⲙⲟⲛ ⲉⲧⲃⲉ ⲡⲉ ⲛⲓⲙ
ⲛⲧⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲉⲃⲟⲗ ⲙⲙⲟⲛ ⲉⲧⲃⲉ ⲡⲉ ⲛⲓⲙ ⲉⲧⲉ ⲡⲉⲛⲟⲩⲃ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲉⲃⲟⲗ
ⲙⲙⲟⲛ ⲉⲧⲃⲉ ⲡⲉ ⲛⲓⲙ ⲉⲧⲉ ⲡⲉⲛⲟⲩⲃ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲉⲃⲟⲗ ⲙⲙⲟⲛ ⲉⲧⲃⲉ ⲡⲉ ⲛⲓⲙ
* * * * * * * * * ⲛⲧⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲉⲃⲟⲗ

[*The three leaves of S which contained* Joh xviii 31—xix 40 *are missing. For* xix 31[a] *and* 36, *see the apparatus.*]

ⲙⲙⲟⲛ, ⲙ ⲛⲁⲓⲱⲧ ⲉⲣ ⲛⲁⲓⲣⲓ, ⲉⲧⲁⲓⲣⲉ ⲧⲁⲣⲉ ⲛⲓⲉⲗⲁ[40]
ⲛⲁⲓ ⲙⲙⲟⲛ ⲧⲁⲣⲉ[41] ⲉⲓⲉⲣⲟⲩⲥⲁⲗⲏⲙ ⲛⲥⲱⲟⲩ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲙⲙⲟⲛ

---

25 ⲡⲉⲥⲱⲧⲏⲣ] ⲁⲛⲁ *S (transcript)* 31 ⲙⲁⲣⲓⲁⲥⲁⲡ] *S (sic)* xix 31[a] *is paraphrased in* syr.vg *as follows* ⲛⲓⲙ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓⲣⲓ ⲉⲧⲃⲉ ⲡⲉ ⲛⲓⲙ ⲉⲧⲉ ⲡⲉⲛⲟⲩⲃ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲉⲃⲟⲗ ⲙⲙⲟⲛ ⲉⲧⲃⲉ ⲡⲉ ⲛⲓⲙ ⲛⲧⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲉⲃⲟⲗ ⲙⲙⲟⲛ

17 priest and told the door-keeper and let in Simon. When the maid of *S*
the door-keeper saw Simon she saith to him: "Art thou also not one
18 of the disciples of this man?" He saith to her: "No." Now there
were standing there slaves and guards, and they were making for
themselves a fire in the court that they might warm themselves,
25 because it was cold. Now Simon also was standing by them and
warming himself, and they say to him, these folk that were warming
themselves: "Art not thou also one of his disciples?" Now he
26 denied and said "No." And there answered one of the slaves of the
chief priest, a relation of him whose ear Simon Kepha had cut off,
and he saith to Simon: "Did not I see thee with him in the garden?"
27 And again Simon denied, *saying* "I know him not"; and in the same
hour the cock crew.

28 And when *day* dawned they brought Jesus from *the house of*
Caiapha and carried him along to the Praetorium, that they might
deliver him up to the Governor. Now they themselves entered not
the Praetorium, that they might not be polluted while eating the
29 unleavened bread. And Pilate went forth unto them, and saith to
30 them: "What accusation have ye against this man?" They answered
and say: "If he had not been an evil-doer neither should we have
31 been delivering him up to thee." Pilate saith to them: "Why then
lead him away yourselves and judge him according to your law."
The Jews say to him: "For us it is not lawful to kill * * * *

[*The three leaves of S which contained* Joh xviii 31—xix 40 *are missing. For* xix 31ª *and* 36, *see the apparatus.*]

xix 40 the body of Jesus, and wrapped it in linen cloths with that balm, as
41 it was the law for Jews to be buried. Now there was in that place a

---

28 while eating the unleavened bread] that they might first eat the lamb in holiness E^{238} xix 31ª *is paraphrased in* syr.vg (*and* aeth) *as follows:* "Now the Jews, because it was the Friday, say: These bodies shall not pass the night upon their crosses, because the Sabbath is dawning,.... and they besought... ." *The agreement of* aeth *with* syr.vg *makes it almost certain that these authorities have here preserved the text of* syr.vt 36 'The word was accomplished that is written "A bone shall not be broken in him"' *A* 225

S ⲙⲡⲉⲓⲱⲧ ⲛⲓⲙ ⲉⲧⲃⲉ ⲡⲉⲓⲱⲧ ⲉⲃⲟⲗ ⲙ̀ⲡⲉⲓⲱⲧ ⲛⲓⲙ ⲉⲧⲃⲉ ⲡⲉⲓⲱⲧ ⲛⲓⲙ ⲉⲧⲃⲉ
ⲡⲉⲓⲱⲧ ⲛⲓⲙ ⲉⲧⲃⲉ

garden and in the garden a new tomb that no man had been buried *S*
42 in, and hastily at once they laid him in the new tomb that was near
there, because the sabbath was dawning.

XX 1 And in the night that *was* dawning into the first *day* of the week,
while yet it was dark in the early morning, came Mary Magdalene to
the tomb and saw the stone †rolled† and taken away from the mouth
2 of the grave, and she ran *and* came unto Simon Kepha and unto that
disciple that Jesus used to love and saith to them "They have taken
away our Lord from that tomb, and I know not where they have
3 carried him." And the two of them went forth to go to the tomb
4 and were running. Now that disciple outwent Simon and came to
5 the tomb, and he looked in *and* saw those linen cloths laid, but
6 enter indeed the tomb he did not. But Simon, when he arrived,
7 entered and saw the linen cloths, and the napkin wrapped up and laid
8 on one side; and then entered also that disciple into the grave, and
9 they saw and believed. Because not yet were they knowing from the
10 Scriptures that he was about to rise from among the dead. Now the
11 disciples when they saw these things went away, but Mary was standing
by the grave and weeping; and as she *was* weeping she looked into
12 the tomb, and she saw there two angels in white sitting one at the
head of the place that Jesus had been lying in and one at the feet.
13 Those angels say to her: "Woman, why weepest thou, and whom
seekest thou?" She saith to them §"They have taken away my §*A* 384 f.
14 Lord, and I know not where they have laid him."¶ And when she ¶*A*
said these things she turned round behind her, and saw Jesus
15 standing, and she was not knowing that it was Jesus. Now he said
to her: "Woman, why weepest thou, and whom seekest thou?" And

---

1 †rolled†] *S appears to have* 'Magdalene,' *but this must be a mistake in the* MS, *as the* 'and' *which follows is clear* 2 *Cf below on ver.* 13
13 my Lord] our Lord *A* where they have laid him] *so* A^a, *but* A^b *has* 'whither they have carried him'; *both* MSS *of A then add* 'And those angels said to Mary He hath arisen and gone unto him that sent him.'

S ויקרא. וכי ישקר איש, וכי. כאשר לא יעשה איש, כאשר יעשה
אל ויכחש איש לעמיתו, או ישקר בפקדון או בתשומת
יד, או בגזל או עשק את עמיתו, [16]או מצא אבדה
ויכחש בה ונשבע על שקר על אחת מכל אשר יעשה
האדם לחטוא בהנה. [17]והיה כי יחטא ואשם
ונשא את עונו. [18]ואיל תמים מן הצאן בערכך לאשם
אל הכהן והכפר עליו הכהן לפני יהוה ונסלח לו על
אחת מכל אשר יעשה לאשמה בה. [19]אשם הוא אשם
o o לפני יהוה. [20]וידבר יהוה אל משה לאמר
נפש כי תחטא ומעלה מעל ביהוה וכחש בעמיתו
בפקדון או בתשומת יד או בגזל או עשק את עמיתו,
[21]או מצא אבדה וכחש בה ונשבע על שקר על אחת
מכל אשר יעשה האדם לחטא בהנה. [22]והיה כי חטא
ואשם והשיב את הגזלה אשר גזל או את העשק אשר
עשק או את הפקדון אשר הפקד אתו או את האבדה
אשר מצא, [23]או מכל אשר ישבע עליו לשקר והשיבו
באשמו ונתן אל הכהן. [24]ואת אשמו יביא ליהוה
איל תמים מן הצאן בערכך לאשם אל הכהן. [25]וכפר
עליו הכהן לפני יהוה ונסלח לו על אחת מכל אשר
יעשה לאשמה בה. [26]כל זכר בכהנים יאכל אתה
o o o

she supposed that it was the gardener. She saith to him: "My S
Lord, if thou hast taken him away, say to me where thou hast laid
16 him *that* I may go *and* take him away." Then said Jesus to her:
"Mary!" And she perceived him and answered and saith to him:
"Rabbuli!" And she ran forward unto him that she might draw
17 near to him. But he said to her: "Do not draw near to me; not
yet have I gone up unto my Father. But go unto my brothers
and say to them Lo, I go up unto my Father and your Father and
18 unto my God and your God!" And Mary came *and* said to the
disciples "I have seen our Lord"; and the things which he revealed
to her she said to them.

19 And on that same day of the first of the week, where the disciples
were—and their doors were shut for fear of the Jews—came Jesus
and stood among them, and he saith to them: "Peace *be* with you."
20 And when he had said *this* he shewed them his hands and his side;
21 and when the disciples saw him they rejoiced. Again he saith to
them: "Peace *be* with you; as my Father sent me, I send you."
22 And when he said these things he breathed in their faces and said to
23 them: "Receive a holy Spirit; whom ye shall forgive the sins of,
they shall be forgiven him, and whom ye shall shut *your door*
against—it is shut."

24 Now Thomas, one of the Twelve, was not there with the others
25 when Jesus came unto them. They say to him: "Our Lord came,
and we saw him." He saith to them: "Except I see his hands and
the place of these nails and put forth my finger in the places and put
forth my hand in [the] place that *is* in his side I do not believe."

26 And after eight days, on the first *day* of the next week, the
disciples were gathered together in the house and Thomas with them,
and the doors were shut. Jesus came and stood among them, and
27 saith to them: "Peace *be* with you." Then said he to Thomas:
"Put forth thy finger and see my hands, and lay thy hand on my side,
28 and do not be lacking in faith." Thomas saith to him: "My Lord
29 and my God!" Jesus saith to him: "Now that thou hast seen me
hast thou believed in me? Happy is it for them that have not seen
me and have believed in me!"

---

22 a holy Spirit] *cf* Mk xiii 11, Lk ii 25, 26 23 shut] *see Notes*, vol. ii

[30]وقالت اليهود عزير ابن الله وقالت النصارى المسيح ابن الله ذلك قولهم بافواههم يضاهئون قول الذين كفروا من قبل قتلهم الله انى يؤفكون [31]اتخذوا احبارهم ورهبانهم اربابا من دون الله والمسيح ابن مريم وما امروا الا ليعبدوا الها واحدا لا اله الا هو سبحنه عما يشركون [32]يريدون ان يطفئوا نور الله بافواههم ويابى الله الا ان يتم نوره ولو كره الكفرون [33]هو الذى ارسل رسوله بالهدى ودين الحق ليظهره على الدين كله ولو كره المشركون [34]يايها الذين امنوا ان كثيرا من الاحبار والرهبان لياكلون اموال الناس بالباطل ويصدون عن سبيل الله والذين يكنزون الذهب والفضة ولا ينفقونها فى سبيل الله فبشرهم بعذاب اليم [35]يوم يحمى عليها فى نار جهنم فتكوى بها جباههم وجنوبهم وظهورهم هذا ما كنزتم لانفسكم فذوقوا ما كنتم تكنزون [36]ان عدة الشهور عند الله اثنا عشر شهرا فى كتب الله يوم خلق السموت والارض منها اربعة حرم ذلك الدين القيم فلا تظلموا فيهن انفسكم وقتلوا المشركين كافة كما يقتلونكم كافة واعلموا ان الله مع المتقين [37]انما النسىء زيادة فى الكفر يضل به الذين كفروا يحلونه عاما ويحرمونه عاما ليواطـ[S]ـوا عدة ما حرم الله فيحلوا ما حرم الله زين لهم سوء اعمالهم والله لا يهدى القوم الكفرين [38]يايها الذين امنوا ما لكم اذا قيل لكم انفروا فى سبيل الله اثاقلتم الى الارض ارضيتم بالحيوة الدنيا من الاخرة فما متع الحيوة الدنيا فى الاخرة الا قليل [39]الا تنفروا يعذبكم عذابا اليما ويستبدل قوما غيركم ولا تضروه شيـ[S]ـا والله على كل شىء قدير [40]الا تنصروه فقد نصره الله اذ اخرجه الذين كفروا ثانى اثنين اذ هما فى الغار اذ يقول لصحبه لا تحزن ان الله معنا فانزل الله سكينته عليه وايده بجنود لم تروها وجعل كلمة الذين كفروا السفلى وكلمة الله هى العليا والله عزيز حكيم [41]انفروا خفافا وثقالا وجهدوا باموالكم وانفسكم فى سبيل الله ذلكم خير لكم ان كنتم تعلمون [42]لو كان عرضا قريبا وسفرا قاصدا لاتبعوك ولكن بعدت عليهم الشقة وسيحلفون بالله لو استطعنا لخرجنا معكم يهلكون انفسهم والله يعلم انهم لكذبون [43]عفا الله عنك لم اذنت لهم حتى يتبين لك الذين صدقوا وتعلم الكذبين [44]لا يستاذنك الذين يؤمنون بالله واليوم الاخر ان يجهدوا باموالهم وانفسهم والله عليم بالمتقين [45]انما يستاذنك الذين لا يؤمنون بالله واليوم الاخر وارتابت قلوبهم فهم فى ريبهم يترددون [46]ولو ارادوا الخروج لاعدوا له عدة ولكن كره الله انبعاثهم فثبطهم وقيل اقعدوا مع القعدين [47]لو خرجوا فيكم ما زادوكم الا خبالا ولاوضعوا خلالكم يبغونكم الفتنة وفيكم سمعون لهم والله عليم بالظلمين [48]لقد ابتغوا الفتنة من قبل وقلبوا لك الامور حتى جاء الحق وظهر امر الله وهم كرهون [49]ومنهم من يقول ائذن لى ولا تفتنى الا فى الفتنة سقطوا وان جهنم لمحيطة بالكفرين [50]ان تصبك حسنة تسؤهم وان تصبك مصيبة يقولوا قد اخذنا امرنا من قبل ويتولوا وهم فرحون [51]قل لن يصيبنا الا ما كتب الله لنا هو مولىنا وعلى الله فليتوكل المؤمنون [52]قل هل تربصون بنا الا احدى الحسنيين ونحن نتربص بكم ان يصيبكم الله بعذاب من عنده او بايدينا فتربصوا انا معكم متربصون [53]قل انفقوا طوعا او كرها لن يتقبل منكم انكم كنتم قوما فسقين [54]وما منعهم ان تقبل منهم نفقتهم الا انهم كفروا بالله وبرسوله ولا يأتون الصلوة الا وهم كسالى ولا ينفقون الا وهم كرهون [55]فلا تعجبك اموالهم ولا اولدهم انما يريد الله ليعذبهم بها فى الحيوة الدنيا وتزهق انفسهم وهم كفرون [56]ويحلفون بالله انهم لمنكم وما هم منكم ولكنهم قوم يفرقون [57]لو يجدون ملجا او مغرت او مدخلا لولوا اليه وهم يجمحون [58]ومنهم من يلمزك فى الصدقت فان اعطوا منها رضوا وان لم يعطوا منها اذا هم يسخطون [59]ولو انهم رضوا ما اتىهم الله ورسوله وقالوا حسبنا الله سيؤتينا الله من فضله ورسوله انا الى الله راغبون [60]انما الصدقت للفقرا والمسكين والعملين عليها والمؤلفة قلوبهم وفى الرقاب والغرمين وفى سبيل الله وابن السبيل فريضة من الله والله عليم حكيم [61]ومنهم الذين يؤذون النبى ويقولون هو اذن قل اذن خير لكم يؤمن بالله ويؤمن للمؤمنين ورحمة للذين امنوا منكم والذين يؤذون رسول الله لهم عذاب اليم [62]يحلفون بالله لكم ليرضوكم والله ورسوله احق ان يرضوه ان كانوا مؤمنين [63]الم يعلموا انه من يحادد الله ورسوله فان له نار جهنم خلدا فيها ذلك الخزى العظيم [64]يحذر المنفقون ان تنزل عليهم سورة تنبئهم بما فى قلوبهم قل استهزءوا ان الله مخرج ما تحذرون [65]ولئن سالتهم ليقولن انما كنا نخوض ونلعب قل ابالله وايته ورسوله كنتم تستهزءون [66]لا تعتذروا قد كفرتم بعد ايمنكم ان نعف عن طايفة منكم نعذب طايفة بانهم كانوا مجرمين [67]المنفقون والمنفقت بعضهم من بعض يامرون بالمنكر وينهون عن المعروف ويقبضون ايدىهم نسوا الله فنسيهم ان المنفقين هم الفسقون [68]وعد الله المنفقين والمنفقت والكفار نار جهنم خلدين فيها هى حسبهم ولعنهم الله ولهم عذاب مقيم [69]كالذين من قبلكم كانوا اشد منكم قوة واكثر اموالا واولدا فاستمتعوا بخلقهم فاستمتعتم بخلقكم كما استمتع الذين من قبلكم بخلقهم وخضتم كالذى خاضوا اولئك حبطت اعمالهم فى الدنيا والاخرة واولئك هم الخسرون [70]الم ياتهم نبؤا الذين من قبلهم قوم نوح وعاد وثمود وقوم ابرهيم واصحب مدين والمؤتفكت اتتهم رسلهم بالبينت فما كان الله ليظلمهم ولكن كانوا انفسهم يظلمون [71]والمؤمنون والمؤمنت بعضهم اولياء بعض يامرون بالمعروف وينهون عن المنكر ويقيمون الصلوة ويؤتون الزكوة ويطيعون الله ورسوله اولئك سيرحمهم الله ان الله عزيز حكيم [72]وعد الله المؤمنين والمؤمنت جنت تجرى من تحتها الانهر خلدين فيها ومسكن طيبة فى جنت عدن ورضوان من الله اكبر ذلك هو الفوز العظيم [73]يايها النبى جهد الكفار والمنفقين واغلظ عليهم ومأويهم جهنم وبئس المصير [74]يحلفون بالله ما قالوا ولقد قالوا كلمة الكفر وكفروا بعد اسلمهم وهموا بما لم ينالوا وما نقموا الا ان اغنىهم الله ورسوله من فضله فان يتوبوا يك خيرا لهم وان يتولوا يعذبهم الله عذابا اليما فى الدنيا والاخرة وما لهم فى الارض من ولى ولا نصير [75]ومنهم من عهد الله لئن اتىنا من فضله لنصدقن ولنكونن من الصلحين [76]فلما اتىهم من فضله بخلوا به وتولوا وهم معرضون [77]فاعقبهم نفاقا فى قلوبهم الى يوم يلقونه بما اخلفوا الله ما وعدوه وبما كانوا يكذبون [78]الم يعلموا ان الله يعلم سرهم ونجوىهم وان الله علم الغيوب [79]الذين يلمزون المطوعين من المؤمنين فى الصدقت والذين لا يجدون الا جهدهم فيسخرون منهم سخر الله منهم ولهم عذاب اليم [80]استغفر لهم او لا تستغفر لهم ان تستغفر لهم سبعين مرة فلن يغفر الله لهم ذلك بانهم كفروا بالله ورسوله والله لا يهدى القوم الفسقين [81]فرح المخلفون بمقعدهم خلف رسول الله وكرهوا ان يجهدوا باموالهم وانفسهم فى سبيل الله وقالوا لا تنفروا فى الحر قل نار جهنم اشد حرا لو كانوا يفقهون [82]فليضحكوا قليلا وليبكوا كثيرا جزاء بما كانوا يكسبون [83]فان رجعك الله الى طايفة منهم فاستاذنوك للخروج فقل لن تخرجوا معى ابدا ولن تقتلوا معى عدوا انكم رضيتم بالقعود اول مرة فاقعدوا مع الخلفين [84]ولا تصل على احد منهم مات ابدا ولا تقم على قبره انهم كفروا بالله ورسوله وماتوا وهم فسقون [85]ولا تعجبك اموالهم واولدهم انما يريد الله ان يعذبهم بها فى الدنيا وتزهق انفسهم وهم كفرون [86]واذا انزلت سورة ان امنوا بالله وجهدوا مع رسوله استاذنك اولوا الطول منهم وقالوا ذرنا نكن مع القعدين [87]رضوا بان يكونوا مع الخوالف وطبع على قلوبهم فهم لا يفقهون [88]لكن الرسول والذين امنوا معه جهدوا باموالهم وانفسهم واولئك لهم الخيرت واولئك هم المفلحون [89]اعد الله لهم جنت تجرى من تحتها الانهر خلدين فيها ذلك الفوز العظيم [90]وجاء المعذرون من الاعراب ليؤذن لهم وقعد الذين كذبوا الله ورسوله سيصيب الذين كفروا منهم عذاب اليم [91]ليس على الضعفا ولا على المرضى ولا على الذين لا يجدون ما ينفقون حرج اذا نصحوا لله ورسوله ما على المحسنين من سبيل والله غفور رحيم [92]ولا على الذين اذا ما اتوك لتحملهم قلت لا اجد ما احملكم عليه تولوا واعينهم تفيض من الدمع حزنا الا يجدوا ما ينفقون [93]انما السبيل على الذين يستاذنونك وهم اغنيا رضوا بان يكونوا مع الخوالف وطبع الله على قلوبهم فهم لا يعلمون [94]يعتذرون اليكم اذا رجعتم اليهم قل لا تعتذروا لن نؤمن لكم قد نبانا الله من اخباركم وسيرى الله عملكم ورسوله ثم تردون الى عالم الغيب والشهدة فينبئكم بما كنتم تعملون [95]سيحلفون بالله لكم اذا انقلبتم اليهم لتعرضوا عنهم فاعرضوا عنهم انهم رجس ومأويهم جهنم جزاء بما كانوا يكسبون [96]يحلفون لكم لترضوا عنهم فان ترضوا عنهم فان الله لا يرضى عن القوم الفسقين [97]الاعراب اشد كفرا ونفاقا واجدر الا يعلموا حدود ما انزل الله على رسوله والله عليم حكيم [98]ومن الاعراب من يتخذ ما ينفق مغرما ويتربص بكم الدوائر عليهم دايرة السوء والله سميع عليم [99]ومن الاعراب من يؤمن بالله واليوم الاخر ويتخذ ما ينفق قربت عند الله وصلوت الرسول الا انها لهم قربة لهم سيدخلهم الله فى رحمته ان الله غفور رحيم [100]والسبقون الاولون من المهجرين والانصار والذين اتبعوهم باحسن رضى الله عنهم ورضوا عنه واعد لهم جنت تجرى تحتها الانهر خلدين فيها ابدا ذلك الفوز العظيم [101]وممن حولكم من الاعراب منفقون ومن اهل المدينة مردوا على النفاق لا تعلمهم نحن نعلمهم سنعذبهم مرتين ثم يردون الى عذاب عظيم [102]واخرون اعترفوا بذنوبهم خلطوا عملا صلحا واخر سيا عسى الله ان يتوب عليهم ان الله غفور رحيم [103]خذ من اموالهم صدقة تطهرهم وتزكيهم بها وصل عليهم ان صلوتك سكن لهم والله سميع عليم [104]الم يعلموا ان الله هو يقبل التوبة عن عباده ويأخذ الصدقت وان الله هو التواب الرحيم [105]وقل اعملوا فسيرى الله عملكم ورسوله والمؤمنون وستردون الى عالم الغيب والشهدة فينبئكم بما كنتم تعملون [106]واخرون مرجون لامر الله اما يعذبهم واما يتوب عليهم والله عليم حكيم [107]والذين اتخذوا مسجدا ضرارا وكفرا وتفريقا بين المؤمنين وارصادا لمن حارب الله ورسوله من قبل وليحلفن ان اردنا الا الحسنى والله يشهد انهم لكذبون [108]لا تقم فيه ابدا لمسجد اسس على التقوى من اول يوم احق ان تقوم فيه فيه رجال يحبون ان يتطهروا والله يحب المطهرين [109]افمن اسس بنيانه على تقوى من الله ورضوان خير ام من اسس بنيانه على شفا جرف هار فانهار به فى نار جهنم والله لا يهدى القوم الظلمين [110]لا يزال بنيانهم الذى بنوا ريبة فى قلوبهم الا ان تقطع قلوبهم والله عليم حكيم [111]ان الله اشترى من المؤمنين انفسهم واموالهم بان لهم الجنة يقتلون فى سبيل الله فيقتلون ويقتلون وعدا عليه حقا فى التورىة والانجيل والقران ومن اوفى بعهده من الله فاستبشروا ببيعكم الذى بايعتم به وذلك هو الفوز العظيم [112]التيبون العبدون الحمدون السيحون الركعون السجدون الامرون بالمعروف والناهون عن المنكر والحفظون لحدود الله وبشر المؤمنين [113]ما كان للنبى والذين امنوا ان يستغفروا للمشركين ولو كانوا اولى قربى من بعد ما تبين لهم انهم اصحب الجحيم [114]وما كان استغفار ابرهيم لابيه الا عن موعدة وعدها اياه فلما تبين له انه عدو لله تبرا منه ان ابرهيم لاواه حليم [115]وما كان الله ليضل قوما بعد اذ هدىهم حتى يبين لهم ما يتقون ان الله بكل شىء عليم [116]ان الله له ملك السموت والارض يحى ويميت وما لكم من دون الله من ولى ولا نصير [117]لقد تاب الله على النبى والمهجرين والانصار الذين اتبعوه فى ساعة العسرة من بعد ما كاد يزيغ قلوب فريق منهم ثم تاب عليهم انه بهم رءوف رحيم [118]وعلى الثلثة الذين خلفوا حتى اذا ضاقت عليهم الارض بما رحبت وضاقت عليهم انفسهم وظنوا ان لا ملجا من الله الا اليه ثم تاب عليهم ليتوبوا ان الله هو التواب الرحيم [119]يايها الذين امنوا اتقوا الله وكونوا مع الصدقين [120]ما كان لاهل المدينة ومن حولهم من الاعراب ان يتخلفوا عن رسول الله ولا يرغبوا بانفسهم عن نفسه ذلك بانهم لا يصيبهم ظمأ ولا نصب ولا مخمصة فى سبيل الله ولا يطـ[S]ـون موطيا يغيظ الكفار ولا ينالون من عدو نيلا الا كتب لهم به عمل صلح ان الله لا يضيع اجر المحسنين [121]ولا ينفقون نفقة صغيرة ولا كبيرة ولا يقطعون واديا الا كتب لهم ليجزيهم الله احسن ما كانوا يعملون [122]وما كان المؤمنون لينفروا كافة فلولا نفر من كل فرقة منهم طايفة ليتفقهوا فى الدين ولينذروا قومهم اذا رجعوا اليهم لعلهم يحذرون [123]يايها الذين امنوا قتلوا الذين يلونكم من الكفار وليجدوا فيكم غلظة واعلموا ان الله مع المتقين [124]واذا ما انزلت سورة فمنهم من يقول ايكم زادته هذه ايمنا فاما الذين امنوا فزادتهم ايمنا وهم يستبشرون [125]واما الذين فى قلوبهم مرض فزادتهم رجسا الى رجسهم وماتوا وهم كفرون [126]اولا يرون انهم يفتنون فى كل عام مرة او مرتين ثم لا يتوبون ولا هم يذكرون [127]واذا ما انزلت سورة نظر بعضهم الى بعض هل يرىكم من احد ثم انصرفوا صرف الله قلوبهم بانهم قوم لا يفقهون [128]لقد جاءكم رسول من انفسكم عزيز عليه ما عنتم حريص عليكم بالمؤمنين رءوف رحيم [129]فان تولوا فقل حسبى الله لا اله الا هو عليه توكلت وهو رب العرش العظيم

30 And many other signs shewed Jesus to his disciples which are not S
31 written in this book; but these that are written *are* that ye may believe that Jesus is the Messiah, the Son of God, and ye shall believe in him and be saved alive in his name.

xxi 1 After these things Jesus appeared to his disciples by the Lake [of]
2 Tiberias. Now he appeared to them thus: when they were gathered all of them together,—Simon Kepha and Thomas and Nathaniel that was from Câtnê of Galilee and the sons of Zebedee and two others of
3 the disciples. Simon saith to them: "I shall go *and* catch fish." They say to him: "We also go with thee." And they went up *and*
4 sat in the boat, and in that night nothing did they catch. And when it dawned Jesus came *and* stood by the side of the lake; and his
5 disciples did not perceive that it was he. He saith to them: "Children, have ye not aught to eat of?" They say to him: "No."
6 He saith to them: "Cast your net from the right-hand side of the boat, and ye *will* find." And when they cast as he said to them, they sought to take up the net into the boat, and they could not from the
7 weight of the many fish that it held. Then said the disciple whom Jesus used to love to Simon: "This is our Lord!" Now Simon, when he heard it was our Lord, took his coat *and* put *it* on his
8 loins and fell into the lake and was swimming and coming, because they were not far from the dry land. And the rest of the disciples
9 were coming in the boat, drawing that net. And when they came up to the dry land they found in front of Jesus coals of fire and a fish
10 laid upon them and bread set *ready*. Jesus saith to them: "Bring
11 of those fishes that ye have caught now." And Simon went up *and* drew the net to the dry land *quite* full, and they had found in it great fishes, an hundred and fifty and three; and with all this weight
12 that net was not rent. Jesus saith to them: "Come *and* breakfast." And not one of his disciples was daring to ask him who it was,

S وقال ملك صور لسليمان قد سمعت[13] ما صنعت لداود ابي وبنيت له بيتا
ليسكن فيه وانا ارسل رسلي[14] اليك ليعملوا معي وانت ترسل
عبيدك[15] ليقطعوا لي خشبا من لبنان وعبيدي يكونون مع عبيدك
وانا اعطيك اجرة عبيدك على كل ما تقول لانك تعلم انه ليس
فينا من يعرف ان يقطع خشبا كالصيدونيين. [16]فلما سمع
سليمان كلام حيرام فرح جدا وقال مبارك الرب اليوم الذي
اعطى داود ابنا حكيما على هذا الشعب الكثير. [17]وارسل
سليمان الى حيرام يقول. [18]قد سمعت ما صنعت الي وانا
قد صنعت كل ما سررت به من قطع خشب السرو وخشب
السنديان. فعبيدي يقطعون الخشب من لبنان وانا ارسل
عبيدي معك فيهيئون لي خشبا كثيرا لان البيت الذي
ابني يكون عظيما عجيبا. [19]وها انا ابني بيتا لاسم الرب
الهي كما كلم الرب داود ابي قائلا ان ابنك الذي اجعله
على كرسيك بدلك هو يبني البيت لاسمي. [20]فامر الآن
ان يقطعوا لي من لبنان خشبا وعبيدي يكونون مع عبيدك
واعطيك اجرة عبيدك على كل ما تقول لانك تعلم انه ليس
فينا من يعرف ان يقطع خشبا كالصيدونيين. [21]فلما سمع
حيرام كلام سليمان فرح جدا وقال مبارك الرب اليوم
الذي اعطى داود ابنا حكيما على هذا الشعب الكثير.
[22]وارسل حيرام الى سليمان قائلا قد سمعت ما ارسلت
اليّ به. انا اصنع كل مسرتك في خشب السرو وخشب

15–17 وقال ... ما ارسلت اليّ به *A195* 16 فلما] *in front of this word in S is some letter, apparently by a later hand* *For* حيرام, A^b *has* حيرم

13 because they were believing it was he. And Jesus took bread *S*
14 and fish, and blessed *God* over them and gave to them. This was the
third time that Jesus appeared to his disciples after he arose from
15 among the dead. And when they *had* eaten Jesus said to Simon:
"Thou, Simon son of Jonan, lovest thou me?" He saith to him:
"Yea, my Lord." He saith to him: "Tend for me my lambs."
16 Again Jesus saith to him: "Thou, Simon son of Jonan, lovest thou
me much?" He saith to him: "Yea, my Lord." He saith to him:
17 "Tend for me my ewes." Again Jesus saith to him: "Simon son of
Jonan, lovest thou me?" It grieved Simon for that three times
Jesus said to him thus. Simon saith to him: "Everything thou
knowest; that I love thee thou knowest!" And he said to him:
18 "Tend for me my sheep. Amen, I say When thou wast young thou
wast girding thy loins and wast walking whither thou wouldest, and
what *time* thou hast grown old thou wilt lift up thy hands and
another will gird for thee thy loins and will thrust thee whither thou
19 wouldest not." Now this he said of by what death Simon should
glorify God. And when he said these things he said to Simon:
20 "Come after me." Simon turned round and saw that disciple whom
Jesus used to love coming after him, him that fell on the breast of
Jesus at the supper and had said to him: 'My Lord, who is betraying
21 thee?' This one when Simon saw coming after him, he saith to him:
22 "And this one, my Lord, what—?" Jesus saith to him: "If I will
that this one should remain until I come, what *is it* to thee? Now
come thou after me."

15—17 'For he said to Simon Kepha: Tend for me my flock and my sheep and my ewes' *A* 195. *For* 'my sheep,' A^b *has* 'my lambs'

S [23]Why do you hide your face and forget our affliction and oppression?
[24]For our soul is bowed down to the dust; our belly clings to the ground.
Arise, help us and redeem us for the sake of your steadfast love.
[25]We have heard with our ears, O God; our fathers have told us,
what deeds you performed in their days, in the days of old:

For the choirmaster. To the tune of "Lilies." A Maskil of the Korahites. A love song.
My heart overflows with a pleasing theme; I recite my verses for the king;
my tongue is the pen of a skilled writer. You are the most handsome of men;
grace flows from your lips, for God has blessed you forever.
Strap your sword on your side, O mighty one, in your splendor and majesty!
In your majesty ride victoriously on behalf of truth, humility, and righteousness;
let your right hand display awesome deeds. Your arrows are sharp;
the peoples fall beneath you; they pierce the hearts of the king's enemies.
Your throne, O God, endures forever and ever; a scepter of justice is the scepter of your kingdom.
You love righteousness and hate wickedness; therefore God, your God, has anointed you
with the oil of joy above your companions. Your robes are all fragrant with myrrh, aloes, and cassia;
from ivory palaces stringed instruments make you glad.
Daughters of kings are among your honored women; at your right hand stands the queen in gold from Ophir.
Hear, O daughter, consider and incline your ear; forget your people and your father's house,
and the king will desire your beauty; honor him, for he is your lord.
The people of Tyre will come with a gift; the rich among the people will seek your favor.
All glorious is the princess within her chamber; her clothing is interwoven with gold.
In embroidered garments she is led to the king; behind her the bridesmaids follow in procession.
With joy and gladness they are led along as they enter the palace of the king.
In place of your fathers shall be your children; you will make them princes throughout the land.
I will cause your name to be remembered in all generations; therefore the peoples will praise you forever and ever.

God is our refuge and strength, a very present help in trouble.
Therefore we will not fear though the earth should change,
though the mountains shake in the heart of the sea,
though its waters roar and foam, though the mountains tremble at its surging.
There is a river whose streams make glad the city of God, the holy habitation of the Most High.
God is in the midst of her; she will not be moved; God will help her when the morning dawns.
The nations are in uproar, the kingdoms totter; he utters his voice, the earth melts.
The LORD of hosts is with us; the God of Jacob is our refuge.
Come, behold the works of the LORD, how he has brought desolations on the earth.
He makes wars cease to the end of the earth; he breaks the bow and shatters the spear;
he burns the chariots with fire.
"Be still, and know that I am God. I will be exalted among the nations, I will be exalted in the earth."
The LORD of hosts is with us; the God of Jacob is our refuge.

23 And this word went forth among the disciples that that disciple *S*
was not to die; but Jesus—not for that he was not to die said he
24 *it*, but 'If I will that he should remain until I come—.' This is the
disciple that bare witness of these things and wrote them, and we
know that true is his witness.

25 And many other things did Jesus, that if one by one they were
all written the world would not be sufficient for them.

[*Subscription in S.*]

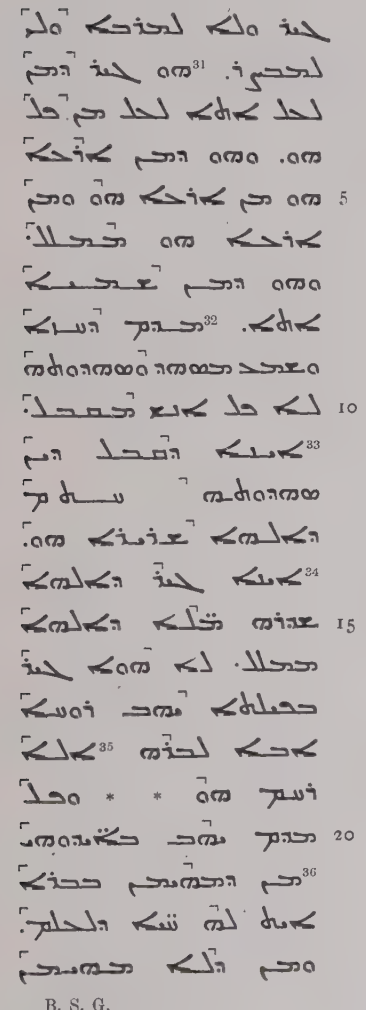
HERE ENDETH THE EVANGEL OF THE SEPARATED, FOUR VOLUMES. GLORY TO GOD AND TO HIS MESSIAH AND TO HIS HOLY SPIRIT. EVERY ONE THAT READETH AND HEARETH AND KEEPETH AND DOETH PRAY FOR THE SINNER THAT WROTE: GOD IN HIS MERCY FORGIVE HIM HIS SINS IN BOTH WORLDS. AMEN AND AMEN.

APPENDIX I.

Joh iii 30—iv 6 *in C.*

The outer margin of *fol.* 42 in *C* has been torn away, carrying with it a considerable piece of the text. It was somewhat difficult to indicate exactly on p. 434*ff* the position of the words on the lines: the mutilated portion is therefore repeated here, line for line as it is in the MS. Words and letters between ⌜ ⌝ are supplied by conjecture where the text is missing.

fol. 42 r, col 2



l. 9. The stroke visible after ܫ is, I believe, nothing more than the right-hand side of the following ܐ

l. 11. Enough of the ܕ is visible to shew that we must read ⌜ܕܚܕ⌝ and not ⌜ܗܚܕ⌝

l. 12. ⌜ܫܒܩ⌝] *so* syr.vg and *S.*

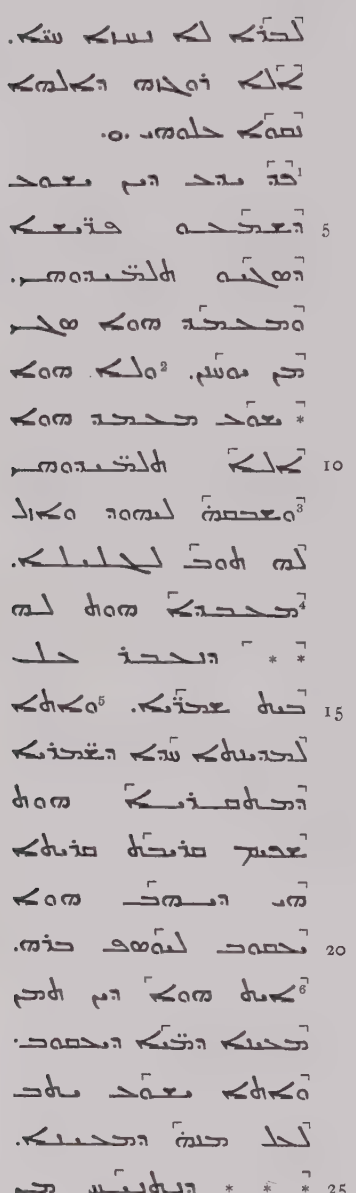
l. 13. ⌜ܟܬܝܒ⌝] *so* syr.vg: S^{ed} has ⌜ܟܬܝ

l. 15. After ⌜ܟܠ ⌝ syr.vg and *S* add ⌜ܐܡ⌝, but there is hardly room for it in *C.*

l. 17. ⌜ܟܘܢ⌝] *so* Aphraates 123. The word in *S* is illegible: S^{ed} (Mrs Lewis) has ⌜ܟܠܐ⌝, but neither Aphraates nor Ephraim (*Lamy* i 267) has ⌜ܟܠܐ⌝. In syr.vg we find ⌜ܟܘܢ ܟܠܐ⌝

l. 19. We might supply ⌜ܒܗ⌝, or more probably ⌜ܠ⌝, as ⌜ܒܗ⌝ occurs in the previous line.

fol. 42 v, col 1



l. 3. There is no room for ܟܬܒ

l. 6. ܕܡܠܟܐ] *cf* Rom v 20 syr.vg.

l. 9 *init.*] There is, I think, just room for ܥܡ ܥܒܕ: at least, the space is too long for ܥܒܕ alone.

l. 11. ܕܥܒܕܘ] *so* syr.vg and *S* (*sic*): the five letters exactly fit the space. For the construction ܕ....ܘܥܒܕ, see Lk xiii 10 *ff*, and *Introd.* vol. ii.

l. 13. ܟܬܒ] *so* syr.vg.

l. 14 *init.*] The space is almost too big for ܕܡ only (*so* syr.vg), but no other word suits. Perhaps there was a blank space, as often in *C*.

l. 16. ܟܬ is certain. This shews us that *C* had the fem. ܟܬܒܢܝܬ (as syr.vg), and not the masc. ܟܬܒ (as *S*).

l. 25 *init.*] The word to be supplied may be ܒܪܟ or ܚܠܨ. *S* is unfortunately illegible at this point.

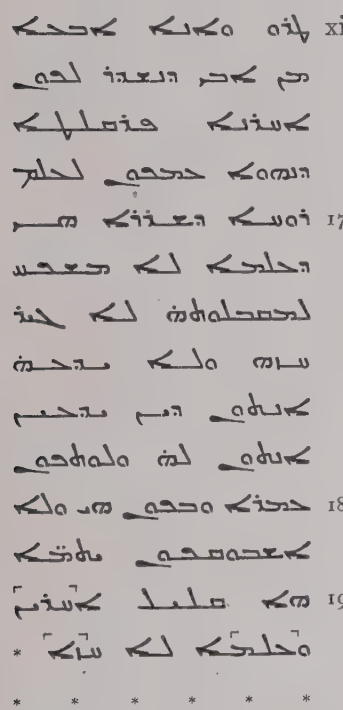
APPENDIX II.

Fragments of Joh xiv *from a detached leaf of C.*

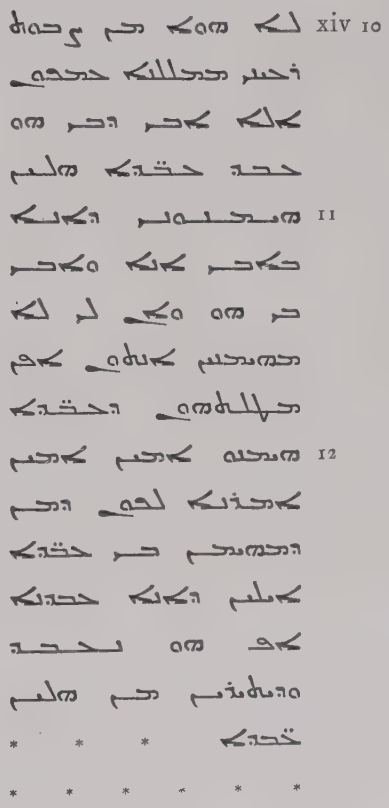
These fragments of the text of *C* are contained on the upper half of a leaf now numbered *fol.* 52. They thus consist of the upper half of four columns. For the sake of clearness I kept the corresponding portions of *S* in the text (p. 506 *ff*) putting the readings of *C* in the apparatus at the foot of the page.

It is worthy of notice that there are no stops on *fol.* 52 r. Probably therefore this page and the one that stood opposite it (now lost) were passed over by the punctuator, as in the case of *foll.* 48 v, 49 r. Further details will be found in the description of *C* in vol. ii, chapter 1.

fol. 52 r, col 2



fol. 52 r, col 1



fol. 52 v, col 1

xiv 21 ... ...
... ...
... ...
... ...
22 ... ...
... ...
... ...
... ...
23 ... ...
... ...
... ...
... ...
24 [...] ...
... * * *
* * * * *

fol. 52 v, col 2

xiv 26 ... ...
... ...
27 ... ...
... ...
... ...
... ...
... ...
... ...
28 ... ...
... ...
... ...
... ...
29 [...] ...
* * * * *

APPENDIX III.

Corrigenda for the printed text of S.

The readings of *S* as given in this edition differ in more than 250 places from the text as originally printed in 1894 and supplemented by Mrs Lewis in 1896. These new readings have mostly been ascertained by my own study of the photograph of *S* given by Mrs Lewis to the Cambridge University Library. Besides these there are some corrections made by Mrs Lewis from a fresh perusal of the palimpsest itself at Sinai, and published by her in the *Expositor* for August 1897.

I cannot claim to have re-read the photograph absolutely through, but I have done so for a great part of *S*. The method adopted was to attempt to verify in the photograph every alleged reading of *S* which either by faulty grammar or construction invited suspicion, together with those where a very slight change in the text would make it agree with *C*. In many cases the reading of *S* as edited was correct: these verified readings are recorded in the apparatus to this edition with no special mark and are not repeated here. In other cases the photograph was illegible: these readings are marked here and in the apparatus by the sign "S^{ed}". Where the recorded reading of *S* was found to be incorrect I inserted the true reading with the sign "*S* (*sic*)", or in cases where the true reading agreed with the reading of *C* in the text by the sign "*so also S*". In a few instances *S* (*sic*) was put to readings where the edition gave the correct reading but it might have been supposed that a mistake had been made.

In this *Appendix* I give all the readings of *S* which differ from the Syndics' Edition (1894) as corrected and supplemented by Mrs Lewis's *Some Pages* (1896), the only exceptions being a few instances where the *seyâmé* (··) marking the plural and dots marking punctuation are visible in the photograph though not represented in the edition. After some hesitation I have also included the readings marked S^{ed} in the apparatus.

Note that in all cases where the symbol S^{ed} is used the photograph is illegible. An upright stroke | marks the beginnings and ends of lines in *S*.

i 2	*for*	ܝܥܩܘܒ	*read*	ܝܥܩܘܒ
ii 16	„	ܝܫܘܥ	„	ܝܫܘܥ
16	„	ܕܐܬܝܠܕ ܒܗ . ܕܐܬܝܠܕ	„	ܕܐܬܝܠܕ ܒܗ . ܕܐܬܝܠܕ
16	„	ܠ (S^{nunc})	„	ܠܗ (*so* $S^{*(vid)}$)
20	„	ܕܐܬܝܠܕ	„	ܕܐܬܝܠܕ
20	„	ܡܢ	„	ܡܢܐ
21	„	ܡܢ ܕܡ	„	ܕܡ | ܡܢ
21	„	ܕܐܬܝܠܕ	„	ܕܐܬܝܠܕ
22	„	ܝܥܩܘܒ	„	ܝܥܩ (*sic*)
iv 18*	„	ܫܡܥ ܕܡ̈	„	ܫܡܥ ܕܚܕ

v 20 *This verse should be printed thus:*

ܐܠ ܥܒܪ ܕܐܡܪ ܠܟ̈
ܠ ܥܝܢ ܚܝܢ̈ ܘܠ ܫܢ̈
ܠ ܥܠܠ ܒܥܠ̈ ܕܥܠ ܒܝܫ̈

viii 21 ܠ ܐܚܪ ܐ S^{ed}: *in the photograph* ܠ *is illegible, and perhaps we ought to read* ܐ̈ ܐܚܪ

24 *for* ܐ̈ ܕ ܐ̈ ܕ ܐ̈ ܕ \| ܐ̈ (S^{ed}), *I have conjectured* ܐ̈ ܕ ܐ̈ ܕ \| ܐ̈

28 *for* ܚ̈ ܕ *read* ܚ̈ ܕ

32 „ ܐ̈ ('*Some Pages*') „ ܐ̈ (*Syndics' Ed.*)

33* *after* ܐ ܕ *add* ܐ̈

34 *for* ܐ̈ S^{ed} *read* ܐ̈

34* „ \| ܐ̈ ܕ *read* ܐ̈ ܕ \|

ix 10* „ ܐ̈ ܕ *read* ܐ̈

21 „ ܐ̈ „ ܐ̈

27 „ ܐ̈ „ ܐ̈

36 ܐ̈ S^{ed}: *perhaps we should read* ܐ̈

* See *Expositor* for August, 1897, p. 113 *f.*

xi 3 ܠܐ ܡܫܬܡ *S*^{ed}: *read* ܠܐ ܫܒܩ

21 ܒܨܝܕܐ | ܒܩܪܝܬ *S*^{ed}: *read* ܒܨܝܕܐ | ܒܩܪܝܬ (*as C*)

22 ܒܨܝܕܐ ܘܠܒܝܕܐ *S*^{ed}: *read* ܒܨܝܕܐ. *I feel sure I must have been mistaken in* 1893

24 ܕܠܒܝ *S*^{ed}: *read* ܕܠܒ (*as C*)

xii 6 ܕܒ *S*^{ed}: *read* ܕܒܬ (*as C*)

22* *This verse begins a fresh paragraph in S, and* ܕܒܪ *is legible at the end of the second line*

33 ܒܝ *S*^{ed}: *read* ܒܝܬ

34 *for* ܐܝܟܢܐ *read* ܐܝܟܢܐ

xiii 5 „ ܐܒܐ ܕܒܫܡܝܐ (*S*^{ed}), *I read* ܐܒܐ ܕܒܫܡܝܐ *from the photograph*

xiv 24 ܒܪܟܐ | * * * ܕܐܝܟܢܐ *S*^{ed}: *read* | ܒܪܟܐ ܕܐܝܟܢܐ (*or possibly* ܒܪܟܐ | ܒܪܟܐ ܕܐܝܟܢܐ)

xv 16 | ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܒܪܟ *S*^{ed}, *but* ܐܡܪ *does not come to the end of the line, a blank space being left*

19 *for* ܐܬܥܒܪ | ܐܬܬܪܓܡ *read* ܐܬܥܒܪ | ܐܬܬܪܓܡ

24 ܒܪ ܐܠܗܐ ܗܘ *S*^{ed}: *the photograph suggests to me rather* ܒܪ ܐܠܗܐ ܗܘ

32 *for* ܐܡܡ *read* ܒܡܡ

xvi 1 ܒܪܝܫܡ *S*^{ed}: *read* ܒܪܝܫܡ (*as C*)

9 ܠܫܡܥ *S*^{ed}: *read* ܒܪܫܡܥ (*as C*)

xvii 19 *for* ܐܒܥܝܢ *read* ܐܒܥܝܢ [i.e. ܐܒܥܝܢ]

xviii 9 „ | ܕܐ ܐܡܪ „ | ܐ ܐܡܪ ܠܝ

9 „ ܕܐܟܠ „ ܐܟܠ

13 ܕܡ *in 'Some Pages' is a misprint for* .ܕܡ

15 *for* ܐ *read* ܐ

19 *A line is here missed out. Read*

ܐܡܪ ܐܒܐ ܐܒܝ ܒܫܡ
ܠܥܠܡ ܐ̈ܡܝܢ ܒܪܟ
ܒܫܡܝ ܒܪܟ ܠ
ܟܠ ܒܪ

27 *for* ܒܫܪܟ *read* ܒܫܪܟ

* See *Expositor* for August, 1897, p. 114.

xviii 29 *for* ܐܝܟ *read* ܐܝܟ

32 „ ܐܡ „ ܐܡ

xxi 38 ܐܚܘܢ S^{ed}: *perhaps we should read* ܡܚܘܢ (*as C*)

xxii 13 *for* ܐܡܘܡܘܐ *read* ܐܡܘܡܘܐ

15 „ ܐܡܡܐ (*misprint*) „ ܐܡܡܐ

16 „ ܐܡܘܡܘܗܝ „ ܐܡܘܡܘܗܝ (*sic*)

17 „ ܐܝܟ „ ܐܝܟ

18 „ ܐܡܐ ܕܡ ܕܐ „ ܐܡܐ ܕܡ ܕܐ

19 „ ܡܘܡܢ „ ܡܘܡܢ

19 „ ܠܐ ܐܟܘܐ ܐܝܟ „ ܠܐ ܐܟܘܐ ܐܝܟ

24 „ ܐܝܟ „ ܐܝܟ

27 „ ܐܚܘܝܟܘ „ ܐܚܘܝܟܘ

28 „ ܐܝܟ | ܐܚܘܝܟ * * „ ܐܝܟ | ܐܚܘ ܚܘ

30 „ ܐܠܗ „ ܐܠܗ

31 „ ܗܡ | „ ܗܡ ܗܡ |

xxiii 6 „ ܐܚܘܝܟ „ ܐܝܟ

37 „ ܚܕܐ ܕܐ ܚܠܗ „ ܚܕܐ ܕܐ ܚܠܗ

37 „ ܠܚܐ „ ܠܚܐ

37 „ ܐܚܠܐܝ ܒܟ ܐܝܟ „ ܐܚܠܐܝ ܒܟ ܐܝܟ

xxiv 39 „ ܐܝܟ | ܗܐ „ ܐܝܟ | ܗܐ

43 „ | * ܗܡ ܕܐ ܐܡ * * | „ | ܗܡ ܕܐ ܐܡ |

xxvi 10 ܐܟ ܐܝܐ S^{ed}: *? read* ܐܟ, *or* ܐܟ

24 *for* ܐܟܐ *read* ܐܟ (*sic*)

34 „ ܐܝܟ „ ܐܝܟ

50 ܚܚܐ S (*sic*): *a photograph taken by Mrs Lewis in* 1902 *shews the initial* ܗ *clearly*

60 | ܐ * * ܐ * ܐܝܟ | *is clear, as in* S^{ed}: *read* ܐܚܝܐ

67 ܡܠܡ S^{ed}: *read* ܠ ܕ (*as* Diat^{ar} xlix 40)

xxvii 43 ܐܡ ܠܐܟ | ܡ S^{ed}: *? read* ܐܡ ܠܐܟ | ܡ

S. MARK

iii 28 *for* ܕܒܥܕ̈ܝ *read* ܕܒܥܕ̈ܝ

29 „ ܕܒܥܕ̈ | ܕ̈ܡ ܕܒܥܕ̈ | * * ܚܠ „ ܚܠ ܕ̈ܡ | ܕܒܥܕ̈

The last word I thought was ܕܒܥܕ̈, *but Mrs Lewis in* 1902 *considered that* ܕܒܥܕ̈ *was legible in the* MS

iv 5 *for* ܚܕ̈ܢ *read* ܚܕ̈ܢ

6 „ ܕ̈ܡ ܟ̈ܢ * * ܒܚ „ ܒܚ ܚܠ̈ܨ̈ ܟ̈ܢ ܕ̈ܡ

7 „ ܟ̈ܚܟ | ܐ̈ܠ̈ܚ̈ ܐ̈ܠ̈ܚ̈ | ܟ̈ܚܟ

8 „ ܚ̈ܠ̈ܚ̈ | * * * ܟ̈ܝ̈ܟ „ ܚ̈ܠ̈ܚ̈ | ܒ̈ܡ * * ܟ̈ܝ̈ܟ

9* „ * * ܕ̈ܥ̈ܚ̈ ܕ̈ܥ̈ܚ̈ ܕ̈ܥ̈ܚ̈

12 „ ܐ̈ܠ̈ܟ ܫ̈ܚ̈ܠ̈ | ܒ̈ܥ̈ܚ̈ „ ܐ̈ܠ̈ܟ ܫ̈ܚ̈ܠ̈ | ܚ̈ܥ̈ܚ̈

17 „ ܚ̈ܥ̈ܫ̈ „ ܫ̈

v 13 „ ܒ̈ܚ̈.... „ ܒ̈ܚ̈....

18 „ ܟ̈ܝ̈ܟ | ܐ̈ „ ܟ̈ܝ̈ܟ | ܐ̈

vi 49 ܒ̈ܡ̈ܐ̈ *S*^{ed}, *but I feel doubtful whether we should not read* ܒ̈ܡ̈ܐ̈, *as elsewhere*

55* *for* ܚ̈ܢ̈ *read* ܐ̈ܢ̈

56 „ ܟ̈ܥ̈ܩ̈ „ ܟ̈ܥ̈ܩ̈

vii 30 ܒ̈ܚ̈ *S*^{ed}: *read* ܒ̈ܚ̈

31 *for* ܒ̈ܚ̈ *read* ܕ̈ ܒ̈ܚ̈

35 ܫ̈ܚ̈ܟ ܟ̈ *S*^{ed}: *read* ܫ̈ܚ̈ܟ ܟ̈

viii 3 ܟ̈ ܟ̈ ܕ̈ܥ̈ ܐ̈ ܟ̈ *S*^{ed}: *? read* ܟ̈ ܐ̈ ܕ̈ܥ̈ ܟ̈ ܐ̈ (*as* syr.vg)

19, 20* *read* | ܟ̈ ܒ̈ܚ̈ | ܟ̈ ܒ̈ܚ̈ ܒ̈ | ܟ̈ ܫ̈ | ܟ̈ ܫ̈

20, 21* „ | ܟ̈ ܒ̈ܚ̈ ܟ̈ | ܟ̈ ܒ̈ܚ̈ ܟ̈ | ܟ̈ ܫ̈ | ܟ̈ ܫ̈ |

25* *for* | * * ܚ̈ ܫ̈ | *read* | ܟ̈ * * ܚ̈ ܫ̈ |

38* „ ܕ̈ܥ̈ „ ܕ̈ܥ̈

ix 2 ܟ̈ ܫ̈ *S*^{ed}: *this spelling is probably correct, as it is found here in the better* MSS *of* syr.vg

* See *Expositor* for August, 1897, p. 114*f*.

ix 28 *for* ܗܠܟ *read* ܗܠܟ̣

45 ,, ܗܫܐܠ ,, ܫܐܠ

47 ,, ܗܫܐܠ ,, ܫܐܠ

x 21 *for* ܒܫ̈ܝ *read* ܕ̈ܒܥ̈ܕ *(the first letter not quite certain)*

21 ,, ܠ̈ ܕ̈ܡ ܒܥ̈ܕ ܟ̈ܫ̈ܕ ܠ̈ *read* ܒ̈ ܕ̈ܡ ܒ̈ܬ̈ܟ̈ܫ̈ܒ

22* ,, ⌜ܕ⌝ ,, ܕ̈

35 ,, ܗܫܟܕ ,, ܫܟܕ

xi 2 ,, ܗܠܡܠܟ̣ ,, ܗܠܡܠܟ̣

3 ,, ܡܡܘܫܒܘ ,, ܡܡܘܫܒܘ *(sic)*

3 ,, ܠܟ̣ܝ ,, ܗܠܟ̣ܝ

13 ⌜ܫ̈ ܫܫ⌝ *S*[ed] *(photograph illegible, but there is only room for one word)*: *read* ⌜ܫܫ⌝

20 *for* ܫ̈ܥ̈ *(misprint)* *read* ܫ̈ܥ̈

22 ـܡ *S*[ed]: *this word is not visible in the photograph (? omit)*

23 *for* ܫ̈ܡ̈ܘ | ⌜ܫ̈ܡ̈ܘ⌝ *read* ܫ̈ܡ̈ܘ | ܗܡ̈ܘ

xii 23 ,, ⌜ܟ̈ ⌜ܗܡ̈ܟ̣⌝ ,, ⌜ܟ̈ ⌜ܗܡ̈ܟ̣⌝

23(*) ⌜ܟ̣⌝ (*S*[ed]) *is correct, not* ⌜ܟ̣⌝

23 *for* ⌜ܟ̣ ⌜ܡ̈ܫ̈ܟ̣ܡ̈ ⌜ܟ̣⌝ *read* ⌜ܡ̈ ⌜ܟ̣ ⌜ܡ̈ܫ̈ܟ̣ܡ̈

24(*), 25 *The text of S is*

ܟ̣ ⌜ܡ̈ܫ̈ ⌜ܟ̣[24]
ܡ̈ ⌜ܟ̣ ⌜ܠ̈ ⌜ܡ̈ ⌜ܟ̣ ⌜ܗ̈ ⌜ܡ̈
ܟ̣ ⌜ܗ̈ ⌜ܡ̈ ⌜ܫ̈ ⌜ܟ̣ ⌜ܗ̈ ⌜ܡ̈
ܟ̣ ⌜ܫ̈ ⌜ܡ̈ ⌜ܟ̣ ⌜ܫ̈ ⌜ܟ̣ ⌜ܗ̈ ⌜ܡ̈
ܟ̣ ⌜ܫ̈ ⌜ܡ̈ ⌜ܟ̣ ⌜ܫ̈ ⌜ܟ̣ ⌜ܗ̈ ⌜ܡ̈
ܟ̣ ⌜ܗ̈ ⌜ܡ̈ ⌜ܟ̣ ⌜ܫ̈ ⌜ܟ̣ ⌜ܗ̈ ⌜ܡ̈[25]
ܟ̣ ⌜ܫ̈ ⌜ܟ̣ ⌜ܫ̈ ⌜ܟ̣ ⌜ܗ̈ ⌜ܡ̈
ܟ̣ ⌜ܫ̈ ⌜ܟ̣ ⌜ܫ̈ ⌜ܟ̣ ⌜ܗ̈ ⌜ܡ̈
ܟ̣ ⌜ܫ̈ ⌜ܟ̣ ⌜ܫ̈ ⌜ܟ̣ ⌜ܗ̈ ⌜ܡ̈
ܟ̣ ⌜ܫ̈ ⌜ܟ̣ ⌜ܫ̈ ⌜ܟ̣ ⌜ܗ̈ ⌜ܡ̈

26 *for* ⌜ܫ̈ܡ̈ܘ *read* ⌜ܫ̈ܡ̈ܘ

27* ,, | * * ⌜ܫ̈ܡ̈ ⌜ܫ̈ܡ̈ ⌜ܟ̣ ,, | ⌜ܡ̈ ⌜ܟ̣ ⌜ܫ̈ܡ̈ ⌜ܫ̈ܡ̈ ⌜ܟ̣

29 ,, ⌜ܫ̈ܟ̣ܡ̈ ,, ⌜ܫ̈ܟ̣ܡ̈

29* ,, | * * * * ⌜ܫ̈ܡ̈ | ,, | ⌜ܟ̣ܝ ⌜ܫ̈ܡ̈

(The space between the two words is probably blank)

* See *Expositor* for August, 1897, p. 115.

xii 32 *for* ܒܫܝܡ *read* ܒܫܝ

33 „ ܡܢ ܕܐ * * „ ܕܡ ܕܒܟ

xiii 15 „ ܡܠ „ ܡܠ

25 „ ܫܠܡܐ | ܕܡܪܝ „ ܒܫܠܡܐ | ܕܡܪܝ (*sic*)

27 „ ܒܥܐ *read* ܒܥܐ (*so I now read the photograph*)

28 „ ܕܐܒ *read* ܕܐܒ (*sic*)

xiv 4 ܒܒܐ *S*^{ed}: *read* ܒܒܐ

5 *for* ܕܫܒܘܩ *read* ܕܫܒܘܩ

9 ܕܐ *S*^{ed}: *read* ܕܐ (*with Merx*)

9 *for* ܒܐܪܒ *read* ܐܪܒ.

12 „ ܒܐܠܐ „ ܒܐܠܐ

13 „ ܠܐ „ ܐܐ

14 „ | ܐ * ܒܠܒ ܕܐܡܠ | „ | ܐ ܒܒ ܕܐܡ

19 „ | * * ܐܢ ܒܐܙ „ | ܐܢ ܕܐܙ

22 „ ܫܐ „ ܫܐ

54 „ ܠܒܐܡ „ ܒܐܡ

56 „ ܒܒܠ | „ ܒܒܠ |

62 „ ܒܙ „ ܒܙ

xv 7 ܒܫܐ *S*^{ed}: *read* ܫܐ

8 *for* ܒܠ *read* ܒܠ

11 „ ܐܐ „ ܐܐ

16 ܒܐܕ ܠܐ *S*^{ed}: *read* ܒܐܕ ܠܐ

23 *for* ܒܐܫ *read* ܒܐܫ

xvi 2 „ ܒܡ „ ܒ

4 „ ܒܠ „ ܒܠ (*sic*)

5 „ ܒܠ „ ܒ

5 „ ܒܫ „ ܒܫ

7 ܒܐ ܒܐ *S*^{ed}: *in* 1893 *I read* ܒܐ *from the* MS

7 ܫܡ *S*^{ed}: *in* 1893 *I read* ܫ

8 ܒܐ *S*^{ed}: *read* ܒܐ

8 ܒ *S*^{ed} (*and Mrs Lewis in Expositor for* 1897, p. 115): *the photograph is illegible, but S may have* ܒ., *with a dot*

8 *for* ܒܠ *read* ܒܠ (*Syndics' Ed., p.* xxxvi)

8 „ ܕܫ: *my transcript has* ܕܫ

S. LUKE

i 3* *for* ܗܘܝܬ ܕ ܗܘܝܬ *read* ܗܘܝܬ ܕ ܗܘܝܬ

80* „ | ܐ ܐ ܐ ܕ ܐ ܕ ܐ ܕ ܐ ܕ ܐ ܕ ܐ | ܐ ܐ ܐ ܕ ܐ ܕ ܐ ܕ ܐ ܕ ܐ ܕ ܐ

ii 8, 9 ܐ ܐ ܐ ܕ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܕ ܐ ܐ ܐ *and* ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ *must be wrong, but the photograph is quite illegible.* ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ (*v.* 9) *is visible*

12 ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ S^{ed} *must be wrong: photograph illegible*

15 ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ S^{ed}: *read* ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ

43 ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ

v 18 *for* ܠܡ ܡܢܚܠ̈ | * * * ܕܡܡ ܚܕܐ *read*
ܡܢܚܠ | ܟܬܒ̈ ܕܡܡ ܚܕܐ

20, 21* *for* | * * * * ܟܡܫܠ *read* | * * ܡܥܕ̈ ܟܡܫܠ

22 ܚܠܚ̈ܐ S^{ed}: *read* ܚܠܚ̈ܐ *or, more probably,* ܚܠܚ̈ܐ

25 *for* ܟ̈ ܟܚܟ ܕ ܥܚܟ ܟ̈ ܡܡܪ *read* ܡ̈ ܟܚܟ ܥܡ ܡܕ

vi 18 „ ܡܟܠܟܚܟ̈ *read* ܡ̈ ܟܠܟܚܟ̈ (*sic, as Syndics' Ed.*)

23 „ ܐܚܟ *read* ܡ̈ ܐܚܟ

24 „ ܕ̈ܡܟ̈ܐ „ ܚ̈ܡܚ̈ܐ

33 „ * * * * | * * ܟ ܐ̈ܚ̈ܚ̈ܚ̈ܐ *read* ܠ̈ܐ ܐ̈ܕ̈ܐ | ܠ̈ ܟ̈ ܐ̈ܕ̈ܐ

34 „ | * * *read* | ܟ̈ܐ

44 „ ܟ ܟ̈ ܠ̈ ܚ̈ܟ „ ܚ̈ܟ ܟ̈ ܠ̈ ܟ (*sic*)

vii 14* „ ܟ̈ ܟ̈ *read* ܟ....ܟ: *the word is probably* ܟ̈ܟ (*not* ܟ̈ܡ̈ܟ)

20 „ ܟ̈ܫ̈ *read* ܟ̈ܫ̈, *and in the next line* ܫ̈ (S^{ed}) *should be* ܟ̈ܫ̈

viii 6 „ ܠ̈ ܐ̈ *read* ܠ̈ ܐ̈

11 ܟ̈ ܐ̈ ܡ̈ ܐ̈ S^{ed}: *all the letters to the left of* ܐ̈ *are now torn away*

12 ܟ̈ ܐ̈ ܟ̈ ܐ̈ ܟ̈ ܐ̈ * | S^{ed}: *the photograph is illegible, but there is no room for* ܟ̈ ܐ̈ ܟ̈ ܐ̈ *before* ܟ̈ ܐ̈ *as in C*

19 *for* ܡ̈ ܚ̈ ܐ̈ * * ܐ̈, *the photograph suggests* ܡ̈ ܚ̈ ܐ̈

41 *This verse begins a paragraph in S*

44 *for* ܡ̈ ܐ̈ ܚ̈ | ܚ̈ ܐ̈ ܚ̈ ܐ̈ *read* ܡ̈ ܐ̈ ܚ̈ | ܟ̈ ܚ̈ ܐ̈ ܚ̈ ܐ̈

47 „ ܟ̈ ܐ̈ ܡ̈ ܟ̈ „ ܟ̈ ܐ̈ ܡ̈ ܟ̈

ix 6 ܚ̈ ܐ̈ ܚ̈ ܐ̈ S^{ed}: *? read* ܐ̈ ܚ̈ ܐ̈ ܚ̈ ܐ̈

11 ܡ̈ ܡ̈ ܐ̈ ܡ̈ ܐ̈ S^{ed}: *read* ܡ̈ ܡ̈ ܐ̈ ܡ̈ ܐ̈

17, 18 *for a conjectural restoration of S, see* p. 302

28 *This verse begins a paragraph in S*

33 *for* ܚ̈ ܠ̈ ܠ̈ ܡ̈ *read* ܡ̈ ܠ̈ ܠ̈ ܡ̈

36 „ ܟ̈ ܐ̈ ܟ̈ „ ܟ̈ ܐ̈ ܟ̈

38 „ ܟ̈ ܐ̈ ܚ̈ ܟ̈ ܐ̈ „ ܟ̈ ܐ̈ ܚ̈ ܟ̈ ܐ̈

40** „ ܡ̈ ܐ̈ ܚ̈ ܐ̈ ܡ̈ ܐ̈ ܚ̈ ܐ̈ „ ܡ̈ ܐ̈ ܚ̈ ܐ̈ ܡ̈ ܐ̈

44 „ ܡ̈ ܐ̈ ܚ̈ ܐ̈ „ ܡ̈ ܐ̈ ܚ̈ ܐ̈

* See *Expositor* for August, 1897, p. 115*f*.

** I feel certain myself of ܡ̈ ܐ̈ ܚ̈ ܐ̈ ܡ̈ ܐ̈, but in this instance I could not persuade Dr Rendel Harris.

ix 45 *for* ... *read* ...

52 „ ... *read* ...

x 4* „ ... „ ...

4* „ ... „ ...

6** „ ... „ ... (*sic*)

15 „ ... „ ...

17 ... S^{ed}: *read* ... (*as C*)

17 *The extra line indicated at the top of* col. 2 *in 'Some Pages,'* p. 75, *is a mistake*

34 *for* ... *read* ...

xi 6 ... S^{ed}: *? read* ... (*as C*)

7 ... S^{ed}: *the initial* ... *does not shew on the photograph of* 1902, *and I doubt whether S did not simply read* ...

7 *for* ... *read* ... (*sic*)

13 ... S^{ed}: *read* ... (*as C*)

15 ... S^{ed}: *read* ...

17 ... S^{ed}: *read* ... (*as C*)

23 ... S^{ed}: *read* ...

24 *read* ..., *and* ... (*for* ...)

24 *for* ... *? read* ...

26 ... S^{ed}: *read* ... (*as C*)

32 ... S^{ed}: *? read* ... (*as C*)

37 ... S^{ed}: *see note on* p. 324

50 *for* ... *read* ...

xii 19 „ ... „ ...

31 „ ... ('*Some Pages*') „ ... (*as Syndics' Ed.*)

42 ... S^{ed}: *the suffix is not clear in the photograph*

54 ... S^{ed}: *read* ...

55 *for* ... *read* ...

xiii 3 ... S^{ed}: *read* ...

5 *for* ... *read* ...

6 ... S^{ed}: *read* ... (*as C*)

7 ... S^{ed}: *? read* ...

* See *Expositor* for August, 1897, p. 116.

** This correction is due to Mrs Lewis, who examined the passage at Sinai in 1902.

xiii 7 *for* ܕܚܕ ܐ *read* ܕܚܕ

7 ܕܚܕ S^{ed}: *read* ܐܚܕ

13 ܐܚܕ ܕܐ ܐ S^{ed}: *read* ܐ̈ܚܕ ܕܐ ܐ

14 ܐܚܕ ܕ S^{ed} (*cf* Lk xx 29): *photograph illegible*

19 *for* ܐ̈ܚܕ ܐ *read* ܚܕ ܐ

20 ܐܚܕ ܐ̈ܚܕ S^{ed}: *read* ܐܚܕ ܐ (*as C*)

25 ܐܚܕ | ܐ̈ܚ S^{ed}: *the* ܕ *is illegible in the photograph* (i.e. *S may have* ܐܚܕ̈ | ܐ̈ܚ)

28 *for* ܐ̈ܚ ܐ *read* ܐ̈ܚ ܐ

28 ܐ̈ܚ ܐ S^{ed}: *? read* ܐ̈ܚ ܐ (*as* C^{munc})

xiv 1 *This verse begins a paragraph in S*

1 *for* ܐ̈ܚ *read* ܐ̈ܚ (*as C*)

4 ,, ܐ̈ܚ ,, ܐ̈ܚ

10 ,, ܐ̈ܚ ,, ܐ̈ܚ

28 ,, ܐ̈ܚ ,, ܐ̈ܚ

xv 4 ܐ̈ܚ S^{ed}: *read* ܐ̈ܚ (*as C*)

4 *for* ܐ̈ܚ ܐ *read* ܐ̈ܚ ܐ

6 ܐ̈ܚ ܐ S^{ed}: *read* ܐ̈ܚ ܐ (*as C*)

7 ܐ̈ܚ ܐ S^{ed}: *read* ܐ̈ܚ ܐ (*cf ver.* 4)

12* *for* ܐ * * * ܐ *read* ܐ̈ ܐ̈ ܐ̈

xvi 2 ,, ܐ̈ܚ ,, ܐ̈ܚ

3 ,, ܐ̈ܚ ,, ܐ̈ ܐ̈ ܐ̈ܚ

3 ,, ܐ̈ ,, ܐ̈ ܐ

4 ,, ܐ̈ ,, ܐ̈ ܐ

7 ,, ܐ̈ ܐ * * ܐ ܐ *read* ܐ̈ ܐ ܐ (*nothing lost*)

8 ,, ܐ̈ܚ *read* ܐ̈ܚ (*as C*)

8 ,, ܐ̈ ܐ ,, ܐ̈ ܐ ܐ

9 ,, ܐ̈ ,, ܐ̈ ܐ

12 ܐ̈ܚ S^{ed}: *read* ܐ̈ ܐ (*as C*) *or* ܐ̈ܚ

16 *for* ܐ̈ *read* ܐ̈

24 ,, ܐ̈ ,, ܐ̈

27 ,, ܐ̈ ,, ܐ̈

xvii 2 ,, ܐ̈ ,, ܐ̈

6 ,, ܐ̈ ,, ܐ̈ ܐ̈

* See *Expositor* for August, 1897, p. 116.

xvii 9* *for* ܫܘܐ | ܫܥܐ ܟܬܒܐ ܕܒܝܫ *read* ܫܘܐ | ܫܥܐ ܕܒܝܫ ܟܬܒܐ

11 *for* ܠܚܠܬܟ *I think we should read* ܠܚܠܬܟ (*but not* ܠܚܠܟ)

13* „ ܐܡܪܬ ܠܝ *read* ܐܡܪܬ ܠܝ

14 ܐܠܗ | ܕ *S*^{ed}: *? read* ܐܠܗ | ܕ̈

17 *for* ܟܬܒ ܠܟ ܠܡ ܐܡܪܬ ܠܝ *read* ܟܬܒ ܠܟ ܡܐ ܐܡܪܬ ܠܝ

xviii 31 „ ܫܡ „ ܫܡ

32 „ ܒܡܕܒܪ „ ܒܡܕܒܪ

xix 7 ̈ܡܐ *S*^{ed}: *? read* ̈ܡܠ

15 ̈ܐܢ ̈ܐܢ *S*^{ed}, *but there is only room for one word: read* ̈ܐܢ (*as C*)

17 *for* ܚܠܠ *read* ܕܚܠܠ

28 „ ̈ܢܦ „ ̈ܢܦ

47 „ ܚܠܐ „ ܐܚܠ

47 „ ̈ܟܬ ̈ܟܬ „ ̈ܟܬ ̈ܟܬ

xx 12 „ ̈ܟ̈ܠ̈ܐ „ ̈ܟ̈ܠ̈ܐ

12 „ ܒܡܕܒܪ ܒܡ * ܐܟ „ ̈ܟ̈ܐ ܠܡ ܟܬ̈ܒ

20 „ ̈ܟ̈ܬ „ ̈ܟ̈ܬ

26 ̈ܟ̈ܠ̈ܐ *S*^{ed}: *read* ̈ܟ̈ܠ̈ܐ (*as C*)

28 *for* ܢܣܒ *read* ܕܢܣܒ

xxi 34* „ ̈ܐ ܟ̈ܐ ̈ܐ „ ̈ܐ ̈ܟ̈ܐ ̈ܐ

37 ̈ܕܒ̈ܐ *S*^{ed}: *read* ̈ܡܕܒ̈ܐ (*as C*)

xxii 50 *for* ܟܬܒ *read* ܠܟܬܒ

51 „ ܟ̈ܬ „ ̈ܟ̈ܬ

59 „ ̈ܟ̈ܠ̈ܐ „ ̈ܟ̈ܠ̈ܐ

62, 63 *There is a point after* ̈ܟ̈ܬ ̈ܟ̈ܬ *in S, but ver.* 63 *does not begin a fresh paragraph*

xxiii 3 *for* ̈ܐܢ *read* ܐܢ

8 „ ̈ܡ̈ܕ̈ܡ „ ̈ܡ̈ܕ̈ܡ

15 „ ̈ܐ̈ܢ „ ̈ܐ̈ܢ

xxiv 26 „ ̈ܫ̈ܡ̈ܫ̈ܐ „ ̈ܫ̈ܡ̈ܫ̈ܐ

31 „ ̈ܟ̈ܬ̈ܐ „ ̈ܟ̈ܬ̈ܐ

31 „ ̈ܫ̈ܐ̈ܫ̈ܐ „ ̈ܫ̈ܐ̈ܫ̈ܐ

41* „ ̈ܡ̈ * * * * | „ ̈ܡ̈ ̈ܫ̈ܐ̈ܫ̈ * * |

* See *Expositor* for August, 1897, p. 116*f*.

S. JOHN.

i 29 *for* ... | *read* ...

30 „ ... „ ...

36 ... *S*^{ed}: *possibly we should read* ...

iii 1 *for* ... | *read* ...

6 „ ... „ ... (*see Note*, vol. ii)

9 „ ... „ ...

14 „ ... „ ...

16 „ ... „ ...

18 „ ... „ ...

21 „ ... „ ... (*? read* ...)

21 „ ... „ ...

21 „ ... „ ...

31—33 *See notes on* p. 434

34* *for* ... *read* ...

34* ... *S*^{ed}: ... *is distinct* (*Mrs Lewis in Expositor*, p. 117), *but there is apparently no decisive evidence against reading* ... *for* ...

36 ... *S*^{ed}: *read* ... (*as C*)

iv 4, 5[a] *S reads*

...

...

...

6* *for* ... | *read* ...

34 „ ... „ ...

v 7 „ ... „ ...

18 ... *S*^{ed} (*as* syr.vg): *I suspect we should read* ... (*as C*)

19 ... | ... *S*^{ed} (*as* syr.vg): *a comparison with C suggests to me that S has not been correctly deciphered here*

vi 12 *for* ... | ...

read ... | ...

* See *Expositor* for August, 1897, p. 117.

vi 15 *for* ܐܬܐ *read* ܐܬܐ

15* ,, ܐܬ ,, ܐܬܐ

21 ܟܬܒܐ *S*^{ed}: *read* ܟܬܒܐ ܕܡ (*as C*)

29 ܟܬܒ ܒܝܬ *S*^{ed}: *read* ܟܬܒ ܒܝܬ

37 ܐܬܐ *S*^{ed}: *read* ܐܬܐ

69 ܐܬܐ *S*^{ed}: *read* ܐܬܐ

vii 10 *for* ‖ * * ܟܬ *read* ܟܬ

11, 12 ,, ܐܬܐ ܕܐܒܐ ܒܝ ,, ܐܬܐ ܕܐܒܐ ܒܝ ܒܝ

12 ,, ܐܬ ,, ܐܬ

19 ,, ܐܬܐ ,, ܐܬܐ

20* ,, ܐܬ ,, ܐܬ

23 ,, ܐܬ ,, ܐܬ

23 ,, ܐܬ ,, ܐܬ

26 *for* ܐܬ * * ܐܬ *read* ‖ ܐܬ

29 ,, ܐ ,, ܐ

32 ,, ‖ ,, ‖

33 ,, ,,

35 ,, ,,

35 ,, ܐ (1°) ,, ܐ (*sic*)

42 ,, ,,

49** *for* ,,

50 ,, ,,

50 ,, ,, (*sic*)

51 ,, ,, (*sic*)

viii 13 ,, ,,

21 ,, ‖ ,, ‖

22 ܐ *S*^{ed}: *read* ܐ

22 *for* ,, *read*

22 ܐ *S*^{ed}: *? read*

22, 23 *for* *read*

33 ‖ * * * *S*^{ed}: *? read* ‖

44 *for* *read*

* See *Expositor* for August, 1897, p. 117.

** The photograph taken by Mrs Lewis in 1902 leaves no doubt that the word began with ܒ.

viii 44 *for* ... *read* ...

46 „ ... „ ...

54 „ ... „ ...

54 „ ... „ ... *S** (vid), *now erased*

ix 13 „ ... „ ...

13, 14 *for* ... „ ...

14, 15 „ ... „ ...

20 ... *S*ed: *read* ...

x 11 *for* ... *read* ...

23, 24 *See the note on* p. 484

28, 29* *after* ... *there is an illegible word of two letters*

36, 37 *for* ... *read* ...

xi 4 ... *S*ed: *read* ...

4 ... *S*ed: *read* ...

18 *The words to be supplied after* ... *look like* ...

25 ... *S*ed: ... *is certain, but the photograph might be read* ...

46 *for* ... (*'Some Pages'*) *read* ... (*as Syndics' Ed.*)

50 „ ... *read* ...

55* „ ... „ ...

xii 17* „ ... „ ...

17* „ ... „ ...

37 ... *S*ed: *? read* ...

43 ... *S*ed: *there is no room for two words here, so that probably we should read here* ... *only*

48 ... *S*ed: *only* ... *is legible in the photograph: ? read* ... *or possibly* ...

48 *for* ... *read* ...

48 „ ... „ ...

xiii 22 „ ... „ ... (*see note on* p. 504)

23* „ ... „ ...

29* „ ... „ ...

* See *Expositor* for August, 1897, p. 117 *f.*

xiii	30	*for*	ܕܒ ܪܡ	*read*	ܡܪܡ
	32	,,	ܟܬ̈ܒ	,,	ܟܬܒ
	36	,,	ܟܫܘܫܟ	,,	ܟܫܘܫܟ
	38**	,,	ܐܟܬ | * * * ܗܟܦ ܪ	,,	ܐܟܬ | ܡܪܡ ܪ ܗܟܦ
xiv	8	,,	ܐܠܠܟܡ	,,	ܐ̈ܠܠܟܡ
	20	,,	ܟܡܐ ܡܢ̈ܡ ܕ	,,	ܟܡܐ ܕܡܢ
	22	,,	ܟܡܕܡ	,,	ܟܡ̈ܕܡ
	28	,,	| ܡܪܡ ܡܢ̈ܡ	,,	| ܠ ܡܢ̈ܡ
	28	ܡ̈ܢ̈ܡ	*S*^{ed}: *we must read*	ܡ̈ܢ̈ܡ	
	28	ܟܫܟ ܕ	*S*^{ed}: *read*	ܟ̈ܠܟ ܕ	(*cf C*)
xv	24	* * ܡ	*S*^{ed}: *read*	̈ܡ̈ܡ	
	25	ܕ̈ܢ̈ܥܠ	*S*^{ed}: *read*	ܕ̈ܢ̈ܥܠ	
	25	ܕ̈ܡ̈ܟ̈ܡ	*S*^{ed}: *read*	̈ܕ̈ܡ̈ܡ	(*as elsewhere*)
xvi	5	*for*	ܟܫ̈	*read*	ܟ̈ܠ
	10	ܡ̈ܟ̈ܠ	*S*^{ed}: *read*	̈ܡ̈ܟ̈ܠ	
	15	ܕ̈ܟ̈ܡ	*S*^{ed}: *read*	̈ܟ̈ܡ	
	19	ܕ̈ܟ̈ܡ	*S*^{ed}: *read*	̈ܟ̈ܡ	
	24*	*for*	̈ܠ̈ܥ̈ܟ	*read*	ܠ̈ܥ̈ܟ
xvii	22	,,	̈ܥ̈ܟ̈	,,	̈ܡ ̈ܥ̈ܟ̈
	26	,,	̈ܥ̈	,,	̈ܡ̈
xviii	6	,,	̈ܠ̈ܡ̈ (*misprint*)	,,	̈ܠ̈ܡ̈
	10	,,	| ̈ܟ̈ܠ̈	,,	| ̈ܟ̈
	11	,,	| ̈ܥ̈	,,	| ̈
	15	,,	̈ܡ̈ܟ̈	,,	̈
	25	* * ̈	*S*^{ed}: *the transcript of Mrs Lewis has* *		,
			i.e. *we must read*		
	31	*for*	̈ |	*read*	| ̈
xix	41*	,,	̈	,,	̈
	42*	,,	̈ * * ̈	,,	̈
xxi	5	,,	̈	,,	

** See *Theol. Literaturzeitung* for 1898, col. 440.

* See *Expositor* for August, 1897, p. 118.

CAMBRIDGE: PRINTED BY J. AND C. F. CLAY, AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS.

2 wks

c/ER/c

V/56